



# AGAINST THE GODS

BOOK 11

*Mars Gravity*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# ***Against the Gods***

(逆天邪神)

by

***Mars Gravity***

(火星引力)

# Synopsis

---

Wielding the sky poison pearl,

Receiving the blood of an evil  
god,

Cultivating the strength to  
oppose heaven,

A lord overlooking the world!

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by alyschu,  
OverTheRainbow, Scrya,  
SummerRain, Dnton,  
crushanapple, Niles, gorold @  
[Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes  
@ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are  
free to give it away (in

unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are

used fictitiously. Any  
resemblance to actual persons,  
living or dead, events, or locales  
is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 1101 - Jasmine, Little Jasmine

---

In a black colored world, his consciousness was slow returning to him.

When Yun Che opened his eyes, he saw a small-statured red colored silhouette standing before him, silently gazing at him.

That matchless beautiful little face carried a tinge of pride and coldness. She was still wearing

her favourite Smoky Red Fairy Dress. Her scarlet hair reached her hips, making her look both gentle and delicate.

“Jas...mine...” Yun Che whispered. He knew he was in a dream but his soul couldn't stop trembling with excitement.

“You've gotten yourself badly injured again. Don't tell me it's because of that woman?” Jasmine stared at him, that familiar gaze and tone, and that forcefulness of posture, the demeanor of a master.

“Hehe...” Yun Che chuckled.  
“Yes. She’s called Little Jasmine.”

“Hmph!” Jasmine was angered.  
“When will you learn to properly your life!? Over those years with you, I’ve made many misjudgements but one thing I’m certain of is that if one day you are absolutely and totally dead, the cause will be a woman!”

“If it’s for you...” Yun Che looked at her and replied resolutely, “I won’t hesitate.”

“...Idiot!” She scolded him once more and then turned around, her gaze also leaving him. “Before we parted, I already said everything. We’re no longer fated and have no more ties to one another. Our paths will no longer cross.”

“Live well, don’t have any more senseless hopes... even if it is for me.”

As her voice trailed off, that dreamlike figure of hers gradually turned blurry.

“Jasmine... Jasmine! Don’t go, I have a lot more to talk with you about... Jasmine!!”

Yun Che sat up, the pain all over his body jolting him completely awake, his vision also slowly started to clear up.

This place seemed like a naturally formed cave. There was a small campfire made of broken pieces of wood. A young girl dressed in a colorful dress was seated in front of him. Her cheeks and chin rested on both her palms as she stared at him

without blinking.

“Awake so soon, I thought you would sleep longer.” Little Jasmine’s hands still stayed in their positions holding her cute face in the middle. She softly continued, “Your injuries are very serious.”

“How long was I asleep for?”

He had a splitting headache, he put his hand on his head for quite a while before slowly

easing his grip.

The loss of my mental energy is greater than the injuries I've suffered physically. I'll probably only be able to recover after a long period of time.

Little Jasmine tilted her head, recalling, "Probably around two to three hours. Oh yeah, Brother-in-law, you were constantly shouting out Big Sister Jasmine's name just now."

“...” Yun Che paused a while to breathe and slowly sat up, his back leaning against the stone wall. The darkness outside had some faint light shining through it. It was probably way past midnight. “Where is this place? Was it you who brought me here?”

“Of course it was me. You think it’s those bad guys?” Little Jasmine pouted. “Anyways, I don’t know where this place is but it’s very safe. There’s nothing notable within the surroundings. You really really really need to thank me, Brother-in-law, if I hadn’t done

such back breaking work dragging Brother-in-law to this safe place, you'd most likely have been eaten by profound beasts by now."

"..." Yun Che didn't speak further. He slowly and steadily tried to regain consciousness. It was just that he couldn't get rid of the floating red figure he saw in his dreams out of his vision.

"Jasmine..." his consciousness began to fade once more.

Little Jasmine opened her lips slightly, a little startled at his dazed like state and hurriedly asked, “Brother-in-law, are you very angry with me right now?”

“...” Yun Che started to wake once more and glared at Little Jasmine. “What do you think!? Forget about the last time. This time I almost got killed because of you!”

“Hehehe.” Little Jasmine stuck her tongue out cheekily, “Actually... Actually be it this time or the last, I let those bad

people discover me on purpose. It's because I knew that brother-in-law was by my side, if not they would never have been able to find me."

"You!" Yun Che violently turned his head, staring daggers at her, "You really are not as simple as you look. Who the hell are you... and why are you trying to harm me!?"

"I don't want to harm Brother-in-law. I just..." both of Little Jasmine's eye brows started to curve as she giggled, "I just

wanted to see if Brother-in-law was willing to brave every danger to come and save me.”

“Hmph!” Yun Che scowled as he spat out the following words, “We have no ties to each other. Where does your confidence that I’ll save you time and again come from!?”

“It’s definitely because I’m so pretty and so lovable. Brother-in-law would never bear to even let me suffer a hair’s worth of harm.”

Yun Che, “...”

“Oh and there’s this other... very very little reason.” Little Jasmine started to speak in a hushed tone, “I wanted to know if it’s because I have the same name as Big Sister Jasmine that Brother-in-law didn’t abandon me... I never would have thought that Brother-in-law was actually this stupid!”

It was as if every word of Little Jasmine’s was piercing Yun Che’s fatal weakness.

The reason why he threw caution to the wind each and every time to risk his life to save this little girl whom he had no ties with... the biggest reason... no... the only reason was because her name was “Little Jasmine”.

Perhaps it was a coincidence and perhaps she was spouting nonsense back then, but to Yun Che, who had come to the God Realm alone, whose entire being was preoccupied with Jasmine, “Little Jasmine” was indeed a name that touched the depths of his heart. He wanted to reject her for having the same name.

He was disgusted that she obstinately called Jasmine “Big Sister Jasmine” while also calling him Brother-in-law...

However... unknowingly, she had left her mark on his heart.

He couldn't ignore those weighty feelings that kept coming to him whenever Little Jasmine seemed to be in danger.

“...There won't be a next time. And don't call me brother-in-

law. Sss...”.

His tone was grave and speaking opened some wounds. Yun Che winced in pain, his body slightly convulsing.

Unexpectedly, after this lecture from Yun Che, Little Jasmine didn't behave in her usual obstinate and unruly manner. She slightly pouted, looking extremely guilty and hurt. “Brother-in-law, I already know I'm in the wrong. At that time, I thought it was fun, I didn't know that you would suffer to

this extent.”

She reached out her hand, gently hovering close to Yun Che's chest wound, seemingly wanting to touch it yet not daring to. “Does it hurt a lot? I promise I won't do it again. I definitely won't.”

Looking at her pitiful look and contrite manner, Yun Che could no longer vent his bellyful of indignance and anger. He casually and helplessly shook his head. “Forget it, as long as you know you were in the wrong...”

Before he had even finished speaking, Little Jasmine's eyes brightened as she replied cheerfully, "I knew Brother-in-law wouldn't stay angry at me. Hehehehe! Brother-in-law, when you were sleeping, you shouted Big Sister Jasmine's name dozens of times. Risking danger to save me was also because of Big Sister Jasmine. You treat Big Sister Jasmine so well, no wonder she was willing to marry you!"

"..." Yun Che gently took in a breath, "Since you've been honest with me, I'll also be honest with you about this.

Jasmine... She's actually not my wife, she's my teacher."

"Eh?" Little Jasmine's mouth went wide "Teacher? Ah... Eh... Then Brother-in-law should be extremely respectful of her am I right?"

"Respectful?" Yun Che lifted his head. "I don't know. I don't know what my feelings for her are. She's my teacher but she's much more than just a teacher to me."

Little Jasmine didn't interrupt and silently looked at him, not blinking.

“She's taught me many things but I've never felt the sort of gratitude or respect that one has towards a benefactor. She's saved me countless times. If not for her, I would have been a dead body lying around somewhere but I've never had the sort of thankfulness one has towards a savior... She's the one in this world that has scolded me the most... she's the fiercest... yet I've never been mad at her... in fact... When I dream... I hope to see and hear

her scolding me again, a thousand times... no... ten thousand times.”

Without realizing it, all these feelings started pouring out. Because of Jasmine, he came to the God Realm. He had met countless people, yet he was still constantly lonely. He had to bury his plans for Jasmine deep within his heart. Her name was the worst kind of taboo imaginable here. He couldn't speak of her, he couldn't talk about her to anyone.

Right now, he could not help but confide in this girl called “Little Jasmine” who constantly shouted the term “brother-in-law, brother-in-law” at him. Without knowing why, he poured his heart out and confided in her.

“I’ve always known that she and I were from different worlds but I never would have imagined that our parting would be so abrupt, so decisive.”

“After she left, I felt as if half of me was suddenly missing. I

initially thought that it was because I was used to relying on her strength and the sense of security that she gave me but later on I slowly realized that it was her that I was used to, everything about her. Without her, my life will always have an unfillable vacancy.

Little Jasmine opened her mouth. “Then are... you looking for her now?”

“Mn.” Yun Che was so focused on his emotions that he didn’t realize the strangeness of Little

Jasmine's question. He half murmured, "I was born in the lower realms. I came to the God Realm just to see her again... No matter what, I have to find her, even if it's just to properly say goodbye.

Yun Che closed his eyes... If I can find Jasmine... and if it's only just to say goodbye, will I really truly be satisfied?

"You came to the God Realm, to look for Big Sister Jasmine... Is that the one and only reason?" Little Jasmine continued.

“Mn,” Yun Che replied without hesitation.

“...” Little Jasmine’s gaze started to turn restless. “Then where is she now and how are you going to look for her?”

“I know where she is... it’s just that it’s a place that I can never reach.” Yun Che gave a self-deprecating cold laugh. “But, I’ve found a way to see her again. It’s just that I have to find two items. If I find them, I will definitely be able to see her in two years.”

“Oh? What items?”

A small hand rested on Yun Che's shoulder and started to gently shake him, “Tell me, tell me! I might have heard of them before.”

Yun Che chuckled, “Of these two items, one is called Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade, the other is called Immortal Emperor Grass.”

“Divine Nine Star Buddha

Jade... Immortal Emperor  
Grass..." Little Jasmine started  
to repeat these names to herself,  
her eyes constantly blinking... I  
feel like I've heard of them  
before but it also feel like I  
haven't?

"They are exceedingly rare  
items, not knowing of them is  
normal." Yun Che wasn't  
surprised at the puzzled look on  
Little Jasmine's face and slowly  
stopped speaking. Yun Che's  
consciousness then became even  
heavier. He glanced at the  
weather outside and started  
concentrating. He began to  
channel the Great Way of The

Buddha, “I’m going to start my recovery, it’s best you don’t disturb me again. Go have a nice rest, I’ll bring you out of here at dawn.”

“Oh,” Little Jasmine replied looking somewhat distracted.

After activating the Great Way of the Buddha, Yun Che swiftly settled down, his physical body and mental state started to swiftly recover.

“Such strange names. It feels like I don’t have those stuff at home.” Little Jasmine was deep in thought. Finally, after much time and putting much effort into thinking about this matter, her eyes lit up.

“That’s right! I can ask those few grandpas from the Heavenly Mystery Realm!”

After she felt certain, the little girl started to become lively again. She immediately started flying into the air and within the blink of an eye, she disappeared.

# Chapter 1102 - No Other Choice

---

All sixty-four halls of the Soul Sect had suffered heavy losses. The insides of the sect were a picture of fear and panic.

After receiving the news, Lei Qianfeng rushed back at lightning speed. As he stepped into the sect, he sensed an aura of poison which sent shockwaves through his heart... This was obviously the same poison that killed Lei Guangmo! His footsteps became quicker and with a bang, he smashed

through the doors.

A drifting scarlet colored mist with a terrifying poisonous aura filled the entire great hall. Lei Qiandu and two other elders were in the hall, their faces grim. Xiao Qingtong was seated on the floor, weeping nonstop. She didn't even have a reaction to Lei Qianfeng's door breaking arrival.

Six people had the aura of the poison on them and all six were lying on the ground, without the strength to stand. They didn't

even have the energy to moan. These six... were the six sons he had left, after he'd lost Lei Guangmo.

All of them!!

Lei Qianfeng's mind popped, it was as if his brain had just exploded. He staggered forward... The pain and turmoil from seeing Lei Guangmo die in front of him... that panic, that fear and that helplessness...

“This... What happened? What exactly happened!?” Lei Qianfeng rushed to the bodies of his six sons, shouting.

“Sect Master.” Lei Qiandu walked over. “They’ve all been poisoned by the same poison as Guangmo and the dosage is far higher. Ling Yun... He obviously sneaked into our sect and ambushed all six young masters!”

A chilling unease scuttled down Lei Qiandu’s back as he gave an explanation.

Lei Qianfeng grimaced. He rushed to his eldest son Lei Guangqian, his voice trembling, “Qian’er... What happened? How did you get poisoned?”

Lei Guangqian’s face was completely red, his lips opened a few times, struggling to speak before finally speaking in a painful whisper, “This child... doesn’t know... I just suddenly felt... my eyes become blurry... When I woke... I already... cough... royal father... save me...”

“...” Lei Qianfeng’s body trembled violently as a coldness pierced through him.

Not only did the main sect have Lei Qianfeng, it also had various elders and hall masters. Each and every single one of them was a pinnacle existence within the Darkya Realm. There were also eight million other disciples on guard. Lei Qianfeng’s six sons were located within the heart of the sect, where their defenses were the most concentrated. It was not an exaggeration to say that it was the safest place within the entire Darkya Realm.

And one man had crept in without sight or sound... and managed to poison all six of them!

No one knew when he'd entered, more so nobody knew when he had even left.

What was even more frightening about this was that none of them even realized how they got poisoned!

Roaring winds blew around as

Lei Tiangang and the other five elders finally caught up. When they saw the scene in front of them, they were shocked beyond measure.

“This... This...” Lei Tiangang couldn’t wrap his head around it. He didn’t dare speak for a moment after he saw Lei Qianfeng’s expression.

Lei Qiandu swept them with a glance while sending a private sound transmission, “Where’s Old Four and the rest? Why haven’t they come back with you

all?”

“They’re... dead.”

“What!?” Lei Qiandu shouted breaking the silence. His already sullen expression grew uglier.

“Was it... Ling Yun? No... That can’t be...”

“We can talk about that later!”  
Lei Tiangang hurried forward,  
“We need to find a way to save

all the young masters now!”

As he took two steps forward, he suddenly fell back as frightened as could be. He saw that all six of them were poisoned more than what Lei Guangmo had initially suffered!

Lei Qianfeng had tried his personal best; he had even used the top profound and spirit medicines of the sect but it was all for naught as he was still unable to save Lee Guangmo. It could even be said that it was completely useless. At the

moment, he didn't dare imagine what was going to happen next.

“Ling Yun... You're ruthless!” Lei Qianfeng clenched his teeth, quaking in anger. “Even if I have to chase you to ends of the Primal Chaos, I'll make sure to cut you into ten thousands pieces and turn your bones into dust!!”

Xiao Qingtong lifted her head, hoarsely speaking, “Lei Qianfeng! Before you start cursing at Ling Yun, why not reflect on all the evil deeds

you've done through the years! Think carefully about who it was that drew Ling Yun here! Do you now know what the meaning of retribution is!? I've already lost Mo'er, if anything should happen to Qian'er... I'll never forgive you! It's because their deaths are completely on you!!”

“Y-you... Shut up!” Lei Qianfeng howled. He placed both hands on his head as he helplessly sat down and started mumbling to himself, “No... there has to be a way... there's definitely a solution to all of this...”

“Sect Master! That Poison Saint Blackheart!” Lei Tianzheng hurriedly yelled, “He might still be in Darkya City! If it’s really him, there’ll definitely be a way to save all six young masters.”

“That’s right!” Lei Qiandu agreed. “Sect Master, Guangmo’s body hasn’t gone cold yet... The poison is extremely frightening. We’re completely helpless and even if that Poison Saint is a fake, he’s our only hope.”

“Then why are you all standing around and not asking the Black

Feather Merchant Guild to locate that whatever blackheart!?” Lei Qianfeng roared, “Once you find him, I don’t care what sort of price or condition he declares! Just agree to everything first! Bring him here at the fastest speed!”

“Sect Master,” Lei Tianzheng replied. “Have you forgotten... The last time we went to invite Poison Saint Blackheart, he... he wanted us to bring the patients to him.”

“That bastard!” Lei Qianfeng

roared once more. “He’s but a mere poison doctor, a homeless dog that’s been chased across the different star realms and he still thinks he’s really something? Does is worthy of this king personally coming to knock on his door? After you find him, it’s best that he come here willingly. If he doesn’t, just knock him out and drag him back!”

“This...” Lei Tiangang had an awkward look on his face, being put in a spot.

“Lei Qianfeng!!” Xiao Qingtong

flicked both her sleeves as she stood up. She was just grieving over one son's death yet now the other had been poisoned by the exact same poison. Her heart was a mess and she couldn't be bothered to give him any face. She started berating him, "That Poison Saint Blackheart has been targeted across so many middle star realms for thousands of years and he's still alive and well. Why should he give a damn about a lower star realm sect master? If he's considered a nobody, then ask yourself what you are!"

"You can't even protect your

own son. Just because of a little bit of face, you caused Mo'er's death. Are you now also prepared to let all your sons die because of you!?"

"You..." This bout of scolding turned Lei Qianfeng's entire face green, then white. He didn't retort but instead blew up once more, "What are all of you standing there for!? Quickly inform the Black Feather Merchant Guild. This king will give them three hours, I don't care if the Poison Saint is still in Darkya City. They better locate him within six hours or else this king won't let them off!"

“Understood.” Lei Tiangang immediately accepted the order.

“Qiandu!” Lei Qianfeng grunted, “Start preparing immediately. This king will head to Darkya City with Qian’er and the others in an hour. Bring as many profound stones as you can get... That Poison Saint Blackheart better be for real. He better be what the rumors say, that he can cure any poison in this world, or else this king will personally crush every single one of his bones... Now go!!”

---

When Yun Che had opened his eyes, the sky was already shining brightly.

Thanks to the mighty Great Way of the Buddha, his external injuries had all healed, no more visible wounds could be seen. His internal injuries were also around seventy to eighty percent healed. He had recovered almost all of his profound strength. It was just that his mental strength had only recovered about a quarter to a third of its capacity.

The reason why he rushed to wake up was because he had something extremely important to do.

While he was recovering, he had left a strand of awareness outside. When Little Jasmine had left, he had felt it, but until now, she hadn't returned.

Who is she?

Yun Che stood up. He thought back to the times where they

had “coincidentally met”, as well as the things she spoke about the night before. Yun Che suddenly had a profound realization that this girl was indeed not as simple as she looked. She even probably had certain specific reasons for getting close to him

But... they hadn't met before and it was even less likely that they had a grudge between them... so what was she...

As Yun Che was in deep thought, his Sound Transmission Jade suddenly

started to vibrate.

Picking up the jade he heard Ji Ruyan's serious voice, "This is fantastic... Sir Ling Yun, the Soul Sect has indeed reacted as what you mentioned previously. They've once again asked us to track down the whereabouts of Poison Saint Blackheart and this time they're much more anxious. Just earlier I tried to contact you directly but didn't manage to get through, I was thinking that something might have happened to you."

Making a brief calculation of what time it was currently, Yun Che replied, “Some unexpected events occurred. I am still at Black Soul Mountain. Returning to Darkya City will take some time. You need to find a way to stall them for a few hours.”

After a brief moment, Ji Ruyan finally replied, “Alright... but you have to hurry.”

After dispelling the air around him and removing all scent and traces of himself, he changed clothes. Yun Che no longer cared

about where Little Jasmine had gone to. He flew out of Black Soul Mountain at top speed toward Darkya City.

---

An abandoned area in the outskirts of Darkya City.

It was an extremely run down house where all its doors and windows were shattered. This was a place that rarely would have anyone passing it.

However today, this abandoned area was welcoming several “distinguished guests”.

A group of people hurriedly came, Darkya Realm’s Realm King Lei Qianfeng at their forefront . Beside him was his equally heavily weighted wife Xiao Qingtong, whose position in the sect was on par with his. Behind them were Chief Hall Master Lei Tiangang and Great Elder Lei Qiandu. At their side was also the sect’s chief physician, Lei Deyan.

Behind them was a group of disciples that were carefully carrying all of Lei Qianfeng's poisoned sons.

After such a long period of time, the poison in their bodies was erupting with greater intensity. All six bodies had crimson fumes wafting from them, carrying poison within. All the Soul Sect disciples were extremely uncomfortable due to this.

They all landed in front of this little house which the Black

Feather Merchant Guild had told them about. As they got closer, the faces of Lei Qianfeng, Lei Tiangang, Lei Qiandu and the rest of them changed. They all stopped in their tracks at the same time.

They stopped, as they felt an incredibly dark and cold sinister aura.

This cold sinister aura didn't just come from outside forces, it also came from within; it rose from their hearts. This left them in a cold sweat and fearful, their

hairs standing on end. This broken house in front of them seemed like it was submerged with the dark auras of the Yellow Springs itself. This left all these peak experts of the Darkya Realm chilled to the bone.

“Sect Master... This is...” Lei Tiangang revealed a look of surprise and curiosity. Such a terrifying feeling was nothing like he had ever experienced.

And at this moment a hoarse and husky low laugh came from

the house, “Hehehehe, looks like big business has found its way to my door. Come, come. Come in. Hehehehe...”

This strange and eerie laughter, added to the extremely cold sinister energy, scared several disciples as they retreated several steps. They felt cold all over.

Lei Qianfeng’s expression changed. Before he could even respond, Xiao Qingtong, who was by his side had already entered. He frowned and could

only follow after her.

# Chapter 1103 - Blackhanded and Blackhearted

---

The moment he entered the stone room, even greater cold abruptly assaulted his senses. It wasn't the kind of cold one felt when they suddenly fell down a snow hole, it was the kind of cold one felt when entering a ghost's domain. It was absolutely not profound frost energy.

Not only that, the light inside the stone room was unusually dark even though the place had holes here and there, and the

doors and windows were wide open. When he went through the door, he actually felt like he had suddenly stepped into the night itself. This and the sudden change in the air, caused even someone as powerful as Lei Qianfeng to tense up. Both his haughtiness and edge actually shrank without him realizing it.

A man with a slightly crooked back, wrapped completely inside a bluish black colored cloak, stood inside the shabby stone room, revealing only half of his face. His half-face actually shared almost the same color as the cloak and it was as withered

as a mountain rock that had been exposed to sunlight for hundreds and thousands of years.

He wasn't sure if it was just his senses playing tricks on him but there was actually a faint, near indiscernible, black energy circulating around the cloaked man's entire body.

The sudden change in the air and his shocking appearance were all proof that the person before him was absolutely no ordinary person.

Originally, Lei Qianfeng was both very anxious and angry. He was the king of a realm, so he had paid Poison Saint Blackheart no mind even if he turned out to be real... After all, Blackheart was but a small poison doctor; he wasn't worthy of the attention of the king of a realm. Moreover, he was quite paranoid right now. He didn't fully believe that Poison Saint Blackheart was really who he claimed he was.

It was because Poison Saint Blackheart had literally never appeared in Darkya Realm before.

However, his thoughts had rapidly changed since the meeting. It was because the Poison Saint Blackheart's presence had truly struck fear in his heart... There was no way someone who could strike fear in his heart was a normal person... no, he should correct that further. The man before him must be an absolutely terrifying character!

At the same time, his doubts as to whether the man before was Poison Saint Blackheart were mostly quelled.

Lei Qianfeng quickly came to a standstill. The cold aura that ran wildly inside his body actually stopped him from approaching too close to Poison Saint Blackheart. While he was still in shock and doubt, Xiao Qingtong asked anxiously, “Senior... are you the famous Senior Poison Saint?”

“Hehehe...” The old man clad in black let out an absolutely unpleasant laugh. “You’ve already crossed my doorstep, so why did you bother wasting your breath on such a pointless question? I am Poison Saint Blackheart. You are the ones

who come to me with a request, so don't mind me being blackhanded and blackhearted. Hehehehe!”

Xiao Qingtong was worried about her sons' safety, so she was going to kneel before Poison Saint Blackheart. “Poison saint, please save my son. If you can...”

“Wait!” But Lei Qianfeng stopped her from doing so before narrowing his own eyes. “How can you prove that you're Poison Saint Blackheart?”

“...Prove?”

A pair of eyes slowly appeared under the bluish black cloak. The moment the poison saint's eyes met Lei Qianfeng's, the latter was so shocked that he trembled all over. It was because the poison saint's eyes were gleaming with shockingly black light, “Who the hell do you think you are? You want proof? Here's a suggestion: if you don't believe who I am, then get the hell out!”

Lei Qianfeng, who ruled Darkya

Realm with an iron fist, had never been belittled as badly as he was today. Anger immediately rose to his head but the fear and shock he felt when he saw Poison Saint Blackheart's eyes and his six dying sons, kept him from acting in anger. Instead, he summoned his profound energy and conjured a terrifying pressure that spread hundreds of kilometers away. Then, he spoke in a dark tone, "Do you really know who I am?"

"Hehehehe!" Lei Qianfeng's energy field failed to strike fear in the old man's heart. Not only was the old man staring at him

with contempt, he was even wearing a cold sympathetic laugh on his face. He lifted his arm and a withered palm slowly stretched out of the old man's long sleeve. The palm was also surrounded by black aura that caused everyone who saw it to feel chilled all over. The coldness, that had already filled up their bodies and souls from the beginning, started moving even more wildly than before.

“I can't remember the number of Divine Sovereigns I've killed with this one hand but decades of seclusion is apparently all it takes for people to forget all

about me. To think that a little Divine King would dare to hoot right in my face... Tut tut tut, it's no wonder people say that there are plenty of idiots among the lower star realms."

Every word the old man uttered was like the sound of rubbing sandpaper. Not only were Lei Tiangang and Lei Qiandu completely stunned by his bold words, Lei Qianfeng's own expression had taken a sudden dip. "You..."

That was all he said, however.

Not only did he not charge the old man in anger, his body even swayed a tiny bit backwards.

Humans were such creatures. If the black clad old man had spoken amiably and meekly, Lei Qianfeng would have acted overbearingly and cast all kinds of suspicion on him. But when Poison Saint Blackheart treated him with eeriness, disdain, contempt, arrogance and ridicule, in barely a few sentences, Lei Qianfeng's fear had actually skyrocketed in just ten breaths' time after he entered the stone room. Although he was still frustrated

inside, his imposingness had largely decreased. Not only was he afraid to act carelessly, he didn't even dare to curse Poison Saint Blackheart right now.

Xiao Qingtong shot a glare at her husband before taking two quick steps forward, saying, "Senior Poison Saint, my husband has always been a rude and impetuous man but I assure you that he doesn't hold you in disrespect in the slightest. My husband is the realm king of Darkya Realm and he has considerable wealth in his possession. If you can save my sons' lives, we are sure to repay

you handsomely.”

Lei Qianfeng was cautious and mistrustful but right now Xiao Qingtong only wanted to grab onto this last hope as tightly as she could. Not only had the authenticity of Poison Saint Blackheart never crossed her mind, she had even told him the level of their wealth directly. It was almost as if she was afraid that this Poison Saint Blackheart wasn't blackhearted enough.

This husband and wife shared very different personalities from

each other. It was also a difference between men and women when dealing with such matters... especially when the safety of their children were involved.

The black clad old man laughed evilly, “Of course, of course. Everything is up on the table as long as you can pay the price. This old man has lived for many years and I haven’t fallen so low that I would lower myself to an ignorant junior’s level. Now, go bring in the patients.”

Lei Qianfeng's expression changed again and again, but he didn't say anything more.

“Quickly! Bring Qian'er and everyone else in here now!” Xiao Qingtong said urgently.

Very soon, a dozen or so Soul Sect disciples carried Lei Qianfeng's six sons, one by one, into the room and put them down orderly before the black clad old man.

The black clad old man continued to stand crookedly without moving his eyeballs even once. His nose twitched slightly before he said eerily, “Oh, it’s the Scarlet Ghost Flame Poison.”

The black clad old man uttered a name that none of them had ever heard before. The light of hope appeared on Xiao Qingtong’s face. “Senior Poison Saint, do you know this poison?”

“Hehe...” Every time the black clad old man laughed, he caused

everyone around him to feel cold. “This poison comes from the Southern Divine Region, it is fairly rare in the Eastern Divine Region. All those who are afflicted by this poison will feel like they are scorched by flames and when the poison activates their body will become wrapped in scarlet energy until their internal organs are burned to dust. The poisonous air doesn’t fade after the patient is dead. Instead, it will continue to eat at the corpse until all that’s left is a pile of scarlet, withered bones. Not a drop of blood will be left when the poison has run its course, hehehe.”

Lei Guangmo's horrific death was still as clear as yesterday, so they knew that the black clad old man had described the symptoms and the state of Lei Guangmo's death perfectly! His accurate assessment drew looks of surprise from Lei Tianguang and Lei Qiandu and Lei Qianfeng's expression even changed slightly as a result.

Everyone had been staring fixedly at the black clad old man all this time. They were sure that he hadn't bent down to check the patients or even look at them directly. At most the old man had sniffed once with his

nose but that was all it took for him to identify and explain the poison perfectly. At this point Xiao Qingtong could no longer hide her agitation. “If you know this poison, then you must know how to cure it, right senior?”

“Heh, it’s pretty simple.” The black clad old man’s low chuckle was obviously disdainful. His short answer immediately caused Xiao Qingtong to become overjoyed and Lei Qianfeng to raise his eyebrows. The black clad old man turned around and fished around aimlessly for something behind his cloak. When his hand reappeared, he

was holding six dirty-looking pills in his hand. The pills were about the size of a fingernail and they were dark green in color and wrinkly in appearance. Their surface was covered in discomfiting gray brown patterns.

The old man sent the six pills flying towards Xiao Qingtong with a flick of the finger. "One pill for each person. The poison will be cured once they've consumed it."

The terrible poison that

bewildered the great Soul Sect and nearly drove Lei Qianfeng insane, sounded unbelievably easy from Poison Saint Blackheart's mouth and it almost seemed like the act was beneath him when he tossed the pills carelessly toward Xiao Qingtong. Xiao Qingtong clutched the pills tightly and was about to feed them to her sons before she even uttered another word.

“Wait!”

Lei Qianfeng abruptly grabbed

Xiao Qingtong as quick as lightning before snatching the six pills from her hand at the same time. Before Xiao Qingtong could say anything, he reached out again and sucked a Soul Sect disciple into his palm as the latter let out an exclamation of surprise.

“Sect... Sect Master?” The Soul Sect disciple looked completely confused.

Lei Qianfeng didn't say anything but a short, black sting had suddenly appeared between

his fingers. Ignoring his victim's shrinking pupils, he thrust the sting straight into the Soul Sect disciple's heart. The sting vanished as if it had melted into the latter's body.

“Thousand Souls Poison!” Lei Tiangang and Lei Qiandu exclaimed at the same time.

Thousand Souls Poison was the scariest and the most cruel poison in the entire Darkya Realm. Those who were poisoned would suffer nine full hours of horrific pain before

they ultimately died in abject suffering. There was no cure for Thousand Souls Poison except the profound energy of Divine Kings and above... This also meant that Lei Qianfeng was the only one who could cure this poison in the entire Darkya Realm.

In Soul Sect, Thousand Souls Poison would only be used on traitors. It could be said to be the cruelest punishment that existed in Soul Sect.

The poisoned Soul Sect

disciple's solar plexus quickly took on a blue and black color. This horrific color quickly spread throughout his body, causing even the complexion of his face to turn gray. The disciple himself had collapsed to the floor and was convulsing madly in response, screaming at the top of his lungs. He looked like he was being pierced by ten thousand blades.

Lei Qianfeng lifted him, forced open his jaw and pushed one of the dark green pills into his mouth. Then, he tossed him away and stared at him closely... his gloomy pupils immediately

turned dumbstruck, however.

The instant he had pushed the green pill into his mouth and tossed the disciple away, he suddenly felt that the Thousand Souls Poison was weakening... In fact, it was weakening so quickly that the Soul Sect disciple's struggles and screams had obviously reduced in just a few breaths' time.

Ten breaths later, the Thousand Souls Poison's presence actually vanished entirely.

Just like that, the Soul Sect disciple who was poisoned with the Thousand Souls Poison, by Lei Qianfeng's own hands, ten breaths later, stood up shakily from the ground with a look of utter shock, fear and confusion.

Lei Tiangang and Lei Qiandu's mouths fell wide open as if they had seen a supernatural being. Lei Qianfeng was stunned for several breaths before he abruptly dashed forwards and grabbed the disciple's chest, scanning up and down his body using profound energy. He actually couldn't detect a trace of the Thousand Soul Poison at

all.

Lei Qianfeng moved his hand away and stood blankly for a very long time. He knew best just how deadly the Thousand Soul Poison was and he had thought for the longest time that it was an incurable poison. Even he had to spend a large amount of effort to cure the poison with profound energy. But right now an utterly unremarkable pill had completely cured the Thousand Soul Poison that he had planted with his own hands, in just several eye rolls.

Although the scene had happened right before his eyes, he still couldn't quite believe what had actually happened.

“Sect Master!” Naturally, Lei Tiangang and Lei Qiandu knew the result from Lei Qianfeng's abnormal reactions. Xiao Qingtong literally started tearing up as she exclaimed uncontrollably, “Senior Poison Saint Blackheart... is truly as amazing as the stories say! Qian'er and everyone are saved now!”

“...” Lei Qianfeng slowly turned around. At this point, he had no doubt in his mind that the black clad old man before him was really Poison Saint Blackheart. On the contrary, he was starting to believe that Poison Saint Blackheart’s detoxifying ability really was as amazing as the legends said...

It was the Thousand Souls Poison! Yet it was cured in just ten breaths’ time!

“Feed... feed them the pills now!” Lei Qianfeng couldn’t

keep his cool any longer after witnessing these green pills' miraculous abilities with his own eyes. He hastily passed them to Lei Qiandu and Lei Tiangang.

He passed the pills to his sixth son, Lei Yuanbai first. The scarlet mist surrounding Lei Yuanbai quickly vanished from their gaze first. Then, the poisonous breath that permeated his entire body like a nightmare started vanishing as well. In less than twenty breaths' time, Lei Yuanbai's body and face had lost the unnatural scarlet complexion.

Although his aura was still a little weak, he was able to sit up on his own, without any more pain.

When they scanned Lei Yuanbai with their profound energy, they discovered that the poisonous aura inside his body had vanished entirely!

“This... this is literally a miracle.” Lei Tiangang exclaimed in absolute astonishment. “The poison saint’s reputation... is well deserved.”

When the rest of Lei Qianfeng's sons saw that Lei Yuanbai was freed from the horned dragon's terrible poison, their eyes immediately turned round as they started struggling and shouting, "Father... save me... save me..."

"Quick, give them the antidote! Quickly!" Lei Qianfeng said repeatedly.

After seeing Lei Yuanbai cured completely with her own eyes, Xiao Qingtong was literally crying with joy. She hastily

pulled over Lei Yuanbai and said excitedly, “Yuanbai, quickly, kowtow and thank Senior Poison Saint now. If it wasn’t for Senior Poison Saint, all six of you would have...”

Lei Yuanbai immediately kowtowed before Poison Saint Blackheart without a second thought. “Junior Lei Yuanbai thanks Poison Saint Blackheart for saving his life.”

The black clad old man waited until he was done kowtowing before he slowly said, “You can

save the kowtow and thanks. Just make sure pay me in full later, hehehehe.”

When Lei Qianfeng turned around to look at the black clad old man again, his eyes were completely different from before. The fact that this man could cure the terrible poison that he was helpless against and had forced him to the brink of despair showed just how good his poison skills were. Therefore, it was very likely that Poison Saint Blackheart's claims that he had killed a couple of Divine Sovereigns with poison and didn't care about Divine

Kings at all, were real.

His heart sank when he recalled this and his previous conduct. In fact, cold sweat was pouring down his back like waterfall right now. When he leaned forward. he unconsciously clasped his hands together in a salute. “Don’t worry, Senior Poison Saint. Soul Sect will repay this great favor in spades.”

The black clad old man cast him a sideways glance but what came out of his mouth was a

disdainful and evil laugh. “You? Hehehe... the Darkya Realm King, is it? I thought you would be a capable man hearing your boastful tone earlier but in the end you can’t even cure such a weak poison. I highly doubt that a conceited, foolish and blind fellow like you will live for long.”

If this was any other time, Lei Qianfeng would be absolutely murderous hearing such a comment from anyone. But right now, he actually straightened himself and said, “You are right, senior; I’ve sat inside a well for too long. I nearly missed a true

expert.”

Behind him, two of his sons were rid of their poisonous auras. As he relaxed, he said, “How about this? I heard that Senior Poison Saint saved three people from the Black Feather Merchant Guild from terrible poison when you first arrived at Darkya Realm and that you charged them one million profound stones each.”

“Soul Sect is very grateful for your aid, so... we are willing to pay you five times the price of

your service, senior!” Lei Qianfeng said sincerely, “I will pay five million profound stones for each pill you’ve granted us! Since you’ve saved six of our people, Soul Sect is willing to pay you thirty million profound stones! Are you satisfied with this, senior?”

Six random pills for thirty million profound stones... Thirty million profound stones was a number that a normal person dared not imagine even in their entire lives. That was why he thought that this astronomical offer would delight Poison Saint Blackheart no end,

no matter how blackhearted he might be.

“Jiejiejiejie...” Poison Saint Blackheart let out a loud and unbearably unpleasant laugh. “In the end, you are just the realm king of a small realm, hehehehe.”

“...” Lei Qianfeng looked confused.

“I charged those people a million profound stones each

because that is more or less how much their whole lives were worth.” The black clad old man whispered eerily. “But these six people are different. They are the sons of the great realm king of Darkya Realm. You will agree that their lives are worth much more than the lives of ordinary people, won’t you?”

“... Please show me the light clearly, poison saint.” Lei Qianfeng abruptly felt worried.

The black clad old man slowly raised a withered finger and said

eerily, “One hundred million  
profound stones per life.”

# Chapter 1104 - Scarlet Immortal Spirit Pellet

---

“What!?”

There was no doubt that this old man was blackhearted since he had been named “Poison Saint Blackheart”. Since that was the case, Lei Qianfeng voluntarily increased it by five times its amount using the price of the three Black Feather Merchant Guild’s men’s lives as reference.

But he never expected that this Poison Saint Blackheart would ask for one hundred million!!

One hundred million! This was exactly a hundred times more than the three Black Feather Merchant Guild members!!

How was this blackhearted? This was a f\*cking theft!

As the Darkya Realm's Great Realm King, Lei Qianfeng had the enormous Soul Sect under

his control. However, to him, one hundred million profound stones was still not a small number. Furthermore, he had six sons, bringing the total up to six hundred million profound stones!

Lei Qianfeng twitched all over, starting from the corner of his mouth all the way to the back of his neck. However, the awesomeness of this Poison Saint Blackheart naturally made him unable to flare up. He said with a bitter face, "Senior Poison Saint, the lives of my sons are naturally priceless and this humble one is absolutely not

a stingy person but pricing the detoxifying spirit pellets at one hundred million profound stones per pellet is indeed a bit...is it possible for this senior make a small exception?”

“Exception? Heh...” The black clad old man laughed coldly. “Darkya Realm King, this old man is well aware of whether or not you are able to take out six hundred million profound stones. You dare haggle with me? Hehehehe, I’m afraid that you haven’t heard of the blackheart in my name enough times.”

The black clad old man's words utterly discomfited Lei Qianfeng as an indescribable unease surfaced in his heart. Just as he was about to say something, Lei Tiangang's voice suddenly came over, "Sect Master, we're still missing one!"

Lei Qianfeng abruptly turned around. "What do you mean by missing one..."

As soon as the words left his mouth, he suddenly came to his senses... The total number of detoxifying pellets Poison Saint

Blackheart threw over to him previously just happened to total six. However, due to his own cautiousness, he gave the first pellet to the Soul Sect disciple infected with the Thousand Souls Poison. The remaining amount he had quickly given to Lei Tiangang and Lei Qiandu only totaled five.

In his excitement and worry earlier, he had actually neglected this fact.

The poison auras of the five that had been given the antidote

faded; their complexions became rosy and they no longer looked pained. Seeing his brothers break free of the toxin, the anxious struggle of the one remaining became more violent. Lei Qiangang's shout had then increased the intensity of his struggling even more. "Royal father... Mother... quick... save me..."

The one which had yet to be detoxified... was astonishingly Lei Guangqian! The only son left between Lei Qianfeng and Xiao Qingtong.

“Qian’er!” Xiao Qingtong cried painfully. Then, she yelled in a rage, “You two, why didn’t you give the antidote to Qian’er first!?”

“This...” Lei Tiangang answered in terror, “Calm your anger, Madam. I thought that the Great Elder also had three but who knew...”

Just as Xiao Qingtong was about to pounce over, she immediately came to her senses and looked toward Poison Saint Blackheart. She asked anxiously,

“Senior Poison Saint, my husband is naturally a suspicious one so he wasted a pellet. May you bestow us another one?”

“Hmph!” A low snort sounded, causing the souls of everyone present to freeze. “There are many who doubt my abilities so I would never take that to heart. However... after I gave you the antidote and your sons were saved, you actually have the face to dare haggle over the price. Since the lives of your sons are that cheap, one or two dying should be alright with you!”

The black clad old man's voice was several times colder than before; it was obvious that he had been truly angered... Lei Qianfeng trying to haggle with him clearly touched some kind of taboo!

Lei Qianfeng's expression changed yet again as sobbing sounds surfaced in Xiao Qingtong's pleas, "Senior Poison Saint, my husband doesn't understand how to appreciate favors and has offended you but this is absolutely not my intention. I have said it myself earlier, as long as you can save them, I would not hesitate to

pay any price.”

Lei Qianfeng flapped his lips, embarrassment all over his face. “Senior...”

“Shut up!” The moment Lei Qianfeng said something, the rest of his words had been furiously stuffed back in his mouth. She quickly took out an amethyst spatial ring and said, “Senior Poison Saint, I am willing to give you seven hundred million profound stones for seven pellets right now.”

The black clad old man's gaze swept over, the coldness in his eyes scattered. "Hehehe, no need. I am never afraid of anyone owing me, because the ones that dare to not pay up are all dead."

Happiness surfaced on Xiao Qingtong's face. "Does this mean that Senior Poison Saint is willing to give us another pellet? Senior Poison Saint, thank you."

The black clad old man slowly took out a dirty, black colored wooden case from somewhere

and placed it on the table to his right. When he opened the case, pellets of different colors and sizes filled the interior. Nearly half of them were the antidotes he tossed out previously. One could see that there were at least fifty of them at a single glance.

The instant the wooden case opened, an irresistible attractive force led the gazes of everyone present to lock onto a certain pellet at its center. It was the biggest pellet inside the box, as large as a dragon eye fruit. While all the other pellets within the case were all a dark color, yet it was a bright scarlet.

However, what attracted their attention was obviously not its appearance but its distinct spiritual energy which was incredibly mysterious and mystical. Just gazing at it made them clearly feel a sense of clarity which penetrated their souls. It instantly cleared their minds and even their gazes became distinctively clearer.

This kind of aura was simply unheard of and this kind of feeling was indescribable. They had never experienced such before in their lives.

There were many pellets within the wooden case yet this scarlet pellet's spiritual energy actually suppressed all the others. They had personally seen with their own eyes what kind of result came out of the most common pellet among them, so this scarlet pellet... was undoubtedly an extremely high grade one. It could be said to be a rare treasure.

Beneath their odd gazes, the black clad old man slowly took out a pellet and leisurely said, "As long as the price is appropriate, there is no reason for me to not do business.

However, the price of this one is different from the previous six.”

He extended his withered hand but had not yet closed the black colored wooden case, allowing the unique spiritual energy to escape. “This one costs three hundred million profound stones.”

“What!? Th-three hundred million?” Lei Qianfeng roared, his eyeballs nearly coming out of his sockets.

“Oh?” The eyes of the black clad old man narrowed. “It looks like the Darkya Realm King still isn’t satisfied with my pricing. Then... how about five hundred million profound stones?”

“...” Both of Lei Qianfeng’s legs went soft as he said panicky, “No, n-no... three hundred million, three hundred million!”

“Don’t listen to him!” Xiao Qingtong fiercely glared at Lei Qianfeng and answered with an incomparable firmness, “Since Senior Poison Saint said five

hundred million profound stones, then it'll be five hundred million profound stones! If it is for my son's life, forget about the five hundred million profound stones senior proposed, even if it is a billion profound stones, it would still be a great favor!"

When her voice fell, she flipped her hand. The amethyst ring flashed and then it was pushed toward the black clad old man. "There are a total of eleven hundred million profound stones inside. Please check and accept it, Senior Poison Saint."

Lei Qianfeng gaped but not a single word came out.

Behind him, from Lei Qiandu, Lei Tiangang, to all the ordinary Soul Sect disciples, all of them wore stupefied expressions. Both Lei Qiandu and Lei Tiangang lamented in their hearts. Accustomed to covering the entire Darkya Realm with a single hand, their sect master was eternally tyrannical and arrogant, especially in these recent years where he became more easily irritable as the years went by. As for imposingness and how to properly respond to different people, especially

“experts”, the sect mistress far surpassed their sect master.

It was no wonder why those from the Divine Martial Realm clearly favored Xiao Qingtong... especially the Lei Qianyu and Wu Guike mother son pair.

“Hehehe...” The black clad old man’s laugh was obviously cheerful. Without even bothering to inspect the number of profound stones inside the amethyst ring, he leisurely put it away after retrieving it. Then, he gently flicked the antidote in

his hand while praising,  
“Darkya Realm King, even  
though you are not worthy of  
much respect, you have  
however, married a great wife.  
What a pity, what a pity.”

Not knowing what to say, Lei  
Qianfeng could only force a  
laugh.

Upon receiving the antidote,  
Xiao Qingtong hurriedly arrived  
before Lei Guanqian and  
personally fed him.

The antidote contained the purification powers of the Sky Poison Pearl so of course it would be quickly effective. A result identical to what happened with the previous five appeared; before ten breaths of time had yet to pass, the poison aura on Lei Guangqian dispersed and he no longer let out pained moans.

After Xiao Qingtong was overjoyed, she quickly pulled at the still weak Lei Guangqian before the black clad old man. "Qian'er, Senior Poison Saint is the savior who cured you. Hurry and kowtow to thank him!"

Hearing Xiao Qingtong's words, Lei Guangqian quickly kneeled.

Bang bang bang.

After three consecutive kowtows, he said, "Junior Lei Guangqian thanks Senior Poison Saint for saving him."

This woman... she wasn't simple.

The black clad old man thought

as he said grimly, “No need to show me these useless things. You all got back your lives and I got my profound stones, so this business is complete. Why haven’t you left yet!?”

Xiao Qingtong supported Lei Guangqian in getting up. “Yes, then we won’t disturb Senior Poison Saint anymore. If Senior Poison Saint has some free time during his stay in the Darkya Realm, please come over to visit our Soul Sect. Our Soul Sect will definitely treat you as our distinguished guest.”

After she finished speaking, she cast a glance at Lei Qianfeng, "Let's go."

But Lei Qianfeng not immediately moved. His gaze shifted toward that scarlet pellet from time to time and after a series of repeated hesitations, he finally turned to leave.

"..." Seeing that Lei Qianfeng was about to leave, the black clad old man wrinkled his brows and deep disappointment flashed within the depths of his eyes.

However, all of Lei Qianfeng's actions were noticed by Xiao Qingtong. She hurriedly turned around and said to the black clad old man, "Senior Poison Saint, there is another matter I wish to ask about."

Not waiting for the black clad old man to reply, Xiao Qingtong's gaze actually landed on that scarlet pellet. "I was previously surprised about the odd spiritual energy coming from this pellet. I had never felt such a power before. Since it comes from Senior Poison Saint, I would assume that it is an extraordinary object. Senior

Poison Saint, can you teach me a thing or two and broaden my horizons?”

“...” The black clad elder slightly narrowed his eyes. “This pellet is called the Scarlet Immortal Spirit Pellet. Refined using several thousand different kinds of poisonous insects and spirit plants, it is able to cleanse all things under heaven and detoxify myriad poisons.”

As he described what it was, the black clad old man directly picked it up. Just picking it up

instantly made the scattering of the spiritual energy within increase several fold, stunning Lei Qianfeng and the rest as their amazement increased even further.

The black clad man continued, “Once this pellet is consumed, it washes the marrow, cleanses the body and clears all profound entrances. After it is completely refined, those below the Divine Sovereign Realm will rarely encounter any bottlenecks and one’s body will never be infiltrated by myriad poisons within three thousand years of consumption!”

The words of the black clad old man immediately left everyone dumbstruck. Lei Qianfeng's gaze grew taut as his throat continuously wiggled. Upon seeing Lei Qianfeng's reaction, Xiao Qingtong promptly asked, "Is senior willing to sell such a miraculous pellet?"

"Hehehe..." the black clad old man cackled. "Since it was up for display, it is obviously up for sale. But regarding this Scarlet Immortal Spirit Pellet, I have lived for several thousand years and have only managed to refine three of them. I'm afraid a little lower star sect like yours cannot

afford it.”

Once she heard this, Xiao Qingtong immediately answered, “Even though our Soul Sect is small, our assets are vast. Senior, please quote a price. Being able to encounter senior and such a divine pellet may yet be a kind of heaven bestowed fate. How can I be willing to miss such an opportunity?”

“Well said!” The black clad old man turned around, still holding onto the Scarlet Immortal Spirit

Pellet. “Little girly, your temperament is truly impeccable. I like it. I was originally going to sell it to those old freaks in the middle star realms but since a little girly like you asked, I’ll give you this one chance... heh... Whether or not this is fated depends on the thickness of your family’s wealth.”

The black clad old man extended his other hand and slowly spread all five of his fingers. “Five billion profound stones.”

This astronomical number gave the Soul Sect disciples at the rear such a shock that their eyeballs almost popped right out of their sockets.

Lei Qianfeng's body distinctly swayed, yet Xiao Qingtong's reaction was much calmer than his. She answered with almost no hesitation at all, "Five billion profound stones is truly expensive. However, it is absolutely worth losing one's entire fortune for such a divine pellet. Alright... Senior Poison Saint, I will buy this spirit pellet."

Lei Qianfeng abruptly turned his head in her direction but he didn't voice any words of dissent. His expression instead contained considerable excitement.

“...” The black clad old man's eyes slightly narrowed. In his mind however, he roared: Holy shit! Five billion... five billion profound stones! She's actually going to buy it without a single frown! How much money has your Soul Sect been raking in these past years!?

Did I ask for too f\*cking little or something!?

And I was even hesitating about whether or not this was too vicious!

Not only did Xiao Qingtong readily decide to buy it, afraid that this “Poison Saint Blackheart” would back out on it, she quickly took out another amethyst ring. After a flash of light, she pushed it toward Poison Saint Blackheart. “Senior Poison Saint, there are five billion profound stones in there,

please check.”

“Hohoho...” The black clad old man chuckled dryly. “It seems that I have truly underestimated you all. Heh, since I have already spoken, I’ll give it to you!”

With a throw, the Scarlet Immortal Spirit Pellet instantly drew an red arc in the air before gently landing in Xiao Qingtong’s hands.

“However, the selling of this

pellet also comes with a rule.”

Xiao Qingtong’s hands lightly covered the Scarlet Immortal Spirit Pellet. “I heard that the spirit pellets senior bestows always have to be consumed before him. May I ask if this is the rule you are referring to?”

Damn this woman... I don’t even have to say it!

The black clad old man replied, “It’s good that you know it. Now,

are you the one using it or...”  
His gaze shifted to Lei Qianfeng who was standing at the side.  
“This brat here?”

Xiao Qingtong slightly bowed.  
“I am a woman, so my husband is still my sky. Since that’s the case...”

“This Scarlet Immortal Spirit Pellet is already something that belongs to you. It has nothing to do with me even if you toss it out.” The black clad old man interrupted her. Then, he shifted his gaze toward Lei

Qianfeng. “Giving it to this brat is still not too shabby. This brat has cultivated lightning attribute profound arts for several thousand years but still managed to harm himself. He ought to have used all sorts of spirit medicine and stones to support himself for quite a few years, yet in the end... Hehehehe, I’m afraid it has been several tens of years since he was able to copulate.”

Both Lei Qianfeng and Xiao Qingtong were shocked at the same time.

“If he completely refines this Scarlet Immortal Spirit Pellet, his sexual vitality will be completely restored in no more than three months, saving a little girly like you from bitter abstinence.”

Lei Qianfeng's eyes slowly widened, excitement visible in his voice. “Senior... those words... are they true!?”

“Hmph!” The black clad old man snorted coldly. “How can I possibly make irresponsible remarks as if I were a useless

brat like you!”

As the Darkya Realm’s Great Realm King, even though he was continuously denounced to be a brat by this Poison Saint Blackheart, he didn’t feel dissatisfied at all. All he felt was an uncontrollable excitement.

The power of lightning based profound arts were immense but they could easily devour oneself. After he had his youngest son Lei Guangmo, it grew harder to suppress his hidden injuries. When it completely broke out,

he had completely lost the virility in his nether regions. To a man, this was undoubtedly the same as losing their dignity and he was even the stately Darkya Realm King, master of the Soul Sect.

It was without question that he was no longer able to lift his head in front of Xiao Qingtong. Even if she scolded him, he had almost never answered back. But outside, it was because of this reason that he became more and more prone to rage.

After having Lei Guangmo, he no longer ventured out, nor had he sought another concubine. The occasional rumor would also flutter within the winds of Darkya Realm, further making him feel angered and humiliated.

Now however, the words Poison Saint Blackheart had said, after publicly revealing his humiliating scar, sounded like music from the heavens.

“No, no,” Lei Qianfeng said hurriedly. “I was absolutely not

questioning you, senior. Senior's poison arts go beyond the heavens and your perception is almighty. I was previously seeing without eyes to not be able to detect an expert like you. All I feel now is endless respect. If everything goes as senior says, senior will become my great benefactor."

"Hmph! Stop spouting nonsense and consume it already," Poison Saint Blackheart said impatiently.

Lei Qianfeng quickly took the

Scarlet Immortal Spirit Pellet from Xiao Qingtong's hands, took a deep breath and then swallowed it.

An unimaginably pure spiritual energy instantly spread through his entire body. It was as if countless gusts of cool wind from an ancient forest had brushed through every corner of his body. His spirit sense, sight, hearing and sense of smell all seemed to have awakened. He felt as if his entire body underwent a rebirth.

Lei Qianfeng's face revealed an intoxicated look, as he uncontrollably blurted, "It truly is a divine pellet."

"You'll find out whether or not it is a divine pellet after you completely refine it." A dark and sly light flashed past the black clad man's eyes after seeing that Lei Qianfeng had consumed the Scarlet Immortal Spirit Pellet.

Just looking at Lei Qianfeng's expression revealed that the Starlet Immortal Spirit Pellet had wondrous effects... This was

merely after he had swallowed it too; he had yet to refine it. Xiao Qingtong quickly bowed. “We will never forget senior’s favor to us.”

“Hmph, we were only doing business, why the need for the false particulars?” The black clad man turned around. “Now that our transaction is complete, we can go our separate ways. Don’t blame me for not reminding you, all sorts of colorless, tasteless and formless poisons abound here. If you don’t leave soon, I’m afraid you won’t even be able to leave once the poisonous air enters your

body.”

The Soul Sect crowd was shocked and they immediately held their breaths while secretly condensing profound energy to protect themselves. Xiao Qingtong said, “Since that’s the case, we will no longer disturb senior. We will leave right now. Rest assured senior, we won’t disclose a single word about you being in the Darkya Realm.”

“Heh, so what if it gets out? All that means is a few more insects seeking death.” The black clad

old man laughed evilly amidst his disdain. Every one of his words sent chills throughout one's body. Even the pace at which they left had unconsciously sped up.

Soul Sect's members quickly left, completely different from the lifeless mood they had on arrival. They left in high spirits since the haze brought by Ling Yun had been swept away. They continuously thanked the Poison Saint Blackheart that had taken more than six billion profound stones, feeling as though he was a heaven sent fortune.

After confirming that they had traveled quite the distance, the black clad old man took in a deep breath and all the profound energy on his body exploded outward. His bluish black cloak and disguise immediately broke apart to cover the ground, revealing his true form... it was shockingly Yun Che!

His face was extremely unsightly as cold sweat completely drenched his back.

Confronting the couple, along with the Soul Sect's hall

masters, great elders and other peak experts, every breath gave him unimaginable pressure.

If he had exposed the slightest flaw, the consequence would've been certain death.

He heavily sat down on the ground, panting loudly in huge breaths. It was only after he gasped more than a dozen times that he waved both arms, instantly clearing the drifting black energy on his body and the stone room.

The black energy was actually darkness profound energy released by the devil origin orb in his body. The coldness felt within the room as well as the heart thumping eerie feeling came from the combination of darkness profound energy and ice profound energy. Not daring to stay any longer, he randomly changed into a set of clothes before quickly fleeing in the direction opposite Lei Qianfeng and his party.

With his profound strength, wanting to kill Lei Qianfeng was impossible.

However, he had something on him that was able to kill Lei Qianfeng.

Which was the horned dragon's poison!

The medicine he named the Scarlet Immortal Spirit Pellet was the key point in his long term scheme. From the spreading of the Poison Saint Blackheart news, to killing Lei Guangmo by poison, to poisoning his six other sons, to forcing Lei Qianfeng to find Poison Saint Blackheart. All that

was to make him swallow the Scarlet Immortal Spirit Pellet!

Just so he could easily pull a fast one on him!

This was because its outer layer was the Sky Poison Pearl's spiritual energy... and its interior... was the horned dragon poison!

However, he had nearly failed to execute this key point. Lei Qianfeng was obviously

attracted to it and desired it but he had not acted. Fortunately, Xiao Qingtong gave him a perfect supportive attack... Furthermore, regardless if it was the “antidote” or the “Scarlet Immortal Spirit Pellet”, they paid a huge amount of profound stones. All of that was provided by Xiao Qingtong and not Lei Qianfeng.

This allowed Yun Che to clearly see one thing: Xiao Qingtong’s status appeared to be even higher than Lei Qianfeng’s. At the very least, she was in control of Soul Sect’s economic funds?

Since Lei Qianfeng was was a Divine King, he obviously was not able to hide too much horned dragon poison inside the Scarlet Immortal Spirit Pellet. Otherwise, its poison aura would easily be exposed. As such, if Lei Qianfeng used all his strength to dispel the poison, there was a huge probability that he wouldn't die from the poison.

Though all this could be considered a perfect accomplishment, with the hardships Yun Che had to suffer through, how could he be willing to leave it at that?

What he was going to do next was make trouble one after another!

“Lei Qianfeng, just you wait!”

With that said, Yun Che’s figure quickly disappeared into the distant horizon.

# Chapter 1105 - Adding Fuel to the Fire

---

When Lei Qianfeng and the rest returned to the Soul Sect, his six sons' complexions had basically returned to normal already. Although they had lost a bit of vitality, they looked fine for the most part. They were expected to recover after a period of recuperation.

The oppressive cloud that had hung above Soul Sect for the longest time finally loosened up a lot. Lei Qianfeng felt a lot more relaxed but for some reason he

couldn't shake the vague feeling that something was wrong, even though he couldn't figure out what was nagging him. He didn't have the time to consider his instinct carefully, however. Right now, his first priority was of course to refine the divine pellet he got from Poison Saint Blackheart!

No cultivation bottlenecks until Divine Sovereign Realm and three thousand years of immunity to poison. A medicine with either of these effects alone likely didn't exist in the Divine Martial Realm, much less one that could cure his erectile

dysfunction. Although he had spent an astronomical sum of five billion profound stones to purchase this pellet, he didn't feel sorry in the least. In fact, he felt as if he was blessed by the heavens themselves.

“This king shall be refining this divine pellet with all his might for a while. Continue the investigation of Ling Yun. No one is to disturb this king unless something big happens.”

Lei            Qianfeng            began  
concentrating on refining this

divine pellet after he laid down the instruction.

The refinement of a pellet was a long and risky process and a high level pellet even more so. That was why he needed a quiet and safe environment to refine this pellet. Although Lei Qianfeng had consumed the high level pellet right before Poison Saint Blackheart's eyes, he didn't dare to refine it before he returned to the sect.

His surroundings were quiet. Calming his breathing and his

excitement, Lei Qianfeng started circulating his profound energy carefully and gathering it around the Scarlet Immortal Spirit Pellet. At first, he was going to probe the pill carefully and direct its energy with his profound energy but to his complete surprise the supposedly high level pellet of vast amounts of substances actually shattered completely upon traction. An incredibly refined energy swiftly spread throughout his body and made him feel as comfortable as taking a bath in a cool spring.

However, the soothing feeling

only lasted for a few breaths' time before it vanished entirely. Then, Lei Qianfeng's face twisted as he abruptly opened his eyes.

Using the profound energy he used as as the pulling power, a terrifying aura instantly spread throughout his whole body, like a volcano that had suddenly erupted and spat countless terrifying giant flame devils out of its mouth at once.

Moreover, he was distinctly familiar with this aura. It was

none other than the terrifying poison that had plagued his seven sons!

The intensity of this poison was hundred of times stronger than the poison in all seven of his sons put together. Worse, it had erupted inside his own body!

Let Qianfeng let out an angry roar and caused the whole inner sanctum to collapse. However, his furious discharge of profound energy actually caused the horned dragon poison inside his body to burst open like a

flood. Lei Qianfeng's face twisted again as he hastily steadied his aura, withdrew all of his profound energy and suppressed the poison that was exploding inside his own body.

“Sect Master!”

The huge commotion immediately attracted everyone's attention. When Lei Tiangang and Lei Qiandu walked closer and saw the unnatural colors on Lei Qianfeng's face, they immediately sensed an extremely high concentration of

poison from inside their sect master's body. They immediately exclaimed with shock, "What's going on sect master?!"

"It's Ling Yun... that Poison Saint Blackheart... is Ling Yun! Argh..."

He was just speaking and leaking his aura slightly but the terrible poison had immediately caused havoc inside his body. It was only when the poison was erupting in his own body that he realized just how deadly it was.

He immediately concentrated all of his mind and energy together but he couldn't stop every muscle in his body from writhing madly. His complexion occasionally turned white or red and cold sweat poured down his body like rain, even as it quickly evaporated into scorching steam.

“That pellet... contains that terrible poison!?”

How could Lei Tiangang and Lei Qiandu not realize what Lei Qianfeng meant when they saw

his tormented expression?

Ling Yun had poisoned Lei Guangmo to death and poisoned the rest of Lei Qianfeng's sons as well. Given no other choice, he was forced to find the Poison Saint Blackheart that just "happened" to appear in Darkya Realm... As it turned out, Ling Yun's target wasn't Lei Qianfeng's sons at all. He was actually targeting Lei Qianfeng himself!

When Lei Tiangang and Lei Qianfeng looked at each other,

they could see deep fear and shock in each other's eyes. That Poison Saint Blackheart was actually Ling Yun!? Despite witnessing with their own eyes that Lei Qianfeng was being tormented by the deadly poison, they couldn't find it in themselves to believe this for a very, very long time... his bizarre and unpredictable air, his imposing aura, his unbearable appearance, his terrifying ability to cure a poison with a casual flick of the hand, his strangely intimidating behavior and conduct and his disgustingly black heart...

They couldn't think of any flaws in his disguise. They couldn't see any flaws in his disguise.

Even that Scarlet Immortal Spirit Pellet was purchased by Lei Qianfeng and Xiao Qingtong of their own volition.

And now Poison Saint Blackheart turned out to be a disguised Ling Yun!?

They would rather believe that

Poison Saint Blackheart was real but he was unfortunately an accomplice of Ling Yun's!

A while later, Lei Qianfeng's complexion finally recovered a little. While holding his breath, he said slowly and softly, "I should... be able to suppress... this poison... Qiandu... you will protect me... for several days..."

Lei Qiandu and Lei Tiangang relaxed some when they heard this and Lei Tiangang swiftly waved a hand for everyone to clear out. Judging by Lei

Qianfeng's appearance, the detoxification process would be arduous even if he successfully flushed the poison from his body. Moreover, Lei Qianfeng absolutely mustn't move his profound energy carelessly or even grow too emotional during this time.

“Sect Master, that despicable Ling Yun had to cure the six young masters first in order to entrap you but he'll never imagine that your profound energy is so powerful that even this deadly poison cannot harm you. So although you've fallen for his trap, this outcome is

actually a good thing. That's why you don't have to feel angry. Just focus on dispelling the poison and in a few days Ling Yun is likely the one who'll throw up blood in anger once you're safe!"

"Tiangang is right!" Lei Qiandu also consoled him before waving, "Tiangang, the sect master will absolutely be safe with me by his side, so I leave the outside matters to you. You absolutely must protect the young masters from assassination."

Lei Tiangang nodded and started to leave the place.

It was at this moment impossibly insolent laughter cut through the air.

“Hahahahahaha!!” The laughter had come from a faraway direction at least several hundred kilometers away from this place but it was so loud that it rumbled like thunder. “Lei Qianfeng, I am your Senior Poison Saint and your Granddaddy Ling Yun! I believe that you must have received the

great gift I sent you, haven't you!"

Wanton, disdainful taunting. The voice was empowered by all of Yun Che's profound energy, so it spread throughout every corner of Soul Sect despite coming from several hundred kilometers away.

"Ling... Yun!" Lei Tiangang and Lei Qiandu abruptly jumped up to their feet. Lei Qianfeng swayed for an instant as his complexion turned slightly pale.

“Tiangang, find where that voice is coming from and capture that bastard yourself!” Lei Qiandu roared.

Lei Tiangang was already flying towards the west before he finished his sentence.

“Lei Qianfeng, the great realm king of Darkya Realm, eh? And here I thought you were almighty or something but in the end you’re nothing but that a foolish pig! You are a retard who was fooled by a nameless junior like me into spending six billion

profound stones to buy a poison for yourself... that's a total steal am I right? Hahahahahaha..."

"Hmm!" Lei Qianfeng trembled all over as his eyebrows bulged visibly above his eyes. His face instantly turned so distorted that it could be mistaken for an evil spirit's.

"Sect Master, he's obviously trying to enrage you! Seal off your hearing now and don't fall for his trap!" Lei Qiandu hurriedly advised.

“Oh right, there’s one thing I forgot to remind you about.” It seemed that Ling Yun had detected Lei Tiangang’s approach, so although his voice grew more and more distant the ridicule in his tone only grew stronger. “The antidotes your six sons ate have the exact same ingredients as yours. So have fun enjoying this great gift you spent six billion to trade for, hahahahahaha!”

The wanton, wild laughter turned distant and vanished very soon after. Then, a panicked voice entered the inner sanctum, “Sect Master, it’s

terrible!”

A soul sect disciple was anxiously flying in their direction. Although his person was still very far away, his voice had reached them first. “All six young masters have suddenly succumbed to the poison! The sect mistress is...”

“Get out, now!” Lei Qiandu’s complexion changed sharply. He let out a loud roar, swung his arms and sent that Soul Sect disciple flying away with a heavy thud. There was no telling if the

latter was still alive after the strike.

“Sect Master, you mustn’t think of anything at this point. You mustn’t allow your anger to overcome you!” Lei Qiandu did his best to console Lei Qianfeng but he himself was feeling as cold as ice. A moment earlier he had thought that Ling Yun had cured all six of Lei Qianfeng’s sons to bait them into a trap but he never imagined that...

Lei Qianfeng closed his eyes tightly while trembling all over.

His facial muscles were spasming rapidly and his skin color had turned completely red. The deadly poison that he barely managed to suppress was now running all over his body in a nearly unstoppable fashion because he had lost control over his fury and hate and by the time Lei Qiandu's voice reached him a trail of scarlet black blood was already dripping down from the corner of his mouth.

Yun Che had learned about the horned dragon's poison since the day he had first encountered Mu Bingyun. Today, he could say that he knew it quite well.

He could only inject a very small amount of poison into the pellet to avoid detection, so Yun Che didn't think that it was enough to poison Lei Qianfeng to death... but that was only if Lei Qianfeng had suppressed, quelled, and dispelled the poison after it turned active.

Otherwise, if the horned dragon poison seeped deep enough into his body, then Lei Qianfeng was dead no matter how powerful he was.

Despite being at Divine

Sovereign Realm, Mu Bingyun failed to force out the horned dragon's poison from her body in time because she was severely injured when she was poisoned. Although her Divine Sovereign level physique had preserved her life temporarily, the horned dragon poison had seeped into her life vein and soul. Even after she had regained her strength and obtained the combined power of Mu Xuanyin and the entire Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, they were still unable to save her.

So how could a mere Divine King Lei Qianfeng possibly resist

the horned dragon poison!?

Every word Yun Che said cut at Lei Qianfeng's heart and soul. His final sentence even induced so much fury that his heart's blood literally flowed backwards; a condition that he wasn't able to quell even after several full hours had passed. A day later, not only did he fail to suppress the deadly poison, it even grew stronger and stronger.

The next day, when Lei Qianfeng finally calmed down a

little and felt slightly more stable, Yun Che's thunderous, full powered voice rang again from the south.

“Lei Qianfeng! Your Granddaddy Ling Yun is here! I thought you wanted to cut my corpse into ten thousand pieces, so I'm delivering myself to you right now. Come on over, or I'm calling you my grandson!”

“Ah pooh! What am I talking about, taking in a stupid pig like you as my grandson would only humiliate me. I guess you're not

just a stupid pig but also a cowardly ostrich! Oh! Let me tell you some good news that you're probably not aware of. All six of your sons are already dead and now a bunch of people are dealing with the funeral arrangements. Not only did you kill your sons with your own hands, you didn't even move an inch from your butt to attend their funerals! What a pitiful and tragic dad you are!"

"..." Lei Qianfeng swayed. After a long period of calmness, his body began to shake intensely once more. The aura around him grew more and more

chaotic.

“Sect Master, seal off your hearing... you absolutely mustn’t fall for his trap!” Lei Qiandu said in shock and terror.

Lei Qianfeng neither opened his eyes nor uttered a word. However, both sides of his mouth began bleeding and his body didn’t stop trembling after a whole hour had passed.

The third day.

“Lei Qianfeng, you’re the Darkya Realm King but you are a scourge upon its denizens, have massacred countless innocent lives and exterminated so many families that the numbers are literally uncountable! You’ve committed so much evil that even the heavens have heard of it and you are hated by both man and god! You’re not only a shame to the Darkya Realm, you’re even a shame to your own ancestors! Not only will I announce to all of Darkya Realm your scandalous acts, I’ll even make sure to inform the Eternal Heaven Realm so that you’ll be disdained by all living beings! If you still have a bit of shame inside you then take your own

life right now! You are a shame on the human race itself!”

The fourth day.

“Congratulations, Lei Qianfeng. Another one of your sons has died today. Do you know how happy the entire Darkya Realm is after I did all I could to spread this news throughout the world? Not only are your sons as stupid as you are, their ugly looks are practically a mirror of yours. It was only a matter of time before they’d be struck by heavenly thunder even if I didn’t scrub

those filth from the surface of the Darkya Realm. As for you? The only fate you deserve it to die sonless!”

The fifth day...

The sixth day...

Ever since Lei Qianfeng was poisoned, Yun Che would appear around Soul Sect regularly every day. However, he never appeared at the same direction or distance and he was always able to avoid

the Soul Sect's watchers perfectly. Sometimes he would appear once or twice, sometimes he would appear three or four times. Every time he appeared he would send his voice trembling through the air before vanishing in barely a few breaths' time. Soul Sect couldn't even find his shadow, despite their efforts to hunt him down and they screamed in frustration and failure every time.

Yun Che had also fed all six of Lei Qianfeng's sons with extreme malice; he had purposely injected different dosages of horned dragon poison

into each of the six antidotes. Therefore, Lei Qianfeng's sons died at different times even though their poison had activated in unison.

The outcome was as clear as day... His six sons died to the horned dragon's poison in orderly succession. Every day or two one of his sons would die and they never died on the same day.

On the tenth day, his last son ultimately succumbed to the poison.

“Lei Qianfeng, your Granddaddy Ling Yun is back!”

As usual, the “daily” broadcast of Yun Che’s voice resounded throughout the entire Soul Sect like a nightmare. “First, I would like to congratulate you for finally being sonless. Hehehe, tsk tsk, you truly are the greatest ostrich ever to exist in the history of Darkya Realm. Your sons have died one after another at my hands until you’re literally sonless but not only did you not come out and fight me to your death, you did not even let out a fart throughout this whole week. I must say that I am

absolutely  
hahahahaha.”

impressed,

“Oh right, the entire Darkya Realm now knows that you’re a pitifully impotent and sonless worm. Seriously, what a pitiful man you are. But your wives are even more pitiable than you are;. To think that they’ll have to live in abstinence with trash like you for the rest of their lives, how pitiable... Oh no no no, that’s not right. Maybe your wives have already cuckolded you tens or hundreds of times starting a long time ago. It’s only natural for them to act this way, considering that their husband

is impotent, hahahaha...”

What he said was humiliating words that no man could possibly endure. They resounded throughout Soul Sect clearly and stupefied everyone within.

If Lei Qianfeng could've kept his calm, he could've completely forced out the small amount of deadly poison in his body in just five to six days. But literally ten days had passed by already and not only had Lei Qianfeng failed to force out the poison but his

condition was even growing worse.

His complexion was as red as blood and his entire body looked like burned iron. He shuddered as heavy pants went in and out of his mouth and nostrils. He abruptly opened his eyes and flew to the sky amidst Yun Che's mad laughter. The underground palace he had spent ten days in "seclusion" in, abruptly crumbled as a voice filled with infinite hatred and pain tore through the sky of Soul Sect like the roar of a despairing beast.

“Ling... Yun! I will tear you... into... a million... uarghh...”

“Pffft!!”

As he lost control of both his anger and his profound energy, the deadly poison within his body instantly broke free and went on a rampage. Lei Qianfeng's liver and spleen shattered as he sprayed out a mouthful of blood. Then, his eyes turned dark as he collapsed fiercely from the sky.

“Sect Master!!”

Lei Qiandu hastily charged out and caught Lei Qianfeng in his hands. However, he nearly tossed him away the instant his arms touched Lei Qianfeng.

Right now Lei Qianfeng's eyes were completely bloodshot. Although they were wide open, the sect master was completely unconscious. His body was burning like fire and the aura of the poison darting all across his body was stronger than even his profound energy.

Far away to the north of Soul Sect, Yun Che slowly vanished into thin air. He muttered softly, “Almost there... two or three more times and he should drop into hell!”

# Chapter 1106 - Visitors from the Divine Martial Realm

---

This month was like a never ending abyss of a nightmare for the Black Soul Sect.

Within just a month's time, countless numbers of their best and brightest disciples had died. They lost half their elders and all of Lei Qianfeng's sons were killed by poison. The entire sect was as if ashes were spread all over their faces. They had lost all their dignity and reputation, their future looked bleak. Just

last night, the poison had completely erupted within Lei Qianfeng. The entire sect was on lock down and the atmosphere was extremely heavy.

All this was thanks to one person.

The name “Ling Yun” was like a devil’s mark, deeply branded into each and every Soul Sect member’s consciousness. Everytime they thought of this name, they couldn’t help but shudder.

Today, the weather was absolutely lovely. Yun Che slowly opened his eyes. Ever since he had started engaging the Soul Sect in that back and forth, he had neglected his regular training. After forcing Lei Qianfeng to his death, he should soon leave the Darkya Realm to go look for the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade and the Immortal Emperor Grass. He would have to use all his might to train as well.

The date of the Profound God Convention was getting closer and closer.

He stood up and looked in the direction of the Soul Sect. His lips curled into a cold smile. It was time to mess with Lei Qianfeng once more.

Lei Qianfeng's profound strength had suddenly erupted the night before and he had lost control of himself shouting and screaming before collapsing. This was a result of the poison acting up and was naturally what Yun Che wanted to see the most. This was all within his calculations.

This wasn't a matter of Lei Qianfeng's tolerance being weak. It was thanks to the constant strings of defeat, the insults, his sons' deaths, he himself being poisoned, and finally the news of the entire matter being broadcasted to the public... Let alone Lei Qianfeng, even a living buddha would die from the anger.

Although Yun Che's means leaned on the side of despicable, he was but one man. His profound strength was in the Divine Soul Realm. Against the huge Soul Sect, he could only vent his anger through such

means. Even though his means were such, he was the only one who could do it. It was right to say that Lei Qianfeng's state was exacerbated thoroughly by him.

Yun Che rose into the air and sped in the direction of the Soul Sect. After last night, the ancient horned dragon's poison in Lei Qianfeng had flared up to a large degree. In about two or three more days, if Lei Qianfeng wasn't able to completely focus on suppressing the poison, the poison would eventually run its course and he would die without a doubt.

After entering the Black Soul Mountain range, Yun Che started to descend. He passed through the eastern area of the range before slowing down.

Today's mountain range wasn't as quiet as before. All sorts of profound beast roars sounded from every corner of the range as the occasional hawk flew in the sky. Yun Che's brows both knitted... Were there no Soul Sect disciples guarding the mountain today?

Unless... Yesterday's poison

outbreak... Was Lei Qianfeng already going to die? That can't be it, can it...?

Without letting down his guard, Yun Che continued onward. Enroute, he didn't encounter any presence or auras of Soul Sect disciples. He looked in the direction of the Soul Sect. His eyebrows twitched violently, following his line of sight. He came to halt.

This sort of feeling...

Just as he was looking in the direction of the Soul Sect, he felt a strong sense of danger strike him, it disappeared as soon as he stopped. A mysterious sense of unease started rising within him.

Yun Che frowned... everytime he neared the Soul Sect, he'd always be surrounded by danger. If he was just a little bit careless, he would have died nine times over but this time, the feeling he had was even stronger than previously. It was as if the opponent was invincible and unfathomable. If he continued to get close, it felt as if he would

face an invincible tribulation.

Yun Che didn't dare second guess the warning that was coming from his soul. He stood still, both eyes fixed in the direction of the Soul Sect, not moving for quite a while.

Lei Qianfeng had already been pushed to the brink last night, with just a little more of a nudge, he'd definitely fall into death's abyss... However, if he was given the chance for a breather, all of Yun Che's previous efforts would've been

wasted. Furthermore, it was impossible for him to have another chance at this.

Just as he was feeling suspicious, he suddenly felt a burst of profound energy. He held up his Sound Transmission Jade and heard Ji Ruyan's panicked voice on the other end.

“Sir Ling Yun, where are you now? Do not go near the Soul Sect at all costs! An incredible big shot arrived at the Soul Sect last night!”

Yun Che, “...”

“Although we have yet to confirm who it is, based on the movements of the Soul Sect, it’s highly possible that it’s someone from the Divine Martial Realm! Sir Ling Yun must not go near the Soul Sect. It’d be best if you change your features and stay as far away as possible... Or you could come to the Black Feather Merchant Guild for the time being. The Soul Sect has never suspected us having any relations, this place should be safe. We will get to investigating who that person that has arrived is.”

“...” Ling Yun’s face grew solemn. After a short period of pondering, he retreated a few steps, then turned around and left.

That sudden sense of danger he felt was indeed not without reason.

The Divine Martial Realm... These were people from an upper star realm, existences he could definitely not afford to offend.

---

Yun Che left the Black Soul Mountain Range. Shortly thereafter he arrived in Darkya City and entered the Black Feather Merchant Guild.

“Sir Ling Yun!”

Ling Yun had just arrived. A girl in a purple silk dress hurriedly rushed over. She was charming and elegant, her manner and posture were

beautiful and the eyes beneath her shapely brows radiated a gentle brightness. Her long hair was like the clouds, worn in a light purple band. She moved gracefully, like that of nobility. It was Ji Ruyan.

Although they constantly spoke, Yun Che had not met her during this period.

Ji Ruyan wasn't alone. By her side was a familiar middle aged man... It was Mister Ji whom he had met when he first entered the Black Feather Merchant

# Guild!

He was also Ji Ruyan's father, the one who held the highest position in the Black Feather Merchant Guild.

His demeanour was different from the initial cold impression Yun Che had of him. When he saw Yun Che, Mister Ji walked steadily towards him step by step, his face unable to hide his excitement. He then respectfully knelt down, "Sir Ling Yun, I am unable to repay you for all that you've done for the Black

Feather Merchant Guild. Please accept my humble greetings.”

Yun Che’s expression didn’t change. “Mister Ji, you don’t have to do this. I dealt with the Soul Sect as I have a personal vendetta against them, it has nothing to do with the Black Feather Merchant Guild. Instead, it could be said that Miss Ruyan has helped me even more. As of now, I’ve used every means available to me. If the Soul Sect still doesn’t crumble, your guild will still be under its thumb in the future.”

“No.” Mister Ji shook his head, “The Black Feather is a large family run business, yet it fell into the claws of the Soul Sect. All these years, I’ve never slept soundly, my heart was in constant turmoil yet I was absolutely helpless. Leaving everything else aside, just what you’ve done has helped us vent. This is enough to last us a lifetime.”

“Not only that,” Ji Ruyan slightly smiled. “The Soul Sect has lost every bit of its reputation. After losing all of his sons, Lei Qianfeng no longer has an heir. After Lei Qianfeng, the

Soul Sect will no longer have relations to the Divine Martial Realm where marital relations are concerned. There will be chaos within the sect once it comes to a fight for power. Perhaps that's the time when the Black Feather Merchant Guild will finally be able to escape its cage. All of this is thanks to Sir Ling Yun."

Mister Ji kept his eyes on Yun Che. He could not help but sigh, "Sir Ling Yun, you're all alone, yet you've managed to bring Soul Sect, a huge powerhouse, to its knees. If I didn't see it with my own eyes and hear it with my

own ears, perhaps even in my dreams, I wouldn't dare to believe it. Ruyan said that you were born in the lower realms but you're the most spectacular man of the young generation that I've ever seen. No one can compare to you, Sir Ling Yun."

Yun Che chuckled, "Mister Ji you're exaggerating."

"Sir Ling Yun, news about the Soul Sect has arrived." Ji Ruyan's face turned serious. "It's indeed people from the Divine Martial Realm. They should've

arrived at the Soul Sect last night, if our sources are not wrong, there's two of them."

"Just two of them?" Yun Che's brows twitched.

"Sir Ling Yun, you must not take this lightly. These two aren't like the usual messengers that come from the Divine Martial Realm... It's actually Wu Guike!"

"Wu Guike?" Yun Che raised

his brows.

One month ago Ji Ruyan had mentioned this name. Wu Guike was the son of the Great Realm King of the Divine Martial Realm! He was the son of the Great Realm King Wu Sanzun and the sister of Lei Qianfeng, Lei Qianyu. He was initially supposed to be of ordinary status as he was borne of a lowly concubine, however, his growth was exponential and his talent shocking. His position grew by leaps and bounds in the Divine Martial Realm.

He was Lei Qianfeng's nephew, at the same time he was the biggest backer of the Black Soul Divine Sect.

The son of a Great Realm King of an upper star realm... Just this status was enough to scare anyone in the entire Darkya Realm into submission.

“Wu Guike's talent is monstrous. After displaying his talent he received the personal acknowledgement and guidance of Wu Sanzun; he was only thirty years of age but he was

shockingly in the Divine Spirit Realm. In this Profound God Convention, he will surely blow everyone away. Furthermore, being the prince of the Divine Martial Realm, it is certain that his bodyguard will be a frightening existence... and is most likely a Divine Sovereign!”

“...” Yun Che was speechless for quite a while.

The Divine Tribulation realm was his greatest goal right now... but this Wu Guike who was barely ten years older than him,

had already stepped into the Divine Spirit Realm.

This was the most frightening thing about the upper star realms.

There was only one other person accompanying him and if it was a Divine Sovereign Realm expert who was on the same level as Mu Bingyun... trying to get close to the Soul Sect once more would be plain suicide!

If there was a Divine Sovereign expert helping, the poison in Lei Qianfeng's body would most likely be detoxified within days.

“Sir Ling Yun, you must not go anywhere near the Soul Sect. You can stay here during this period of time. Once the two of them leave and we get wind of it, we will make arrangements to send you to the Heavenly Mystery Realm.” Ji Ruyan continued with the utmost of sincerity, “You're the benefactor of our Black Feather Merchant Guild. We will definitely not harm you. Should you have any request to make of us, we'll

make the utmost effort to fulfill it.”

“...” Yun Che took in a deep breath. Thinking back to how he had to come up with so many machinations, taking big risks every step of the way just to poison Lei Qianfeng... and now all his efforts would go to waste, he felt extremely unreconciled right now.

“Alright.” Yun Che let out a deep breath, “I’ll have to trouble all of you. Right now I’ll need a quiet spot to cultivate.”

---

The atmosphere in the Black Soul Divine Sect was very heavy.

All was quiet in the sect. The disciples were in their guarding positions. The hall masters and elders were all at the front, bowing, their expressions full of fear. All of the branch sect masters had also arrived, standing in their positions after rushing over throughout the night.

They were obviously within the walls of their own sect but from the disciples to elders, all of them found it difficult to breathe and no one dared utter a single word. Their frightened expressions made them look as if they were welcoming a god into their world.

Lei Qianfeng sat in the main hall, the profound energy in his body a complete mess. Behind him was a black garbed, middle age man whose expression was icy. His palm was firmly pressed against Lei Qianfeng's back. This scene had already been going on for a few hours.

Finally, Lei Qianfeng opened his eyes and with a “Warrghh!” he spat out a large mouthful of blood. As the blood sprayed outwards and landed, it melted the profound stones beneath it.

Lei Qianfeng fell onto the ground, taking in deep gasps of air. As the blood left his mouth, his complexion grew much better. He quickly rose to his feet and gave a deep bow to the middle aged man in black, reverently thanking him, “I, Lei Qianfeng, will never forget Sir Wu’s life saving grace.”

The man whom Lei Qianfeng respectfully greeted as “Sir Wu” didn’t even bother looking at him, he frowned and said, “What a powerful poison. Luckily the amount was minuscule and the time period was short if not, even the Great Firmament Deity wouldn’t have been able to save you.”

“So you’re saying, everything is fine now?” A gentle and relaxed voice slowly travelled over.

At the window a young man with his hands behind his back

had his back faced towards them. He was in white attire that contained blue patterns. His hair reached his waist. Although one couldn't see his face, he had an air of nobility around him which somewhat made one only dare to look at his shadow and not directly at him.

The black garbed middle age man turned around "Young Master, although the poison within Sect Master Lei is very powerful. Although he seems to be fine now, in order to fully detoxify him, we will need quite a few more days."

“Oh?” The young man’s voice revealed a trace of astonishment. He languidly turned around, revealing beautiful features. His face looked like it was carved from jade. “Uncle, looks like I came at the right time. If we had come just a few days later, I’m afraid I’d be here to visit your corpse instead.”

## Chapter 1107 - Wu Guike

---

Although he called Lei Qianfeng uncle, his tone and demeanor were completely opposite of how one would treat a senior, completely devoid of respect. His gaze was as if he were looking at a lowly and pathetic creature.

As for Lei Qianfeng, he didn't have a single ounce of anger within him, he hurriedly replied "Yes, yes, if not for you coming, I'm afraid this life of mine would be gone, it's just a pity about Mo'er and the rest..."

Thinking about his seven sons who had died horribly, Lei Qianfeng's entire body stiffened. He clenched both fists so tight they wouldn't stop shaking.

“Aunt has already told me about the entire matter last night.” Wu Guike narrowed his eyes, “I heard from Aunt that all of this was done by someone called ‘Ling Yun’? He not only poisoned all your sons, he also managed to kill over a hundred thousand of your best disciples, including four elders as well. He even caused you to nearly lose your life, yet none of you have even managed to catch a little bit

of his tail?”

As he spoke his gaze turned towards Xiao Qingtong who was at the side. His gaze upon Xiao Qingtong was much gentler than when he was looking at Lei Qianfeng.

With regards to Yun Che, Lei Qianfeng felt all sorts of extreme emotions. Pain, anger, hatred, humiliation. All of these had accumulated into a deep fear which caused him to tremble. His voice grew a little hoarse, “Ling Yun... He... He’s simply

the devil!”

“Devil?” Wu Guike scoffed, “Heh, oh Uncle... Uncle... If not for Aunt telling me herself, I would never have believed a word of it. Although my opinion of you is that you’re not worthy of Aunt, I never would have thought that you’d be such piece of trash. As your nephew, I feel that I’ve lost all face.”

Lei Qianfeng’s looked shocked. He didn’t dare argue and after a while he lowered his head, “You’re right, I’m indeed

useless... but, as long as I'm still alive, I will make sure that Ling Yun's body will be minced into a thousand pieces and I will grind his bones to dust!!”

“Is that so?” Wu Guike slowly stepped closer, his gaze suddenly becoming more solemn, “Before you mince that Ling Yun, you had better look after yourself first! What happened to the matter regarding the Royal Wood Spirit? Because of this matter, royal father is extremely angry! You had better give a proper account or else the consequences are not something that you can easily bear!”

What would come eventually came. Lei Qianfeng's entire body shook as he hurriedly replied, "The matter regarding the Royal Wood Spirit is not false. When we managed to catch that Royal Wood Spirit, we were about to immediately gift him to your royal father, however due to a moment of carelessness, Ling Yun snatched the Royal Wood Spirit away!"

"How did that Ling Yun know it was a Royal Wood Spirit?" Wu Guike immediately asked.

“No no, Ling Yun snatched it away not because it was a Royal Wood Spirit but because... because that Royal Wood Spirit was hidden in a community outside Darkya City. He knew those wood spirits from earlier, that’s why he snatched it away from us when we captured it. We never thought that there would be someone with enough gall to oppose us and so we lost the Royal Wood Spirit in a moment of carelessness. After that we finally found that community of wood spirits and massacred all of them but we never found that Royal Wood Spirit. The reason for Ling Yun seeking vengeance upon us was due to this reason.”

“Is that so?” Wu Guike laughed coldly, as if he didn’t believe what Lei Qianfeng said.

“Guike,” Xiao Qingtong softly said. “Uncle isn’t lying to you. Everything I said is true. If we hadn’t captured that Royal Wood Spirit, I wouldn’t have urgently told your mother... It’s just that we never would have thought... sigh...”

Wu Guike’s expression softened a little. He nodded his head, “Since it’s Aunt’s words then Guike will believe what you say.”

As he turned his eyes to Lei Qianfeng his gaze hardened once more. “However, whether royal father will believe it or not, is not up to me to decide. Leaving the issue of the Royal Wood Spirit aside, these few years, your tributes of Wood Spirit Orbs and cultivation incubators have become fewer and fewer. If we add on this current issue to those, it’d be hard for my royal father not to be incensed!”

Lei Qianfeng’s expression changed as he started trembling all over. In the Darkya Realm, he was a great Realm King that could cover the sky with one

hand but in front of the Divine Martial Realm and its denizens, he was no different from an insignificant bug. The reason why the Soul Sect was so strong today was all thanks to them riding on the coattails of the Divine Martial Realm. Anyone else in the Divine Martial Realm could get angry but this time, it was the Great Realm King... In his anger, if he wanted to kill Lei Qianfeng who was only a Divine King... even if it were the entire Soul Sect... it would be as easy as blowing on dust. He wouldn't even care that Lei Qianfeng was his son's uncle.

“Guike, it isn’t that your uncle is slow, it’s that the wood spirits are getting fewer in number these years. High quality cultivation incubators are even more difficult to find. I’m... really... Sigh, Guike, when you go back, please put in a few words for me especially with regards to the Royal Wood Spirit. Even if I had a thousand guts, I would never dare to lie to your royal father.”

“Hmph!” Wu Guike snorted, “Fewer and fewer... Really? Or is it because you want to solely lord over Darkya, sowing seeds and creating handles over

different powers by selling a portion of your Wood Spirit Orb tribute to others?”

“...” Lei Qianfeng lifted his head his pupils shrinking in horror.

“Guike,” Xiao Qingtong spoke. “This matter isn’t entirely your Uncle’s fault. If I wasn’t too impulsive, this entire Royal Wood Spirit issue wouldn’t have triggered your royal father’s anger. Your royal father usually dotes on you, and only you can save your uncle now.”

Once Xiao Qingtong started speaking, Wu Guike's grim and heavy face turned brighter and he immediately smiled and said, "No no, Aunt is not in the wrong. As you've said, Uncle has only made a big mistake, though it's not a heinous matter. I'll explain the entire matter and coax my royal father for a few days. Once he gets over it, everything will be fine. I was heavy handed in speaking just now as I wanted to remind Uncle that everything in future must be done with absolute care and detail. Once I go back, I'll smooth everything out. Please rest easy, Aunt."

The way Wu Guike treated Lei Qianfeng and Xiao Qingtong was worlds apart and it had always been this way. Lei Qianfeng was already used to it and after he heard Guike's words, his face was filled with joy.

Xiao Qingtong lightly laughed, "Guike is really such a good boy, I was right to dote on you. It's just a pity that both your cousins..."

As her voice grew softer, Xiao Qingtong started to weep again.

Wu Guike immediately rushed to comfort her. "Aunt, please stop grieving... You can rest at ease... With regards to my both cousins, I will get a reckoning for them. Just one puny little Ling Yun, dares to break my beloved Aunt's heart and make her weep... I will definitely bring him back and let you deal with him."

After he finished, he glared harshly at Lei Qianfeng. "That kid called Ling Yun, where is he now?"

Lei Qianfeng hurriedly replied, “Although that kid’s profound strength is low, it’s as if he has a supernatural ability. He can appear and disappear at will. However, based on his constant movements and the direction he comes from, the place where he hides the most should be in the Black Soul Mountain Range. There are many profound beasts active in the day there and therefore the auras there are extremely chaotic. Furthermore there’s the fog that descends at night, it’s the place best suited for hiding. Add on the fact that he...”

“Then let’s take a look at Black Soul Mountain.” Wu Guike cut him off as he was speaking. “Aunt said that he appears a few times everyday and he even appeared last night, that means that he should be hiding close by and shouldn’t be far from here. Heh, Chengyan!”

“Young Master.” The black garbed middle aged man responded to the order.

“Although this might be an insult to your status, this place has nothing left but a bunch of

useless trash with dirt smeared on their faces. We can only have you personally make a move to catch that little bug.”

“Yes.” Wu Chengyan accepted the order without any expression.

While sweeping a glance at Lei Qianfeng, Wu Guike released the hands he held behind his back. “Then let’s go.”

“Ah? Now?” Lei Qianfeng was

startled.

“If not now then when? Shall we wait until he has run far away?” Wu Guike responded coldly, “If he’s as scheming as you say, once he knows that people from the Divine Martial Realm are here, he’ll definitely escape far away from here! Not everyone is a real fool like you!”

Although he was berated by his nephew, Lei Qianfeng didn’t dare to have an ounce of anger. He waved his hand. “Tiangang, bring a few hall masters and

follow this king to the Black Soul Mountain!”

“Aunt, take a good rest, don’t let any harm come to your body. Guike will definitely bring Ling Yun back for you to deal with.” Wu Guike reassured Xiao Qingtong with a bow before he left.

---

Outside the Soul Sect, Wu Guike’s face turned ugly.

Without a care for any formalities he said, “Uncle, you should know the what the consequences are when my royal father flies into a rage. If not for Aunt pleading so much, I wouldn’t even bother about this matter. Hmph!”

“Yes, yes.” Lei Qianfeng hurriedly answered with an apologetic smile, “Guike, you’ve saved Uncle this time. I will definitely not forget this.”

“No need. If you’re really sincere, treat my aunt better.”

Wu Guike narrowed his eyes. “Yesterday, we had Chengyan detoxify your poison for an entire night and I also accompanied Aunt, consoling her the entire night. You’re the Realm King of a lower star realm yet you got pushed around pathetically. You’ve really lost face for me and mother. Hmph!”

“...” Lei Qianfeng kept silent, not daring to speak a word.

“The reason why I came here so fast is to catch that Ling Yun. On one hand, it’s to comfort Aunt,

on the other... it's because you lot didn't manage to catch Ling Yun, nor were you able to find that Royal Wood Spirit. This probably means that it's most likely with Ling Yun. Even if it's not, Ling Yun should know where it is."

"Yes, you're right!" Lei Qianfeng agreed. "I've been trying to search for and catch Ling Yun at all costs just because of this reason."

"Hmph!" Wu Guike scoffed once more, speeding up.

Wu Guike was in front while Wu Chengyan was by his side. Lei Qianfeng and the rest were behind them. Wu Guike didn't speak another word and everyone else didn't dare make a sound. These existences that could normally sweep the Darkya Realm unchallenged were now like fearful turtles, not daring to even make a sound when they breathed.

Wu Guike's identity was a given, while Wu Chengyan... a terrifying Divine Sovereign Realm expert, was enough to look down on the entire lower star realm. In the Divine Martial

Realm, he held a very high position as well. He was accompanying Wu Guike currently to make sure that he was completely safe from harm.

They soon arrived in front of the Black Soul Mountain Range. Lei Qianfeng said, “Guike, this is the place. We have setup many ambushes here to catch Ling Yun several times. Once we nearly succeeded, yet... yet it all came to naught.”

“Chengyan.” Wu Guike ignored Lei Qianfeng, raising an

eyebrow.

Wu Chengyan took the lead and flew upwards, using the spirit sense of a Divine Sovereign to scan the entire place before immediately landing back on the ground.

Just at this moment, a sudden faint but weak aura pulsed. Everyone turned around as they sensed it and then they saw a some little girl wearing a seven colored dress. The delicate looking girl passed through a thicket that wasn't too tall,

hopping and skipping towards them while singing a lively tune.

“Eh? Why would there be a little girl here?” Lei Qianfeng growled.

“Who are you!?” Lei Tiangang roared.

As if she was frightened by the roar, the little girl stopped in her tracks. She used a very curious yet serious look to earnestly scan them and then revealed a

slightly strange expression right after. “Ohhoho, what a coincidence.”

“Sh-she!” Behind Lei Tiangang, a hall master suddenly cried out, “Sect Master, Chief Hall Master, she was the girl who appeared together with Ling Yun half a month ago. She was the girl that Ling Yun saved! It’s her, it’s her, no doubt about it!”

That colorful dress, those beautiful and flawless features on her face. For anyone who had seen them before, they were an

unforgettable sight.

“What!?” Lei Qianfeng’s and Lei Tiangang’s faces morphed into fury. Lei Qianfeng shouted, “Capture her immediately!”

What they didn’t notice was that when the little girl first appeared within their line of sight, Wu Guike was firmly rooted to the ground, as if his body had become stone. His jaw agape, not a sound coming from it. Both of his eyes were wide open seemingly panicked, after confirming what he saw, the

panic in them grew and his eyes grew even wider...

He was the son of the Divine Martial Realm's Great Realm King, a supreme existence that no one would dare offend in the upper star realms. At this moment, his eyes held so much shock, it seemed as if he had seen a ghost.

# Chapter 1108 - A Great Scare

---

Following Lei Qianfeng's orders, Lei Tiangang personally moved and shot towards Little Jasmine like a giant roc.

Although his opponent was a little girl with an aura of only the Emperor Profound Realm, the aura which surged from his body was indeed shocking. Having been stepped on in all matters by Ling Yun for the past month, the sixty four halls he controlled had all suffered heavy losses. As the chief hall master,

Lei Tiangang naturally contained a lot of pent up anger within as well. The girl in front of him was clearly connected with Ling Yun. If he was able to capture her, it would mean that he had finally taken a great step forward in pursuing and killing Ling Yun.

As he fiercely charged forward, coarse tears appeared in the space surrounding him. Lei Tiangang's decisive moves caused Wu Guike's expression to undergo immense change. Wu Guike abruptly rushed towards Lei Tiangang, his movements so sudden and fast that it was as if a

needle had just pricked his ass. In his hurried and anxious rush, his originally arrogant and prideful manner was completely lost.

Bang!!

A hastily prepared force firmly hit Lei Tiangang's unprepared back, causing him to fall out of the sky and slam into the ground. After climbing back up to his feet and stabilizing, he turned back and looked at Wu Guike, who had just attacked him. Lei Tiangang remained

frozen where he was, confused and not daring to speak.

Lei Qianfeng's face was full of suspicion and confusion as he asked, "Guike, what are you doing?"

Wu Guike seemed to ignore them as he took several steps forward and let out a breath of relief. He stopped precisely ten steps in front of Little Jasmine, his body slightly bent forward and his face full of turmoil. It seemed like he wanted to smile but couldn't due to fear. Finally,

an incredibly stiff and ugly smile emerged on his face. “Your... Your Highness, that idiot just now just happened to have no eyes and thus almost offended Your Highness. He didn’t... he didn’t trouble you, did he?”

Lei Qianfeng and Lei Tiangang abruptly became petrified as Wu Chengyan, who was observing from within the sky with his spirit sense, descended with a face full of shock.

Wu Guike’s current bowed and smiling appearance made him

look like a sycophant... no, his current self had already gone beyond sucking up. All of his prior arrogance, overbearingness and even his earlier extravagance, suiting his status as the son of the Divine Marital Realm King, had all disappeared. Not only did fear emerged within his eyes, his expression and his actions revealed clear humility!

Regardless of whether it was Wu Chengyan or Lei Qianfeng, they were certain that even if Wu Guike was facing his father, Wu Sanzun, he would not act in such a scared manner.

“Ah?” Little Jasmine blinked several times as she attentively looked at Wu Guike. Afterwards, her brows curved as she exclaimed, “Aiyah! No wonder you seemed so familiar. It seems like we met not too long ago. Let me think, I remember you are called... Ha! Divine Martial Realm’s... Wu Gui... Wu Gui... ah, it doesn’t matter. You are one of those small turtles! Right!?”

Wu Sanzun had many many children. For those born in the last hundred years, they took on the surname “Gui”. Their names would be Wu Guiyun, Wu

Guilin, Wu Guike, etc. However, Wu Gui just sounded too much like “turtle”. But because the Divine Martial Realm was so powerful and because it was a taboo of the Realm King’s son, anyone who dared to confuse Wu Gui with turtle was practically courting death.

For Little Jasmine to say “one of those small turtles” in front of Wu Guike, she had dragged his brothers and sisters into this matter of face as well. Yet Wu Guike was not angry at all but quite flattered instead as he excitedly said, “This one is Wu Guike. For Your Highness to

have remembered me, I am incredibly honored.”

Lei Qianfeng and the rest were all shocked, their minds becoming so muddled and confused that they could barely think. As for the Black Soul hall master who had recognized Little Jasmine so long ago, his eyes were bulging out and his mouth was gaping open, yet he could not make the slightest sound.

“Young Master, this young lady is?” Wu Chengyan cautiously

asked, his voice full of shock.

Wu Guike didn't turn his head, nor did he respond. Even if he had the guts to speak, he wouldn't dare to speak of the girl's identity. He continued trying to keep a gentle smile as he bent himself eight degrees more. In a most humble manner, he said, "I wonder why Your Highness has come here. Is there something..."

Before he could finish speaking, Wu Guike's mind blanked for a moment as a cold sweat abruptly

covered his back. Considering her terrifying status, there must have been a great matter for her to personally come here. How could it be something that he could inquire about?

Breaking into a cold sweat, Wu Guike quickly reacted and changed his words, “To be able to meet Your Highness here, Guike is honored. Your Highness, if there is anything which Guike can help with, please do say so. Guike’s life is yours.”

Of course, his last words were only said out of courtesy and politeness. Although he thought very highly of himself, he absolutely did not believe that he would be able to help the girl with anything.

He never imagined that the girl's eyes would light up upon hearing his words, "Wow! Really? That would be great!"

Wu Guike blanked as he hurriedly replied, "To be able to serve Your Highness is Guike's blessing. I wonder what Your

Highness...”

“Hehehehe. Actually, it was not easy for me to come over here. I’m looking for something. If Little Turtle's willing to help me, that would be great.”

The girl was extremely beautiful. Her gentle laughter was like a lotus blooming, incomparably sweet. Wu Guike didn’t dare look directly at her as a tingling numbness spread across his scalp and intense ripples of unease emerged in his heart. He could only bite the

bullet as he asked, “I wonder what Your Highness is looking for?”

“It is not anything which is too precious.” Little Jasmine’s face was full of innocence as she said, “It is only a small stone. I remember it was called something like the ‘Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade’. Little Turtle, do you have any of these stones on you?”

The moment the name “Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade” emerged from Little Jasmine’s

lips, Wu Chengyan's brows abruptly wrinkled and Wu Guike's heart tightened. Afterwards, he immediately replied, "The Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade is an extremely rare stone and incredibly hard to find. One dreams about it but might never find one. Guike too can only ever dream about it but will never have one. However, since Your Highness has ordered it, Guike will immediately pass down orders to search for it once he has returned to the Divine Martial Realm. If there is any news, Guike will definitely... think of a method to pass the news on to Your Highness."

“Is that so?” The girl continued smiling but the corners of her lips had slightly moved. Behind her sweet smile, there seemed to be, yet also not to be, other expressions, causing everyone present to feel their hearts palpitate with fear. “But an old grandpa in the Heavenly Mystery Realm said that in the last month, you have received a piece of Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade. And that piece was even personally delivered by the old man himself. Could that old bearded grandpa have lied to me?”

Hearing that Little Jasmine had

been able to bribe one of the old bearded grandpas of the Heavenly Mystery Realm to speak caused Wu Guike and Wu Chengyan's expressions to simultaneously change.

It was only now, when matters had reached this point did Wu Guike recover from his daze... it was no coincidence that the girl had come here and the appeared in front of him!

Wu Guike abruptly became covered in a cold sweat again as his entire body trembled. Even

in his dreams, he had never thought that someone like him... someone who would not even qualify as a “little person” in her eyes, would actually have a day where he was specifically searched for. At this current moment, he couldn’t decide if he should feel honored or afraid.

He did indeed have a Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade on him currently. It was something he had luckily obtained after bitterly searching for many years and expending a huge price. With this piece of Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade, he was confident that he would be able

to increase his profound strength by another large level before the Profound God Convention in two years, allowing him to list in the rankings for the Eastern Divine Region.

Thus, regardless of the circumstances, he was not willing to hand it over to others. However, the girl in front of him was someone he absolutely could not offend. She was a terrifying existence who could determine his life and death with a snap of her fingers. Even if he had ten more lives, he still would not dare offend her.

A cold sweat broke across his back as Wu Guike cowered and fearfully said, “Your Highness, in the last period of time, Guike did indeed have a fortuitous encounter and obtained a Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade. However, it is not that Guike is not willing to give it to Your Highness, it is just that it is too important to me. If...”

“Aiyah, aiyah, Little Turtle doesn’t need to be so anxious.” Little Jasmine grinned as her head crooked to one side, “I never said that I was simply taking it away by force. Although I really want a Divine

Nine Star Buddha Jade, it currently is yours. How can I make you just give it to me for free? After all, I am such a cute little girl. How can I act like an unreasonable bad person?”

Wu Guike blanked.

“I am willing to take out other materials and trade with you. I guarantee that the materials will be as good as the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade.” As Little Jasmine spoke some very reasonable words, her long eyelashes fluttered, “If Little

Turtle doesn't want to trade after seeing the materials, I guarantee that she won't take it by force, okay?"

"..." Little Jasmine's words caused Wu Guike to feel slightly better. At the same time, some curiosity arose in his mind, "I wonder what materials Your Highness is talking about?"

"It is this!" Little Jasmine opened her hand, revealing the round, black profound stone in the center of her white, tender palm. Clearly, it was just an

ordinary      Profound      Imagery  
Stone.

Before Wu Guike could even speak, Little Jasmine's hand pressed against the stone, causing a projection with sound to abruptly appear from the center of the Profound Imagery Stone, in front of everyone.

Lei Qianfeng and the rest watched as the projection formed an image... of their Black Soul Divine Sect's main hall.

As for the people within the image... Wu Guike, Wu Chengyan, Lei Qianfeng, and Xiao Qingtong... were all present!

“Before you mince that Ling Yun, you had better look after yourself first! What happened to the matter regarding the Royal Wood Spirit? Because of this matter, royal father is extremely angry! You had better give a proper account...”

From within the projection came the sound of Wu Guike

speaking in a sharp and fierce voice.

“The matter regarding the Royal Wood Spirit is not false. When we managed to catch that Royal Wood Spirit, we were about to immediately gift him to your royal father, however due to a moment of carelessness, Ling Yun snatched the Royal Wood Spirit away!”

The Lei Qianfeng within the profound image anxiously replied.

“Leaving the issue of the Royal Wood Spirit aside, these few years, your tributes of Wood Spirit Orbs and cultivation incubators have become fewer and fewer. If we add on this current issue to those, it’d be hard for my royal father not to be incensed!”

“Guike, it isn’t that your uncle is slow, it’s that the wood spirits are getting fewer in number these years. High quality cultivation incubators are even more difficult to find. I’m... really... Sigh, Guike, when you go back, please put in a few words for me especially with

regards to the Royal Wood Spirit. Even if I had a thousand guts, I would never dare to lie to your royal father.”

“Fewer and fewer... Really? Or is it because you want to solely lord over Darkya, sowing seeds and creating handles over different powers by selling a portion of your Wood Spirit Orb tribute to others?”

Upon seeing the first scene and hearing the first words, Wu Guike’s face became incredibly pale. By the time the profound

projection was abruptly retracted by a smirking Little Jasmine, Wu Guike's entire body felt weak. His legs became unsteady and he could feel all of his internal organs beginning to violently tremble.

The expression of Wu Chengyan, who was acting as his guard beside him, simultaneously changed. His shrinking pupils were filled with no less panic and fear than Wu Guike's.

The Royal Wood Spirit, the

tribute of Wood Spirit Orbs and incubators... and it had clearly been Wu Guike personally saying such things...

It was illegal to kill wood spirits. This was a rule which had been jointly imposed by Eternal Heaven Divine Realm and three other king realms. If the scenes within this Profound Imagery Stone were to be leaked, the result would not be something so simple as a scandal within the Divine Martial Realm. They would be sanctioned and judged by the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm!

Even more terrifying was, this  
Profound Imagery Stone was in  
the hand of the little girl!

As for him, he was the “main  
character”. If this incident was  
allowed to spread across the  
entire God Realm, he would be  
ruined. The consequences for  
him within the Divine Martial  
Realm were even more  
unimaginable.

Although many star realms  
secretly seized Wood Spirit Orbs  
and even killed wood spirits...  
being done in secret and being

known to the public were completely two different matters!

Wu Guike's pupils practically lost all their color, as if his soul had been shocked out of his body, leaving only a husk behind. This moment was the absolute scariest of his life.

“You... just who are you!? Why must you blackmail us!?” Wu Chengyan took a step forward, standing directly beside Wu Guike, whose face could no longer maintain its indifference.

The scenes projected by the Profound Imagery Stone had only occurred no more than three quarters of an hour ago. This meant that at that time, she had hidden herself somewhere beside them

And they had not been able to sense her presence.

Little Jasmine slightly raised her head and looked Wu Chengyan, the smile on her face disappearing as her lips rose in a manner of discontent, "Uncle, you are so fierce. Don't you

know that you should treat pretty girls in a gentle manner? Hmph, you are not allowed to speak any more. Otherwise, I will just kill you.”

Her voice was tender and pleasing but once the last word had been spoken, Wu Chengyan’s entire body couldn’t help but freeze as an inexplicable sense of fear emerged in his heart and soul, causing his already shrunken pupils to shrink another several times.

“Chengyan, you are not allowed

to say another word!” Having slightly recovered, Wu Guike hurriedly pushed Wu Chengyan away. Wu Chengyan retreated back a step and then actually clamped his mouth shut, not daring to say a single other word.

“Little Turtle, the thing in my hand is the only one of its kind within the world. I already watched it all earlier, what did you think? Very wondrous right? So, would you like to trade for it with your Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade?”

An innocent grin once again emerged on the girl's face as she grasped the Profound Imagery Stone in the center of her palm and she said in an extremely friendly and helping manner, "If you don't wish to trade, I absolutely~~ absolutely won't force you to."

The Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade would allow him to greatly raise his profound strength in a short time period, whereas the Profound Imagery Stone in the girl's hand would likely ruin his entire life if it fell into the hands of a king realm. Thus, Wu Guike had no choice as he nodded and

replied, “I’ll trade... I’ll trade... Your Highness... please be lenient though. It will take several days. As the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade is so precious, I left it in the Divine Martial Realm. It will take me some time to go and return.”

“Okay, okay.” Little Jasmine nodded in agreement without hesitation, “It’s been a while since I have been to the Eternal Heaven Realm to see white bearded uncle to play. When the time comes, I will come find you with white bearded uncle.”

Wu Guike's entire body abruptly froze as the last thoughts in his head completely vanished. His lips trembled even more violently as he replied, "Your... Your Highness, I suddenly remembered. Before I left, I actually... did decide to bring the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade with me. I hope Your Highness... is happy."

As he spoke, his trembling hands took out and raised up a small white jade stone. When the jade stone appeared, the entire surrounding area seemed to have abruptly brightened a lot.

It was the Divine Nine Star  
Buddha Jade!

Little Jasmine's pupils lit up as her small hand moved. In but an instant, the jade stone had flown into her hand. The jade was small and as radiant as her snow white skin. Embedded within the jade were nine stars. It released a radiance reminiscent of a moon and crisscrossing stars.

Little Jasmine's lips turned upward as a brilliant smile emerged on her face. With a

smile, she put away the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade. Afterwards, she flicked one of her fingers, causing the Profound Imagery Stone which almost scared Wu Guike lifeless to shoot out and fly into his hand. “Little turtle, remember that you agreed to this trade. I absolutely did~~not~~force you!”

Upon receiving the Profound Imagery Stone, Wu Guike twisted it in his fingers several times before directly using profound energy and crushing it to pieces. Afterwards, he raised his head and replied with a smile

even uglier than crying, “Yes... Of course I... I was willing. Thank you... Your Highness... for helping me.”

“Right, right.” Little Jasmine happily nodded her head, “And to think that I had thought that you wouldn’t be willing to trade. I never thought that this item would be worth so much.”

Little Jasmine’s lips slightly curled again, revealing her teeth, as her small hand extended outwards yet again. In between her delicate, white

fingers, yet another Profound Imagery Stone appeared. “To be honest, I have another one right here. Little Turtle, do you want to trade again with me? Hehehehe.”

Wu Guike abruptly raised his head, “Your Highness, you...”

“Of course, this one is not the same as the previous one... although it is also very disgusting.” Little Jasmine’s bright eyes curved like two new moons as she said, “Last night, I was outside playing when

suddenly, I saw a naked little turtle and a big sister named 'aunt' hugging each other and doing weird things together. Although I was extremely disgusted, I was also extremely curious and thus secretly recorded it. Do you all want to take a look?"

# Chapter 1109 - Starfall Remnant Light

---

Wu Guike's body swayed as his face abruptly became flushed red like a pig's liver.

As for the Black Soul Divine Sect members present, they blankly stood where they were. Then, one by one, they turned their gazes towards Lei Qianfeng.

When Little Jasmine had finished speaking, it seemed as

though Lei Qianfeng had been struck by lightning. However, when he saw the enormous and abrupt change in Wu Guike's expression, his doubts all vanished. As if a loud sound had echoed through his head, he showed a moment of blankness. He raised his trembling arm and pointed towards Wu Guike, his face mortified and twisted with shock as he said, "Guike, is it... really... true... is this true!?"

Wu Guike's face became similarly twisted as panic emerged in his eyes. However, what he was afraid of wasn't this matter causing Lei Qianfeng to

lose face, but of news of this matter spreading... he had committed sensual acts with his own aunt. This was undoubtedly an extremely great violation of human morals. It was something which he would never be able to wash off. This matter was even more serious than the matter pertaining to the Wood Spirit Orbs.

Wu Guike's entire body was trembling. Upon hearing Lei Qianfeng's question, his first reaction was not one of guilt, but of a humility which turned into anger. Wu Guike abruptly turned around, his eyes as large

as saucers. All of his formerly noble aura had suddenly transformed into an extremely hideous expression as he replied, “So what if it is!? I might as well let you know that my relationship with my aunt started a good ten years ago. Why else do you think that would I come to this lower level land every single year!?”

“You!!” Lei Qianfeng abruptly took two steps forward before his remaining bits of reason caused him to stop dead in place. Heavily panting, he screamed, “Brute... she is your aunt!!”

“Hahaha,” Wu Guike sneered, “Lei Qianfeng, you know very well yourself what kind of garbage you are. My aunt is such a lovely and beautiful person, yet she has to follow an old piece of shit like you. I, as her nephew, feel bad every time I see her.”

“Now, if you are smart enough, you will act like you didn’t hear anything. That way, you can remain as my uncle and king of this lower star realm. Otherwise... you can only become a cuckolded old man!”

“You!” Lei Qianfeng’s eyes bulged outwards as his chest expanded as if about to blow up. Anger and humiliation abruptly surged over his remaining sense of reason as he screamed at Wu Guike like a wild beast, “You beast!”

A shadow flickered in front of Wu Guike as Wu Chengyan appeared in front of him. Before Lei Qianfeng could come any closer, his body was abruptly sent flying backwards as if he had violently crashed into an invisible wall.

Pfft!!

Upon slamming into the ground, Lei Qianfeng spit out a large mouthful of blood. It was unknown if it was due to an injury or because his blood flow had reversed. He sat up, but did not stand. He remained like that, his eyes staring straight ahead, as if his soul had left his body, while he repeatedly murmured, “B-brute... slut... b-brute...”

The members of the Black Soul Divine Sect encircled him, not a

single one of them daring to make a sound. All of their hearts were trembling from shock... Although Wu Guike had always called Lei Qianfeng his uncle, it had always been without respect. In fact, they had long since become accustomed to his scolding of them over various matters. Yet he had always treated Xiao Qingtong very well. This was something which Lei Qianfeng had always been very relieved about.

Only they had never thought that these two had been having such a scandalous affair. Moreover, it had already gone on

for ten years!

They could not imagine the consequences which would follow after such a scenario.

“Aiyah, why did everyone suddenly begin shouting? And so fiercely?” Little Jasmine innocently blinked as if this matter had nothing to do with her before abruptly bursting into laughter, “However, this seems like so much fun. If I gave this Profound Imagery Stone to others to watch, would such fun also come from of it?”

Wu Guike's entire body suddenly froze as he hurriedly turned around and anxiously said, "Wait... wait wait! Your Highness, that Profound Imagery Stone, I'll buy it! Whatever Your Highness says... unless... unless this isn't enough..."

Wu Guike gnashed his teeth as his two trembling hands took out a strange gray stone about the size of a fist. This gray stone did not reflect any light. Upon looking at it, one felt as if their surroundings were gradually dimming, as if the entire world was silently being devoured

without a trace.

“Eh?” Upon seeing these strange and mysterious gray stone, a curious glint flashed through the depths of Little Jasmine’s eyes, “Void Illusion Stone? Woww! It seems like it really is a Void Illusion Stone. To think that you had such good things like this on you, Little Turtle!”

After receiving the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade, Little Jasmine only felt the happiness of success. As for this gray stone,

it caused her to actually show some shock... and it was quite an intense shock.

“Young Master!” Seeing Wu Guike take out the Void Illusion Stone, Wu Chengyan suddenly said, “You absolutely cannot! Not in a hundred thousand years!”

Wu Guike slightly shook his head as an even uglier smile emerged on his face, “Your Highness’ eyes are wise. This is indeed a Void Illusion Stone. The Void Illusion Stone is a

spatial godstone from the Era of Gods created through infusion of power from the World Piercer of the Heavenly Profound Treasures. Not only is it extremely rare, each piece used is one lost forever as they are unable to be created anymore. With it on your body, regardless of what kind of danger you encounter, you can use it to immediately flee. Even if it's the Dragon Emperor of the Western Divine Region, you would have nothing to fear. It also prevents them from chasing you through space. Your Highness is already one of a kind, but with this by your side, you are more so... even more so in control. Please accept this as a symbol of

Guike's... utmost respect for Your Highness."

With every word Wu Guike spoke, he could feel a drop of blood bleeding from his heart.

The Void Illusion Stone was a name known by everyone in the upper echelons of the God Realm. It was as Wu Guike had said. Not only was it incredibly rare to begin with, they could no longer be created. Moreover, they were incredibly useful and powerful because they allowed one to bring any number of

people under any conditions through space in a manner which couldn't be blocked or tracked. It was completely incomparable to any ordinary spatial profound stone.

Thus, it was no exaggeration to say that being in possession of a Void Illusion Stone was like having an extra life.

If one truly had to point out a flaw, it would just be that one couldn't control where they ended up... upon using it, one would have no clue where they

would be teleported to in space.

This Void Illusion Stone had been given to Wu Guike for his thirty sixth birthday by Wu Sanzun. It was the greatest present he had ever received in his life, and had caused his brothers and sisters to feel great envy towards him.

To him, it was crucial that he obtained the Profound Imagery Stone in the girl's hands, as it was just too influential over his future. The damage it could cause might never disappear. But

as he knew the status of the girl in front of him, he knew that she would absolutely not hold anything ordinary in her eyes. The only thing he could think of, which could possibly gain her attention, was this Void Illusion Stone. Thus, he could only swallow his blood and take it out. And he had to do it in an imploring manner, lest he anger the girl into refusing.

“Oh...” Little Jasmine’s eyes wavered as she seemed to have confirmed the authenticity of this Void Illusion Stone. Quickly, her little face became filled with happiness, “Even though I feel

like it's not worth it for me, since you are being so sincere, I will trade with you. I am, after all, a generous, kind, and beautiful little girl!"

Finished speaking, she stuck out her hand, causing the Profound Imagery Stone to fly into Wu Guike's hand whilst the Void Illusion Stone flew into hers. She directly stored it away, a great smile on her face.

Wu Chengyan wanted to stop it, but ended up not doing so.

Wu Guike's hand clenched into a fist, turning the Profound Imagery Stone into dust. With the loss of the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade and the Void Illusion Stone, he had lost the two most valuable things he had ever received. And in return, he had only received two Profound Imagery Stones... It took all of Wu Guike's will for him to not bitterly cry out as he forced a smile onto his face and said, "Yes... thank you, Your Highness. Does Your Highness... have any other commands?"

In the last sentence, each word was accompanied by fright.

“Nope!”

The girl's giggling reply caused Wu Guike's heart to greatly relax. But then he saw her gaze abruptly turn towards Lei Qianfeng and the rest. Her expression became solemn as anger clearly emerged, “Hmph! These bad people actually dare to bully Ling Yun. This princess... is quite enraged!”

The sudden emergence of “Ling Yun” from the girl's mouth caused Wu Guike to suddenly blank. Before he could even

recover, the girl had already raised her arm, her delicate white fingers lightly moving. Without any fluctuations of profound energy, all of the Soul Sect members within three hundred meters of her, including Lei Qianfeng and Lei Tiangang, stiffened. Then, as if electricity was coursing through their bodies and shocking them, they all simultaneously began to scream terrifyingly.

Bang!!

A      dull      shattering      sound

emerged from Lei Qianfeng... The sole Great Realm King of the Darkya Realm and the only person who had almost reached the Divine King Realm had had his profound veins directly shattered into dust. The profound energy which he had accumulated over thousands of years of cultivation directly fell apart and dispersed in every direction.

Considering how he was in such a state, Lei Tiangang and the rest were naturally unable to escape such fates. All of them had their profound veins crushed and profound strength

dispersed.

Lei Qianfeng's body stopped convulsing as he heavily slammed into the ground. He had not fainted, but he also didn't continue yelling.

His seven sons had all died, and his dignity smashed. His main wife had had an illicit affair with his nephew, who he had always fawned over, and he had fallen from a king to a cripple with no profound energy, who couldn't cultivate at all. In his dazed eyes, only the grayness of despair

could be seen... even humiliation and resentment had been overtaken and submerged by the despair.

Although this ending was indeed not enough to atone for his evil doings, to him, there was absolutely not a more cruel punishment.

Wu Chengyan's pupils shrank many times.

Little Jasmine patted her hands

together in an irritated fashion as she said, “Hmph, now you know who’s powerful, right?” Afterwards, she turned her gaze back to Wu Guike and Wu Chengyan. She smiled and said, “Let me tell you, these bad people once wanted to bully me. Luckily, Big Brother Ling Yun saved me. You guys tell me, is Ling Yun not a benefactor who saved my life?”

He... saved you??

Wu Guike could only harden himself as he opened his mind

and forced out a few words,  
“Yes. Of course.”

“I knew it!” Little Jasmine happily nodded, “These bad people not only bullied me, but also wanted to bully my life’s savior. Thus, I had no choice but to cripple them. It was to protect myself, and also to repay my benefactor. Wow! My actions are so right... Eh? Wait! I suddenly remembered, you two also came with them. If I remember correctly, it was to go search for Big Brother Ling Yun... do I remember correctly?”

The consequences of Lei Qianfeng and the rest were right in front of them as they faced Little Jasmine, who had an extremely cute and lovely expression on her face. Wu Guike felt hairs rise on his body as he felt fear and hurriedly replied, “No no no no! They dared... dared to offend Your Highness. They deserve to die. As for Ling Yun... the two of us have never heard of the name before. We were about to leave the Darkya Realm today. After we leave, we guarantee that we will forget about this name and never think of it again.”

As expected of the son of the Divine Martial Realm King, he was smart. Little Jasmine exuberantly smiled as she nodded, “Oh, so it’s like this. Hehe, alright, I already did what needed to be done. I won’t play with you two any longer, later!”

Seeing the girl turn around, Wu Guike felt his body abruptly relax a lot as he hurriedly saluted. He didn’t dare make a sound, lest he somehow attract the attentions of this little demon girl again.

However, Little Jasmine had only taken two or three steps when she suddenly stopped.

Sticking out a delicate finger, she subconsciously touched her lip as she looked upwards. An expression of one lost in deep thought appeared on her face as she slowly spoke some fragmented phrases of thought, "...they still seem to have a lot of people... and he is an extremely big idiot. What if... haah... but then again, I can't just casually kill people... otherwise big sister will definitely scold me... what should I do..."

I got it!!

Her eyes flashed brightly as Little Jasmine suddenly floated upwards and stuck out her arms. A great amount of profound energy silently emanated out as everything around her was instantly swept away. Wu Guike let out a scream as he too was sent flying tens of meters by the gusting winds until Wu Chengyan grabbed him. Only then did Wu Guike's expression become slightly better.

As Little Jasmine's arms

moved, a dazzling blue star emerged in the sky, hundreds of meters above the Soul Sect. The star quickly grew larger and larger as the blue light emanating from it gradually enveloped the entire sect... Some time afterwards, the star fragmented, turning into a full sky of little stars which formed a giant array.

In this encaged space, all profound energy was being sucked into the sky, where it wildly surged into the center of the array of stars.

Even hundreds of meters away, one could faintly hear the tragic cries coming from the Soul Sect... today, in order to welcome the arrival of Wu Guike and the others, not only the sect's disciples, but also its higher level leaders and heads of major divisions, had all grouped together.

It was over eighty million people, which contained nearly every single core member of the sect.

Little Jasmine's eyes were

covered in the blue light and her little face had lost any bit of its childness. It was full of calm and solemnness, as if she were a celestial maiden looking down on the mortal world. As the star array circulated, the profound energy of all Soul Sect members, from the lowliest of disciples to its Divine Spirit Realm elders, was forcefully pulled out until it was all exhausted...

Nearby, Wu Chengyan used his profound energy to protect Wu Guike as he dazedly looked at the girl in the sky wearing colorful clothing. As he watched, his eyes were

completely unable to stop  
trembling.

“Divine... Divine Master  
power?!” He muttered to himself  
in shock. Moments later, his  
entire body shrank as all of the  
energy entering his body turned  
into a chill which stabbed at his  
soul. He voicelessly said, “The  
Starfall Remnant Light  
Formation!!”

“She... she’s... augh!”

Wu Chengyan gnashed his teeth as he forcefully held back the words he was about to say. He no longer dared to speak as a terrifying name emerged in his mind, causing his face and body to become shocked pale.

At this moment, he finally understood why Wu Guike, with his status, acted so servilely towards this girl and forcefully smiled even when he had been abused to the point of spitting blood.

---

【Void Illusion Stone: That's right! It's me again! With the same formula! And the same function! Used for escaping is secondary, the key point is that I can randomly open a new map out of the blue! The one and only divine artifact used to drag on the word count... pooh! I mean develop new plot.】

# Chapter 1110 - Unexpected Harvest

---

Above the Soul Sect's main sect, countless streams of profound energy roiled upwards, turning into one large torrent of profound energy, all slowly entering the star formation until no more was left.

Bang!!

Light flashed from Little Jasmine's pupils, and the star formation simply shattered.

However, as it shattered, no profound energy seemed to be found about its pieces. It was as if the entire star formation had been completely annihilated. The star formation slowly dissipated into nothingness, as if entering an unknown void.

All the Soul Sect members had their profound strength completely sapped dry and it was an unrecoverable state. None could escape it.

Her hair slowly fell back into place and the light in her eyes

faded to a shade of pale blue. She looked into the distance and giggled, “This is good. Hehe, I’m seriously too smart... Time to play, yay!”

She turned around and her colorful figure could be seen hopping and skipping, leaving the scene as if she had just done something very normal and ordinary.

Far off, Wu Chengyan had taken a long time before regaining his composure. Shielded behind was Wu Guike

whose body was jelly-like from fear. That incomparably frightening suppression wasn't something that he could bear.

“Young Master, she... she is...”

The girl's age, features, that colorful dress and the previously displayed the Starfall Remnant Light Formation... He didn't dare to believe it. He recalled that terrifying name which surfaced within his memories, waves of shock thrashing in his soul.

“...” Wu Guike supported Wu Chengyan and stood up, both his legs finally under his control. He looked forward and saw Lei Qianfeng’s “frightened out of their wits” group. He slowly muttered vicious words, “Silence them!”

Wu Chengyan lifted his arm, profound light was released and within the blink of an eye, the entire group consisting of Lei Qianfeng and gang felt a shudder run through their bodies. They didn’t seem to have suffered any visible injuries but they had now lost their lives.

Wu Chengyan was a Divine Sovereign, killing them was as easy as turning over his hand, even more so, now that their profound strengths had been crippled.

Little Jasmine didn't go too far off and felt Wu Chengyan and Wu Guike's auras vanish, as if they didn't dare remain any longer, fleeing.

Little Jasmine raised both her eyebrows, her little hands holding onto two pieces of Profound Imagery Stones, her

lips pulling to the sides revealing a devious grin.

Black Feather Merchant Guild.

Although he didn't harbor much hope, Yun Che was completely clear that his current strength was too weak and he had no strong backing to rely on. Wanting to find the Nine Star Divine Buddha Jade and the Immortal Emperor Grass before the Profound God Convention was going to be an impossible feat. Comparatively, training within this time span of two

years and hoping to reach the Divine Tribulation Realm, though hopes were dim, it was his one and only option left.

Ji Ruyan had arranged a training room for him that was strongly isolated from the outside world. It was incomparably quiet. Inside here, he could focus on training peacefully with all his heart, however after a while, after closing and opening his eyes countless times, he was still unable to calm himself.

He had only one objective when he followed Mu Bingyun to the God Realm and that was to see Jasmine again.

Mu Xuanyin, his second teacher of the profound way, she was an icy goddess standing above the clouds, yet she had used ways and means to protect him, who was from a lower realm. His heart was filled with endless gratitude, and at the same time he couldn't repay the favor that she had showed him. Instead.... He could only pathetically escape.

He didn't dare to see her another time, not knowing what the consequences would be. However, every time he thought of her voice and face, he was worried that she still hadn't regained clarity, and that her injuries hadn't gotten better.

And He Lin who had died in his arms.... Their friendship was clearly a short lived one, but his death, those tears at the end, his words and that worry... It was like a heavy weight on his conscience.

He had wanted to look for Jasmine, search for He Lin's sister, and even had countless thoughts of passing by the Snow Song Realm just to find a way to apologize and make it up to Mu Xuanyin.

“Hoo!” He let out a deep breath. Yun Che opened his eyes and looked up. He was in quietness for a day, yet the expression in his eyes was still that of turmoil, he seemed totally in a daze, “Jasmine... How do I...”

“Sir Ling Yun, may I come in?”

A soft and gentle voice travelled in from the outside. Yun Che stood up and opened the door. He saw Ji Ruyan standing there, red with excitement and looking incredibly elated. He curiously asked, “Miss Ruyan, what happened?”

“The Soul Sect...” Ji Ruyan was panting a little, “The Soul Sect’s... Completely... Finished!”

“...?” Yun Che frowned “What are you... saying? What happened to the Soul Sect?”

Ji Ruyan gently took in a few breaths and then regained her composure, “We just received news from the main branch of the Soul Sect. Something incredibly strange happened. A large blue light enveloped the entire Soul Sect, and then afterwards, everyone within the Soul Sect, from disciples to elders, within ten breaths of time had their profound strengths crippled!”

“...” Yun Che’s eyebrows jumped. He confirmed that it was the truth through Ji Ruyan’s expression and voice, “How could this even happen?”

Ji Ruyan continued, “I didn’t believe it at first, but father and I went personally to verify this. It’s one hundred.... No.... a thousand percent true. My father even discovered the corpse of Lei Qianfeng in front of the Black Soul Mountain.”

“...Then what about those from the Divine Martial Realm?” Yun Che frowned, still unable to process this news.

The main sect had over eight million members He had once used Moon Splitting Cascade to

enter, its size was huge and teeming with experts. All of them were at the top of the Darkya Realm... The horrifying thing was... They had actually all had their profound strength crippled?

This was an absolutely unbelievable and incomprehensible fairytale!

“The Divine Martial Realm members weren’t there. It seems like they’ve already left. Also...” Ji Ruyan’s eyes sparkled, “This sort of thing happening, the

only possibility is that the Great Realm King of the Divine Martial Realm did this to the Soul Sect because of his anger over the issue of the Royal Wood Spirit. Sir Ling Yun's understanding of the Wood Spirits is perhaps still quite superficial, however their use to existences such as the Divine Martial Realm Great Realm King is extremely beneficial. Knowing that the Soul Sect managed to capture a Royal Wood Spirit would drive him mad with glee, but losing the Royal Wood Spirit would drive him mad with rage, and it wouldn't be any sort of ordinary rage."

This point, Yun Che didn't find it strange. That day within the wood spirit secret realm, Qing Mu, who had given his wife's Wood Spirit Orb to him, had personally said that the one responsible for massacring the Royal Wood Spirits, particularly He Lin's parents, was the greatest existence within the Eastern Divine Region—the Brahma Monarch God Realm!

Even the king realms were like this, let alone the Divine Martial Realm!

After receiving He Lin's Royal Wood Spirit Orb, he was now clearer than anyone else on why they were so coveted.

“Although the Divine Martial Realm and the Soul Sect are related by marriage, that's only on the surface. They definitely don't even consider the Soul Sect anything of worth. In his anger, the Divine Martial Realm King could even wipe out the entire Soul Sect. Being able to cripple the profound strength of so many within such a short period of time... If it's the Divine Martial Realm, they can definitely do it, and that's the

only possibility.”

As she was reporting all this, her demeanor, which had somewhat calmed down, started to grow excited again. This was because it wasn't just about the annihilation of the Soul Sect, this was about the thousands of years that the Black Feather Merchant Guild was being suppressed under the thumb of the Soul Sect, unable to escape.

Falling deeper and deeper into an abyss, they had finally seen a ray of sunlight. This wasn't just

a cause for celebration, this was literally a chance for rebirth that the heavens gave them!

“Sir Ling Yun, the Soul Sect suffering such harsh punishment from the Divine Martial Realm, and right now being on the brink of destruction is all thanks to your efforts.” Ji Ruyan lifted her head and her gaze held a deep gratitude, “If it wasn’t for you snatching that little wood spirit out of their hands, we would not have today. Our Black Feather Merchant Guild would also have not been able to escape from their clutches. Ruyan, and the

entire Black Feather Merchant Guild, will forever remember this great grace you've given to us."

"..." Yun Che's expression tightened, not reacting to Ji Ruyan's subsequent response. After a while he started to mumble to himself, "Crippling the profound strength of over eight million people at once, furthermore a large portion of them were Divine Realm experts. The difficulty, the amount of energy expanded... Has to be much much more than just outright killing them. Doing things this way leaves several

loose ends. Since he was in such a rage, why not just kill all of them? Why spend so much effort just to waste their profound cultivations?”

Ji Ruyan replied, “Perhaps, the Divine Martial Realm didn’t want to be too extreme, after all, Lei Qianfeng’s sister is the concubine of the Divine Martial Realm King.”

“Then why was Lei Qianfeng killed? You also mentioned before that two members of the Divine Martial Realm came, one

of them was even Wu Guike. How is it possible that the Divine Martial Realm would finally decide to kill Lei Qianfeng?”

“This...” Ji Ruyan didn’t have a good explanation for this. “Although this defies logic, the result is so. The only one who could do this is the Divine Martial Realm. Escorting Wu Guike should have been a Divine Sovereign. This rank of an expert is more than enough to kill Lei Qianfeng without killing the rest of the sect members and just crippling their cultivation. Perhaps this was his intention

all along.”

Yun Che’s hatred of Lei Qianfeng ran deep. He had spent a huge effort and taken several life threatening risks in order to force him into a dead end, however the arrival of the Divine Martial Realm had caused his efforts to come to naught. He never would have expected for this result, but right now, instead of feeling happy, he had even more doubts.

“What’s the situation like in the Soul Sect currently? Are there

alot of people gathered there?”  
Yun Che suddenly asked.

Ji Ruyan shook her head,  
“Father intentionally spread the news, however due fear of the Divine Martial Realm, no one dares to go near, even the various branch sects of the Soul Sect have sealed themselves. All of them are in peril, no one dares go near the main sect.”

“Is Lei Qianfeng’s corpse still there?”

“Yes, and it’s very much intact.”  
Ji Ruyan suddenly felt some misgivings, “Sir Ling Yun?”

“The main sect is completely finished. Even though there are a large number of branch sects, with all the hatred and enmity accumulated by the Soul Sect throughout the years, they should be at a dead end. This is their well deserved retribution.”  
Yun Che stated, “Whether it was the Divine Martial Realm that was responsible isn’t important, I also can’t be bothered to move against the Soul Sect now, but one thing is for certain... I want to take away Lei Qianfeng’s

corpse!”

Ji Ruyan was shocked, and slowly replied, “Of course that isn’t a problem. I’ll immediately send a transmission to father to prevent anyone from getting close to the location where Lei Qianfeng’s corpse is located.”

---

Black Soul Mountain Range.

Nearing the Soul Sect, the entire atmosphere right now was indeed different from before.

The sense of danger and suppression had completely disappeared. In fact, the atmosphere held an aura of sorrow and hopelessness.

Once the overlords of the entire Darkya Realm; they were now a nest of invalids. Falling from the heavens to hell was without a doubt a nightmare that they wouldn't be able wake from.

With all the evil deeds that they've committed throughout the years in the Darkya Realm, their future fate was certain.

The Black Soul Divine Sect, once glorious and ever powerful, had now been inexplicably... and thoroughly finished.

Based on the coordinates that Ji Ruyan gave him, Yun Che quickly located Lei Qianfeng's body.

The ground here wasn't level, as if a tornado had swept through it. Lei Qianfeng's body was particularly eye catching. Beside him were also several Soul Sect members. From their clothing, their positions in the Soul Sect were definitely not low, but they were the same as Lei Qianfeng, not a breath of life left in them.

Yun Che landed and looked coldly upon Lei Qianfeng. The Darkya Great Realm King, who had once nearly forced him into a dead end, now looked as if he didn't die a peaceful death. Both of his eyes were wide open, as if

filled with regrets. His eyes didn't show any fear or horror, but held an emptiness within, as if the moment he died, he had felt an immense amount of hopelessness. Before his body had even died, his soul had already gone before it.

“Lei Qianfeng, it's time you face those innocent wood spirits and account for your crimes!” Yun Che growled. He stretched out his arm and violently lifted up Lei Qianfeng's corpse.

Ding!

Just as he lifted Lei Qianfeng's body and was about to fly, a sudden sound of a jade stone falling to the ground sounded. Yun Che looked down and saw a purple dimensional ring. It had fallen from Lei Qianfeng's body. It was apparently his belongings.

He was the Darkya Realm King. His dimensional ring would definitely hold a large amount of profound stones and rare treasures. Yun Che stretched out his hand and pulled the ring into it. He swept it with his sense and then paused in shock.

This ring which belonged to Lei Qianfeng only had four different stones within it.

Two of them were ordinary Profound Imagery Stones. The other two, one was as small as an dragon eye fruit, it released a strange treasure like light, the larger one was grayish white in color, it looked like an extremely ordinary stone.

Yun Che quizzically brought out these four stones. Lei Qianfeng was an extremely rich guy, why would there only just be four

stones within?

He first lifted that grayish white stone. Yun Che inserted some profound energy and tried to inspect it, but his profound energy was immediately cut off and he was unable to investigate any further.

Yun Che's eyebrows jumped in surprise, this ordinary looking rock was definitely something extraordinary.

Although he was unable to investigate it with profound energy, Ji Ruyan should know what it was.

He put it away. Yun Che then lifted up the glowing jade stone. Its glow wasn't strong, it was peaceful and comforting. When he saw it, it involuntarily reminded him of beautiful stars filling the dark night sky. He inserted some profound energy into it, and a name surfaced in his mind.

Yun Che's hand began to shake

as he cried out, “Divine Nine  
Star Buddha Jade!!”

# Chapter 1111 - Comfort

---

Yun Che was stunned for a while. He turned the jade stone around in his palm. Nine gleams of light that shone like stars entered his eyes. For a long while he couldn't believe his eyes.

Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade... It was what he could only wish for in his dreams... He had been repeatedly told that was extremely difficult to obtain even in the upper star realms. He had “extorted” a vast amount of profound stones from Lei Qianfeng all for the sake of the

Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade. In fact, he acknowledged that there was a huge possibility that he would never obtain it, but now... It had landed right in his hands.

It was as if it had just dropped down from heaven and he had simply bent over and picked it up!

Lei Qianfeng was a lower Realm King, how could he have had such a treasure on him!?

And he was apparently dead and it hadn't been taken away from his body.

And he just so managed to pick it up... and it was what he had been seeking this whole time.

This was... an extreme stroke of good luck!

Were the heavens finally recognizing his needs, were their eyes finally open?

Although he felt a deep sense of shock and impossibility, it was without question that this was a very pleasant surprise. He grinned from ear to ear, wanting to laugh but his emotions were in such a flux that he temporarily forgot how to laugh.

Lei Qianfeng had been dead for quite a while, and his corpse had started to whiten, however that terrifying and threatening face of his suddenly looked so pleasing to Yun Che's eyes.

“Lei Qianfeng, you committed

countless evil deeds while you were alive, but in your death... You've done a really big, good deed! If you had handed this thing over to me earlier... I might even have let your sons die a faster and quicker death!" Yun Che started mumbling to Lei Qianfeng. His heart was racing as he put away this piece of jade that had literally "fallen from the heavens".

"Jasmine," Yun Che lifted his head and smiled with fond remembrance. "Looks like even the heavens want me to find you once more. All I'm lacking now is the stalk of Immortal Emperor

Grass. I will definitely... definitely find you!”

Behind him, a weak yet familiar aura steadily neared him. Yun Che stopped his fantasizing and turned around. He saw a girl wearing a seven colored dress flying in his direction, her lips letting out a sweet and beautiful tune.

“Petals of jasmine are white, sprinkles of dahlia are rainbow, rose isn't cute at all, and moonflower's a big perverted freak... Ah! Brother-in-law!”

She suddenly saw Yun Che, as Little Jasmine called out to him she flew over cheerfully laughing, “Hehe, so you’re here.”

The Darkya Realm was huge and yet he always ran into her. Yun Che had already gotten used to it. Although this little girl was an enigma, he was already too lazy to dig further. He replied with a helpless look on his face, “Where did you run off to?”

“Hmph, you still have the sincerity to ask me.” Little

Jasmine scrunched her nose and swiped her thumb across it. “You suddenly sat there without moving and ignored me for so long. Of course I decided to go off and play by myself. When I came back, you had disappeared. Did you... Did you leave me behind on purpose!?”

“...” Yun Che was speechless for a moment.

“Ah! Brother-in-law, what’s that in your hand? What a pretty light.” Little Jasmine skipped up to him and held his hand up.

She revealed a look of disappointment, “It’s only a Profound Imagery Stone, and I wondered what sort of fun toy it was. Eh... you’re holding it in your palm, did you record something fun? I wanna see! I wanna see!”

Lei Qianfeng had put these two Profound Imagery Stones together with the Nine Star Buddha Divine Jade. They obviously contained some very important recordings. Yun Che was also pretty curious, so he replied, “Alright, alright, but first you have to promise me. Whatever you see, you must

absolutely not tell anyone else about it without my prior approval.”

“That’s a given, girls who spread nonsense are detestable,” Little Jasmine replied immediately.

“...” Yun Che tilted his lips, inserting a small amount of profound energy into the first Profound Imagery Stone.

An image projected outward

from the center of the Profound Imagery Stone. Yun Che saw Lei Qianfeng's figure, his official wife Xiao Qingtong was with him. At the side was an outstanding looking young man who exuded an aura of nobility. Behind that young man was a cold and hard looking middle aged man... Although it was an image from the Profound Imagery Stone, he still gave Yun Che a heavy and oppressive feeling.

Yun Che raised his eyebrows. He vaguely guessed the identity of these two individuals, however their conversation left

him reeling in shock.

“Oh uncle, uncle. Concerning the Royal Wood Spirit, my royal father who rarely gets angry is furious right now...”

“Guike! You have to help your uncle...”

“Leaving the issue of the Royal Wood Spirit aside, these few years, your tributes of Wood Spirit Orbs and cultivation incubators have become fewer

and fewer...”

.....

Yun Che solemnly watched it to the end. His frowning eyebrows were tensed. As the images vanished, he kept the Profound Imagery Stone tightly held in his hand. Although it was just a Profound Imagery Stone, it suddenly seemed tens of thousands of times heavier.

This was because within this

tiny Profound Imagery Stone, were held the recordings, voices which were more than enough to ruin the reputation of the Divine Martial Realm King, and would even cause them to suffer possible sanctions!

That young man in question was no doubt the son of the Great Realm King—Wu Guike! And as Ruyan had mentioned, the one who accompanied and protected him was most likely a frightening Divine Sovereign Realm expert. As for this recording, the undulations of the individuals within, the clarity of the images, all of their

mannerisms, their gazes and expressions were recorded with utmost clarity. Every expression was perfectly captured and their voices were loud and clear, it was as if it was recorded at a very short distance. And this Wu Guike, who had this Divine Sovereign expert “Chengyan” beside him, actually hadn’t realized at all?

How did Lei Qianfeng accomplish this?

“So boring. It’s just strange people saying strange stuff. No

fun at all,” Little Jasmine grumbled with a disappointed look on her face. However her expression suddenly flashed. She giggled, “However that big sister wearing that green dress looks really pretty.”

With this piece of Profound Imagery Stone in hand, as long as the time was right, it wasn't an exaggeration to say that he now had a hold over the Divine Martial Realm! And this was a relatively major hold.

Being able to have a hold over

an upper star realm, and all the way up to its Great Realm King... what sort of concept was this?

Yun Che was now filled with curiosity towards the next Profound Imagery Stone, he quickly held it up and inserted some profound energy into it.

Before the images started to appear, the heavy breathing of a man and the pleased cries of a woman rang out. Then appearing within the recording was a couple, a man and a woman, doing "it". The time

was in the middle of the night and the light of the moon shone on their faces making it so that their faces could clearly be seen.

The man, was Wu Guike!

And that woman... It was actually Lei Qianfeng's official wife, Wu Guike's Aunt, Xiao Qingtong!!

Yun Che was stupefied. On one side of his ears was the voice of an angry young girl screaming at

him. Little Jasmine covered her eyes and jumped away, her face a deep shade of red. “You... You... You bad guy, sex fiend, super duper pervert! You’re actually so disgusting. This... This kind of disgusting thing... You you you...!!”

“~ ! @# ¥ %.....” Yun Che hurriedly put away the Profound Imagery Stone and held up both his hands in defense, “These are not my things, I just happened to pick them up just now.”

“You... You not only did such a

despicable thing, you also refuse to admit your wrongdoings. You really are a big bad guy!” Little Jasmine cried out.

Yun Che shrugged his shoulders helplessly. “Alright alright, I’m a despicable super duper pervert, so in future you shouldn’t follow me anymore.”

After he finished, he grabbed Lei Qianfeng’s corpse and started flying.

“Hey! Where are you going? Ah!! Wait for meeee!” Little Jasmine brought both little hands down from her eyes as she rushed after him.

“...Why are you still following me?”

“Hmph! Who asked you to be my brother-in-law? Even though you’re a big bad degenerate pervert I still have to acknowledge you... wuu... I’m so pitiful.” Little Jasmine’s face was a picture of pity.

Yun Che rolled his eyes, too lazy to reply.

He didn't check on the Soul Sect's state. Yun Che brought Lei Qianfeng's body with him and flew past Black Soul Mountain, circling around Darkya City, and arrived south of the Darkya City.

This was the destroyed secret realm where the wood spirit race had lived. It was also their final resting place.

When he arrived at this flower filled land, all expression vanished from Yun Che's face. He threw Lei Qianfeng onto the ground and then knelt down and closed his eyes.

Looking at his actions, Little Jasmine's mouth went wide. She asked, "Brother-in-law, where is this place. What are you doing?"

Yun Che lowered his head softly replying, "This place was once a hidden world. Many wood spirits lived safely in this place. They were very kind to

me, but not long ago, all of them were killed because of me.”

“Oh?” Little Jasmine blinked

After a period of silence, Yun Che opened his eyes and reached out with his palm. A ball of fire landed on Lei Qianfeng’s corpse and started to burn. In a flash ashes started to fly and drifted everywhere.

“Granny Qing Ye, Senior Qing Mu... Qing He... Fei Yan... Qing

Zhu... I owe all of you. Aside from bringing in you this evil doer who has harmed your race for countless generations and turn him to ashes as a comfort to your spirits, I can never repay this debt that I owe all of you. From now on, the only thing I can do, and what I will do with all my might, is to protect each and every other wood spirit I meet.”

“He Lin, I’m about to leave the Darkya Realm, but I promise you that I will definitely find your older sister. I swear this. Perhaps the Heavenly Mystery Realm can shed some light on

her whereabouts. When I find her, if she agrees, I will bring her back to the planet I was born in. There, she will be safe and not suffer from any bullying.”

As Lei Qianfeng’s ashes had finished scattering, the wind here grew much gentler.

After observing silence for a long while, Yun Che finally stood up. Little Jasmine then said, “Brother-in-law, you said just now that you want to go to the Heavenly Mystery Realm, is that true?”

“Of course. I have things and people that I need to find. The God Realm is so vast, and I’m alone. Whoever can help me should most likely be in the Heavenly Mystery Realm... I hope that mysterious and secretive realm will not disappoint me.”

“Oh...” The girl had a conflicted expression on her face. She pressed her nose and hurriedly said, “Brother-in-law, I think it would be best for you not go to the Heavenly Mystery Realm. Even if you go, there’ll be no point.”

Yun Che glared at her. “How do you know?”

“This...” Little Jasmine struggled to think and after a while she giggled, “I haven’t thought of a reason, wait for me to think of one and then tell you again, alright?”

“...” Yun Che squinted and he lowered his head, “Little girl, you still have yet to tell me, who are you and where are you from? No matter where I go, you’re always able to accurately pinpoint my location... Who are

you really? What is your motive for getting close to me?”

“It’s because... You’re my life saving benefactor, and also my brother-in-law!” Little Jasmine looked at him with sincerity.

Yun Che’s mouth twitched. “If I were to believe you... I’d be an idiot.”

He straightened himself and his eyes locked onto hers, “When I mentioned the Heavenly

Mystery Realm, you had an odd look on your face. Are you someone... from the Heavenly Mystery Realm?”

# Chapter 1112 - Heavenly Mystery Realm Closes

---

Yun Che was only casually probing and did not have any hopes. However, he did not expect that sentence of his to cause the girl to explode, “Nonsense! Of course I’m not someone from the Heavenly Mystery Realm! There are only old, weird, and ugly old grandpas in the Heavenly Mystery Realm! I’m such a cute loli... and you actually said that I’m someone from the Heavenly Mystery Realm!? That’s too much! Despicable!!”

“...” Yun Che stared as his aura instantly weakened. “That’s... not what I meant. I was only casually...”

“That’s exactly what you meant!” Little Jasmine’s face was filled with anger, “This is the worst thing you could do to a beautiful girl. Hmph! I’m going to ignore you!”

Little Jasmine actually turned around and flew far away after angrily finishing her words.

“Hey!” Yun Che instinctively stretched out his hand but after thinking about it, he did not go ahead to stop her and merely muttered to himself, “What a weirdo.”

“You aren’t going to chase after me to coax me!?! ” The angry shouts of the girl could be heard from far away, “Now I’m really going to ignore you!”

As she finished speaking, the girl left even more swiftly and quickly disappeared from Yun Che’s sight.

After Little Jasmine left, she did not appear again even when Yun Che returned to Darkya City.

She seemed innocent and untainted, childish and unreasonable but now that Yun Che thought about it, she had remained tight-lipped the whole time. However, her eyes were exceptionally flawless and pure, just like gems embed with stars. Furthermore, she never brought along any sense of danger to him. Even though she had nearly caused his death twice, Yun Che did not know why but there was no hatred growing

within him at all. Even though he heaved a sigh of relief when she left ridiculously in anger, he was still missing her slightly.

“It’s time to go to the Heavenly Mystery Realm. Let’s hope there’ll be some rewards to reap there.” Thinking about the several billion profound stones in his possession, Yun Che was feeling confident. No matter how “upper” the upper star realms were, he did not believe that so many profound stones would not be able to be exchanged for two “heavenly mysteries”!

Arriving at the Black Feather Merchant Guild, Mister Ji had already returned. Looking at Yun Che, he instantly rose and exceptionally agitatedly told Yun Che, “Sir Ling Yun, Soul Sect is doomed. The situation in Darkya Realm is going to change drastically. My Black Feather Merchant Guild will be able to breathe new life once again. All of this was bestowed to us by you, yet we have no way to return your kindness... Please accept my bow!”

After his agitated speech, Mister Ji bowed deeply in front of Yun Che.

Although Yun Che did not do any of this for Black Feather Merchant Guild, the results were indeed akin to the gratitude of reformation.

Yun Che went forward to help him up and said, "Mister Ji, you do not need to do this. I'm here today with a request."

"Is Sir Ling Yun about to head to the Heavenly Mystery Realm?" Mister Ji asked before smiling and continuing, "Ruyan has already informed this Ji about your matters. To find

objects of mystery like the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade and the Immortal Emperor Grass in a short amount of time, the Heavenly Mystery Realm would indeed be the best bet, but the cost will also be huge. However, since you have such intentions, I'm sure you're already well prepared."

"As for going to the Heavenly Mystery Realm," Mister Ji smiled even more brightly, "Actually, Ruyan has already personally attended to the matter an hour ago. You just have to rest a little here, and soon..."

“Sir!”

Even before Mister Ji had finished speaking, Ji Ruyan's voice, that was slightly anxious, could be heard from behind. Mister Ji turned around, frowned when he saw Ruyan and asked, “What happened?”

“Sir Ling Yun, there has just been news.” Ji Ruyan looked at Yun Che, “Several hours ago, the Heavenly Mystery Realm suddenly announced the closing of their borders. They are refusing anyone from entering

and all dimensional formations heading to Heavenly Mystery Realm can no longer be activated.”

“This...” Mister Ji frowned, “Why would such a thing happen?”

“It is said to be because of the Profound God Convention. However, only the Heavenly Mystery Realm itself would know whether that is true or not,” Ji Ruyan said.

“...” Yun Che’s chest rose as he asked, “Did they say how long their borders would be sealed for?”

“It will be for two years. It’s been said that the borders will only open after the Profound God Convention has concluded.” Ji Ruyan’s expression darkened. No one could have expected matters to be so coincidental.

“...” Yun Che currently felt as though he had be drenched in cold water. He remained silent for quite some time before

saying, “Since I am unable to go to Heavenly Mystery Realm, then any upper star realm will do. As long there’s a chance to find the Immortal Emperor Grass, it’ll be fine.”

“Sir...” Ji Ruyan bit her lip lightly but suddenly said with a confident gaze, “How about you temporarily stay in the Darkya Realm. Leave it to us to search for the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade and the Immortal Emperor Grass. You are our great benefactor. We will undoubtedly do our best in this matter.”

“No need. I can find it myself. The Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade has already been obtained. As for the Immortal Emperor Grass... there’s always hope.” Yun Che shook his head. Although Black Feather Merchant Guild had vast influence, and strong connections, it was still a lower star realm. To find the Immortal Emperor Grass, the only glimmer of hope lay in an upper star realm of the highest standing.

“Sir!” Mister Ji said solemnly, “Ruyan is right. It’s better to leave this matter to us. In terms

of strength and spirit, you are unparalleled and I have not seen anyone like you in my entire life. However, you are still alone and have not been in the God Realm for long. Although my Black Feather Merchant Guild belongs to a lower star realm, we still have fifty thousand years of history. Our information is not only limited to the numerous lower and middle star realms. We are also frequently in contact with upper star realms as well. In terms of ability to find things, our Black Feather Merchant Guild would definitely be superior if compared to you alone.”

“...” Yun Che seemed slightly persuaded.

“This Ji is a businessman who never wishes to owe anyone anything, especially favors. Today, Sir Ling Yun is a benefactor as great as heavens and yet, we are unable to complete a simple request like sending you to the Heavenly Mystery Realm. The shame in my heart cannot be amplified further.” Mister Ji stretched out a finger and exclaimed in an exceptionally serious manner, “One year. Please give us one year of time. Now that we are released from the clutches of the

Soul Sect, we have regained freedom in our movements. We will use all our strength and employ all our resources to help you obtain information on the Immortal Emperor Grass. If we find it and if it is within our means, we will personally deliver it to Young Master. If it isn't within our means, we will immediately inform you. Please believe us."

"If... in one year, we are unable to have anything to show, we will not have the face to keep Young Master here."

Mister Ji was exceptionally sincere and hasty as he spoke. He was obviously saying words that would help Yun Che but he had used such a pleading tone.

Indeed, fundamentally, he was a businessman. For the Black Feather Merchant Guild to be prospering like it was today, it was definitely related to the manner in which they treated matters that had been passed down for generations. He desired to repay Yun Che, no matter the cost.

Yun Che was thoroughly convinced... That was right, he really was only one person. Other than the Snow Song, Flame God, and Darkya Realms, he had no knowledge of any other star realms. His idea of the entire structure of the God Realm was still a mess.

Finding news of the Immortal Emperor Grass... he alone, would not be able to compare with the Black Feather Merchant Guild that had its roots planted within the God Realm for fifty thousand years, that had connections branching out far and wide.

Then, Yun Che hesitated no longer, nodded and said, "Then, I'll have to rely on Mister Ji and Miss Ruyan."

"That's great." Seeing Yun Che's nod, Mister Ji finally smiled. "This Ji will fully push for this matter tomorrow. Sir, please rest assured. If you do not have a place to go, you can stay in Black Feather. I will immediately arrange..."

"No need." Yun Che shook his head, "Before the Immortal Emperor Grass is found, I will be

cultivating at Black Soul Mountain. Oh, another matter that I'll have to rely on Mister Ji for. There must be numerous high grade profound swords within Soul Sect. If it is convenient, could Mister Ji help me retrieve a few... the more the better."

"I will await for the good news."

---

Having no choice but to remain in the Darkya Realm, after handing the Black Feather Merchant Guild his request for Immortal Emperor Grass, Yun Che tossed away any distractions and began to return to cultivation.

In the depths of Black Soul Mountain, large amounts of high levelled profound beasts wandered the region. Many of those present could pose huge threats to Yun Che. There were even profound beasts in the latter stages of the Divine Tribulation Realm that Yun Che would not be able to deal with

and there were possibly even profound beasts in the Divine Spirit Realm.

Arriving at the area where the profound beasts gathered, Yun Che descended and took out Hong'er. His heart quickly became calm as still water and with a low howl, the profound energy in his body surged. The air was disrupted and profound beasts within several dozen kilometers were alerted. Instantly the ground shook and the cries of the profound beasts filled the skies.

The heavy sword danced, shooting off waves of scarlet gold flame. After Hong'er had consumed the Eternal Night Devil Sword, Yun Che was unable to handle the strength and weight of the Heaven Smiting Sword that had surged for a long time. However, the Heaven Smiting Sword seemed exceptionally light in his hand now, even though the force the sword emitted could startle the heavens as it caused the entire mountain range to shake.

“ROOAR——”

With a thunderlike long roar, a huge beast that seemed like a small mountain suddenly pounced on top of a tall mountain from behind. As it pounced, a huge shadow completely shrouded Yun Che's surroundings.

Yun Che's body did not turn around but his Heaven Smiting Sword shot backwards. Following the air distorting, the fiery sword aura caused the body of the huge beast to be destroyed. The blood and flesh that burst outwards were instantly brought away by the air flow, landing several

kilometers away.

The wavering stench of blood attracted even more profound beasts over. A large amount of auras were moving toward Yun Che's position, and this was also what Yun Che had wished for. A comfortable cultivation method would most likely make him unable to feel his own progress and even his heart was gradually unable to calm down.

He needed to be in peril or even a situation of near death!

This was also something that Jasmine had taught him.

Black Soul Mountain was faintly shaking. Roars, shouts, and cries soon filled the skies and could be easily heard. Countless plants, blood, and flames flew, scattering through the air.

For a long time, there was no silence.

The corpses of the profound

beasts surrounding him increased and the flames spread for more than five kilometers. Yun Che's body was starting to lose energy, yet each swing of his sword was becoming increasingly more intense as his blood boiled much harder.

However, he did not know that far away in the skies, a pair of eyes were silently watching him.

Little Jasmine crossed her legs and sat on top of a cloud. Her hands supported her cheeks while she stared at Yun Che

without blinking. She remained in this state for a very long time, staring silently and seriously. Even she herself did not know why such a boring matter would make her stare for so long and so seriously, refusing to shift her gaze.

An hour had passed and the cries of the profound beasts had finally ceased. Yun Che was kneeling on the ground while being supported by his sword. It seemed as though his body would break apart from his heavy breathing. Beside him, the remains of the profound beast corpses were stacked like a

mountain and the stench of blood was so overwhelming that it would make people want to vomit from it.

Yun Che leaned against a shattered boulder and began treating his injuries, his expression frighteningly calm... All the injuries on him that were frightening to other people were exceptionally normal and common to him.

“Really... similar.” With her gaze still fixated on Yun Che, Little Jasmine muttered under

her breath, her gaze  
unconsciously blurring.

# Chapter 1113 - The Cursed Northern Divine Region

---

During the time Yun Che spent cultivating within Black Soul Mountain, the Darkya Realm had gone through an overturning of heaven and the earth due to the Soul Sect. Although Yun Che was at the heart of these changes, he didn't care one bit. He traveled deeper into the danger zone of the Black Soul Mountain, the sword in his hand killing more and more dangerous profound beasts, seeking his breakthrough.

Boom!!

A sky shaking boom sounded, and a tall mountain was split right through the middle. A large horned profound beast fell into the rubble.

Yun Che was catching his breath, wounds evident on his entire body, and he was near exhaustion. He didn't immediately look for a safe place to recover but instead looked west.

A female figure was heading his way and landed from the sky. Ji Ruyan was wearing a light blue outfit today. Her skirt had silvery nine petaled flower patterns on it, her muslin belt was the color of water lotuses and her hair was comfortably fanned out, flowing loosely in the wind. In her hair was a lilac flower hairpin, making her look quite casual, yet not losing any elegance.

“Sir Ling Yun is truly outstanding.” Ji Ruyan’s beautiful eyes overflowed with a rippling brilliance that may cause others to let out heartfelt

sighs.

Behind her was an old individual with half a head of white hair. He had a similar look of surprise when he laid his eyes on Yun Che... He had personally seen the young man before him slay a huge profound beast in the early stages of the Divine Tribulation Realm. Although Yun Che had sustained injuries all over, he was clearly only at the second level of the Divine Soul Realm.

“Miss Ruyan, what are you

doing here?” Yun Che looked at Ji Ruyan and then carefully probed the old man behind her. This man’s profound strength was powerful, he was most likely in the Divine Spirit Realm. Without his protection, Ji Ruyan would not have been able to come here.

It was the Black Feather Merchant Guild after all. Even though they couldn’t measure up to the Soul Sect, having a Divine Spirit expert among their ranks was pretty much expected.

Ji Ruyan smiled as she looked back, "Sixth Uncle."

The old man turned around. Before he left, he looked Yun Che straight in the eye, and then vanished into the sky. His aura was still around, though hidden, so that he could protect Ruyan at any given time.

"Phew," Yun Che sucked in a deep breath and put away the Heaven Smiting Sword. He sat on the ground and started to recover from his injuries.

Ji Ruyan stepped forward, gathering her skirt to the side. Not fearing getting her beautiful dress soiled, she sat in front of Yun Che. She retrieved a purple crystal ring. “Sir Ling Yun instructed us previously to look for some high grade profound swords. What you need should be inside.”

“I’m not sure if you remember this, but when we first met there was the subject of Wind End Villa. Wind End Villa was annihilated by the Soul Sect, and they lost their famed swords. Most of them were actually within the Soul Sect.

Father considers Sir Ling Yun's requests as of utmost importance, so he spent a lot of gold and resources in order to find these famed swords. I believe after you see them, you will definitely not be disappointed."

Yun Che took the purple crystal ring and swept it with his profound strength. There were various types of profound swords, at least thirty in total and each sword gave off an extraordinary aura. Within the Blue Pole Star, they would be swords without compare, and even in the God Realm, they

would still be extraordinary weapons.

“Very good.” Yun Che laughed. He put away the ring and expressed his thanks with his gaze.

The swords that Hong'er used to eat, with the exception of the Eternal Night Devil Sword, all of them were ordinary swords from the lower realm. And right now what he'd obtained were swords of the divine way. Just any one of them would give Hong'er a large raise in power

should she eat it.

What he needed the most right now was for the Heaven Smiting Sword to grow so that his own power would grow.

“The evil deeds of the Soul Sect are far too many. Several sects in the Darkya Realm were previously angry yet too afraid to do anything about it. Now that they’ve lost the backing of the Divine Martial Realm, they will most likely fall into dire straits. My father is not a vindictive man. Before

vengeance from those sects fall, he will have sent all those whose cultivations have been crippled to the respective branch sects, and those branch sects have since all sealed themselves.”

Yun Che calmly closed his eyes and nodded. Seeing that he wasn't that interested, Ji Ruyan didn't continue, but she didn't leave. Waves of shock washed through her as she saw the injuries on Yun Che's body. She softly asked, “Sir Ling Yun, why... why are you pursuing profound strength in such a manner? Based on your current cultivation, you're considered

extraordinary among your peers. You're practically betting your life to cultivate. Searching intently for the Nine Star Divine Buddha Jade and the Immortal Emperor Grass is so that you can increase your profound strength, am I right?

“...I want to enter the Profound God Convention in two years,” Yun Che flatly replied.

Ji Ruyan was shocked, she wasn't sure if it was because of his reason or him telling her straight out. “I see, that is

indeed an ultimate goal of many young profound practitioners.”

“Miss Ruyan, you’ve seen many things and your knowledge is vast. You even know about this session’s Profound God Convention and the conditions surrounding it. Are you able to tell me about the four great king realms, especially...” Yun Che opened his eyes. “The Star God Realm.”

“This...” Ji Ruyan sighed, and after some thought “With regards to matters on the level of

the king realms, even the upper star realms have difficulty getting ahold of them, what more a small organization like us... All Ruyan knows is what everyone else in the God Realm know. For example... Mentioning the Star God Realm, the first thing that comes to everyone's mind is the twelve star gods, with the leader of the twelve star gods being the Great Realm King; the Heavenly Chief Star God.”

“The Realm King of the Star God Realm is also one of the twelve star gods?” Yun Che asked in surprise.

“That’s right,” Ji Ruyan replied and then smiled. “Right now Ruyan completely believes that Sir Ling Yun really is from the lower realms, because in the God Realm, this is common knowledge that even children know about.”

“...King realm’s Realm King, and also the leader of the twelve star gods. Although they’re all considered the twelve star gods, it looks like he’s considered far superior to the rest,” Yun Che murmured.

“Actually, it’s on the contrary.”  
Ji Ruyan disagreed, shaking her head “When it comes to power, the strongest among the twelve star gods is the Heavenly Wolf Star God.”

“...” Yun Che’s gaze shifted.

“Especially the Heavenly Wolf Star God of the previous generation. He was exceptionally terrifying. Although he was the current Star God Realm King’s youngest son, he was less than sixty years of age, yet he could charge into

the Moon God Realm alone. That battle caused his fame to soar, even us from the lower star realms all know of his feats. No one had any doubts that he would eventually surpass the Heavenly Chief Star God, and even perhaps become the strongest Heavenly Wolf Star God in all of history. Who would have thought that he would fall a little more more than a decade ago... A lot of people said that this was the result of the jealousy of the heavens.”

Yun Che’s eyebrows tensed up: Jasmine’s brother...

“However, what surprised everyone the most was that when the previous generation’s Heavenly Wolf Star God fell, the Star God Realm had someone else to succeed him soon after, with a higher affinity that surpassed that of the previous generation.” Ji Ruyan shook her head, “It was simply unbelievable, it seems that luck is shining upon the Star God Realm in this generation. I hope this luck doesn’t continue with regards to their ‘True God Project’.”

“True God... Plan? What is that?” Yun Che exclaimed in

surprise, it actually had the two words “true god” in them, sending waves of shock through his heart.

Ji Ruyan laughed, “At the level of the king realms, those at the peak of the Divine Master Realm are all looking for ways to break through, attaining an even higher realm.

Of our Eastern Divine Region’s four king realms, aside from the Eternal Heaven Realm, the Brahma Monarch Realm, the Star God Realm, and the Moon

God Realm are all pursuing the path of the True Gods, especially the Brahma Monarch Realm and the Star God Realm. Many years ago, there was a hint of them finding the method to reach the True God level, however it should have been fake news, gods are gods, man is still man. It is impossible for man to ever reach the heights of the extinct gods.”

She smiled, “Even a weak girl like me knows about it, so they’d definitely also understand this logic.”

“The greater one is, the more they will want to pursue greater heights. They have reached the limits of what humans can accomplish, and so now they want to break through the limits.” Yun Che calmly said, “The other king realms of the other divine regions should likewise be the same. Even if they know it’s impossible deep down, they will still not stop their search for a breakthrough.”

Ji Ruyan unblinkingly replied with a cheerful smile, “Looks like Sir Ling Yun looks forward to the king realms. I’ll wish you

all the best in advance if you do get into the Profound God Convention. Once you enter the Eternal Heaven God Realm, you'll be able to see members of the king realms. Perhaps you'll even get to meet the experts from Western Divine Region's king realms."

"Western Divine Region?" Yun Che was surprised, "Why specifically the Western Divine Region?"

"That's because the Northern and Southern Divine Region will

not attend the convention,” Ji Ruyan answered.

“Why is that so?”

Ji Ruyan softly gently explained, “Of the vast God Realm, the Western Divine Region is the largest and strongest of them all. The Dragon God Realm is furthermore the pre-eminent realm amongst them. The True Dragon Race is powerful and feared. They are arrogant but not violent. They are adored and worshipped by many living

beings and the Western Divine Region is helmed by the Dragon God Realm. They are on good terms with the king realms of the Eastern and Southern Divine Region, but the Eastern and Southern Divine Regions have some disputes between them. As for the Northern Divine Region...”

Ji Ruyan paused for a while before continuing, “The territory of the Northern Divine Region is the smallest and its power the weakest. They are, in fact, ostracized by the other three divine regions. Besides being ostracized, you could also

say that they view the other three divine regions with hatred. They will never step onto any territory belonging to the other three and the Eastern, Western and Southern Divine Regions will similarly not tread into the North.”

“Why? Is there some sort of enmity?” Yun Che asked.

“Frankly, the Northern Divine Region can be considered a tragic realm.” Ji Ruyan carried on, “During the Era of Gods, the Northern Divine Region was

where the devil race lived. After the devil race was annihilated, although they didn't leave behind as many inheritances as the god race, the former devil regions all held a very heavy dark and devilish energy. Anyone who entered those 'devil regions' and lived there would be influenced by the dark devil energy and they would develop dark constitutions. Their profound energy would also make them akin to 'devils'."

"And this darkness constitution is passed down generation by generation."

“Because of the influence of the dark constitution and darkness profound energy, should the Northern Divine Region’s ‘devils’ enter into other divine regions, their strength will diminish and they will grow weaker, unable to adapt to the conditions. Similarly, if anyone from the three other divine regions enter into the Northern God Realms, they will be influenced the dark devil energy and their strength will suffer a great dip as well. Thus, the Northern Divine Region and the other three divine regions basically have no relations. They’ve often been dubbed by the three other divine regions as the ‘devil region’.”

“Looks like, in the eyes of the other divine regions, the ‘devils’ of the Northern Divine Region are considered ‘heretical’ existences?” Yun Che replied.

“Yes,” Ji Ruyan nodded. “Darkness profound energy is basically the energy of the devil way. Not only is it in opposition to the divine way, it will twist one’s personality. Rumor has it that the stronger a devil is, the more evil deeds they have done, and the more lives they have taken, causing them to become extraordinary fearsome devils.”

Yun Che, “...”

“However, as the Primal Chaos Dimension’s yin energies have been decreasing, the territory suitable for the ‘devils’ of the Northern Divine Region have been constantly shrinking. Not even within a million years, the Northern Divine Region territory has already reduced by two thirds. Disappearing into nothing will come sooner or later. This is why they can be considered to be the most tragic divine region.”

“So what you’re saying is that the members of the Northern Divine Region are likened to being trapped in a cage that is growing smaller and smaller over time. They are indeed tragic.” Yun Che didn’t feel strange about it at all. Back then, the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign was unable to leave the dark environment and was thus trapped in the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest, not daring to take even half a step out of it.

But his brows immediately moved... Something was not right.

When he heard the legends concerning the Era of Gods, they only mentioned the separation of devils and gods. They didn't mention anything about them not being able to step into each other's territories. It was a matter of "willingness", not an issue of "no choice". The Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign was unable to leave the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest since his soul origin was heavily damaged, and he could only exist within the dark energy environment, unable to leave.

As for Fen Juechen, he was someone who had the

constitution of a darkness attribute body. His power had also transformed in become darkness profound energy. Though his personality had been twisted and resembled how Ji Ruyan had described the Northern Divine Region's "devils", Fen Juechen had never lived in a darkness environment. Xuanyuan Wentian, who ended up in the same situation was also like this.

Perhaps the darkness environment would affect their bodies and powers, causing adverse effects, but it should not be an issue of survival.

“There should be a specific reason why the Northern Divine Region inhabitants are unable to leave their ‘devil regions’. Are they being forced to hole up?” Yun Che suddenly asked. “Once any of the ‘devils’ leave the Northern Divine Region, will they be hunted down by members of the other divine regions?”

“Of course.” Ji Ruyan replied without hesitation, and she specifically used the words “of course”. “Devils are all terrifying existences. If the Northern Divine Region vanishes completely, that would be one

less large hidden threat to the God Realm.”

“...” Yun Che didn’t continue. Jasmine had also warned him more than once to never reveal his darkness profound energy, as those with darkness profound energy were considered heretics and abominations in the eyes of everyone else. It was severe to the point of inciting widespread fear in all living beings. They were rejected by everything under the sun.

What Jasmine said could be

confirmed by Ji Ruyan's expression as it seemed that all of the God Realm inhabitants believed these points.

As the both of them were conversing, unbeknownst to them, high up in the sky was a young girl in a colorful dress. She huffily and angrily said, "Why is she still not leaving? That hateful woman... No! That hateful brother-in-law, he's actually so close to this woman, and they have so much to say to each other... So detestable!!"

# Chapter 1114 - News of the Immortal Emperor Grass

---

Yun Che's injuries had stabilized, his complexion looking much better. Then, he suddenly recalled an item and retrieved the mysterious gray colored rock he had obtained from Lei Qianfeng from the the Sky Poison Pearl. "Miss Ruyan, I obtained this item from Lei Qianfeng's corpse, it shouldn't be any ordinary profound stone. Are you able to recognize what it is?"

Taking her first glance at the grayish white stone in Yun Che's hands, Ji Ruyan's eyebrows jumped, as if she didn't dare to believe her first guess. She carefully took it from Yun Che's palm. After a while she lifted her head and exclaimed in surprise, "A Void Illusion Stone!"

Ji Ruyan's knowledge was broad and vast. She had come into contact with countless rare treasures of the world, yet she had such a strong reaction. Yun Che followed up with a question, "What is a Void Illusion Stone? What's its use?"

Ji Ruyan lifted both hands up, the shock on her face had yet to vanish. “Just based on its level, a Void Illusion Stone is considered far better and of a much higher grade than a Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade. It is much more scarce. Furthermore, the Void Illusion Stone is a non-renewable resource, once you use one, the entire Primal Chaos will forever be short one stone.”

Shock splashed across Yun Che’s face... even rarer and of a much higher grade than the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade!?

“With regards to the Void Illusion Stone, there are two different records and rumors. One says that it is created from the World Piercer, one of the Heavenly Profound Treasures. The other says that the World Piercer was born from a gigantic Void Illusion Origin Stone. Once it came out, that Void Illusion Origin Stone shattered into numerous pieces, scattering countless pieces of Void Illusion Stones across the Primal Chaos. No matter which rumor was true, one thing was certain... It possessed spatial power at the level of the World Piercer—even though it was a one time use.”

The World Piercer was a treasure that ranked among the top six of the Heavenly Profound Treasures. It had the strongest ability compared to all other treasures with regard to spatial powers.

“With a Void Illusion Stone on you, if you meet any life threatening situations, you can shatter it. You can use the subsequent spatial energy released to teleport to another space,” Ji Ruyan continued.

“About this... It seems like any

ordinary spatial profound stone or teleporting formation could perform the same function as well.” Yun Che said, a little unconvinced.

“Of course it’s different.” Ji Ruyan shook her head. “Ordinary teleportation consumes too much energy. The greater the distance, the greater the burden, more time will be needed, and there’s the risk of running into life threatening spatial storms as well. The Void Illusion Stone has no limit to its teleportation distance and can instantaneously teleport the user anywhere within the

Primal Chaos, no matter how far the location is. Even if it's teleporting from the extreme north of the Primal Chaos to the extreme south, it'd be done within an instant."

"Ordinary teleportation will always leave traces behind. Against strong opponents, they can easily track one down spatial traces. The Void Illusion Stone doesn't have this problem. It doesn't leave any trace behind, and even if someone was extremely skilled in the laws of space, they still would not be able to track you down."

After she finished she raised an eyebrow mumbling to herself, “Strange, why would Lei Qianfeng carry a Void Illusion Stone on him... and why didn’t he use it before he died?”

“Does that mean having it on oneself is like gaining an additional life?” Yun Che asked.

“Of course, this is recognized in the God Realm as the strongest life saving treasure.” Ji Ruyan laughed, “If you one day find yourself forced into a dead end by a figure like a Realm King,

you can always easily escape. Congratulations, sir, for obtaining such a godly item. Looks like someone up there is watching over you.”

“Hmph.” Far up in the sky, Little Jasmine rubbed her nose, letting out a little snort.

“The only downside is that the teleportation cannot be controlled. No one can predict where it will send you to. Spatial power at the World Piercer level is simply not something an ordinary person can control.

After taking back the Void Illusion Stone, Yun Che felt an additional sense of security. This inconspicuous rock he took from Lei Qianfeng's body turned out to be such a mighty life saving treasure.

Furthermore he now had the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade with him as well as two Profound Imagery Stones which gave him huge leverage over the Divine Martial Realm... Lei Qianfeng had been an evildoer of countless heinous deeds, but after his death... he was literally Yun Che's guardian angel!

“Any news with regards to the Immortal Emperor Grass?” Yun Che asked.

Ji Ruyan shook her head, “My father has exerted his best effort. Born from the Black Feather Merchant Guild which honors both promises and benefaction, he will never forget the grace and favor you’ve given us and even constantly laments about how to repay you. Whatever request you have, my father will definitely do his best. In fact he wants to find it before you do. Please rest at ease, I believe that we will have some results within a year.”

Yun Che nodded in gratitude.  
“Thank you for your help.”

Ji Ruyan softly smiled and shook her head. She looked at Yun Che with her beautiful eyes and suddenly but softly asked, “May I ask if I have the luck to know Sir Ling Yun’s real name?”

Her gaze was as clear as water, as soft as the clouds. She had nothing but the sincerest of intentions.

“Yun... Che.” Without much consideration, Yun Che slowly replied.

He had initially kept his real name a secret since he was worried that news would travel to the Snow Song Realm. While in the Darkya Realm, he had already built up enough trust between Ruyan and himself. As such, he didn't feel the need to keep his real name from her.

Her lips softly pressed together, and her beautiful eyes shone with brilliance. She gently

replied, "Ruyan will remember these two words for the rest of my life..."

"Brother-in-law!"

Just as Ji Ruyan finished speaking, a sharp and shrill voice of a young girl shot down from above, surprising both of them. Little Jasmine landed and slid beside Yun Che, "Brother-in-law, what are you doing? Why are you injured again?"

“...” Ji Ruyan’s mouth was agape. She looked at this cute little fairytale like princess in a colorful dress, “Sir, she called you... brother-in-law?”

Little Jasmine seemed to only just notice her presence and turned in her direction, suspiciously eyeing her, “Eh? Brother-in-law, who is this aunty?”

Before Yun Che or Ji Ruyan could react, Little Jasmine suddenly shouted in a shrill voice, “AHH!! Brother-in-law,

you... you... you're actually fooling around behind big sister's back! How could you do this!? Big sister has always treated you so well, she's loved you to the point of suffering so many injustices, but not only do you not care about her, you're actually cuddling up to another woman! You're so cruel! Wuu... Big sister's so pitiful..."

"Little Sister," Once Little Jasmine appeared, Ji Ruyan had begun to feel a slight hostility from her, "Sir and I are actually not..."

“Brother-in-law!” Little Jasmine didn’t care about whatever she was going to say and continued berating Yun Che in a loud manner, “How can you answer to big sister for this!? And not only is this woman older than big sister, she’s uglier than big sister... and... and... she’s not as gentle as big sister! Except for the fact that her chest is slightly bigger, how can she ever compare to big sister!? Y-y-you... actually... I’m going home to tell big sister. She’ll ignore you forever.”

“...” Ji Ruyan stood up, her mouth curled into a faint smile,

“Sir, looks like you have some household matters to attend to. Ruyan will depart first. When I have the information, I will contact you immediately.”

Amidst the constant blubbering scoldings coming from Little Jasmine, Ji Ruyan flew away.

Yun Che reached out and covered Little Jasmine’s machine-gun like mouth, “Alright, that’s enough. Stop your acting.”

Slap! Little Jasmine used her palm to hit his arm away and her face was a picture of fury. She huffed and puffed, “Who’s acting! Spit it out now! What is the relationship between you and that woman? Was it you who seduced her or her who seduced you!?”

“We don’t have this ridiculous kind of relationship you’re thinking about...”

“Rubbish! Then why were you both seated so close together, and your conversation so lively,

hmph!”

Yun Che rolled his eyes, “Fine, fine, fine. Just treat it as me messing around with her then, but what’s it got to do with you?”

“How can it not have anything to do with me!?” Little Jasmine’s voice rose an octave, “You’re my brother-in-law, you already have my big sister, how can you go mess around with another woman!?”

“Hahaha...” Yun Che burst out laughing, “Little girl, even if you’re so committed to your role that you’ve lost all sense of reality, you should still be clear about one thing. I’ve told you before, Jasmine isn’t my wife, she’s my master!”

“Eh?” Little Jasmine was stunned, she blinked a few times and her voice grew weaker, “Is... Is that so? Why am I unable to remember that? Ah, who cares! I’ve already started calling you brother-in-law, so you’re not allowed to get close to any other woman... not allowed to get close!!”

“...” Yun Che stepped forward, slowly bringing himself close to Little Jasmine’s face, “Being able to find me every time you want to... I won’t ask about that. But why do I feel more inclined to think that you have some specific designs for getting close to me... Who are you really?”

Under Yun Che’s intense glare, Little Jasmine felt a little flustered, but her gaze still didn’t dodge his. It was as if two bright stars were reflecting back into his eyes. “I’m obviously your most beautiful and lovable little sister-in-law! As my brother-in-law, you should

obediently listen to my words. Don't get too close to that woman from now on... In fact, don't get close to any other woman, if not... hmph!"

She gave him an intense and threatening glare as a warning. Then, she turned around and left without turning back.

"..." Looking in the direction Little Jasmine left toward, Yun Che started to frown as he started to go into deep thought.

Thinking back to when he'd first met Little Jasmine, it seemed as if it was a complete coincidence, that it was an innocuous chance meeting. However later on, everything surrounding Little Jasmine started to become strange.

“Who in the world is she?” Yun Che once again thought to himself.

Yun Che's period of cultivation and breakthrough into the divine way was very short. Not long after, Mu Xuanyin's Icy

Phoenix vital yin energy had allowed him to step directly into the Divine Soul Realm from the Diving Origin Realm. His sudden spurt, coupled with the fact that there was no one to guide him, resulted in his current understanding of the divine way being extremely shallow.

After training for two months in Black Soul Mountain, his profound strength had yet to make any progress. Yun Che finally recognized this fact, so he ceased his training and started to sense and ponder the profundities of the laws surrounding the Divine Soul

Realm.

If Jasmine or Mu Xuanyin were by his side, with their guidance and his innate talent of understanding, he would very soon be able to break through bottlenecks. Even if he didn't have help from any external objects or treasures, his profound strength would improve by leaps and bounds, far surpassing other ordinary profound experts. By himself however... He wasn't even stable in the Divine Origin Realm, so wanting to pass through the Divine Soul Realm without help was a very difficult task. His

profound strength was unique, and his body held several secrets that couldn't be made known to outsiders, so he refrained from seeking help from other experts. As a result, his knowledge and understanding of the divine way was so shallow that it made his progress extremely slow.

Before he knew it, Yun Che had already spent five months in Black Soul Mountain.

His profound strength was still in the second level of the Divine Soul Realm. He hadn't made

even the slightest bit of progress.

“Sigh.”

Opening his eyes, Yun Che heaved a heavy sigh, “Training in the divine way is so difficult. When I was still in the Snow Song Realm I didn’t feel it was so, but now that I’ve left Master... sigh...”

Munch crunch crunch! Munch crunch crunch!

A sword with a strong divine aura was being bitten to pieces by Hong'er, like it was a piece of thin and soft ice being crunched into bits. Hong'er was happily munching away while speaking with her mouth full at the same time, "Master, why not go back? It's so white over there, Hong'er really loved it."

"If I go back Master would kill me. If I die, you will eventually die of starvation." Recalling the events that took place on the Primordial Profound Ark, and Mu Xuanyin's delirious state and cries, he took in a deep breath and wiped his forehead. "Looks

like we only have the Immortal Emperor Grass to look for now.”

Intense fluctuations of profound energy suddenly came from Yun Che’s Sound Transmission Jade. He quickly picked it up.

“Sir, there’s news of the Immortal Emperor Grass!”

# Chapter 1115 - Illusory Sea Ancient Realm

---

Yun Che stood up in quickly,  
“Where is it? Which star  
realm?”

“North of the Darkya Realm are  
three star realms that look to be  
linked together. All three star  
realms face an area where there  
is a vast ocean. And in the  
middle of that ocean is an island  
named ‘Illusory Sea Island’.  
Undulations of the Immortal  
Emperor Grass apparently  
originated from one of the  
ancient secret realms located on

the island.”

“The Immortal Emperor Grass can only be birthed from the Primal Chaos and usually appears in ancient secret realms. It almost always appears in the secret realms of the upper or middle star realms, its appearance this time in a lower star realm is an extremely rare sight.”

“Lower star realm?” Yun Che was surprised.

“That’s right, this was supposed to be good news, but Illusory Sea Island doesn’t have a fixed ruler and doesn’t belong to any star realm. It’s governed by all three ruling sects that control the three star realms. The island’s secret realm ‘Illusory Sea Ancient Realm’ needs all three of the ruling sects present to open it.”

Knowing that Yun Che was clueless about the various large star realms, she started to elaborate, “The ‘Illusory Sea Ancient Realm’ is a relatively well known secret realm. Most of the secret realms in the lower

realms have had their powers weakened, some are already on the brink of collapsing. Although the 'Illusory Sea Ancient Realm' is considered small, the energy and laws within it are extremely strong, with no sign of deterioration. Every time they open the realm, several fortuitous encounters and chances always appear. As such, the three star realms view the Illusory Sea Ancient Realm as a great treasure, but they have not excessively explored it and only open the realm every fifty years. It is mainly used to give their disciples a chance to temper themselves and seek fortuitous encounters. Who would expect that when they

opened it this time, that they would discover such a high ranked aura.”

“The Immortal Emperor Grass is an item that one can wish for but only find by chance in the upper star realms, let alone it appearing in a lower star realm. Once the realm kings of the three large star realms receive confirmation after ascertaining its aura, they will definitely personally head to Illusory Sea Island. They might even already be gathered inside the ‘Illusory Sea Ancient Realm’.”

Ji Ruyan warned with caution, “The biggest question right now is, should the Immortal Emperor Grass land in any of the realm kings’ hands, no matter how many profound stones father is willing to pay, he will be unable to buy it. Afterall, the ruler of a realm doesn’t care about profound stones, what we’ll have to do is trade a divine treasure of equal rank for the Immortal Emperor Grass, but we’re unable to do that. So although we have news, there isn’t much hope for it. I hope that...”

“Where is Illusory Sea Island?”

Yun Che hurriedly pressed, “Is there a teleportation formation near that location?”

Ji Ruyan instantly understood his intentions, and anxiously replied, “Sir, you must not harbor such an intention. Illusory Sea Island is shared by those three star realms. Normally, ordinary outsiders won’t be allowed to set foot on it, and with such an event occurring, they will definitely not let anyone near the place. Any further information is sure to be under s complete lock down.”

“Is there or is there not?” Yun Che pressed once more.

“There is indeed... The Darkya Realm isn’t really far from Illusory Sea Island, otherwise we wouldn’t have received the news so soon.”

“I’m heading to Darkya City right now!”

Six hours later, Yun Che arrived in center of Darkya City and Ji Ruyan was already waiting for

him.

“We’ve just received information, all three great realm kings of the three star realms have personally arrived at the ‘Illusory Sea Ancient Realm’. They’ve traced the aura of the Immortal Emperor Grass to its source. They’ve found that deep underground there was a previously undiscovered sealing profound formation, it looks like it’s protecting a huge underground palace.”

“Does this mean that the

Immortal Emperor Grass ought to be within that underground palace?” Yun Che asked solemnly.

“That should be the case. However, that sealing profound formation has been around for an extremely long time, but its remnant power still remains frighteningly strong. Even the combined efforts of the three realm kings are unable to break it within a short period of time. But as time drags on, should this news spread and the middle or upper star realms learn of the existence of the Immortal Emperor Grass, even if that is

their territory, they can forget about obtaining the Immortal Emperor Grass. So right now, the three ruling sects have expended all their efforts in spreading the news and inviting all the large sects and experts from their three star realms to gather together in breaking the formation. Their conditions for helping with the formation breaking is that their sects will be able to send a number of their own disciples along with the three ruling sects to explore the ‘Illusory Sea Ancient Realm’.”

After reporting the important news in one long breath, Ji

Ruyan finally took in another breath of air. She wore a complex expression. “Due to your stubborn personality, I know that I won’t be able to talk you out of whatever you’ve decided. This time they’ve invited several strong experts to the underground palace to break the seal so it is the best chance for you to enter into the secret realm. It’s just that... Those three ruling sects’ powers and ability are vastly superior to the Soul Sect’s. After breaking through the seal, the Immortal Emperor Grass might not even be personally retrieved by the three great realm kings. What I’m saying is... if things don’t look good, I highly advise you to

not to rashly take risks. Perhaps even before you head back here, father might have already have sent good news from over there.”

Ji Ruyan was genuinely concerned and worried for Yun Che, and she silently berated herself for her inability. Yun Che grinned. “Although hope is thin and the stakes are high, if I don’t personally head there, I’ll always feel unreconciled. But don’t worry, even though I really want to obtain the Immortal Emperor Grass, I’m not desperately foolish to the point of being suicidal. If I can’t even

find the slightest chance, I'll just obediently come back here."

Ji Ruyan relaxed a little after hearing this, "The dimensional formation has been prepared, we can send you to the Sea Gazing Realm, one of the three star realms. From the Sea Gazing Realm, you can continue heading north. After crossing an ocean of about ten thousand kilometers, you'll reach Illusory Sea Island. With your speed, you'll reach there in about a day."

“I’ll send the Illusory Sea Island’s location and information pertaining to the three star realms via a mind imprint. When you get to the island, you’ll have to rely on yourself.”

One day later, at Illusory Sea Island.

Illusory Sea Island was smaller than expected. It was not more than a fifty kilometers wide. It was located within a vast ocean and the air around it was very humid and filled with the thick

scent of salt water. Ear piercing  
thunderous sounds of waves  
crashing about could  
occasionally be heard.

Once he entered the island, Yun  
Che quickly concealed himself.

The island didn't have many  
people, and their profound  
strength wasn't high. They were  
mostly in the Divine Origin  
Realm. Yun Che looked around  
and slowly headed forward. As  
he neared the heart of the  
island, he stopped in his tracks.  
Ahead he saw a large spatial

vortex that roiled endlessly. It looked like the mouth of a giant demon. It looked as though it would suck him into a never ending abyss the moment he approached.

That was the entrance to the “Illusory Sea Ancient Realm”!

Without any further thought, Yun Che hurriedly got close. Around the entrance, there were about a dozen odd individuals loosely guarding it. From their slow movements and expressions, their guarding

seemed superfluous... Today, those who had entered the secret realm were the three realms' peak experts, so why would they need to stand guard? The only reason they were put there was probably to chase away any random individuals that might get close to the entrance.

Before leaving the Darkya Realm, Ji Ruyan had repeatedly told Yun Che that all three great realm kings had already entered the secret realm and were already attempting to break the seal. In order to break the seal as early as possible, they used a

combination of invitations and coercion to bring a large number of experts from their respective star realms with them.

At this moment, the most apt description of what was happening within the secret realm could be referred to as “a mad dance of killer sharks”.

Three Divine Kings and a large number of Divine Spirit Realm experts were within the secret realm. He was like a little fish heading in to steal the food of a group of sharks.

“I’m already here, there’s no reason to retreat.” Maintaining his invisible state, Yun Che rapidly closed in on the vortex. He looked intently at his left hand... snatching something from the clutches from the combined forces of three large star realms was definitely impossible. His current trip was not made in a moment of impulse and hot bloodedness. It was because he had the help of the Sky Poison Pearl.

The Sky Poison Pearl!

With the Sky Poison Pearl's guidance, he was able to lock onto the location of the Immortal Emperor Grass. However, in the face of the experts of the three large star realms, this "help" could be considered to be the weakest of the weak.

After entering the vortex, his invisibility would definitely disappear. As insurance, when Yun Che got closer, he soundlessly released his Red Butterfly Domain, sending all the disciples that were guarding into a trance. In the split second that they regained their

consciousness, Yun Che had already disappeared within the vortex.

As he stepped through space and entered into the secret realm, the air and aura of laws had an obvious change. Before Yun Che had time to study his surroundings, he heard a continuous barrage of explosions.

About fifty kilometers ahead, there were countless strong and bright, flashing profound lights accompanying the never ending

booms. A violent aura could be felt rushing from that direction.

Yun Che raised his eyebrows. Without thinking, he quickly rushed closer to that area. Soon enough, the source of the profound lights turned into many figures of experts up ahead.

The ground was fissured all over, and in the center of the fissures and gullies was a roughly thirty meter sealing profound formation. Although it looked weak, it had a very thick

ancient aura about it, as if it was made entirely of glowing profound stones. Above the formation were a hundred odd figures floating in the air. They had released their profound energies and consolidated them into a stream of terrifying profound energy which rushed and unceasingly struck against the seal.

If any profound expert from the lower star realms were here, regardless of their identity, they would all be shocked dumb by this sight... This was the combined powers of over a hundred profound practitioners

striking at a profound formation, with none of them being under the Divine Spirit Realm!

In the lower star realms, a Divine King would be considered a godlike existence. Only about half of the lower star realms even had a Divine King. The strongest in a large number of them were only in the Divine Spirit Realm. Only a miniscule number of lower star realms had two or more Divine Kings.

Therefore Divine Spirit Realm

experts were considered invincible existences in the lower star realms.

Yet over a hundred of them had appeared here!!

Yun Che stared at the constant flashes of profound energy. He looked toward the center... At the heart of the over a hundred Divine Spirit Realm experts, were three figures, and the profound energy that came from the three of them was even more frightening than the energies from the hundred other Divine

Spirit experts combined. The aura surrounding them was frighteningly capable of suppressing all Divine Spirit experts. They were like three impassable mountains that suppressed everything in sight, inducing fear in anyone present.

The trio was undoubtedly the three star realms' realm kings that shared this secret realm.

Based on Ruyan's information, Yun Che very quickly identified them.

On the left was a middle aged man built like a mountain, his manner was imposing like lightning. He should be the Sea Gazing Realm's Great Realm King and also the sect master of the ruling "Ocean Turning Divine Sect" of the Sea Gazing Realm; Han Kuan.

On the right was a man dressed in an opulent golden robe. He had a look of nobility about him yet had an evil and dangerous air. Named "Emperor Nanlie," he was both the monarch and the Great Realm King of the Southern Everlasting Realm.

In the center was an extremely handsome man. Even though he was releasing profound energy with all his strength, he seemed as calm as still water. There was not the slightest feeling of oppression. He was the Azure Haze Realm's Great Realm King, the ruling sect's island master—Mu Baimei!

He was the strongest amongst the three.

The combined powers of the three Divine Kings and over a hundred Divine Spirit experts

covered the sky, shaking the sky and quaking the ground.

In the area were thousands of different sect members that came from the three large star realms. They stood about ten kilometers away, their faces concentrating on the sight. Despite their distance, some of the weaker and younger disciples still found it hard to stand firm against the profound energy storm barrage.

Rocks and dust filled the sky and the air was as turbulent as a

roiling ocean. Without a direct order from the three great realm kings, these Divine Spirit Realm experts would not have dared to come, let alone bring their sect disciples into the secret realm. This raw display of power of the three large star realms continued for quite a while. Several of the Divine Spirit experts had heads full of perspiration, but the profound formation that was bearing the weight of their attacks didn't seem to budge.

Yun Che didn't dare to get too close and hid behind a boulder, quietly observing the actions of

each and every one of those attacking the formation. His brows tightened, and it was unknown what he was thinking about.

# Chapter 1116 - Sneaking into the Underground Palace

---

Boom boom boom boom...

The ground started cracking and fissuring layer by layer, but the sealing profound formation didn't budge an inch. However, the experts that were attacking the seal could feel that the formation was slowly but surely weakening bit by bit, or else they wouldn't have combined their efforts for so long.

Everyone was currently focused on the seal formation. With Yun Che's strong concealment ability, no one discovered him getting close.

Yun Che stayed still. He swept his eyes across the group and the surroundings, carefully planning his next move. At this moment, his gaze suddenly stopped, noticing someone.

It was someone whose figure looked like and was close in age to himself. Yun Che noticed him as his profound strength was

relatively low, only in the mid stage Sovereign Profound Realm, yet to enter the divine way. Having the qualifications to enter into this secret realm meant that one had to have a great status and be at the pinnacle of the three star realms, and this individual was by far the weakest of all that had entered. He was the only one there who had not stepped into the divine way and he stuck out like a sore thumb amidst all the experts.

Apart from this, his clothing was different from the others. He wore a patterned purple robe

and exuded an air of nobility. Since his profound strength was extremely low, he wasn't near the action and was on the outskirts of the group. In front of him were over a dozen experts that had joined together into forming a defensive barrier to protect him. They would constantly turn around to check on his condition, as if worried about his safety.

It was pretty obvious that while his cultivation level was really low, his identity was definitely anything but ordinary. Other than the three ruling sects, no one else would have the chance

to bring their disciples in to explore the Illusory Sea Ancient Realm, and if they did, they'd definitely bring their brightest and their sharpest, disciples that they'd invest their all in. For someone at the Sovereign Profound Realm to come here, let alone exploring and looking for fortuitous encounters, the most fundamental issue of surviving was an impossibility.

Then the highest likelihood for this was that this person was here to watch the excitement! After receiving the news, he specially came here to witness the opening of the underground

palace.

To have the qualifications and the guts to do so, he had to be someone important and was related to one of the masters of the ruling sects. He could be an elder or even a direct descendant of one of the great realm kings.

Crack!!

As though the firmament was being rent apart, a loud shattering sound rang out and

the entire sky was filled with profound energy. All the individuals above the profound formation revealed looks of joy, yet none of them said a word. They vigorously channeled their profound energy and continued their furious barrage.

Cracks had started to show, and they quickly started to spread. Within a short moment, shattering sounds rang out once more, and the sounds were more and more concentrated. The sealing formation stopped revolving and quickly shattered over and over.

All the experts gathered together in order to destroy the sealing formation and the entire group was about to witness that moment. Yun Che frowned as he had not yet thought about what his next move was... Only the three realm kings would personally enter. The rest were not pinnacle characters of the three great star realms. This was the territory of the three star realms and so the Immortal Emperor Grass would of course belong to the three great realm kings...

What method am I able to use in order to snatch away the food

from these huge sharks... there's no way to do it!

Following the shattering of the formation, the ground started to shake. In the group on the outskirts, that purple robed man in the Sovereign Profound Realm was also starting to show his excitement. He personally flew up, trying to get a view from up higher, but as he quickly rose, he was hurriedly stopped by the men in front of him.

“Young Master! Don't be rash,

it's too dangerous." His guards held him back anxiously saying, "The seal is about to break, the Island Master has said before that once the seal breaks, there will most likely be a burst of violent profound energy streams. For the sake of your safety, we should move further away."

Island Master? These two words caused Yun Che to raise both his eyebrows... Island Master of the Azure Haze Realm's Wood Sun Island—Mu Baimei?

Was he Mu Baimei's son?

That purple garbed youth broke out into laughter, “Haha, what a joke. Royal father is here, why would I be in any danger? If we retreat, won't we be a bunch of scared mice, a joke to others?”

That guard knew that he couldn't stop him with his advice and could only shout an order to the other guards, “All of you give your greatest focus now, make sure Young Master is safe!”

Every those in the group of the three realm kings were all covered in perspiration. After dozens of breaths, finally a large explosion sounded, as if a mountain was crumbling into a sea. The sealing formation had completely collapsed, but pieces of the formation had yet to dissipate. The leftover energy sent flying after the collapse brought along a tremendous amount of violent explosive force as they started to disintegrate.

“Everyone, watch out!!”

The group of experts closest to the epicenter retracted their power and calmly defended against the pieces. The rest of the remnant pieces were sent flying swiftly far away into the group watching the spectacle, raining a shower of violent explosions down upon them.

“Defend with all your might!”

The group started shouting. Those experts rose into the air, their palms struck out in a concerted effort, blowing away the fragments of the sealing

formation. The younger experts quickly released their profound strength to defend against the fragments.

These were but fragments of a broken profound formation, and the bulk of it was already dissipated by the main group. For these experts, they didn't pose much of a threat. Even if they were hit smack in the face, they would at most suffer some superficial wounds.

But within this group of experts, there was an exception.

“Young Master, watch out!  
Arrgghh!”

Several tens of fragments smashed downward from above the purple robed young man. All the guards in front of him used everything they had to block them for him, but after a sudden explosion, their defense was shattered and they were all sent flying. A single fragment that escaped their blockade started to fall, heading straight for the purple robed youth.

It was as if death was coming

down for him. Though the profound formation fragment's energy was very weak, to the Sovereign Profound young man, it was an annihilation that he was powerless against. Just the aura from it suppressed him completely like a heavy mountain, freezing his blood. He couldn't move at all and the only thing he could do was cry out in despair.

“Young Master!!”

“Chun'er!”

Members of Wood Sun Island all screamed in shock, unable to help. Mu Baimei himself was tens of kilometers away, even if he could tear through space and teleport there, he'd be unable to make it in time.

Yun Che's eyes shone with brilliance. Several thoughts flashed through his mind and he ultimately dashed out, firing off a Phoenix Arrow.

Bang!!

The Phoenix Arrow struck the fragment, blasting it apart. Although the young man wasn't hit directly, the force from the blast wasn't something that he could bear and he was sent flying away violently. He fell to the ground while letting out miserable cries.

“Young Master!”

Wood Sun Island's members were briefly stunned by this, after which they rushed over at top speed and lifted the young man up. A few others anxiously

checked him for injuries.

Whoosh!

A violent wind swept across the area and a middle aged man in green descended from the sky. He landed beside the purple robed young man. It was the great realm king of the Azure Haze Realm, Island Master of the Wood Sun Island, Mu Baimei! He quickly placed his hands against the young man's chest before his expression started to slowly calm down.

“Royal father...” Looking at Mu Baimei, the fear in the young man’s eyes started to subside but he immediately cried out in pain, “Aiyah! It’s so painful... are both my legs crippled...”

“Island Master, please rest at ease. Young Master has only suffered injuries to his left shoulder and left thigh. His internal injuries are not heavy, his injuries are definitely not life threatening. He’ll make a full recovery in at most half a month.” a leader of the guard reported to the Island Master as he made his assessment. “Luckily this man helped out, if

not, I cannot... imagine the consequences.”

“What do you mean my injuries are not heavy, I’m going to die,” groaned the young man.

Looking at the young man, Yun Che rubbed his nose and thought: Looks like I’ve saved a fool. No wonder... Even though he’s the son of a great realm king and has access to the best environment and resources, his profound cultivation is still so ordinary...

“Calm down, if he said you’ll be fine. You’ll be fine.” Mu Baimei seemed to be extremely fond of this son. He comforted him with a few words and then stood back up. He didn’t berate those guards who were now trembling for being inept, but headed straight towards Yun Che revealing a smile of gratitude. “Thank you, little brother, for helping just now, or else his little life would have been lost right here.”

Finishing, he put both arms at his side standing straight and gave Yun Che a bow of respect.

This gesture left Yun Che in great shock. This man in front of him wasn't only a senior in terms of age, he also was the ruler of a realm, a realm king. Although he had saved his son, based on Baimei's strength and identity, this gesture would leave anyone jumping in fright.

He hurriedly returned the gesture, face full of surprise. "Island Master Mu, this is nothing. Junior has long since heard the fame of Island Master Mu. Being able to rescue Island Master's son is junior's fortune. I cannot bear such a deep gesture from Island Master."

“Hahaha, a life saving grace is worth it,” Mu Baimei laughed. His demeanor was calm, not having at all the pressure or suppression that a ruler of a realm would have. He turned around, “Chun’er, hurry up and thank your benefactor.”

“Aaah...” The purple robed young man was still groaning in pain. He looked at Yun Che with a fierce glare and shouted, “Why should I thank him? He nearly caused my death! If not for him, and if royal father had personally made a move, I wouldn’t have... waaaahh... so painful...”

Yun Che, “...”

“Sigh.” Mu Baimei shook his head turning towards Yun Che, “Little brother, please don’t be offended. My son has been spoiled by his mother since he was young. He’s still green with respect to some basic courtesies. This Mu will take the place of my son, Mu Tangchun, in thanking you. With regards to today’s matter, I will definitely reward you handsomely.”

“I wouldn’t dare, I wouldn’t dare.” Yun Che’s face was still

full of shock.

Mu Tangchun? This name sounded so nice to the ears.

“Hehehehe.” At this moment, a sarcastic voice suddenly sounded, “Old Man Mu, since your son is already half dead, why are you still staying here. Hurry up and send your son home to recover. If you continue to delay and he loses his life, that’d be bad. After all it’s only a tiny little stalk of Immortal Emperor Grass. How can it be compared to your treasure of a

son? Don't you agree, Sect Master Han?"

As he was speaking, a figure started to slowly descend. His eye catching golden attire was evidence of who he was. The Southern Everlasting Realm's great realm king—Emperor Nanlie!

By his side was the well built man, Han Kuan, great realm king of the Sea Gazing Realm. He placidly uttered, "Island Master Mu, you should go back and properly take care of your

son.”

“Hohoho,” Mu Baimei didn’t seem to be angry but instead grinned. “I’m afraid I’ll disappoint the both of you. My son has only suffered some minor injuries, it’s far from being life threatening. How could that possibly delay or disrupt our quest for the Immortal Emperor Grass?”

“Hahahaha!” Emperor Nanlie laughed heartily. “Old Man Mu has indeed thought this through. After all, if this son

dies, you can have ten more other sons. If the Immortal Emperor Grass is lost, I'm afraid you won't even need to think about touching it ever again in this lifetime."

"However..." Emperor Nanlie suddenly turned to look at Yun Che. "This kid's life aura seems to be just around twenty years of age, yet he has cultivation at the Divine Soul Realm. Having these qualifications should make him very famous in our three realms, but this king does not recall ever having met him. In fact, being proficient in fire attribute profound arts seems to be a

rarity in our three realms.”

In three realms where the sea was a major component, water laws and elements were particularly strong. It was extremely suitable for water attribute profound arts, not suited for fire attribute profound arts. In all of the three star realms, forces in the upper echelons didn't have any fire attribute profound arts among them. It was a rarity even within the middle levels.

Yun Che was only twenty or so

yet he was in the Divine Soul Realm. In any of the three ruling sects, he would be at the very pinnacle.

Emperor Nanlie was very dissatisfied with Yun Che saving Mu Baimei's son, and therefore his tone wasn't friendly. His topic aroused the interest of everyone around and Han Kuan also frowned, growling, "Kid, which star realm are you from and which sect are you from?"

Attracting everyone's attention, Yun Che started to panic inside.

He felt extremely stressed and as he spoke he lightly stuttered, “Greetings... Various seniors, this junior is named Ling Yun. I-I’m from the Darkya Realm. I was touring the Sea Gazing Realm when I heard the news that a big thing had happened here. I was curious, so I... so I...”

“What?” Yun Che’s words left everyone in surprise.

“Someone from the Darkya Realm? How dare you!?” Han Kuan’s face darkened, “How did you get in here? What motives

do you have for coming here?”

“This doesn’t seem so simple at all.” Emperor Nanlie laughed, “This time we’ve invited all the large sects from the three star realms and opened this ancient realm. We’ve taken all precautions, trying to come in here isn’t that simple. I never would have imagined that there would actually be someone with such gall. Tut tut.”

“Forget it, forget it. It’s just an unrelated small matter.” Mu Baimei waved his hands. He

turned to Yun Che, “Although your cultivation and qualifications aren’t ordinary, it still stands that you aren’t from any of the three star realms. Entering into this ancient secret realm is indeed not proper. However, on account that you have no malicious intents or evil machinations and furthermore saved my son’s life, we won’t pursue this matter. You should join up with the other sects and engage in your own exploration. If you have any fortuitous encounters or find any treasures, you can keep them.”

Yun Che’s fearful expression

disappeared and was replaced with one of joy, “Thank you, Island Master Mu. This junior will never forget the grace Island Master Mu has shown me.”

“Go now,” Mu Baimei said with a friendly laugh. He turned towards Emperor Nanlie and Han Kuan, “Old Fox Nanlie, Sect Master Han, it’s time we get down to matters proper.”

The sealing profound formation had been shattered and a ten meter wide entrance appeared below them. A row of

greenish black steps led downward. As far as the eye could see, everything was pitch black, no one knew how deep underground it led.

“This underground palace is indeed very deep. No wonder the undulations of the Immortal Emperor Grass are so weak.”

The three great realm kings stood at the entrance. Behind them were all characters at the elder level and those who partook in attacking the sealing formation. The other sects were

already standing far far away,  
none of them were close.

Han Kuan stepped forward and sent his spirit sense into the underground palace. Shock plastered his face, “The air is heavily turbid!”

“The degree of turbidity is so immense that it will greatly suppress profound strength and divine sensing.” Mu Baimei also started to frown.

“This underground palace has never been discovered before. It has probably been sealed for over a million years. If the air wasn’t turbid that’d be a surprise.” Emperor Nanlie continued, “Besides the turbid air, I’m afraid that there will also be other dangers within. Old Man Mu and Sect Master Han are all men who have sons and daughters and families. Why risk your lives for the sake of a little stalk of Immortal Emperor Grass? Just let this king enter and scout ahead.”

“Old Fox Nanlie, this retarded old habit of yours will never

change,” Mu Baimei snorted

“Don’t forget our agreement.” Han Kuan reminded them, “The three of us are all somewhat equal in strength. If we really fight with each other, there will only be injuries and losses on all sides, there will be no benefits at all. I’m sure all of you know this fact.”

“Sect Master Han can rest assured.” Mu Baimei continued, “After entering the underground palace, whoever gets the Immortal Emperor Grass first

will have it belong to him. There will be no snatching or fighting over it. This underground palace being able to have an Immortal Emperor Grass grow within it will definitely have other special treasures as well. Whoever obtains the Immortal Emperor Grass will not be allowed to touch any other treasures within this palace. This agreement has been witnessed by all the elders of our three sects. I'm afraid none of us will dare to lose face by betraying the agreement."

"Haha, very good," Emperor Nanlie laughed yet again. Then, he took a large stride forward

and entered the underground palace.

“All of you, guard the entrance of the passageway, do not let anyone near here!” Mu Baimei ordered and together with Han Kuan they also entered the passageway leading to the underground palace.

The air was thick and turbid in the passageway, and as they went deeper it just got worse. Just a few breaths later all their footsteps, as well as their auras, vanished from the spirit senses

of everyone present.

Yun Che didn't go far. He had heard their entire conversation. When the three great realm kings had entered the passageway, he had happily left their line of sight and became invisible. He had now quietly returned and was gazing intently at the entrance to the underground palace.

From afar, the entrance looked as if it was shrouded in a thick smoky fog.

What he had to do next, was naturally to enter the underground palace.

However, in order to make sure that there were no mishaps, those guarding at the entrance were all elder level characters of the three big star realms. They were all extreme experts at the level of the Divine Spirit Realm. All four sides had two men standing guard for a total of eight Divine Spirit Realm experts!

Furthermore, they all stood

very close to the entrance. If he wanted to sneak into the underground palace, even the best possible position to sneak in was only about six meters from one of them.

They were experts of the Divine Spirit Realm. Within such a close distance, even if he executed Moon Splitting Cascade along with Flowing Hidden Lightning to their limits, there was a high chance of them discovering him.

And if they discovered him,

there would not be a second chance. Forget about entering the underground palace, even escaping would be as difficult as ascending to the heavens.

Yun Che slowly and steadily moved closer. When he was about three hundred metres away, he stopped. After a bit of hesitation, he didn't continue forward.

No way! Although they don't look like they on high alert, forcibly getting close... that kind of distance is too dangerous.

I need to find a way to make them leave... or give them something to distract them.

Should I assassinate some of their subordinates... however if I do that, it might put them on higher alert.

Or...

ROAAARR!!!

As Yun Che was struggling to

come up with an idea, a loud roar exploded from the east. Although this explosive roar was far off, it was still very shocking and brought with it an unimaginable force.

And this distant roar sent a chill down all the experts' spines. The elders guarding the entrance all looked to the east, "It's a dragon's roar!"

"Is that the Ironscale Flood Dragon that fled fifty years ago?" solemnly asked one of the Sea Gazing Realm's elders.

“Xi Yuan! Just me here alone will suffice. Hurry up and take men to surround and kill it! We must not let it escape again at all costs!”

The dragon’s roar had excited all the three ruling sects. All the experts in the Divine Spirit realm started to soar into the skies, heading straight towards where the roar came from. Of the eight guarding the entrance, five of them flew off hurriedly, leaving only three, and these remaining three focused all their perceptions and senses southward.

This was a god given opportunity to Yun Che.

Under the invisible state, he unhesitatingly dashed forward. As he neared the hundred meter mark, he started to slow down and held his breath, getting closer, and closer... and closer...

The three experts were all focused toward the south. They were so distracted by the roar that they didn't realize that someone had quietly made it past them, casually entering and disappearing within the turbid

air of the underground palace.

A piercingly sharp smell shot through his nose, accompanied by a strong sense of suppression. However, in the blink of an eye, this suppression suddenly disappeared, even his invisible state wasn't dispelled. The only thing affected was his spirit perception, which was restricted.

He had finally entered the underground palace. He breathed a sigh of relief and didn't remove his invisibility.

Ahead of him was all darkness. He stepped forward bit by bit on the ice cold rock beneath his feet, without a sound and not daring to light a fire to guide his way. He had spread his spirit sense to its greatest limits to sense what was around him.

He hadn't forgotten that there were three great realm kings who had also entered into the underground palace~

Any one of them could easily crush him like a bug.

He could not let them discover his presence. The turbid air restricted his spirit sense, which would similarly restrict the three realm kings. This provided a layer of protection for him.

What he had to do next was to completely avoid the three realm kings and use the Sky Poison Pearl's detection abilities to find the Immortal Emperor Grass before they did.

But, this underground palace was huge and the layout was extremely complicated as well. If

there was only one road to the Immortal Emperor Grass, then avoiding them would be an impossibility.

As he got used to the thick turbid air and the darkness, Yun Che carefully sensed his surroundings and quickly picked up his pace. However after walking for a period of time forward, ahead of him was still a very long passageway. There was no splitting path, there wasn't even any sign of an end. Yun Che started to feel uneasy.

At this moment a weak sound travelled from the front.

“Old Fox Nanlie, looks like this king’s son was fortunate enough and didn’t die. You must be very disappointed.”

This was Mu Baimei’s voice.

“That’s a given. Every time I think of how I will have to let my exquisite little daughter marry to that useless son of yours, this king always feels a

pain in my chest,” Emperor Nanlie replied in a sarcastic tone of voice.

“Exquisite? Hmph, as expected of a pig you’ve raised. No matter how fat and ugly it is, you still consider it a treasure,” Mu Baimei mocked.

The both of them were constantly at loggerheads. From the way they addressed each other to how they always said the opposite things, it seemed like they even harbored some animosity and malicious intent

within their words towards each other but despite all this the neither of them got angry at all, as if they were used to it.

Yun Che's speed wasn't quick yet he had caught up to them. This was because under the conditions of the turbid air, they were also being very careful as they proceeded.

Yun Che stopped in his tracks. From the voices and his sensing, he was only about three hundred meters away from the three realm kings.

If it were any other time, he would have most likely been discovered at this distance, but thanks to the strangely heavy and turbid air, he wasn't in any immediate danger. However he still didn't dare get any closer. He slowed his pace to a crawl as he heard their voices and maintained a fixed distance from them, following right behind without a sound.

He could only do this, unable to retreat or advance.

# Chapter 1117 - Poison Miasma in the Underground Palace

---

The depths of the underground palace were mindblowing. Despite pressing forward for a long time in the thick turbid air, the passageway was still as narrow as ever. Yun Che maintained his invisible state as he carefully followed behind the three men. He had no way of going past them. He felt uneasy, but he wasn't anxious.

“Why aren't we at the bottom yet? How deep is this place?”

“The turbid air is growing heavier and heavier... but the passageway is now level, we should find the exit soon.”

“Hold on... What is this smell?”

“It’s poison! Fall back!!”

The sounds coming from his front took a sudden turn. All three auras of the three great realm kings were then charging toward Yun Che. Startled, Yun Che stopped in his tracks. He

kept his cool and didn't retreat. Instead, he firmly held his ground and held his breath... Luckily, all the auras of the three realm kings also stopped, and stayed there. They didn't sense him even though they were now currently nearer to him than before.

Poison? Yun Che slowly stepped backwards, raising his eyebrows.

In front of the three realm kings, within the thick and dark, turbid air was an additional layer of dark green. This dark

green miasma was swirling around, blocking the exit of the passageway. It didn't spread out as if it was locked within that area.

Mu Baimei, Emperor Nanlie, and Han Kuan all stood in front of the poisonous miasma. The expressions on their faces were dark. They quickly circulated their profound energies to expel the poison in them. After a period of time, their faces slowly regained their color.

“What a powerful poison! If we

were just a bit slower, I'm afraid our journey would have ended here." Han Kuan's heart was pounding.

"It's something left behind from the Primordial Era, after all." Emperor Nanlie took half a step back. Countless years had past since the Era of the Gods so most of the poisonous miasma should have been dissipated, yet it was still something that mortals couldn't handle.

"The turbid air here suppresses profound strength, meeting this

kind of poison... I'm afraid we're in a pinch." Mu Baimei frowned.

"Want to just try charging straight through?" Han Kuan suddenly asked.

"If Sect Master Han is finding his life too long, you could give it a shot," Emperor Nanlie said softly. "We don't know how far this miasma cloud stretches. It could be a continuous stretch and go on for miles. I'm afraid that we could go in, and then never come back out."

Yun Che stood still, listening to their conversation and understood that they had found the exit, but it led to a poisonous miasma zone. The miasma was especially terrifying, being able to cause a deep fear in these three great realm kings, hindering their journey.

Boom!!

An extremely loud explosion sounded from the front, shaking the underground palace, and at the same time a disappointed voice from Emperor Nanlie said,

“It’s not working, we can’t just blast it away.”

“Such powerful poison... Only someone at the level of Divine Sovereign can pass through it unharmed. Is giving the Immortal Emperor Grass to someone in the middle star realms our only option?”

“Shall we try looking for other entrances?”

“Even if there are other

entrances, we don't have enough time. News has spread long ago. I estimate that in about six hours, there will be middle star realms, even upper star realms entering into the fray. We spent an entire day to break through the seal. If we try to look for another entrance, it's equivalent to serving the Immortal Emperor Grass up on a silver platter to someone else!"

"Then shall we try using brute force and just charge through? There's a possibility that the poisonous miasma isn't as widespread as we fear it to be."

“Very good. Then I shall invite Sect Master Han to take the lead. Although the Immortal Emperor Grass is great, gambling my life on it is something this king will never do.”

They were three great realm kings, individuals who were at the peak of their realms, but they were now stopped in their tracks thanks to the poisonous miasma. They felt as if the Immortal Emperor Grass was already very close, but they couldn't even take half a step. Their mighty Divine King powers were helpless in front of

this poison.

They weren't willing to just turn around and leave and give up on the Immortal Emperor Grass. They had paid a great price to enter this underground palace, they were absolutely unwilling to just accept defeat.

Yun Che's mind started making calculations, coming up with several possibilities. In a short while he decided to silently retreat, he retreated quite far from them and got rid of his invisible state. He slowly and

carefully started walking ahead.

After dispelling his invisibility, even though there was the suppression from the turbid air, Yun Che's presence was instantly detected by the three realm kings. A powerful voice shot out, "Who goes there!?"

"Divine Soul Realm? So strange... Unless you want to die, quickly scram over here!"

All three strong suppressive

auras locked onto Yun Che. Yun Che took in a deep breath and his footsteps grew quicker, he cut through each layer of turbid air and soon arrived in front of the three realm kings.

After looking at Yun Che the three of them cried in union, “It’s you?”

“How did you get in? Weren’t there guards?” Han Kuan growled. The ones guarding the entrance were the elders of their three star realms, he didn’t believe that a mere Divine Soul

Realm Yun Che could forcefully enter.

Yun Che's face was full of fear and unease. He hurriedly replied, "Junior found a fortuitous encounter, entered a spatial formation, and then I suddenly found myself here. I never would have expected it to be the underground palace that your majesties entered into... I didn't intend to intrude."

"Spatial formation?" All three realm kings had faces full of suspicion, but they couldn't not

believe it as forcing his way in through the entrance would have been impossible. Emperor Nanlie gave out a cold laugh, "This king recalls, your name is... Ling Yun, am I right? Entering a spatial formation by mistake? Heh, is that true?"

Mu Baimei lifted his hand, "It could be possible. This secret realm has countless secrets about it. For example this underground palace's sealing formation was only just discovered by us yesterday. Ling Yun, since you entered by accident, please go back to the entrance. When you head out,

report this king's name, no one will make things difficult for you."

"Make yourself scarce." Emperor Nanlie couldn't be bothered to give him another glance.

Yun Che didn't leave as they had expected, in fact he started to speak, "Your majesties, as this junior was walking here I accidentally heard that there was a poisonous miasma blocking your way, making it impossible to enter the

underground palace. Are you referring to this green fog of poisonous miasma?”

Mu Baimei looked at him, “That’s right, but this doesn’t have anything to do with you, just leave quickly.”

“If it’s because of this poisonous miasma, this junior has a solution to dissipate it.” Yun Che continued.

This sentence of his caused all

three realm kings to look at each other, Emperor Nanlie broke out into a big laugh, “We can count on you? Hahahaha!”

Mu Baimei shook his head and replied sincerely, “Little brother, having said this, perhaps you have great accomplishments in the poison arts, but this is not any ordinary poison, if not it would not have stopped us three.”

“Then... May junior make a bet with your majesties?”

“Oh?” Mu Baimei lifted his eyebrows, revealing a smile that wasn’t a smile, it was more of interest.

Yun Che lifted his hand and pointed towards the slow swirling greenish miasma, “If junior can dissipate this miasma and help your majesties enter the underground palace, then I would request that you allow me to follow you into the underground palace in search of the Immortal Emperor Grass. What do you think?”

He had the Sky Poison Pearl on him, passing through this poisonous miasma zone or dissipating it was easy as turning over his palm.

The three realm kings had no other choice, now that they were stopped by the poisonous miasma this was without a doubt an extremely good opportunity for Yun Che. The only thing was that although he wasn't afraid of the miasma, accompanying all three great realm kings in charging in would without question be seeking death. He thought of this similar idea of appearing

before them, making them relax their guard and then using the excuse of scouting out the poisonous miasma to disappear within and then explore the underground palace by himself... but to do this, he had to be very detailed and precise. As long as his aura left the poisonous miasma, their senses would detect it, and if any of them made a move, he would definitely die.

They were three great realm kings after all, not some run of the mill fools.

Finally, he chose this plan of “winning together”, although it would raise their suspicions, it would not incite any killing intent.

“Hahahaha!” Emperor Nanlie looked at him, laughing madly, scorn and ridicule filled his eyes, “Just a little Divine Soul Realm junior and you’re dreaming of joining up with us to search for the Immortal Emperor Grass? Old Man Mu, this benefactor of yours is not only ignorant and arrogant, he’s also a greedy toad. Hahaha.”

Han Kuan snorted coldly, his face also showed that he didn't believe what Yun Che had said.

“Old Fox Nanlie, some words shouldn't be said too soon.” Mu Baimei softly sighed, he turned to Yun Che with a very serious face, and asked him sincerely, “Ling Yun, this poisonous miasma is incomparably strong, trying to dissipate it is no small feat. If you can really do it, it would be doing a really big favour to all of us. Of course you would have the qualifications to enter into the underground palace with us. If this king doesn't object to it, neither of

them will have any objections either.”

“Hmph, what if he can’t do it?” Emperor Nanlie scoffed once more.

“If he can’t, then so what?” Mu Baimei sniped at him, “If he can do it, it’s equivalent to the heavens helping us. Even if he can’t, you won’t even lose a strand of hair. Old fox, you’re really getting more muddled as you grow older.”

Emperor Nanlie lowered both his eyebrows and beamed. “Old Man Mu is really Old Man Mu indeed, kekeke.”

This sentence of his seemed to hold some other meaning within but he didn't carry on.

Yun Che revealed an expression of gratefulness, “I thank your majesties for allowing me this opportunity. Seniors, I will definitely not disappoint you. However... Should junior succeed and we enter together, if I were to be the one to find the

Immortal Emperor Grass...”

“Hehe, then it’ll belong to you of course.” Yun Che didn’t expect that before he had finished speaking, Mu Baimei had laughed and gave his consent. “Before we entered into the underground palace the three of us had an agreement that if any of us found the Immortal Emperor Grass, it’ll belong to that person and that we’re not to try and snatch it. If you’re really able to dissipate this poisonous miasma and allow us to enter the underground palace, you’ll of course be included in the

agreement. After all, this king isn't one that goes back on his word and these two are also not shameless villains."

"Looks like Old Man Mu really believes in this kid's ability to remove the poisonous miasma. Well this king will then have the opportunity to see an eye-opening feat." Emperor Nanlie laughed coldly, still not believing Yun Che's words.

"Great... Junior does not dare suspect your majesties." Yun Che nodded and then without a

further word, walked past them and stood in front of the poisonous miasma. He slowly lifted his left arm, his left hand held a shining piece of profound stone that emitted bright jade green light.

The profound stone was half the size of a fist. The green light pulsed and the energy emitted wasn't strong but was pure. Emperor Nanlie snorted, "Just based on this? Hehehe, this is simply a huge jo..."

But his sneering voice suddenly

stopped.

## Chapter 1118 - Third Layer World

---

Once the jade colored light appeared, the slowly spreading miasma suddenly stirred before it dissipated, melting layer by layer. After a few breaths of time, a meter away from Yun Che, the dark green miasma had completely vanished, leaving behind the usual darkness and turbid air.

Yun Che began to advance. His steps weren't slow, but the poisonous miasma would also dissipate backwards every step

he took, layer after layer, as if it was being swallowed by some invisible spatial rift.

An expression of disbelief was plastered on the face of Emperor Nanlie. All three great realm kings could not help but reveal shocked expressions. Their eyes all locked onto that jade green profound stone in Yun Che's hand.

This poisonous miasma was terrifying. They had experienced it first hand. When Yun Che said he had the ability

to dissipate it, none of them believed him, including Mu Baimei. It was just due to his mentality of not letting the slightest chance or opportunity slip by that he allowed it. Who would have thought that he would have witnessed this miracle.

“This...” All three of them looked at each other, shock on their faces.

“Little brother, what is that divine stone in your hand? It’s so effective!” Mu Baimei cried

out. As a realm king, ordinary treasures would never have left him in such a shock.

Emperor Nanlie couldn't laugh anymore, both he and Han Kuan stared straight at Yun Che.

Yun Che had on a gleeful expression. He hurriedly replied, "Island Master Mu, this is an item my master gave me before I left to go train. He said that this item contains a very strong purifying power, with the exception of the devil poison from the Northern Divine

Region, it can purify everything under the sky, even poison miasmas. When your majesties exclaimed that the poison was very powerful, junior was indeed worried, but this item does what my master said it would do. This is great!”

“Your master? What is his identity? You said that you were born in the Darkya Realm, but this king has never heard of any expert in the Darkya Realm that are proficient in the poison arts,” Emperor Nanlie grimly said.

“Oh... Junior is indeed from the Darkya Realm, but since I was young, I’ve followed my master everywhere and master is not from the Darkya Realm. His identity... because there are several grudges by others formed against him, before junior came out to train, he warned me never to speak his name. As his student I must respect his instructions, I hope your majesties will forgive me.” Yun Che was a picture of honesty, but was honestly spouting bullsh\*t.

“I see.” Mu Baimei didn’t ask further and gently nodded his

head. “Just based on this treasure, we can certainly say your master is definitely a powerful expert.”

Yun Che sped up, and the poisonous miasma continued to dissipate layer by layer. “I thank Island Master Mu for your words, but this purifying profound stone cannot be considered to be any sort of miraculous treasure. Master once said that it had only one use. Once its purifying power is completely released, it will become a useless ordinary stone.”

“Oh, that’s really a pity.” Mu Baimei replied, not sure whether to believe him.

After going forward two to three kilometers, the “purifying stone” in Yun Che’s hands started to grow darker, and at this time, the poisonous miasma suddenly started to become very thin. As Yun Che continued walking, the dark green miasma vanished in an instant. In front of them was no longer a dark passageway but an incredibly thick and heavy looking stone door.

“Success!” Yun Che joyfully cried. “Luckily this stretch of poisonous miasma wasn’t that long. It looks like this stone door in front of us seems to be the exit... oh, no... entrance!”

A few kilometers was a very short distance to profound practitioners of the divine way, but this frightening poisonous miasma had actually left these three great realm kings helpless to pass through.

They had to actually rely on a young Divine Soul Realm

practitioner to pass through the poisonous miasma zone. All three kings were expressionless but their eyes held traces of excitement. Just beyond that stone door, it was highly possible... that was where the Immortal Emperor Grass lay!

After expending so much effort, they were finally going to reap the reward.

However they didn't rush forward impulsively, they stopped instead. All three of them looked at the "purifying

stone” in Yun Che’s hand which had lost its luster.

“Little brother, could you let this king take a look at the divine stone in your hand. Haha, such a divine stone, this king cannot help but feel very curious.” Mu Baimei had a friendly face and his words were said without any threat or forcefulness.

After hearing him Yun Che immediately replied, “Of course, there’s no problem.”

As he spoke he unhesitatingly placed the profound stone into Mu Baimei's palm, his expression however was a little dark. "Although we successfully purified the poisonous miasma, I'm afraid we have exhausted all of its purifying power as well. This was after all, a gift from Master..."

Mu Baimei swept his spirit sense through the stone after receiving it. A look of disappointment filled his eyes as he could clearly sense that this was indeed a very ordinary profound stone. Furthermore it had purified the area at great

speed and they were with Yun Che the whole time, it was impossible for him to switch it out right under their noses.

Mu Baimei believed Yun Che and returned it to him. “It is quite a pity, but this underground palace managed to birth the Immortal Emperor Grass, which means that there are definitely many other wonderful opportunities within it. The gains might even exceed that of this special stone.”

Yun Che nodded, “Junior also

thinks so.”

As he was about to put away the profound stone, a domineering voice suddenly shouted, “Let this king have a look!”

Before Yun Che could respond, that profound stone had disappeared from his palm and appeared in the palm of Emperor Nanlie. He looked at it and with a disappointed snort he threw it back at Yun Che, “Although it’s useless now, it’s something your master bestowed on you, keep it well

then.”

After finishing, he took a big step towards the stone door.

After seeing both their responses, Han Kuan naturally felt no interest in the “divine stone” any longer and swiftly followed after Emperor Nanlie.

The stone door was several tens of meters high and it had a very ancient aura around it. Although it had been here for a long time,

there wasn't a speck of dust on its surface. A series of strange symbols was carved upon it but there was no aura indication that it was a profound formation.

Perhaps it once did, but due to the endless years, it had completely dissipated.

“Looks like there isn't any seal.” After observing it for a while, Emperor Nanlie suddenly reached out. A huge burst of profound energy charged at the stone door.

BOOOOOM!!

There weren't any obstructions or strange developments like they had expected. Under the testing palm of Emperor Nanlie, the thick and heavy stone door shattered, sending rubble flying in every direction. In front of their eyes, rays of bright line shone into the dark passageway they were in. All four of them were stunned.

This place, was very deep underground. Darkness and the absence of light was a given, but

in front of them was light that seem to come from the outside. Behind the door wasn't some ruins or the remnants of an ancient palace that was filled with heavy turbid air. It was actually a vast and immeasurable green land. There was running water, the sound of birds chirping and even the scent of grace wafted through the air. The clean and fresh air that was carried by the wind was such a stark contrast to the thick and turbid air that they couldn't make sense of the situation.

“This is... A secret realm within a secret realm!?” Mu Baimei said

in a low voice after he stood still for a long while with the other two realm kings.

The Illusory Sea Ancient Realm was originally an independent world left behind since the Era of Gods but the scenery before them wasn't some underground palace like they expected. It was obviously a completely independent world!

An independent world established within an independent world!

This meant that this was the third layer world!

“That’s right... however it isn’t entirely independent, the aura of this place seems to be connected to the laws of the Illusory Sea Ancient Realm, or else we wouldn’t have been able to sense the presence of the Immortal Emperor Grass,” Han Kuan calmly said.

“Hahahaha, this is wonderful!” Emperor Nanlie laughed and stepped across the stone door. Mu Baimei and Han Kuan

refused to be left behind and immediately followed after.

Yun Che was about to follow behind them but his brows suddenly twitched. He fiercely turned around, staring at the darkness behind them.

His strange actions aroused the attention of Mu Baimei. He turned around and asked, "Little brother, what's the matter?"

Yun Che turned around and

shook his head, “Nothing much, probably because of the air flow, my imagination was probably acting up. I felt as if there was someone behind us.”

Mu Baimei’s gaze and spirit sense then swept the area in behind them. He chortled, “Beside the four of us, it’s impossible for anyone else to be present. Come in already.”

It was a vast and open world full of lush greenery. Even with a Divine King’s vision, they were unable to see to the end. The air

was so pure that it formed a great contrast with the turbid air they had been surrounded in earlier. There were all sorts of exotic flowers and vegetation around.

As far as the eye could see, this seemed like a secret realm of immortals. They could hardly believe that they were supposed to be in the deep and dark underground.

The myriad worlds truly did hold many wonders within them. A secret realm within a

secret realm; this was another eye opener for Yun Che. The three great realm kings in front of him rose into the air. They didn't have the heart to enjoy the scenery. They released their spirit senses to their limits, scanning their surroundings.

“Heh, heh heh, that's it alright! This high ranking aura, it's undoubtedly the Immortal Emperor Grass!” Emperor Nanlie cried in excitement.

“The aura fits the bill, but don't get happy so early. It's the

emperor among grasses, it could disperse its aura over several types of flora and fauna camouflaging itself. Finding it won't be easy and 'm afraid an old fox like you won't have such luck," Mu Baimei said unabashedly.

Emperor Nanlie couldn't be bothered to retort. He turned around and swiftling flew in a certain direction.

Han Kuan did not speak and flew toward a different direction.

Mu Baimei didn't immediately fly off. He turned to Yun Che and smiled. "Ling Yun, us being able to enter this land is all thanks to your efforts. Since we've agreed beforehand, we naturally won't go back on our words. The aura of the Immortal Emperor Grass on the outside is so thin, yet it's thick as can be here. There is no doubt that it is here. If it's your good fortune to find the Immortal Emperor Grass, then it'll belong to you. This king will not forcefully snatch it from you. If those two change their minds, this king will not allow it, you can rest at ease and search for it."

Yun Che expressed his gratitude and bowed in excitement, "Understood. Island Master Mu is benevolent beyond measure, this junior greatly respects you. I thank you for giving me this opportunity."

Mu Baimei laughed and shook his head, "Don't mention it. If not for you, the three of us wouldn't even have been able to enter. If thanks are to be made, we should thank you instead. However, with regards to the Immortal Emperor Grass, you're still very young. In terms of searching ability, I'm afraid you can't compare to us three old

fellows, so make sure that you not forget to take notice of other opportunities should they present themselves.”

“Thank you for the advice, Island Master Mu,” Yun Che replied.

“Mn.” Mu Baimei nodded before turning around to take flight, heading in a direction completely different from the other two.

After the three great realm kings left his sight, the expression on Yun Che's face totally vanished. He lifted his left hand and looked at his palm... a green light quietly flickered.

Based on the Sky Poison Pearl's response, he lifted his head. He looked straight ahead of where he was, the corners of his mouth pulling into a smile, "It's very close, the Immortal Emperor Grass... It's mine!"

Yun Che started flying straight

ahead. Mu Baimei wasn't wrong, this place could birth the Immortal Emperor Grass and it would have several other high ranking treasures of the heavens and earth, but Yun Che wasn't distracted. He rushed straight in the direction the Sky Poison Pearl pointed him, as if him taking one second later in retrieving it would spell the other three great realm kings being able to snatch it from him.

He had to get the Immortal Emperor Grass!

As long as he could lay his hands on the Immortal Emperor Grass that'd be considered a great task accomplished!

# Chapter 1119 - Immortal Among All Grasses

---

Because of the miraculous power bestowed to him by He Lin, wherever Yun Che went, the flowers and trees all seemed to come to life, as if awakening from a dreamlike state. They released thick and refreshing auras. Although it was his first time seeing them, Yun Che could call out their names with complete accuracy as well as their distinctive attributes, spirit effects, medicinal effects... everything that could be associated with them.

Yun Che kept a constant watch around him, taking in and observing each and every spirit flower he saw, but did not slow down one bit. The reaction from his Sky Poison Pearl grew stronger and stronger, causing his heart to beat rapidly.

It's close by... closer and closer...

Once he obtained the Immortal Emperor Grass, he could create the Universe Penta Jade Pellet. After successfully absorbing it, he would immediately break

through, to the Divine Tribulation Realm.

Though Mu Xuanyin had once said that even if he obtained the pellet, he was not at the level in which he was able to completely refine it. She would need to be present to help him with the absorption. However, Yun Che had time and again forcefully absorbed similar pellets and items that other profound experts at the same level wouldn't be able to. He had complete faith in himself that he'd be able to absorb it, based on his special profound veins and constitution.

Although breaking through consecutively into a large boundary came with several disadvantages, and he had experienced them first hand....

If he broke into the Divine Tribulation Realm, he would gain the qualifications to participate in the Profound God Convention. He would be able to enter the Eternal Heaven God Realm, which meant... he could once again see Jasmine!

He was now lacking the last step... and it was an extremely

small step away, just an inch more!

Yun Che could not control his thoughts. Jasmine was the reason he had cast aside everything and come to the God Realm. He had arrived with hope, but was greeted with disappointment. After which, he had heard Mu Xuanyin speak of the “Universe Penta Jade Pellet” which then reignited his flames of hope.

It was right before his eyes, how could he not be excited?

The Sky Poison Pearl's reaction intensified even more. Finally, after following a bright flash of green, Yun Che stopped, his gaze slowly moving downward.

There was a stocky ancient looking tree that was almost sixty meters tall and about thirty meters thick. There weren't many leaves or branches growing on it.

At the top of the ancient tree was a very thick aura that came from a leaf. A strange flowing light seemed to move around it,

as if irridicient moonlight  
seemingly cascaded all over the  
green leaf.

At this moment, Yun Che's  
heart ceased to beat as he forgot  
to breathe.

Within He Lin's Wood Spirit  
Soul memories, how could there  
possibly not be any information  
on the immortal among all  
grasses, the Immortal Emperor  
Grass?

It was growing on the ancient tree. It was jade green, thin and long, its blades not even a few inches long, as they danced in the wind. If not for the cascading light around it, it would look just like any other ordinary grass, completely unassuming.

And this... in the entire God Realm, even in the upper realms, this was a treasure that could only be obtained in one's dreams—the Immortal Emperor Grass!

After taking in a deep breath, Yun Che landed gently on the ancient tree.

An existence on the level of the Immortal Emperor Grass had already developed a relatively high level of intelligence and knew how to protect itself. It would extend its aura to all the flowers and grass around it, so even if one knew where the aura was, it was hard to lock down on its position. Once it found a potential threat nearing itself, it would retract all its brightness and turn into what looked like just any other ordinary grass.

It could even uproot itself and run away.

However when Yun Che neared, it didn't hide itself nor did it run. Its glory was still shining brightly; its blades wide open, leaning in the direction of Yun Che.

Yun Che's body had the power of the Royal Wood Spirits. To something like the Immortal Emperor Grass, that was an incredibly strong and familiar attractive force.

Yun Che stretched out his left hand and gently touched the Immortal Emperor Grass. The jade green light of the Sky Poison Pearl started to surround it.

In order to pick the Immortal Emperor Grass, one must take the utmost care, but with the Sky Poison Pearl's presence, every blade and root was perfectly picked within that flash of green light. No damage would be done.

The Immortal Emperor Grass...

This is the Immortal Emperor Grass... I finally have it!

Yun Che's hands were trembling, his heart was racing and shouting.

Qilin's horn, ancient dragon's heart, Wood Spirit Orb, Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade, and finally... Immortal Emperor Grass!

In order to refine a miraculous object like the Universe Penta

Jade Pellet, all five of those materials were necessary, and each was an incomparably hard to find treasure.

In the Snow Song Realm's Ice Wind Empire, he had easily obtained the Qilin's horn.

In the Flame God Realm's God Burying Inferno Prison, he and his master had both risked their lives in order to obtain the heart of an ancient horned dragon.

The Wood Spirit Orb was bestowed by the wood spirits...

The Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade was like a pie dropped from the sky...

And finally today, the Immortal Emperor Grass was finally in his hands.

In less than a year, he had actually managed to gather all the ingredients needed to refine the Universe Penta Jade Pellet!

“Jasmine, as expected... even the heavens want me to see you again.”

Yun Che whispered to himself and a strange warm and poignant emotion started to stir within him. After arriving in the God Realm and experiencing all the storms, dangers, pain, terrors, helplessness... they all seemed to suddenly fade away.

After being completely wrapped by the Sky Poison Pearl, the Immortal Emperor Grass was still dazzling. It

continued to give off a life force as strong as before, not decreasing in the slightest. Yun Che's hands slightly tightened, then quickly relaxed right away as he slowly suppressed the unceasing waves in his heart... At this time, his expression suddenly changed. He suddenly turned around right when the Immortal Emperor Grass was instantly absorbed by the Sky Poison Pearl.

A figure landed from the skies, clothed in gold, opulent, and eye catching. He laughed heartily and looked at Yun Che. "Oh, you could actually sense me, you are

indeed not some simple kid.”

“So it is Emperor Nanlie.” Yun Che’s eyes grew solem, “You were following me!?”

“That’s right.” Emperor Nanlie directly admitted. “The oddities on you are too many. You entered our three star realm’s Illusory Sea Ancient Realm and ought to have just stayed hidden, but you actually stepped out to save someone who had no relationship with you, which seemed to specifically create an opportunity for Old Mu to owe

you a favor.”

Yun Che, “...”

“Saying that you entered the underground palace through a spatial formation was another oddity. After that, you used that stone to dissipate a poisonous miasma that even the three of us couldn’t deal with together. That miasma was terrifying, perhaps only a Divine Sovereign would be able to get rid of it, but you managed to purify it with just a simple piece of rock. That stone’s value should be

astronomical but you voluntarily took it out. Your series of actions told this king two things. Firstly, you came here specifically for the Immortal Emperor Grass. Secondly, you were likely to have great confidence and a chance in finding it.”

“So based on this king’s train of thought, following behind you might result in some surprise harvest. Hehe, looks like it came to pass.” Emperor Nanlie stretched out his hand, “Obediently hand it over, or this king could just casually make a move and take it away from your body.”

Yun Che didn't reveal a look of fear and instead smiled, "Emperor Nanlie, I did indeed come for the Immortal Emperor Grass. It is, after all, a treasure one would yearn for even in their dreams. However you seem to have forgotten one thing, when we entered this place, we all made an agreement. The Immortal Emperor Grass will belong to the first person to find it. And whoever it belongs to, the others cannot forcefully snatch it from him. You are the ruler of a nation and a realm king, you're not that untrustworthy and shameless, are you?"

“Heh!” Emperor Nanlie laughed, “This king initially thought being able to accompany the three of us here would mean that you’re a smart individual, but who would have thought that you’re such a brainless idiot. Tsk tsk, you’re too young after all.”

As his voice trailed off, his smile vanished and he immediately shot toward Yun Che.

“Old Fox Nanlie, stay your hand!!”

At the same moment, a dark blue profound stream of energy exploded through the air like lightning, turning into countless water arrows shooting straight at Emperor Nanlie.

Emperor Nanlie snorted and waved his golden sleeve, dispersing all the water arrows aimed at him, but he was pushed back a considerable distance by the rebound. He squinted at the sudden appearance of a figure, coldly laughing, "Old Man Mu, what a coincidence."

Mu Baimei arrived on a huge tidal wave and landed on the ground, angrily glaring at Emperor Nanlie. “Old Fox, what’s the meaning of this? As a Divine King, you were actually prepared to make a move against a junior a hundred times younger than you in age. Are not afraid of losing all face!?”

“Hehe,” Emperor Nanlie laughed. “Old Man Mu, with your intelligence, do you not understand why this king would make a move?” He indicated at Yun Che with his lips. “This kid is quite devious. Our senses go far beyond hundreds of

kilometers yet we didn't have anything to show for it, but this boy, the moment he looked for the Immortal Emperor Grass, it just so happens to turn up in his hands. Old Man Mu, what do you intend to do?"

"Oh!?" Mu Baimei looked at Yun Che. "Ling Yun, is what he said true? Did you really manage to obtain the..."

Before he finished speaking, he suddenly turned around, coldly glaring at Emperor Nanlie. "Since Ling Yun managed to

obtain the Immortal Emperor Grass, then based on the agreement, it should belong to him. No one is to try and snatch it! Old Fox Nanlie, you still have the gall to commit such an act just for a stalk of Immortal Emperor Grass!”

“Hmph!” Emperor Nanlie sneered, “The agreement was between the three of us. As for this kid, it was only you who promised him. This king didn’t make any promises.”

“If not for Ling Yun, the three

of us would not have been even able to enter here,” Mu Baimei angrily shouted. “Whether you promised or not isn’t important, since this king has already given permission, then I will not allow you to forcefully snatch it away from him. If you dare make a move against Ling Yun one more time, don’t blame this king for being discourteous! After we leave this place, news will spread and the entire world will know that because of an Immortal Emperor Grass, you resorted to such despicable means. I’m afraid your star realm will be shamed because of you!”

“Hahahaha!” Emperor Nanlie laughed madly, “Well said, well said. As expected of Old Man Mu. This speech of yours is filled with justice and righteousness, how touching. If you carry on speaking, perhaps this king might be so touched that I would start crying and die from shame.”

“What happened!? Why has the aura of the Immortal Emperor Grass disappeared!?”

A loud booming voice traveled over and Han Kuan appeared

beside Emperor Nanlie.

“The Immortal Emperor Grass has been found, it’s in that kid’s hands.” Emperor Nanlie chuckled, “Sect Master Han Kuan, what are you going to do about it?”

“...” Han Kuan’s expression changed. He looked at Yun Che and the Mu Baimei who was beside him, not saying a single word as his face fluctuated.

“Old Fox Nanlie actually betrayed the agreement and tried to ambush Ling Yun. If not for this king rushing over, I’m afraid that Ling Yun would have met his end at his hands.” Mu Baimei said seriously, “Ling Yun isn’t only the savior of this king’s son’s life, us being able to enter into this realm is also all thanks to him. He was the first to find the Immortal Emperor Grass, and that is fated by the heavens. According to the agreement, the three of us should not snatch it from him. Sect Master Han, I’m guessing you won’t be as shameless as Old Fox Nanlie.”

“...” Han Kuan chuckled, his face seemingly slightly conflicted, “I guess Island Master Mu is wise, Han Kuan will acquiesce.”

“Then that’s settled.” Mu Baimei nodded and walked toward Yun Che with a friendly face. “Ling Yun, being able to find the Immortal Emperor Grass is your fate. Setting aside the fact that you’re the savior of my son’s life, this king will also never allow anyone else to snatch the Immortal Emperor Grass in your hands. In order to avoid a case where some people are still despicable till the end,

this king will bring you away from this place first. Once outside, no one will dare make a move against you. After all, face is important.”

Yun Che nodded in gratitude.  
“Yes, Island Master Mu.”

“Let’s go.” Mu Baimei walked in front of Yun Che, stretching out his hand, as if he was prepared to activate his profound strength to help send him away from this place.

Just as Yun Che reached out with his hand, Mu Baimei suddenly changed his palm into a clawing attack. The initially friendly palm shot out as if it had transformed into a venomous snake awoken by surging profound strength, heading straight for Yun Che's throat...

It was obviously a merciless blow meant to take his life!

At the same time an ugly and devious smile spread across Mu Baimei's face.

Booom!!

The jade green earth was cruelly split apart as the surrounding flora was upended in all directions. The evil smile that had just appeared on Mu Baimei's face suddenly froze.

That was because what he grabbed was not Yun Che's broken neck, but a shattered ice image.

## Chapter 1120 - As If Meeting In A Dream

---

It was not only Mu Baimei, both Emperor Nanlie and Han Kuan were equally shocked. Their gaze shifted, promptly looking behind Mu Baimei. Yun Che was standing there in the same posture as before. They were all mighty Divine Kings, but they couldn't clearly see how he managed to appear there at all.

Yun Che's eyes grew cold. He sneered and coldly laughed, "Mu Baimei, this fox tail of yours is very ugly, eh?"

A stately Divine King executed a lethal attack against a youth in the Divine Soul Realm within a distance of two steps, using the most despicable of means, yet only grasping air. Within the bounds of their knowledge, this was completely impossible, something that could not be understood. Mu Baimei slowly turned around. He looked at Yun Che and then saw the disappearing ice image in his hands, his face dark beyond measure.

“Wonderful! This is so wonderful!” Emperor Nanlie stared at this strange sight, “Old

Man Mu, to think that this king felt you put on the most perfect of acts, yet this kid has always been on his guard against you. You are a Divine King and yet you can't even ambush a kid in the Divine Soul Realm. What a joke, I think you've thrown your face away for the rest of your life, hahahaha."

"Heh." Yun Che laughed in a low voice, "How could a Realm King that's so friendly and without airs in front of a junior, have an unreasonable and spoiled son? From your son's actions, in contrast with that friendly and righteous face of

yours, this told me from the very start that you were either shrewd, or putting on a false act, or both.”

“Hahahaha, hahahaha!!” Emperor Nanlie joyfully clapped his hands and laughed. “Good! Well said! Ah, Old Man Mu, Old Man Mu. This kid has only known you for two hours but he has managed to grasp your character completely, this is truly marvelous. This king regrets not imprinting this entire scene with a Profound Imagery Stone. It would have provided me with some entertainment every day for the

next tens of thousands of years.  
Hahahaha.”

“...” Mu Baimei opened his hand. He said solemnly, without shame or anger, “You are the direct disciple of the Snow Song Realm King, Mu Xuanyin.”

Yun Che’s body froze on the spot while the faces of Emperor Nanlie and Han Kuan contorted, “What?”

“Why do you say that, Island

Master Mu!?” Han Kuan immediately asked.

“...” Yun Che’s heart was palpitating. How did he recognize me? Unless...

“The Snow Song Realm has two divine arts, one is the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon and the other is the Moon Splitting Cascade!” Mu Baimei solemnly continued, “The art executed wasn’t any normal movement skill, otherwise this king would have been able to lock down on his next location

with my spirit sense. This means that what he executed was the Snow Song Realm's divine art, Moon Splitting Cascade!”

“The Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon can be cultivated by all the highly ranked chosen disciples of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. Moon Splitting Cascade however, rumor has it that only the current Snow Song Realm King, Mu Xuanyin, has managed to master it. This king managed to see it once, and it shocked me greatly. It was an unforgettable sight. Him being able to execute Moon Splitting Cascade only

means one thing, he's received the personal tutelage of the Snow Song Realm King Mu Xuanyin!"

The three ruling sects of the three sea worlds cultivated water attribute profound arts which had the same origins as ice attribute profound arts, and would thus be more familiar with them. The Eastern Divine Region's strongest profound ice arts practitioner was Mu Xuanyin of the Snow Song Realm. The three of them would definitely know about Mu Xuanyin and the Snow Song Realm.

“Hehehe, Old Man Mu, you must be mistaken. If he was the Snow Song Realm King’s direct disciple, why would he come running here all alone?” Emperor Nanlie asked, though his smile obviously showed a slight change. Being in the Divine Soul Realm and perfectly dodging an ambush of a Divine King was something he had neither seen nor heard of. It couldn’t be done with an ordinary movement skill.

Yun Che was initially shocked, but he recovered and smiled. “Island Master Mu is indeed knowledgeable. That’s right, the

Snow Song Realm King is indeed my master!”

As he finished saying, a blue glow circulated around him, and an ice phoenix image flashed behind him, bringing along bone chilling cold energy that didn’t dissipate quickly.

“The Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon!”

Emperor Nanlie and Han Kuan’s faces immediately

changed. They had never seen Moon Splitting Cascade but how could they not recognize the Snow Song Realm's Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon?

The Snow Song Realm was a middle star realm, something they couldn't afford to offend. The current Realm King Mu Xuanyin was even stronger than some of the upper realm kings, and those were absolute ultimate existences. With regards to position in the Divine Realm, him being her direct disciple meant that his position wasn't beneath any of the three lower star realm kings. In fact, he held

some advantage over them.

It took them a short while before they recovered from their shock. Their gazes started to slowly calm down. Emperor Nanlie immediately continued, “No wonder he has such big guts, he’s the personal disciple of the Snow Song Realm King. No wonder... No wonder...”

“Since you now know, then I won’t waste any words.” Yun Che’s demeanour completely changed into one that was relaxed. “I’ll be taking this

Immortal Emperor Grass with me. As for what just happened, I'll also take it as nothing happened. I'm sure you guys agree?"

"You want to leave? Hehehe, I'm afraid it won't be that easy," Mu Baimei coldly laughed.

Yun Che squinted "What? You're still thinking of snatching the Immortal Emperor Grass from me?"

“No, no, no. This king never said anything about snatching your Immortal Emperor Grass.” Now that he had shed all pretenses, Mu Baimei’s current expression would shock anyone. “After all, we all had an agreement before. The Immortal Emperor Grass belongs to whoever finds it, no one else is to forcefully snatch it. This king is after all a Realm King, how could I break my word and be the subject of jokes?”

“However, we never said anything about not killing you! As long as you’re dead, the Immortal Emperor Grass will

become an ownerless item and we can easily and justifiably pick it up and take it away. That won't betray the agreement, don't you think?"

Yun Che's face darkened and he ridiculed, "I've indeed seen so many shameless old bastards, but someone as shameless and revolting as you is quite rare. Heh, you want to kill me? I forgot to tell you that my body has a soul imprint left on me by my master. As long as I'm dead, my master will immediately know and see all the images prior to my death."

“Since you already know how grand my master is, you should know her temper isn’t very good. When that time comes, not only you all but your families, sects, or even your entire star realms will be annihilated by the anger of my master. Do you really want to test her wrath?”

“Hahahaha.” Mu Baimei didn’t show any surprise and laughed in return. Emperor Nanlie and Han Kuan both revealed laughter as well. Mu Baimei calmly walked toward Yun Che, “Ling Yun, this king has to admit that the current you at

your age is indeed an outstanding figure, and it's no wonder that the Snow Song Realm King would accept you as her direct disciple. Unfortunately, your experience is too shallow."

"If this place was any other place than this, this king would indeed not have the gall to make a move against you. Most likely I'd eventually be buried like you, but this place is an independant world within an independent world. Even if your master has left a hundred soul imprints on your consciousness, she will sense nothing after your death."

“Heh, such a pity.” Emperor Nanlie shook his head as if pitying and even feeling a little bit of sympathy. “At first, during the start of the conversation, I thought that perhaps you didn’t need to die... but revealing your identity means you definitely have to die!”

“Hahaha.” Yun Che still laughed. “Mu Baimei, although you suddenly ambushed me with a lethal blow, I still don’t hold any grudge nor do I have an unspeakable hatred with you. You were given so much leeway to just back away but despite knowing my master’s prowess

you still harbor venomous designs. Looks like you've steeled your heart to not leave a way out for yourself!

He swept Emperor Nanlie and Han Kuan with a gaze, "The two of you as well."

"Don't blame me for giving your names to my master herself when I leave this place!"

"Leave this place? Go ahead."  
Mu Baimei laughed and an

invisible Divine King power locked onto the space where Yun Che was. “I want to see what ability you have to leave this place alive!”

Yun Che lifted his palm, his hand holding a piece of grayish white profound stone. “Then you’d better not regret it!”

“Hahahaha!” After looking at the profound stone in Yun Che’s hand, the three realm kings once again thought they were looking at a joke and laughed uproariously together, “You said

you're leaving just based on this dimensional stone? You're really a big joke. Looks like your master has never taught you the spatial laws. Dimensional stones only have the ability to tunnel within a single plane of space. You trying to use this here, forget about escaping to the outside, you can't even reach the Illusory Sea Ancient Realm layer. Even if you have tens of thousands of them on you, you can never leave this little world..."

After Mu Baimei had finished speaking, his gaze flickered before shock spread across his

face and he screamed, “A Void Illusion Stone!?”

“What?” Mu Baimei’s sudden outburst jolted Emperor Nanlie and Han Kuan. Their eyes shot looks towards the gray profound stone in Yun Che’s hand. The higher the quality of the dimensional stone, the better ability it had to traverse a longer distance, but no matter how highly ranked a dimensional stone was, it could not pierce through different layers of space.

Although the Void Illusion stone was basically also a dimensional stone, its level was far beyond what any dimensional stone could compare to. Its ability to pierce through space was not restricted at all, as its existence embodied the highest of spatial laws.

“It’s too late to regret now.” Yun Che laughed and lifted up the Void Illusion Stone.

“Ah!” Mu Baimei roared. He retracted the energy locking onto Yun Che and immediately

released his profound energy in an explosive manner, jumping straight towards Yun Che, an expression of extreme terror on his face.

He had confirmed that the opposite party was the Snow Song Realm King's direct disciple. If he escaped, based on the Snow Song Realm King's power and her rumored icy and merciless temper, he would definitely perish once she learned about today's events!

Boom!!

Amidst a thick explosion, Mu Baimei once again grasped air. In his hand was another quickly disappearing ice image. He let out a strange cry and shot out once more.

After avoiding the explosion, Yun Che immediately prepared to direct his energy into the Void Illusion Stone. Although he wore a cold smile on his face, his heart heaved a sigh of relief.

After leaving the Darkya Realm and entering into the Illusory Sea Ancient Realm, he never

would have thought that he would need to use the Void Illusion Stone. He had to retrieve the Immortal Emperor Grass, and he had to leave alive. The former was difficult, the latter was exponentially more difficult.

However, having a perfectly good Void Illusion Stone on him meant that he would be able to easily deal with anything might happen in the latter part of his plan. What he had to do was use everything he could to obtain the Immortal Emperor Grass. As long as the Immortal Emperor Grass fell into his hands, even if

he was watched by thousands of eyes, he would definitely be able to leave safely.

In the God Realm, when it came to price or rarity, the Void Illusion Stone vastly exceeded that of the Immortal Emperor Grass. Although he had no hesitation in using it, it was more or less a waste, and at the same time he wasn't sure where the stone would transfer him to.

But just as he was about to activate the rock, Yun Che suddenly felt emptiness within

his palm. The Void Illusion Stone had suddenly disappeared, his profound energy that was about to be channeled into it dispersed into thin air.

“!!!???” Yun Che’s face twisted in shock, and in front of him Mu Baimei was flying toward him with the full force of a Divine King. In about a moment, he was soon to be buried six feet under.

Ding!

A sudden soft and weak, yet soul piercing sound that was accompanied by a blue glow flashed in front of Mu Baimei. After hitting this blue glow, Mu Baimei's explosive profound energy completely crumbled as if his entire person had hit an invisible wall. He was sent flying amidst his dull groan and landed heavily on the ground.

This abrupt change startled both Emperor Nanlie and Han Kuan. Mu Baimei quickly stood up and bellowed, "Who goes there!?"

After shouting, there was a sudden silence and he stood there, not making another sound. Both Emperor Nanlie and Han Kuan were a distance away and also motionless, as if they were encased in ice, their eyes darting all around.

This initially springlike little world had suddenly turned uncomparably icy and frosty, every gentle wind seemed to be able to cut through and chill one's bones.

As if in a dream, a back figure

suddenly appeared before Yun Che. She was dressed in a snowy robe without any ornaments, yet she possessed an indescribable charisma. Long hair flowing down to her waist, each icy blue strand seeming to contain the magnificence of the purest ice in the world.

Below those snowy sleeves were a beautiful pair of jadelike otherworldly hands which gently held onto the Void Illusion Stone that disappeared from Yun Che's grasp.

Her arrival had heralded an incredible frost, transforming the place into an ice world, bringing complete silence, stopping the wind, and causing the flowers and grass to cease their dance. The flora around her had already lost all color, having turned into crystalline ice flowers. The frost began to spread and the world seemed to turn into a singular color, becoming even more mesmerizing.

“...” Looking slack jawed at the back figure in front of him, Yun Che’s line of vision turned hazy. At the same time, thousands of

complex emotions flooded and roiled within his heart and soul. He couldn't think, his mind was completely blank.

After a long period of silence, Yun Che finally found his voice, only to sourly squeak out, "Ma..ster..."

# Chapter 1121 - When Immortals Fight, Mortals Suffer

---

The woman in the snow dress slowly turned around. She looked as though she had been carved from ice. Her appearance which was as beautiful as a fairy once again appeared in front of Yun Che, only her expression was one which could plunge anyone into the depths of an icy hell. Her lips slowly uttered the following bone chilling words, “You still dare to call me master!?”

If there was anyone in this world who could make Yun Che completely leave his arrogance and pride at the door, it could only be Mu Xuanyin. He slowly kneeled down and lowered his head, not daring to meet that cold gaze of hers which could freeze an entire world. “This disciple owes Master... a debt as big as a mountain... This disciple is unable to even repay a thread of it... and yet I committed the most heinous of mistakes... This disciple... is unable to face Master...”

“Committing a heinous crime and then leaving, is this

something I've taught you!?" Extreme coldness, anger, and disappointment filled her eyes. Mu Xuanyin's voice started to calm down but there was an added drilling quality to it, "I never thought that you would be a spineless coward who wouldn't assume your responsibilities. You're not fit to be my, Mu Xuanyin's, disciple at all!"

Yun Che was unable to retort, and he didn't dare to debate half a sentence of what she said. Slowly, he started to raise his head and his gaze met hers. He softly replied, "During this period where I left Master, this

disciple has always had Master's injury in mind. Today, disciple can finally rest at ease after seeing that Master is safe and sound. This disciple knows the immense gravity of his sins. I will wholeheartedly accept whatever punishment comes my way."

"..." Mu Xuanyin remained expressionless. She slowly raised her jadelike arm and pressed her palm against Yun Che's forehead. "You've completely disappointed me... This is unforgivable!"

Ding!

A soft sound rang out, as if an ice crystal had shattered. The world in front of Yun Che's eyes started to fall away, from grayish white scenery to that of comatose darkness. His body slowly fell lifelessly to the ground. It was unknown if he was dead or alive.

In the cold and silent frosty environment, Mu Xuanyin slowly turned around and swept her eyes across the Mu Baimei trio.

Ever since Mu Xuanyin appeared, Mu Baimei, Emperor Nanlie, and Han Kuan had all remained motionless. It wasn't that they were standing there; they felt as if some inexplicably horrifying chilling frost had nailed their souls to the spot, making them unable to move, and also not dare to move.

This was the one and only time that they had ever felt such a suppression. The name "Mu Xuanyin" almost made their souls fly out in fright.

The earth and sky losing their color and grandeur didn't leave them in awe. It instead left them in extreme terror. That pair of eyes, which was now looking directly in theirs, made them feel as if their souls had plunged into the depths of an icy cold abyss.

“Song... Snow Song... Realm King....” amongst the three, the one with the highest profound strength was Mu Baimei who had struggled to even speak. His voice sounded as if a venomous snake had bitten his throat, “Con... Congratulations... Master and disciple... Meeting

once more... we... we... we won't disturb you or get in your way... fare... farewell..."

Mu Baimei's consciousness was in a somewhat incoherent state. Even he himself wasn't clear about what he said or for how long he spoke. He only wished to leave, but even though he used all his might, he was unable to move even one step, and it only seemed that his body was growing weaker and weaker.

Whoosh!

A chill wind cut through the deathly silence with a whooshing sound, turning the Mu Baimei trio into three ice sculptures and then shattering them without a sound, sending the crystal like ice dust flying through the air.

In the blink of an eye, three great Divine Kings, without any cries or struggle and without any bit of hesitation or pity on Mu Xuanyin's part, three Realm Kings were turned into nothing amidst the icy frost. It was as if she had merely rubbed away three small mounds of sand.

She raised her jadelike arm, with her snowy looking sleeve fluttering in the wind. A blue light landed from the skies revealing an enormous Frost Dragon. Mu Xuanyin threw Yun Che into the mouth of the huge Frost Dragon coldly saying, "Go."

The enormous Frost Dragon let out a low roar and started to fly, soon disappearing from sight, no one knew what its destination was.

Mu Xuanyin stood there for a

while, not moving. As the enormous Frost Dragon's aura became more distant, she suddenly turned around, channeling a frost beam which exploded toward a portion of space, "Come out!"

Crack crack crack!

That portion of space froze within a second and actually shattered. Thousands of flowers and grasses were completely decimated. A sudden patch of empty white land appeared within that little world.

And within that patch of white a small little girl, wearing a colorful dress, slowly strode out as she cheerful giggled, “Big sister, you’re actually so pretty, but so fierce at the same time.”

If Yun Che was still here and lucid, his jaw would immediately drop. This colorfully dressed girl... was actually Little Jasmine!

All the ice cold suppression was gathered on Little Jasmine’s body. This little girl, whom Yun Che knew to only be in the

Emperor      Profound      Realm,  
actually caused Mu Xuanyin to  
take her seriously. Mu Xuanyin  
had a very grave expression on  
her face which Yun Che had  
never seen before. “Who are you  
and why are you secretly  
following him!?”

Little Jasmine raised her lips.  
In front of Mu Xuanyin’s power,  
she still didn’t give in, “This  
question should actually be first  
asked by me. Who are you, and  
why are you sneakily following  
him!?”

“I am his master.” Mu Xuanyin replied coldly, “You should have heard everything clearly just now.”

“Hmph, you were so fierce and scolded him, you even knocked him out. How could there be a master like you?” Little Jasmine folded her arms, clearly discontent with the answer.

“This is between us, master and disciple. It has nothing to do with you!”

“What, nothing to do! He’s my...” as she was speaking halfway, Little Jasmine stopped and pointed at Mu Xuanyin’s right hand. “That Void Illusion Stone was given to him by me. For what reason are you snatching it away!? Either return it to me or return it to him!”

Lifting the Void Illusion Stone up, Mu Xuanyin had a quizzical look in her eyes “You gave this to him? Why would you give him such an item? Who are you, how well do you know him, and what are you scheming?”

She was already suspicious about why Yun Che would have such a divine item like the Void Illusion Stone on him. This was something he would never be able to get with his current abilities.

“Ah, he’s my savior. Is repaying him wrong? I just wanted to give it to him, what’s that got to do with you!?”

“Savior?” Mu Xuanyin’s gaze deepened. The figure of an ice phoenix started to appear behind her as an icy white sword

also appeared her hand. “Since you won’t be honest and tell me the truth, don’t blame me for this!”

The sword was thin and long, it wasn’t even an inch thick. It didn’t gleam, but it seemed like it was made of snow.

Before that increasingly explosive cold energy and the world that was quickly turning completely white, she still had a coquettish smile plastered on her face as she held both hands behind her back, “I’m afraid big

sister will be unable to.”

Swoosh!!

The Ice Phoenix gave out a long cry and the Snow Princess Sword flashed, gathering the entire world’s brilliance within a single ray of light, instantaneously upturning the entire environment of this little independent world.

Thousands of kilometers all around had been enveloped in a

blizzard!

Amidst the icy snow, the image of an Ice Phoenix started to rise into the sky, bringing along a world capsizing force, flying like a torrent of water toward the colorfully dressed girl.

“Wah, so pretty.”

This capsizing force from the Ice Phoenix was enough to kill a Divine King instantly. Little Jasmine’s first response was to

have a light flash in both her eyes. After a slight exhale, her entire figure disappeared far away.

However as she dodged, the Snow Princess Sword cut through space, shooting directly toward the little girl. That Ice Phoenix image also changed its trajectory, once again locking onto Little Jasmine's location.

“Heh, since it's like this, big sister should play with me and make me happy, okay?” Little Jasmine giggled again, both her

eyes releasing a bright blue brilliance. Though her voice sounded weak, it pierced through the ice phoenix's mighty cry.

Zzzn——

Space violently trembled and the blizzard suddenly intensified. If one reached out, they would not be able to see their five fingers. Everything in this world, from the trees to the grass, flowers, birds, mountains, and the great plains were uprooted. In but a moment, the

sky seemed like it was covered in a misty curtain of snow.

This was a sight that few people had ever seen in the God Realm.

Within that snowy curtain, besides an icy blue light darting around, there was an additional white sword beam. Little Jasmine's small figure was dashing around and constantly teleporting through the blizzard. Her hands would move as if they were dancing, a white sword beam streaking out with every action, destroying the sword

images and cold lights Mu  
Xuanyin sent her way.

Ding!

Ding!

Boom—

Ding!

The sound of the two forces

meeting each other seemed light, but the explosiveness in the sky was that of Divine Masters. It filled the entire small world, causing the icy mist in this world to never settle. Every time there was an explosive burst of energy, it would be accompanied by an explosive shattering of space within a large radius.

Both figures flashed and teleported every moment through tens of kilometers. Spatial tears and gullies covered both the air and large plains. Before the spatial tears could mend, even more scars would

tear madly throughout the area.

Boom boom....

Boom boom boom——

Mu Xuanyin's figure slowly turned, completely freezing the surrounding five hundred kilometers, with Little Jasmine sealed right at the center of this icy world. However, not even a breath later, the entire space exploded, tens of thousands of sword beams flew out and then

gathered, combining into one sword beam, shooting directly towards Mu Xuanyin.

Ding!!

The white sword shadow clashed against the Princess Snow Sword. The sound from the clash of swords caused the skies to crumble and spider web like fissures started to spread out on the large plains below them.

The explosion from the clash

was now no longer restricted to a five hundred kilometer radius. Under both their terrifying and heaven annihilating strengths, this peaceful and quiet, million year old, little world had finally started to crumble...

The Illusory Sea Ancient Realm had members of the three large star worlds roaming throughout it, particularly members of the three ruling sects. Though they were carefully going about it, they were greatly excited deep inside.

In the heart of the ancient realm, several Divine Spirit Elders were guarding the entrance of the underground palace. No one knew what was going on below.

Furthermore, they didn't know that the three great realm kings had already died.

Boom!!!!!!!

Without any prior warning, a thunderous roar that seemed to

have come from the Ninth Heaven exploded forth.

The central area of the Illusory Sea Ancient Realm suddenly exploded. Within an entire area of five hundred kilometers... every living being, even the Divine Spirit experts of the three star worlds and countless smaller profound beasts, were instantly turned to dust.

They didn't know how they died, they didn't even realize they had died.

Those that were luckier were sent flying and rolling on the ground, scared out of their wits.

Sand and dust filled the air. Two figures flew high up into the sky, both figures emanating an incomparable pressure that suppressed everything below them, causing every living creature to tremble in silence.

Mu Xuanyin's snowy garments were devoid of dust. The Princess Snow Sword in her hand was a reflection of the ice cold gleam of her beautiful eyes.

A little world that had been good and stable for at least a million years, which had also birthed the Immortal Emperor Grass, had now been utterly decimated by both their powers. Little Jasmine's face was flushed red, yet she still exuded boisterousness, "I've heard before that there's a middle star realm called the Snow Song Realm and its Realm King is so powerful that she can be compared to several Realm Kings of the upper star realms. At first I was a little dismissive, but it seems like not only is it true, you're even stronger than what the rumors boast."

“Take out your weapon,” Mu Xuanyin coldly said. “Or else you won’t have another chance.”

“No way.” Little Jasmine put her hands behind her neck, “Even though you’re really strong, you’re still not qualified to make me go all out.”

Her crescentlike brows slightly lowered, and her cherry colored lips coldly moved, “If it were half a year ago, I would actually not be your match. Unfortunately...”

Whoosh...

A light breeze blew past.

But within this brief moment, the temperature of this originally bone piercing cold world suddenly plummeted at a terrifying rate. It was as though this world had crazily dropped several million layers below the surface of the earth, into an icy hell.

Mu Xuanyin's pupils slowly

vanished from within her beautiful eyes, replaced by a icy blue radiance. Her hair rose in the air, almost becoming snow white. With a light wave of her arm, the Ice Phoenix above her slowly unfolded a pair of ice crystal wings.

“Ehhh...?” Little Jasmine tilted her head, her lips opening. Her eyes widened as her lips formed a large “O” shape. “Eeeeeeeh!!??”

# Chapter 1122 - The Ancient Realm Disintegrates

---

The coldness that filled the air madly surged alongside the sharp increase in Mu Xuanyin's profound energy. The terrifying cold energy seemed to have reached some kind of critical point as it transformed into a visible energy field, heavily battering and distorting the profound energy domain before Little Jasmine.

Slowly but surely, she started to feel the rapid ice cold energy

close in on her.

Little Jasmine cried out in surprise. Her always smiling face finally turned serious. Her profound energy domain expanded in size, pushing away all the frost energy within its immediate area, which also decreased the strength of icy frost near it.

Ding!

A blue light gently flashed, like

a twilight from an arctic breaking dawn. Mu Xuanyin's snowy garments fluttered in the wind, her jadelike arm dancing. Her Princess Snow Sword drew hundreds of sword images within a few breaths, as if the entire world's energies were dragged with it, turning the silence into a raging ice storm

The Illusory Sea Ancient Realm's atmosphere underwent a huge change. Even within a distance of five hundred kilometers, all remaining living beings could only cry out in despair inside the frigid windstorm. At the very heart of

the frost and storm gathered a force as great as an icy hell that no normal being could ever fathom in their entire lives, even if they lived their lives ten times over.

Little Jasmine's figure quickly retreated. Her profound energy domain had been suppressed, distorted layer by layer, but it immediately made a full recovery. Be it the icy frost or the destructive energies, not a single bit landed on her incomparably delicate looking body. However, the amazement and incredibility on her face deepened every moment, until it

gradually changed to that of incomprehension.

Although she was just a middle star realm king, Mu Xuanyin's name was known throughout all the upper star realms and great king realms. After all, she was a powerful Divine Master.

A star realm which was helmed by a Divine Master was one that no other star realm could easily offend.

But Mu Xuanyin's current demonstration of prowess far exceeded her understanding, vastly eclipsing whatever information and rumors she had heard of her.

Under the assault of a thousand icy blades, Little Jasmine's profound energy domain still held up. To Little Jasmine, this was a given as her identity and position wouldn't be easily threatened by Mu Xuanyin even though Mu Xuanyin's ability far exceeded her expectations. Mu Xuanyin could never truly pose a threat and so Little Jasmine was only using about thirty percent

of her abilities.

The icy frost assault continued, but the windstorm and frost beams began to wane as if maintaining their highest state was proving difficult to maintain. Little Jasmine lifted her head, about to say something, when an ice phoenix cry suddenly sounded. Following that, the ice phoenix wings started to flap. A blue ring of ice started to descend from the sky, straight toward Little Jasmine. Within a moment, the entire world had turned blue.

What was thought to be the strongest and most extreme state of ice and frost had now exploded exponentially.

“Eh, eh!?” Little Jasmine’s profound energy was immediately suppressed. She was slowly being sealed and began to lose control. Never before seen frost energy that looked like millions of little icy blades pierced through her domain, enveloping her body and piercing straight into her soul, making her cry out in shock.

The blue ice ring started to shrink as it lowered as it suppressed Little Jasmine's profound strength. Soon, it had slowly advanced to about thirty meters from where she stood. Little Jasmine tensed and her face showed a hint of pain. Finally the gaze in her eyes changed, her pupils suddenly flashed with an exceptionally dazzling blue light.

BOOOOM!!!!

The entire ancient realm shook with the explosion. This

explosion vastly exceeded any trauma this ancient secret realm had suffered thus far from their fight. All living creatures within the realm lost their sense of hearing in that one moment.

The blue ice ring was blown to pieces. All the cold energy within a span of a hundred kilometers was dispelled, as if an invisible hand had descended from the heavens and rubbed it all away.

What replaced the entire area was the whistling of countless

azure lights that flickered like lightning.

It was as if Mu Xuanyin was struck by a hammer from the heavens. Her figure shot back by about a fifty kilometers. When she stopped, not a single change was found on her snowy face.

Ice blue and azure blue. Both colors were close to each other but it was pretty clear that this ancient secret realm was divided into two parts.

Little Jasmine was still in her previous position, but she no longer had her previous complacent look about her. Right now, held within both her small hands was an extraordinarily huge azure sword.

The sword's blade was even bigger than the little girl's body and was twice her height. The thick looking sword handle made it seem like her hands couldn't hold it properly.

Even a nine foot high warrior

would have a problem wielding such a huge sword, let alone such a petite little girl. However, this sight of girl and sword gave a strange yet synergistic feel; as if they were one, as if it would only hear her voice, moving to her command, allowing her to drive it.

Its entire body was made of steel yet it looked like glass. One moment it shone under the resplendent azure light, the next it looked dark and without light. The handle was a foot long, the blade was incomparably sharp. In the front of the azure sword were two moving blood-like

beams, looking like a bloodthirsty wolf with its fangs out.

With the greatsword on her, the air around Little Jasmine completely changed. The earlier her was one of carefreeness, naivete and a liveliness. Now, her presence was completely able to suppress Mu Xuanyin's strength, giving off a terrifying air.

Her face was now a picture of indifference. Her aura wasn't soft or calm, but rather the

complete opposite.

It was full of brutality and violence!

It seemed as if an ancient devil god had awoken from its slumber within that small body of hers.

The skies parted and the earth shook, the oceans roared and all the living beings prostrated themselves. It looked like the heralding of an overlord's

arrival. Dead or alive,  
everything seemed to be  
trembling in fear.

“The Heavenly Wolf Sacred  
Sword!” a glow flickered in Mu  
Xuanyin’s eyes.

Little Jasmine didn’t reply.  
Both her small arms were raised,  
the azure greatsword hung  
upright in the air... she had no  
trace of anger or killing intent  
on her, yet she was exuding a  
shocking battle intent. It was if  
her sword and her strength were  
made for battle, that once

released would shake the heavens.

With the greatsword raised, the countless flickering brilliant azure lights started to slowly shifted. The moment the sword pointed to the air, the image of a fifty kilometer blue wolf started to form.

“What... what... what... is that!?”

The remnant survivors in the

Illusory Sea Ancient Realm were looking into the sky, none of them able to stand upright. They stared in fear and awe at the blue wolf, their eyes all as wide as saucers.

Mu Xuanyin's icy brows lowered as the look on her face turned serious. She lightly waved her hand and the Princess Snow Sword started a strange orbit around her. In the blink of an eye, countless little profound formations gathered in front of her.

In the center of the fifty kilometer blue wolf, Little Jasmine finally made her move. The azure greatsword chopped downward. Her pink lips moved, her voice still vacant, yet it brought along a soul shaking coldness and might.

“Heavenly Wolf Slash!”

Awoo!

The blue wolf howled facing the sky and then directly

pounced at Mu Xuanyin. As it approached, it created a long azure streak which didn't dissipate for a long time.

If Yun Che were present, he'd definitely be very shocked.

This very move was the one which he personally learned from Jasmine. The very first move from the Prison God Sirius' Tome, the Heavenly Wolf Slash!

But though it was also the Heavenly Wolf Slash, when it came to power, cadence, and concept, it was thousands of leagues beyond Yun Che's.

If what Yun Che could display could be considered a candle's worth of might, then this slash from Little Jasmine was equivalent to the boundless galaxy.

Mu Xuanyin's figure retreated. Every time she executed Moon Splitting Cascade, it would leave behind an absolutely pure ice

lotus.

The fifty kilometer long Heavenly Wolf tore through the air. Mu Xuanyin looked exceedingly small and weak under the obscuring might of the wolf's image but it was also at this moment that ninety-nine beautiful ice lotuses appeared before her. With the point of her sword, all the ice lotuses were released at the same time, filling the sky with an icy brilliance.

“Nine Extremities Lotus Heart Formation!”

As the world plunged into silence, the brilliance from the icy blue light greatly intensified. Ninety-nine ice lotuses started rotating within the blue light like orbiting stars, forming a large star formation, imprisoning the fifty kilometer wide blue wolf. The blue wolf's image immediately stopped howling as it was firmly sealed by the ice, frozen in midair.

Crack!!

Following that moment of silence, the ice lotuses and the

wolf's image exploded at the same time, saturating the sky with blue light. The Heavenly Wolf's might had decreased substantially, but its remaining power was still just as dreadful. Mu Xuanyin didn't move.

The Princess Snow Sword lightly stabbed out, immediately slicing the remaining might of the Heavenly Wolf in two. Both halves whistle past her sides. Half a breath later, the entire world behind her became a picture of destruction and decimation.

“...?” Shock surfaced on Little Jasmine’s cold face once more. Mu Xuanyin had actually avoided her Heavenly Wolf Sacred Sword. This shocked her to the core. Also, when she had unleashed her first move, Mu Xuanyin had directly received it, and it seemed like she hadn’t expended much energy upon doing so.

To her, this felt inconceivable.

The Heavenly Wolf Sacred rose up once more, its second strike chopping forward.

“Wild Fang!!”

BOOM BOOM BOOM!!!

The world started to tremble even more fiercely. Every living being in every corner of the Illusory Sea Ancient Realm could only watch, as an unfathomably huge and powerful blue wolf wrought destruction, all over the realm.

BOOM!

CRACK CRACK!!

A large spatial tear instantly formed, as though it had been struck open by lightning. It stretched out over a third of the secret realm, lasting several breaths without closing. The Illusory Sea Ancient Realm wasn't just trembling, it was as if it had reached some sort of boiling point.

The skies were overturned and the earth had completely flipped over. Mountains crumbled and the seas were torn apart. The

despairing cries of countless creatures were completely silenced before all life was buried within this crumbling world.

Be it profound practitioners that entered into this ancient realm or living beings that were born and raised here, all had died without knowing their cause of death.

Natural disaster? How could such a terrifying natural disaster appear in this world?

\*\*? How could this power come from a living being!?

As the ancient realm was nearly split in half by that spatial tear, two balls of luminescent blue light were still clearly visible. Little Jasmine's spirit sense traversed hundreds of kilometers, trying to lock onto Mu Xuanyin's location.

The "Wild Fang" that even stronger than her initial move still had yet to defeat Mu Xuanyin. It only forced her a hundred kilometers back.

“...” Another strange light flashed in Little Jasmine’s eyes. After that, a greater intent for battle stirred within her bloody, wolfish eyes.

Riip!

Riiip!

Space was roughly torn asunder multiple times. Several hundreds of kilometers of space were crossed in the blink of an eye as two blue figures

constantly clashed in the air, exchanging dozens of moves in but a moment. The image of an ice phoenix and a blue wolf had also finally clashed against each other, turning the skies upside down, destroying the laws of this world. The area around the duo quickly created a natural vacuum of destruction spanning several hundred kilometers. All that touched it instantly disappeared without a trace.

# Chapter 1123 - Returning to Snow Song

---

As he started to regain consciousness, Mu Xuanyin's figure once again appeared clearly in his mind.

Master!

Yun Che felt a jolt in his soul and sat straight up.

“Ah!” A surprised exclamation rang out, a voice that belonged

to a young woman cried out as she hurriedly ran towards him, “Yun Che, you’re awake!”

Looking at that blue dressed young woman in front of him, Yun Che was in quite a daze, “Senior Sister... Xiaolan?”

He was currently seated on an ice bed. Within sight were the familiar ice crystal embers. The breath coming from his nose felt that familiar pure and clean chilly air. In front of him, the girl that was all smiles was Mu Xiaolan, who he hadn’t seen in

the longest time.

This was... the Snow Song  
Realm's... Thirty-sixth Ice  
Phoenix Palace.

“This is great! When you arrived you were unconscious. I even thought you were injured, but then I noticed that you were completely fine,” Mu Xiaolan excitedly said, while staring at him with both her bright and clear eyes. “Where did you run off to all this time? Why were you unconscious? Master said that you went travelling outside

to train. I thought you'd spend a few more good years before you'd bother to return."

Mu Xiaolan was saying quite a lot of stuff. The still dazed Yun Che didn't register what she was saying. He shook his head, trying to recall the scene before he fainted. He asked listlessly, "Where's Master?"

"Oh... Sect Master hasn't returned yet. It was Sect Master's Saint Dragon that brought you back here." Looking at Yun Che's strange expression,

Mu Xiaolan hesitated a little but she couldn't contain her curiosity, "Yun Che, did something happen?"

Yun Che shook his head, unable to answer.

"Xiaolan, leave the room."

A soft and gentle voice travelled in. Mu Bingyun slowly stepped in, her demeanor and gaze as cold as always.

“Yes.” Although she was curious, Mu Xiaolan still obediently left the room.

Mu Bingyun walked towards him, her gaze turning complicated as she continued looking at Yun Che.

Yun Che lowered his head, for the first time not daring to meet Mu Bingyun's eyes. This was because he knew that he had committed a serious sin, she was his benefactor and more importantly, Mu Xuanyin's younger sister.

“Where did your master find you?” Mu Bingyun asked, her voice familiar and gentle as ever.

“In the east. At the heart of the Illusory Sea Island there’s a secret realm called the Illusory Sea Ancient Realm,” Yun Che replied, head still lowered, his conscience still pricking him.

“As expected...”

Yun Che “...”

“Where’s your master? Why hasn’t she returned?” Mu Bingyun continued asking.

Yun Che shook his head, “I don’t know, I just saw Master and then I saw her getting angry... Next thing I know, I woke up here.”

“...” Mu Bingyun didn’t continue asking, but didn’t look worried. Afterall, with Mu Xuanyin’s power, regardless of where she went, there was no need to worry about her. Her gaze lifted off Yun Che’s body,

her chest heaving a little, showing quite obviously that her heart wasn't at rest. Her soft and gentle voice had an added tinge of coldness to it, "Yun Che, everything that you've done in the Flame God Realm... I know about it all... Apart from your master, I'm the only one who knows."

Yun Che's face darkened. "I know... my sin is unpardonable."

"You're indeed unpardonable." Mu Bingyun's voice had some

fluctuation to it. She turned around, afraid that if her gaze stayed on Yun Che for too long, her heart that had been icy and cold for a thousand years would lose control. “The sect master isn’t only the Snow Song Realm King or the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect Master. She’s the most powerful person that the Snow Song Realm has ever seen in the last few hundred thousand years. Her status is well respected and she’s the strongest, a fact undisputed from ancient times until now. Even an emperor of a country would not dare to look directly at her, let alone be within a hundred feet of her. If he were to offend her with even half a

sentence, he would not be spared the death sentence!”

“And she’s your master!”

“Yet you...”

Even though it was only her back that faced Yun Che, her voice still lost its calm. Her beautiful figure trembled and was only able to recover after a long while.

Although that incident happened a long while back, she was still unable to accept it and forgive Yun Che.

Even if she was the one that Yun Che had “sinned” against half a year ago, she wouldn’t be as disturbed as she was now.

Yun Che’s head was still kept down. He didn’t refute her... nor was he able to.

“The sect master was gravely

injured and her body was poisoned by the horned dragon's blood. There was no way she could save herself but you had already brought her away and fled. You could definitely have borrowed the strength of all three Flame Sect Masters and easily expelled the horned dragon's blood from her, why did you still have to..."

"I don't trust them!" Yun Che lifted his head and shouted, "I was afraid that they would take advantage of Master being injured and hurt her. I also didn't want to have the possibility of negligence, of

them making a mistake...”

He was resentful of the Yan Wancang trio who had selfishly refused to head out and save her. He hated them so much he even harbored some murderous intent, doubting their motives. Even if they were willing to go all out to save her, there would definitely have been skin contact. With Mu Xuanyin's high and mighty personality, how would she be able to eventually accept it?

As he was speaking, halfway

through, he found himself unable to continue.

It was because what he had done to Mu Xuanyin went far beyond ordinary negligence.

“Apart from borrowing the powers of those three sect masters, there’s another matter which you don’t know about,” Mu Bingyun replied. “The sect master’s body has a large amount of Ice Phoenix soul origin. Although she lost all her profound strength and became delirious, just the ancient

horned dragon's blood alone is not enough to threaten her soul or life."

Yun Che lifted his head in shock.

"What you've committed is the most unforgivable sin in the history of the Snow Song Realm. However, it still must be said that before that, you had just saved the sect master's life... Or else, she would have fallen within the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison."

Yun Che could only look at her back, unable to see her expression, but he could clearly sense the very complex emotions she was having inside.

“Even so, I am still unable to convince myself to forgive you.” Mu Bingyun gently sighed. “Your master... she’s extremely disappointed and angry at you.”

“I know,” Yun Che replied meekly, and then laughed a self-deprecating laugh. “Right now... I no longer have the qualifications to be her disciple.

Palace Master Bingyun, you were the one who brought me to the Snow Song Realm, and it was you who then looked after me. I will never forget what you've done for me no matter what. It's just that... I no longer have any chance to repay you."

Mu Xuanyin... The difference between their statuses... Yun Che couldn't even be considered a little ant compared to her.

It was like a wretched beggar soiling a great and majestic empress. He wouldn't be able to

redeem himself even if he underwent the punishment of death by a thousand cuts ten thousand times.

He had not only stained her sacred body, he had completely ruined her intact vital yin... needless to say, she was also his master, to whom he owed a huge debt.

He could feel the anger in Mu Xuanyin's eyes at that time, and this time, he was readily prepared to bear a heavy punishment. He wasn't going to

run anymore.

Mu Bingyun stayed silent for a while and then said, “Do you know why Sect Master went to that place called Illusory Sea Island?”

“She should have sensed my aura,” Yun Che replied. He didn’t know how Mu Xuanyin found him. When he was in the Darkya Realm, Huo Rulie swore to keep his whereabouts a secret. In the Darkya Realm, he used the pseudonym, Ling Yun. The only one who knew he was “Yun

Che” was only Ji Ruyan.

In order to prevent others from recognizing that he came from the Snow Song Realm, he did not use the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon. Even when he cultivated, he chose the deepest and most aura obscuring Black Soul Mountain Range.

“No.” Mu Bingyun slowly shook her head, “Even though she was looking for you this whole while, the God Realm is infinitely huge. She couldn't find any trace of you. The reason why she headed

towards Illusory Sea Island was because she received news that the Immortal Emperor Grass had appeared. In order to prevent others from taking it away she chose to personally retrieve it. That's because it was absolutely necessary for helping you refine the Universe Penta Jade Pellet.”

“...!” Yun Che sat there in a daze.

She glanced at Yun Che one more time and then slowly walked off, her cold voice

drifting, “Compared to the grave mistake you made, she’s even more disappointed and angry that you just up and went running away.”

Mu Bingyun left, leaving a frozen Yun Che behind. It was as if his soul had been sucked out of him. After a long while, he stretched his hand out and placed his palm on his chest. Something in there was violently churning, unable to rest.

“Master didn’t want to kill

me... she went there... to help  
me look for the Immortal  
Emperor Grass...”

“For... me...”

Crack!!

Crack!!

Crack!!

Blue light ran amok within the ancient realm. Every phoenix cry and wolf howl triggered the onslaught of turbulent tremors throughout the world, practically turning it on its end.

This was an independent small world, a secret realm that had stood the test of time since the Era of Gods, yet it had now already transformed into a frosty, ruined purgatory. Space was being shattered constantly and living beings were perishing. Even the laws within seemed to be on the verge of collapsing.

The ancient realm being on the verge of collapse was something that Mu Xuanyin and Little Jasmine could feel, but their brutal battle still continued, fighting from the east of the world all the way to the west, and then to the end of the south, non-stop.

Mu Xuanyin was a powerful Divine Master, a well known person within the God Realm. The Snow Song Realm and their Flame God Realm neighbor knew more about her strength than anyone. But right now, be it Yun Che, or anyone else in the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, or even

the Flame God Realm's three sect masters, should any of them witness this sight before them, they would never dare believe their eyes.

Although Yun Che had ignored the danger to his life and saved her during that battle in the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison where Mu Xuanyin fell into the trap of the two ancient horned dragons, she still suffered severe injuries and her profound strength had been completely exhausted. Despite being under those conditions, she still managed to forcefully kill one horned dragon and

then, using a large amount of blood essence, unleashed “Oblivion of Broken Moon”. It not only exacerbated her injuries, it caused her to lose a large amount of her cultivation and innate talent.

And after that, because of Yun Che, she had lost her Ice Phoenix vital yin...

Loss of profound strength, blood essence, innate talent, and vital yin, coupled with heavy injuries, the amount of catastrophic hits she took in

every aspect imaginable, could be considered the maximum possible. Yun Che estimated that Mu Xuanyin would perhaps be in a coma for many months. As for recovering her profound strength, she'd need many years, perhaps even much longer.

Even if she made a recovery, she'd be weaker than before and might never progress in her cultivation ever in this life.

To someone at the pinnacle of the profound way, this was without a doubt, a bitter and

cruel pill to swallow.

But this furious battle with Little Jasmine showed that she wasn't even in a recovery state, and neither was her profound strength weak. This was fundamentally impossible.

What was even more shocking was that although her profound strength didn't seem to be crippled in any way, she actually showed a greater fighting ability than when she had battled against the ancient horned dragons... and it was not just a

minute increase in strength.

Every move she moved contained power terrifying enough to cause the vast ancient realm tremble. It was as if, even if she met two, or even three ancient horned dragons, she could easily exterminate them!

The Divine Master Realm, was a level that countless profound practitioners of the God Realm would never dare dream of reaching. And within the Divine Master Realm, every step forward required world shaking

amounts of talent and incredible fate. It required eons of hard work that no ordinary person could imagine.

Half a year's of time was nothing but the flick of a finger to a Divine Master, but it was in this half year that the heavily injured Mu Xuanyin made a complete recovery and seemed to even be several times stronger!

Not only was she uninjured, unharmed, it seemed that she had undergone a rebirth!

This change that completely overrode all common sense... even if it was a ruler of a king realm, an existence at the summit of the Primal Chaos, they wouldn't believe it either.

Little Jasmine's strength continued to increase, the power from every sword strike seemed to turn the secret realm upside down, yet it couldn't suppress Mu Xuanyin at all. More and more shock emerged from her eyes. Finally an explosive scarlet-like blood light shone out from her eyes.

“Bloodmoon Immortal Slayer  
Sword!!”

The image of the Heavenly Wolf appeared once more, but it was no longer blue. It looked like it had risen out of a blood pool from hell. Its entire body was blood red, especially its furious wolfish pupils that looked like two bright bloody moons, which seemed like they could annihilate worlds with just their light alone.

Mu Xuanyin's snowy dress was still fluttering in the wind,

making her look like a celestial goddess that descended from the moon. Even if the entire world was turned upside down, not even a speck of dust would land on her. When the Snow Princess Sword pointed out, all beings froze in place. Nine ice rings formed and then overlapped, creating a large frosty formation that fell toward the bloody wolf image.

Ding...

In the blink of an eye, the entire world lost both luster and

sound. Everything within the secret realm, from the large ocean to the vast plains, from boulders to even the smallest grain of sand, everything was completely sealed, turned into profound ice, before instantly shattering. An endless wave of dust blew all over the shattered world.

Crack... Crack... Crack...

Thousands of spatial tears started appearing all around, madly extending themselves, reaching into and combining

with each other and then growing larger. Following the sound of complete destruction, the Illusory Sea Ancient Realm, which had held on thus far, had finally collapsed...

# Chapter 1124 - Weak Point

---

An independent secret realm crumbling usually would not affect the external world, but the damage and crumbling of the Illusory Sea Ancient Realm was too grievous. Its disintegration immediately caused an unimaginably berserk spatial turbulence.. Massive spatial tears, numbering in the hundreds of thousands, swallowed the entire Illusory Sea Island in one breath.

The disciples of the three star

realms that were guarding Illusory Sea Island didn't have any time to respond and were swallowed whole into the dimensional tear, disappearing alongside Illusory Sea Island.

The once calm and quiet sea had countless hurricanes and tidal waves coursing across it, as the wildly fluctuating spatial tears swallowed Illusory Sea Island.

News of the Immortal Emperor Grass being on the Illusory Sea Island had long since been

spread and at this moment, a large number of strong powers from neighboring star realms were at all four corners of the sea; some were even members of middle star realms.

The hurricanes and tidal waves gave everyone a shock but before they could even send out their spirit sense to investigate, their faces recoiled in horror. Their initially speeding bodies suddenly stopping dead in their tracks, not daring to go one step further.

This was because in this world before them, an immense and frightening pressure was roiling about, wild and unchecked. Daring to come here meant that they were existences at the top of their respective realms but they felt as if they were rendered down to being mere ants in front of this wave of power. Fear penetrated every part of them, all the way to their souls, leaving them trembling.

They didn't dare to move forward, nor did they dare to retreat.

“This... this... what power is this?” an old expert in the Divine King Realm said trembling.

“Don’t tell me... some... some Divine Master has arrived?”

This thought flashed across everyone’s minds, leaving them pale as sheets and feeling a thousand times more afraid than before.

Divine Master... the very

pinnacle of the divine way, the existence closest to a god in all of the Primal Chaos. The God Realm's countless experts had all heard the legends of the Divine Masters, but being able to see one in the flesh was something they might not see in their entire lives, let alone feel the suppression and might of one personally.

And this time, the aura and force they felt was terrifying. It exceeded anything they had ever known about the profound way. It was as if the very heavens were submerged by this terrifying power and in front of

this power, even if they were to spend all the time in the next half of their lives training, they would still fall short in every possible way compared to this power. The words “Divine Master” currently appeared in each and every one of their hearts.

The spatial tears mended itself. Illusory Sea Island had completely vanished, not leaving a single grain of sand behind. The raging hurricanes and furious tidal waves also started to gradually die down.

After that, the suppression and pressure that each of those experts felt in their hearts and souls suddenly disappeared.

Everyone in the vicinity felt their bodies relax, as if thousands of mountains pressing down on them had been lifted, but the shock in their eyes had not reduced one bit. They all turned around and started to withdraw to where they came from at their fastest speeds, not one of them daring to go forward even half a step.

Above the vanished Illusory Sea Island, Mu Xuanyin and Little Jasmine were standing and staring at each other on opposite sides. The sea around them was churning but the sea that was directly beneath their feet was as flat as a mirror, without a single ripple.

Profound energy was still being released by the duo but they both curbed the profound lights being emitted and no longer continued to exchange blows. After short period of silence, Mu Xuanyin coldly spoke, “Princess Caizhi, youngest daughter of the Star God Realm King, born with

a weak body and the most ordinary out of all the sons and daughters of the Star God Realm King. You were given the cold treatment especially since your mother died young, but five years ago you perfectly assimilated the power of the Heavenly Wolf Star God and were rumored to be the one in the history of the Star God Realm to achieve a perfect assimilation.”

“I never would have realized that I would one day get to exchange blows with the Heavenly Wolf Star God!”

The blood colored wolf eyes on top of the Heavenly Wolf Sacred Sword closed and following a flash of blue light, the sword disappeared from Little Jasmine's hands.

After putting away the Heavenly Wolf Sacred Sword, the air around Little Jasmine immediately changed, her eyes regaining their liveliness. With regards to Mu Xuanyin accurately guessing her identity and name, she wasn't the least bit startled. Her lips fluttered and she folded both her hands against her chest muttering, "You're not only blessed to

exchange blows with this princess, you weren't even defeated. You must be really pleased to death in your heart."

Mu Xuanyin, "..."

"But... but!!" Little Jasmine's voice suddenly grew louder, both her round eyes were staring straight at Mu Xuanyin, "You... Why are you so powerful? A-a-are you really just the realm king of a middle star realm? This princess has seen all the realm kings of the upper star realms but I can count those that

are just powerful as you with both sets of fingers.

“And the information about you states with certainty that you’re a rank four Divine Master. Why are you... so strong? Even if everyone else in your star realm are little cats and dogs, just based on you alone, you have the qualifications to make your realm an upper star realm. Why is the Snow Song Realm still a middle star realm? Have you been hiding your strength all along?

“If anyone knew that the Snow Song Realm had such a powerful individual, even my royal father would jump in fright. The entire Eastern Divine Region would all be surprised and the upper star realms would definitely have one more realm joining them.”

“None of your business!” Mu Xuanyin gave her a cold gaze and put away her Snow Princess Sword. She pointed at Little Jasmine... disregarding the fact that the other party was the Princess Caizhi thousands of realms would have to bow to. “Answer my question from before! Why are you stealthily

following him!?”

Princess Caizhi tilted her head, “Hmph, no way! I’m happily following him, you can’t keep me from it! Ha! You have some gall, you know this princess’s identity and yet you’re so disrespectful, aren’t you afraid of angering me!?”

Mu Xuanyin stared at her coldly, “Unless... You know about his relationship with your sister?”

Mu Xuanyin decided to test her with this question, causing Princess Caizhi's eyebrows to jump. Her expression did a hundred eighty degree turn, "You... How do you know?"

"Of course!" Mu Xuanyin frowned, "With regards to him... What else do you know!?"

Princess Caizhi opened her mouth wide and then started to rattle on, "I know his name is Yun Che. He comes from a very distant lower realm. He came to the God Realm to look for my big

sister and I even know he came here to look for the Immortal Emperor Grass so that he can see her again.”

Every word Princess Caizi spoke caused Mu Xuanyin’s eyes to grow colder and colder, “How do you know about all of this!? He would never tell these matters to anyone else!”

“Then how do you know!?”

“I’m his master!” Mu Xuanyin

coldly stated. “I know everything that has to do with him.”

Ding!!

The Snow Princess Sword released an icy radiance, enshrouding Princess Caizhi within its brilliance. “Now it’s time for you to answer my question. He would definitely not tell you all this of his own volition, what method did you use to find out... and what other weak points does he have!?”

Weak point?

Looking at Mu Xuanyin's serious expression and feeling the cold intent from her sword light, Princess Caizhi finally understood why. Her expression relaxed at once and she laughed, "You really care alot about him, huh."

"I'm his master, of course I care about him!"

"Then why were you so fierce

to him just now and you even...”

“Answer my question!” Mu Xuanyin’s tone grew even frostier.

“Hehe, alright.” Princess Caizhi’s alertness and tenseness had all disappeared. She giggled, “It seems like you’re really very concerned about him, and the fact that he willingly told you about big sister means that he definitely trusts you.”

Mu Xuanyin, “...”

Princess Caizhi continued,  
“Actually, it isn’t some weak  
point, just a little coincidence,  
that’s all.”

“Coincidence?”

“Was it about half a year ago?  
This princess sneaked out to  
play and met a bad uncle. This  
princess initially wanted to mess  
with that bad uncle but he  
suddenly rushed over and

helped this princess scare away that bad uncle.” Princess Caizhi lifted and wiggled her nose, “When he scared that bad uncle away, he used the first move of the Prison God Sirius’ Tome, you know.”

“...” Mu Xuanyin tightened her gaze on her.

“That sword had form and power but no substance, he even mixed in some flame energy. Others couldn’t tell but this princess is the Heavenly Star Wolf God, and I’m the most,

most, mostest familiar with the Prison God Sirius' Tome. After big brother died, those who are able to display the Prison God Sirius' Tome is basically this princess alone, but big sister told me that there is one more person in the entire world. Not only does he not need to borrow the Heavenly Star God Wolf's power and bloodline, he actually successfully cultivated the Prison God Sirius' Tome, though it's only the first sword style."

"There was... such a thing!?" the Snow Princess Sword was slowly lowered and the aura around Mu Xuanyin was slowly

withdrawn. She didn't know that Yun Che's body held another secret, the legacy of the Heavenly Wolf Star God... To be able to forcibly cultivate the Prison God Sirius' Tome without having the strength nor the bloodline of the Heavenly Wolf Star God, even if it was only the first sword style, only Yun Che who had the profound veins of the Evil God could do such a thing.

She definitely believed that Yun Che would never tell anyone else about his relationship with Jasmine, because once it spread to the Star God Realm, the

consequences would be severe. Therefore, she had to know whether there were any weak points on his body that allowed Princess Caizhi to focus her attention on him... So it was actually because of such a strange coincidence.

To save the Heavenly Wolf Star God... He had actually used Prison God Sirius' Tome...

“At first I couldn't confirm that he was the person big sister talked about, so this princess continued to follow him and

eventually found out that he really fit the bill. Not long after, this princess knew that he definitely was that man that big sister talked about.”

“In order to look for big sister, he ran here to the God Realm. This princess was actually a little moved by his actions and so I decided to follow behind him to protect him, to prevent him from dying before he could even meet big sister. But he actually has such a powerful master like you. It seems like this princess no longer needs to worry about him dying... I can then go back and accompany big

sister.”

“What else did your big sister say about him? Besides you, has she told anyone else?” Mu Xuanyin continued with her line of questioning.

“Big sister said a whole whole lot. Way way waaay more than what you can imagine. But she only told me and only me.” Princess Caizhi smiled, “I have royal father and a lot of uncles, big brothers, and big sisters, but big sister is my one and only kin. And to big sister, I’m her one

and only kin as well.”

She laughed a shallow laugh, and there was a trace of awkwardness behind that laugh. Mu Xuanyin actually managed to grasp a some loneliness within that laugh.

“Big sister often suddenly goes into a daze. She would time and again speak of matters related to him. Big sister is willing to give me everything, with the only exception of that red dress, which she would often hug. She doesn’t even let me touch it!”

“As long as it has to do with him, big sister will become someone completely different. I’ve always wanted to know what kind of man he was that could incite such a large change in my big sister. Big sister even said that in this life and this universe, she would no longer be able to meet him but I know that if she does manage to see him again, she will definitely be very happy. Even though she’s...”

As for what she wanted to continue saying, Princess Caizhi suddenly stopped herself and didn’t continue.

Mu Xuanyin had retracted her entire profound aura. Her gaze returned to its normal calm and only some complex emotions ran deep within. “Have you told your sister about his arrival in the God Realm?”

“Of course not!” Princess Caizhi replied without hesitation, “You had better not tell anyone else either!”

“I don’t need you to remind me!” Mu Xuanyin huffed in a cold voice, the caution and suspicion in her heart finally

dispelled. She didn't tarry nor did she continue speaking. She immediately turned around and flew off. Her heart, however, held a deep shock.

Princess Caizhi... based on the rumors, she had successfully received the inheritance of the Heavenly Wolf Star God five years ago and became the new Heavenly Wolf Star God. Within the short span of five years, her powers should be in the early stages, yet the ability she had displayed was so strong. If another five years.... ten years... hundred years... once she finished assimilating all the

strength of the Heavenly Wolf, to what degree would her strength raise? This was simply unfathomable.

Rumor had it that she might become the strongest Star God in all of the Star God Realm... it seemed to not just be empty talk.

“Ah... wait!”

A colorful figure suddenly appeared in front of Mu

Xuanyin. It was Princess Caizhi who appeared and was standing in her way, “Big sister, this princess sincerely answered all your questions, but could you also sincerely answer one of my questions?”

“...What question?”

“Um...” Princess Caizhi suddenly stiffened, her face became a little shy and a slight shade of red tinged her face. She seemed to be at a loss for words. She looked at Mu Xuanyin’s tattered and torn snow robe and

then looked at her own flat chest area. Then, she finally raised her courage and asked, “How... How do I... When I grow up, how do I become as voluptuous and curvy as you, both back and front?”

Mu Xuanyin, “...”

# Chapter 1125 - Imprisoned

---

Ice Phoenix Sacred Region, snow flew around in the arcs of a rainbow.

The news of Yun Che coming back didn't cause any disturbance in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. After all, it was known to everyone that the ancient horned dragon had been successfully killed while Mu Xuanyin was injured in the process, and had been undergoing secluded cultivation since her return to the sect. Yun

Che, however, was left in the outside world to gain experience.

The members of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect were actually surprised to see him returning so soon. The reason being that it was very common for direct disciples to travel outside and accumulate experience for eight to ten years.

As for the incident that happened at the God Burying Inferno Prison, no one knew about it, except for the three

sects of the Flame God Realm, Mu Xuanyin, Mu Bingyun, and Mu Huanzhi. Others were only aware of the result; the ancient horned dragon was killed and Mu Xuanyin was injured.

However, everyone from the Flame God Realm who had witnessed Yun Che unbalancing the ancient horned dragon with a single swing of his sword, causing it to reveal a fatal opening, and then saving Mu Xuanyin, would definitely remember it for the rest of their lives.

Returning to the Ice Phoenix Sacred Hall, Yun Che felt as if he had been away from the place for a lifetime, even though it had only been half a year since he left. It was because he hadn't had any real hope of returning to this place alive when he fled from the Flame God Realm.

Being the supreme holy land in the entire Snow Song Realm, only he and Mu Xuanyin could come and go whenever they wanted. Even Mu Bingyun's visits were extremely rare. Having committed a sin as great as that, he shouldn't have the qualification to step into this

place any longer...

“Does Master... truly not intend to kill me?” Yun Che mumbled absentmindedly. He was very clear that he had committed a great and unforgivable sin. Even an ordinary woman wouldn’t forgive him, let alone her, not to mention that she was his master, the commander of a realm, the Snow Song Realm King...

“You’re this afraid of death!?”

As Yun Che was feeling depressed, a thoroughly ice cold voice sounded by his ear.

Yun Che's whole body turned stiff for a few breaths before he turned around. He didn't dare raise his head to look at the source of the voice, and knelt down with his head bowed, "Disciple Yun Che pays respect to Master."

Mu Xuanyin was dressed in a long skirt, and there were snow white feathers hanging down from her shoulders. Her

extremely beautiful eyes were emitting ice cold, bone-piercing light, “Why have you not attempted to flee this time!?”

“...” Yun Che moved his lips to speak, but failed to utter a word in response even after a very long time.

The world seemed to have quieted down, with only the sound of the snow drifting on the wind. Mu Xuanyin quietly looked at Yun Che. He had never once lowered his head so much in front of her when he had

greeted her in the past. No matter the time, even in her presence, he was never able to keep his almost inherent unruliness in check.

But...

Others lowered their heads and shivered when facing her due to being afraid of her.

However, Yun Che... did not feel fear but a deep sense of guilt towards Mu Xuanyin.

Her pupils unconsciously shifted to the side. She was no longer able to maintain the ice cold attitude from before. The feeling of fear has mainly to do with concern for oneself, but a person felt guilty when they were concerned for the other person involved.

“Forget it.”

A voice slowly drifted by his ears before he heard a very light sigh, “Although you have committed a grave sin, it was to save the life of your master.

Hence, I deem your meritorious work enough to offset the sin you committed. Get up.”

“...” Yun Che looked on blankly downward, unable to believe his ears for a short while. He got up to his feet dumbfounded, with his head still lowered. He had no idea how to face Mu Xuanyin after that incident, even if she forgave him.

A long time passed but he didn't hear anything else from her. Eventually, he slowly raised his head to see the absolutely

beautiful back of her bathing in the flying snow.

Compared to Yun Che, perhaps it was even more difficult for Mu Xuanyin to face him.

The world seemed to have quieted down once again. This time even the sound of the drifting snow was barely audible. Mu Xuanyin remained silent for quite some time and Yun Che naturally didn't dare to utter a word. He had never come across such a stiff, helpless situation in his two lives.

Finally, Mu Xuanyin slowly turned around. Her pupils had regained the serene chilliness of a cold pool. “Take out the Qilin horn, the heart of a horned dragon, and the Immortal Emperor Grass you have just obtained.”

“Yes,” Yun Che promptly responded. He didn’t ask the reason and one by one took out the things she had mentioned.

The Qilin horn was huge and heavy, emitting a faint primitive aura.

The heart of a horned dragon was still beating intensely. Every time it beat, it would unleash incomparably blazing flames. Just after taking it out for a few breaths, the snowy area around it had melted to a great extent.

The Immortal Emperor Grass was wrapped up in the purification light of the Sky Poison Pearl, with not the slightest bit of its aura leaking out.

Mu Xuanyin swept her gaze over the three things before

saying in an indifferent tone, “It seems only Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade and Wood Spirit Orb are left.”

Yun Che didn’t hesitate as he replied immediately, “Master, this disciple has, in fact, already obtained them too.”

“?” Mu Xuanyin slightly raised her icy brows.

Yun Che took out the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade and the

Wood Spirit Orb right after finishing his words.

The moment the two things appeared before her eyes, the look in Mu Xuanyin's eyes underwent an obvious change as she noticed their unusual radiance and auras. She even blurted out in surprise when her spirit sense swept over the Wood Spirit Orb, "A perfect Wood Spirit Orb? Just where did you obtain it?"

"Reporting to Master. About the Wood Spirit Orb..."

Thinking back to the wood spirits that had died due to him, the tone of Yun Che's voice lowered on its own. "This disciple bought a young wood spirit at an underground merchant guild in the Darkya Realm. However, unable to forcibly take away its Wood Spirit Orb, this disciple sent it back to a hidden place. This Wood Spirit Orb was presented by a senior wood spirit at that place."

"..." Mu Xuanyin was evidently taken aback.

“As for the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade, this disciple just happened to pick it up from the corpse of the Darkya Realm King.”

“Picked it up... from the corpse of the Darkya Realm King?” Mu Xuanyin wrinkled her brows, clearly finding what she heard incomprehensible.

“It does sound unimaginable, but this disciple wouldn’t dare speak any lies. Oh, that’s right. This disciple also found the Void Illusion Stone, that I almost

pinched to pieces earlier in the secret realm, together with the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade on the corpse of the Darkya Realm King.” Yun Che told her everything honestly.

“...I see.”

Mu Xuanyin had already understood that it was because of Princess Caizhi secretly doing her things that Yun Che was able to “pick up” the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade and the Void Illusion Stone.

The death of the Darkya Realm King was definitely related to her, even if she wasn't the one who killed him.

With a flick of her snow white sleeve, the Qilin horn, heart of horned dragon, Immortal Emperor Grass, as well as the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade and Wood Spirit Orb in Yun Che's hand disappeared in an instant. Mu Xuanyin put all of them away inside her portable space, not giving Yun Che any time to react.

“The matter of obtaining a Universe Penta Jade Pellet is one of incomparably tremendous difficulty, and so it must not have been easy for you to be able to gather the ‘five treasures’ in such a short period of time.” Mu Xuanyin slightly changed the tone of her voice. “Your grave sin could be overlooked due to the meritorious deed, but turning your back to your master and sect, and fleeing away after committing the mistake, can’t be easily forgiven! You can forget about the Universe Penta Jade Pellet now!”

“...” Yun Che opened his mouth

to say something, but then lowered his head, “Understood.”

“There’s less than two years time until the Profound God Convention.” Mu Xuanyin continued, “With your initial cultivation speed, it would’ve certainly been impossible for you to step into the Divine Tribulation Realm before the arrival of the Profound God Convention by solely spending your time cultivating.”

“But after obtaining my Ice Phoenix vital yin, you’re already

at the Divine Soul Realm. As such, even without the Universe Penta Jade Pellet, you may be able to reach the Divine Tribulation Realm with my assistance!”

Yun Che immediately quivered and suddenly raised his head when the four words “Ice Phoenix vital yin” came from Mu Xuanyin’s mouth. But he discovered that that there was a cold and aloof look on her face, completely devoid of any emotions. It was as if she was talking about an extremely dull topic.

“Originally, you had just entered the divine way, and had yet to thoroughly understand the Divine Origin Realm when you stepped straight into the Divine Soul Realm. How can the profoundness of the divine way possibly be comparable to the mortal way that you had walked on before!? Although your profound strength experienced a dramatic increase, such abrupt amplification left behind endless aftereffects. Furthermore, as a result of your comprehension of the profound way falling behind the cultivation level you have, it has become a hundred times more difficult for you to progress any further. If you were to once again forcibly increase

your cultivation with the help of the Universe Penta Jade Pellet, although it'll help you to reach the heights you wish to reach in one step, the severity of its consequences will be far beyond your imagination... even if you have the Evil God's Profound Veins!"

Mu Xuanyin's gaze brushed past Yun Che, "You must have sensed it too."

"Yes," Yun Che answered obediently. Ever since the time he had succeeded in reaching

the Divine Soul Realm in a night's time because of Mu Xuanyin's Ice Phoenix vital yin, his profound strength had stayed stagnant at the second level of the Divine Soul Realm. There was almost no progress during the next half year.

“From today onwards, you're not allowed to take even a step out of this sacred region! You will be spending your time comprehending the way and its essence for four hours each day. Then, four more hours on tempering your body, and twelve hours on cultivation.”

“Master will once again help you with the comprehension of the divine way, as well as teach you the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon. You’re not allowed to see anyone, and should only spend your time on cultivation. You’re also not allowed to go anywhere else. You must not let yourself get distracted by other thoughts. Each and every action should be in accordance with my will. You’re not permitted to show even the slightest bit of disobedience.”

There were no emotions in her icy pupils. Only a chilly might

and harshness that didn't allow for any disobedience or doubt could be seen in them. "This is your well-deserved punishment, and also your sole opportunity to enter the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm. You need to follow my orders, whether you agree with me or not!"

Even though Mu Xuanyin had been quite strict with him in the past, she had never once restricted his freedom. But her strict order this time was completely equivalent to her intending to imprison him within the Ice Phoenix Sacred Region.

Yun Che was dumbstruck for a moment, but he replied in a heavy tone, "Understood, this disciple will abide Master's orders."

"That'd be for the best!" She seemed to be surprised at Yun Che agreeing without any objections, Mu Xuanyin silently gave him a glance. "Go to the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake and temper your body for six hours. Afterwards, come to the Sacred Hall to look for me!"

With that, Mu Xuanyin flew up

into the sky. Following her figure turning around to leave, the direction of the snow drifting in the entire sacred region changed all at once too.

“Master,” Yun Che called out suddenly. His voice contained the sense of doubt and deep concern. “Have your injuries... completely healed?”

Back then, Mu Xuanyin had suffered severe injuries and damage. Moreover, she had also lost her vital yin. Even if her injuries had fully healed, her

profound energy was bound to experience a great fall. Therefore, her aura should have been far weaker than the past.

But, the feeling Mu Xuanyin was giving off at this time was even more indiscernible and hazy than before.

Mu Xuanyin's figure stopped in its tracks. She plainly replied without turning her head around, "Master's body contains the divine soul of the Ice Phoenix that was bestowed by the ancestor. It took the hard

cultivation of ten thousand years to somehow awaken thirty percent of its divine power... but in this short period of half a year, seventy percent of the power awakened all of a sudden! Not only have the injuries completely healed, my profound strength has also undergone a great increase. Therefore, you don't need to be worried about such things. You'd better be concerned about yourself."

As he was facing her back, Yun Che didn't catch sight of the incomparably complicated look in the eyes of Mu Xuanyin when she spoke those words.

Yun Che revealed surprise, before saying in a glad voice, “Most likely, it’s because back then Master had her all means of retreat cut off, which actually resulted in stimulating the soul to awakening. Master has certainly received the blessing of the heaven and earth to be able to gain such a positive outcome from that disaster.”

“...” Not only the movement of her eyes, Mu Xuanyin’s breathing also halted for a few breaths. Soon after, she let out light “humph,” and walked on the snow as she flew away into the sky. Her figure quickly

disappeared in the midst of the snow flying all over the place.

A Void Illusion Stone came falling down from the sky, as it lightly dropped on the ground beside Yun Che.

Having found out that Mu Xuanyin was safe and sound, and even her profound strength had increased significantly, Yun Che felt sincere happiness in his heart. He let out a heavy sigh of relief and sat down on the snowy ground. Picking up the Void Illusion Stone beside his

hand, his whole being was feeling incomparable relaxed.

Since the time he “fled,” he had always felt two boulders weighing down his heart, which had now fallen and disappeared without a trace.

Not only there was no damage left on the body or cultivation of his master, he was forgiven so easily too...

He didn't feel any killing intent

from her, and almost no anger was directed at him, either.

Compared to the incomparably heavy weight of his worries, guilty conscience, and the indecisiveness that he had been burdened with this whole time... the conclusion of the ordeal was simply like a dream; so good and satisfying that he found it hard to believe.

“Master really did forgive me, heh...” Yun Che unconsciously chuckled. He lifted his head and narrowed his eyes in happiness,

as he talked to himself, “If it was someone else, given Master’s temperament, he would’ve already died ten thousand times for sure. Looks like I greatly underestimated myself. Considering how outstanding a disciple I am, even if I again commit a big mistake, Master will definitely not be willing to truly kill me off.”

# Chapter 1126 - The Convention Draws Near

---

Ice Phoenix Sacred Hall, Frost Tempering Immortal Lake. For a whole ten thousand years only two people were permitted entry. One was Mu Xuanyin, with the other being Mu Bingyun.

The Immortal Lake was like an icy prison but since ancient times it had never frozen over. The surface of the lake was filled with several beautiful rotating ice lotuses. A wondrous, beautiful chilly mist was all

around. A gentle breeze blew in from outside the ice windows. Water ripples and their reflections could be seen across the crystal clear surface. The reflections of the ice and water were like an icy pure jade, making even the snow lotuses pale in comparison to the luster of the lake.

The ice door was pushed open and Mu Bingyun slowly stepped in. She saw Mu Xuanyin lifting up her face, allowing a few drops of water to slowly trickle across her beautiful immortal-like face. They looked like shiny pearls rolling across her perfect skin.

Profound practitioners could use their profound powers to clean themselves, even more so those already in the divine way. However Mu Xuanyin always loved to take baths, and Mu Bingyun knew it. Perhaps this would allow her heart to maintain its calm and clarity.

“Big sister, why have you summoned me?” Mu Bingyun gently asked.

Her jadelike shoulders slowly moving, Mu Xuanyin slowly stood up. The mist and the

water around her made it look like they were ornaments around a piece of beautiful jade, “Bingyun, how is the recovery of your profound strength going?”

“About ninety percent,” Mu Bingyun replied. “In a few more months, I’ll be completely recovered.”

“That’s good.” Mu Xuanyin’s voice was soft and gentle, “For the coming period of time, I’ve decided to focus my all on teaching Yun Che. With his current state, wanting to depend

on himself to enter the Profound God Convention is an impossibility. Matters relating to the sect within and without will be handed over to you. You've been travelling for the last thousand years, and now that you've gained a rebirth, it's time for you to get familiar with sect matters once more. As for disciples who will take part in the Profound God Convention, you can give Huanzhi full control over that matter, he doesn't need to consult you on anything."

Mu Bingyun gently nodded her head and softly said, "Big sister,

you've really... just forgiven Yun Che like that?"

"If not, what else can I do?" Mu Xuanyin squinted. "He did brave death to charge into the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison to save my life. Should I just slap him dead?"

Mu Bingyun kept silent for a long while and then slowly replied, "This is definitely for the best. I just didn't think that with your personality..."

She stopped herself midway, hurriedly continuing, “Big sister, have you decided to raise Yun Che up as the next sect master?”

“...” Mu Xuanyin gently shook her head. “His heart is not here at all. When I took him in as my disciple I already knew this fact.”

“Then you...”

“I don’t know.” Mu Xuanyin let

out a sigh, her gaze turned a little blurry but she immediately steeled herself, lifted her hand and gently brushed her snowy shoulder with an ice crystal. Her lips parted into a slightly cheeky smile which made the light in the entire crystalline surroundings seem to grow dim, “Bingyun, do you think I should dual cultivate with that brat? If not for him, big sister’s precious ice phoenix vital yin would have been atrociously wasted.”

“...Big sister, you’re being mischievous again.” Mu Bingyun remained unfazed. “Since you’ve already decided to forgive Yun

Che, you should forgive him completely and not bring up that incident any longer. And you shouldn't suddenly regret it at any future point. As for what you've instructed, I'll inform Huanzhi."

"On your way, get him to also send out three hundred Divine Hall disciples to the extreme ice ocean. I want them to bring back at least a thousand pieces of Snow Song Ice Crystals," Mu Xuanyin instructed.

Mu Bingyun was slightly

stunned, then she realized something and said, “Looks like big sister is personally going to refine the Universe Penta Jade Pellet.”

After leaving the Ice Phoenix Sacred Hall, Mu Bingyun’s footsteps suddenly stopped. She lifted her head, her eyes had a little bit of complexity in them. As she looked at the falling snow she muttered to herself, “She’s changed...”

“Her divine soul had such a sudden violent awakening... is

this because of Yun Che...?

Divine Ice Phoenix Sect was silent all throughout, the entire Snow Song Realm was the same but one thing was clear and resounded in the hearts of all profound experts: The Profound God Convention was drawing nearer.

This was the Eastern Divine Region's greatest event of all time with countless famous young profound practitioners taking part. These were the future rulers and overlords of

the Eastern Divine Region, and this was the first time in all of history that they could enter the Eternal Heaven Pearl.

This wasn't only a grand event for young profound practitioners, the entire Eastern Divine Region could be said to be looking forward to this. The four great king realms had jointly organized this and made this event available realm wide. Those who were of extraordinary birth, those with world shocking talent, all hoped to be among the thousand names of the young profound practitioners. Their hearts

fervently burned with crazed excitement and passion.

The vast Eastern Divine Region had become a lot quieter. All were sparing no expense and spending all their efforts to raise up their disciples with the qualifications to enter the Profound God Convention. It seemed like each and every sect was focused on that right now.

The Snow Song Realm was the same.

All the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect's disciples who qualified to enter the Profound God Convention were all in closed door training with the guidance of their respective elders and teachers. The sect had expanded a great amount of resources, not being stingy at all. However, during this period of time, no one in the sect had seen Yun Che or heard any news of their sect master.

---

Profound Sky Continent, Blue

## Wind Nation.

It had been three years since Yun Che and Mu Bingyun had travelled to the Snow Song Realm.

Three years was a very short time. Especially with respect to a nation's development. As Yun Che had killed Xuanyuan Wentian, the four sacred grounds had bowed their heads to him. And Yun Che's wife was the head of Blue Wind Nation. Once the weakest nation in the continent, Blue Wind Nation

had become so strong that it was almost unbelievable in just a short three years.

At the heart of Blue Wind Nation, north of New Moon City.

Although it was an official road, dangerous profound beasts would suddenly appear now and then. One would usually need the protection of a profound practitioner so few people travelled this road. But right now a young man and young woman were walking along side by side on the road with their

backs facing the sunset, their eyes filled with the brilliant light of excitement.

“New Moon Profound Palace. Big Brother Benefactor has been there, and we’ve finally come into contact with something that has to do with big brother. How exciting!”

The girl didn’t look to be any older than twenty years of age. Although she was in plain garments, she was beautiful beyond measure. She had a perky behind and ample breasts.

Her eyes were especially beautiful, far more gorgeous than the moon that shone in dark night. She held both her hands in front of her chest, her face a picture of excitement. Although she was now quite a distance away from New Moon City, she was still as excited as ever.

“Rumor has it that a few years ago, the Divine Phoenix Empire invaded Blue Wind Nation. New Moon City was burned down by Phoenix flames and New Moon Profound Palace was completely destroyed. What we’ve seen should have been rebuilt after

that.”

The young man was similar in age to the young girl. He looked around sixty percent similar to her. He was neither tall nor bulky but he had a solemn and silent steadiness about him.

After hearing the words of the young man, the girl pouted, clearly dissatisfied, “You’re being a killjoy again. I won’t hear any of this. Anyways, this is a place where Big Brother benefactor once lived in! There are so many statues of him, it’s just that

those statues are so ugly. Big Brother Benefactor is a hundred times better looking.”

The youth sighed, “I could not image that Big Brother Benefactor was actually such a powerful person. There are legends told about him everywhere. I thought that I myself had become powerful enough, that I could repay him...”

“Do you think Big Brother Benefactor still remembers us?” the girl suddenly asked, her

beautiful face held some  
expectation also a little  
nervousness.

“He probably doesn’t.” The youth laughed, “He’s become that kind of big individual. He must have come across countless people and experienced even more numerous events. We were so little at that time, and also so weak. We’re probably the least eye catching of all of those whom he has helped and it’s been more than ten years, how could he still remember?”

“...” the glow in the girl’s beautiful eyes suddenly dimmed. She said softly, “I don’t care if he doesn’t remember us, I just want to see him one more time. I’ve worked so hard all these years just so that I could see Big Brother Benefactor sooner... I wonder where he is right now.”

“I’ve also been thinking about it. Everyone has been saying that Big Brother Benefactor has not appeared for several years. Some say that he’s in the distant Illusory Demon Realm, while some say that he’s out and about travelling while training. There are even some rumors that he

has ascended to an even higher level of world...” the youth shook his head, “I also don’t know where to look for him and even if I did... I’m not sure if it’d be considering disturbing him.”

If an expert had crossed their paths and felt both their profound auras, he’d definitely be shocked greatly.

These two individuals, who looked barely twenty years of age, were actually in the Emperor Profound Realm!

In Blue Wind Nation, Thrones were the highest form of existence, and these two were such young Thrones, they would be enough to arouse a turbulent shock across Blue Wind's profound scene.

However they seemed to not want to attract attention to themselves, they weren't even flying. Even their speed of walking wasn't very fast.

At this moment both of them suddenly felt something. They lifted their heads.

In the skies up above, a red figure was slowly flying by. In Blue Wind Nation, those able to fly across the skies were few and far between and so this was particularly eye catching. With their eyesight they could see the red figure clearly.

Both of them stopped in their tracks as if their souls were delivered a heavy blow. They stood there in shock.

It was as if they had seen an immortal goddess of the nine heavens, one with beauty that

surpassed any dream or fantasy, one that would render others into disbelief at her beauty.

“Godd...ess...”

The young man was in a complete daze, and those two words were inadvertently shouted out from the lips of that girl.

Perhaps it was because she'd heard that young girl's voice, that figure in the sky stopped for

a while. Upon seeing the duo, starlight which contained the entire world's magnificence shone within her eyes. "You are... Feng Zu'er and Feng Xian'er?"

"Ehhh?"

The youths stood stunned. The girl replied, "Big Sister Goddess... How do you know our names... Is it because you're a real goddess?"

The lady in the red dress giggled. Her immortal-like figure flashed, landing in front of the both of them, “So it really is you two. You can finally leave that place freely, that’s great.”

Feng Zu’er came back to his senses and was suddenly on high alert. “Who... Who are you? How do you know our names, and why do you know about our situation?”

The lady lifted up her snowy jadelike palm and the scarlet phoenix flame imprint on her

palm lit up, “My name is Feng Xue’er, I was born in the Divine Phoenix Empire of the Divine Phoenix Sect. You definitely know where that is.”

“Div... Divine Phoenix Sect!?”

This name gave the duo a great fright. Feng Zu’er stepped forward, putting himself between Feng Xian’er and the figure in front of them. “You’re someone from the Divine Phoenix Sect! W-what do you want!?”

Their reactions amused Feng Xue'er, "Don't worry. We're all of the Phoenix bloodline, Divine Phoenix Sect will definitely not harm you, in fact..."

"Ah!!" Feng Xian'er suddenly yelped, she stepped out from behind Feng Zu'er and stuttered "You... You... You're... Feng Xue'er!? Are you... You're that... Divine Phoenix Goddess!"

Feng Zu'er still had yet to recover. He stood there stuck in shock, both his eyes growing larger and larger.

The Divine Phoenix Goddess, once called Princess Snow of the Divine Phoenix Empire, the most beautiful woman in all of the Profound Sky Continent.

Two years ago, she had become the first in all of history to step into the Divine Profound Realm, replacing the now long missing Yun Che as the Profound Sky Continent's number one, becoming the strongest of the strong.

She also had another identity, Yun Che's fiancée.

## Chapter 1127 - Dream

---

A faint smile appeared on Feng Xue'er's face. "It certainly is a title given to me by the masses, but you can just call me Big Sis Xue'er."

Facing the young boy and girl Yun Che had always been concerned about, Feng Xue'er treated them as gently as possible, even though they had never met each other before.

"Woaah!!" Hearing her words of acknowledgement, Feng

Xian'er covered her mouth with her hands as she let out a cry of surprise.

The two of them were restricted by the Phoenix God barrier that they could only pass through after reaching the Emperor Profound Realm. It had only been a few days since they had first stepped out of the Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range, and they knew extremely few things about this “outside world”, which they had longed for the whole time. But even they were already well-aware of the resounding reputation of the “Phoenix Goddess.”

After all, she was the strongest person in the entire history of the Profound Sky Continent; a supreme existence that was completely equivalent to heavenly deities in the eyes of countless profound practitioners.

As it was their first time in the real world outside, Feng Zu'er was far more prudent and careful than Feng Xian'er. He was feeling an indescribable surprise in his heart, but still managed to say in rational tone, "It... it doesn't matter who you are. How come you know us, as well as our names? I'm sure that

we have never told our names to any outsider.”

“It’s because I’ve seen you before, and Big Brother Yun was the one who told me your names,” Feng Xue’er replied with a sweet smile.

“Ah?” Feng Zu’er was startled. Then, unable to suppress his excitement, he asked in a stammering voice, “Is the ‘Big Brother Yun’ you’re talking about called... Yun Che... Big Brother Benefactor?”

“Of course.” Feng Xue’er gently nodded her head. Sensing the power of the Phoenix flame in their bodies that was quite strong, even if it was extremely immature to her, she said happily, “Big Brother Yun is my fiancé. Since we all are from the phoenix lineage, Big Brother Yun would often mention you.”

“Big Brother Benefactor... has... not forgotten about us?”

“That goes without saying. Furthermore, he had always been concerned about you two.”

Feng Xue'er could clearly feel their surging emotions for Yun Che; which were constituted of gratefulness, adoration, and yearning. He had likely become the conviction that supported them all this while. "Three years ago, he brought me to see you, but discovered that the place you were living at was protected by a very big barrier. Big Brother chose to not bother you, however, coincidentally you guys came out of the barrier mischievously at the time and met danger. It was then that I saw you two and came to know your names."

Listening to the words of Feng Xue'er, Feng Xian'er had her eyes become moist, after which tears streamed down from them. "Big Brother Benefactor still remembers us... and even came to look for us... Wuu... uuuuuu..."

"..." Feng Zu'er had fallen into a daze. Three years ago, he went outside the barrier, chasing the willful Feng Xian'er. As a result, they came across a dangerous profound beast. At the critical juncture he tossed flames in a flurry as he was feeling terrified, which surprisingly immediately killed the profound beast. Later,

he had doubted many a times whether it was really so easy to take down the profound beast.

It was also that day when the complete version of World Ode of the Phoenix suddenly appeared within the minds of him and Feng Xian'er.

They were under the impression that it was a gift bestowed by the Phoenix God.

It was only now that they

realized that it was actually Yun Che who had saved them and also gave them the World Ode of the Phoenix which was comprised of six stages.

Seeing them crying in extreme happiness, Feng Xue'er also felt quite glad in her heart.

“Where’s Big Brother Benefactor at present? Can we... see him now?” Feng Zu'er asked as tears glistened in his eyes. A deep look of earnest hope could be seen flashing through them.

Feng Xue'er stayed silent for a bit before she lightly shook her head, "Big Brother Yun has already left the Profound Sky Continent, and went to a very distant place, in order to take care of something very important to him. However, you do not need to be discouraged. Big Brother Yun had said that he'll definitely return in five years, and three years have passed already. So, you'll be able to see him in two years at the latest."

"Three years... that means the rumors are true," Feng Zu'er said somewhat absentmindedly.

“It doesn’t matter. We will wait so long as we can get to see Big Brother Benefactor. I’ll wait for him even if it takes twenty years.” Feng Xian’er wiped the tears off her face. Her cheeks were still a bit red as she asked, “So... so where do we go after two years to look for Big Brother Benefactor?”

Feng Xue’er said with a faint smile, “When Big Brother Yun comes back, I’ll have him quickly go meet you. I too have always wanted to pay a visit to your Lord Phoenix God.”

“Okay, that’s a promise then.”  
Feng Xian’er nodded while smiling happily, as she raised her pinky finger towards Feng Xue’er.

“Ah! Xian’er, she is the honorable Goddess. You’re being too disrespectful...”

Before he could finish his words, Feng Xue’er stretched out her finger and entangled it lightly with Feng Xian’er’s. “Mn, it’s a promise!”

It had only been a little more than ten years since the members of the shunned phoenix family had dispelled the curse on their bloodline. They had been living hidden in the Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range and bearing the curse on their bloodline for generations. It was natural that they had no facilities to develop a solid foundation, and it was even more impossible for them to have ample resources.

Living in such circumstances, the two youths were able to raise their cultivation levels from the Elementary Profound Realm to

the Emperor Profound Realm in ten years time.

It was absolutely not something that could be accomplished just by relying on their diluted phoenix bloodline and the outstanding talent that they possessed. They must have worked extremely hard, suffered... and their obsession to increase their cultivation should have also supported them.

Big Brother Yun, you'll definitely be very happy to see their amazing growth.

Xue'er believes that you were more than half the reason behind them working so hard.

Feng Xian'er had her eyes turned into curves as she stared blankly at the fairy-like face of Feng Xue'er. "Big Sis Xue'er is the Goddess, the most powerful one out there, so good-looking and gentle. No wonder you could become Big Brother Benefactor's wife."

Feng Xue'er revealed a smile, "Have all of your family members come out? You guys

have just started to blend into the outside world, so you'll definitely experience a lot of difficulties. I'll tell royal father about you. The Divine Phoenix Sect will be very willing to assist you."

"Thank you, Big Sis Xue'er, but... there's no need for that," Feng Zu'er said gratefully. "Because father, mother and grandfather don't have any intention to leave the ancestral land."

Getting accustomed to

something was a very fearsome thing. When they were uncomfortably hiding in the Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range for generations while bearing the curse on their bloodline, they were atoning for their sins, desiring for it to be removed so that they could once again return to the outside world. But when the day they longed for truly arrived, they had gotten so accustomed to being cut off from the rest of the world that they felt uneasiness in facing the unknown world outside and were also very attached to the ancestral land. As a result, the elders chose to continue to stay secluded from the real world even without any

prior consultation among each other on the topic.

Those who still longed for the outside world were young boys and girls like Feng Zu'er and Feng Xian'er. The elders naturally encouraged them and even urged them to blend into the outside world as soon as possible.

Feng Xue'er was first surprised by his words, but then she slowly realized the reason. "I see... Anyways, if you need anything, you can just go to Blue

Wind Imperial City. The current emperor of the Blue Wind Nation is the wife of your Big Brother Benefactor, after all.”

“I know it’s Big Sis Xuero. I and Zu’er were missing her too.” Feng Xian’er called out in a tender voice. “However, Big Sis Xue’er, you don’t have to worry. Lord Phoenix God’s barrier still exists which has protected us all this while. There are also two...”

“Ah, Xian’er!” Feng Zu’er suddenly raised his voice, forcibly interrupting her words.

Feng Xian'er covered her mouth with her hands too, as she said evasively, "In... in short, there's nothing for Big Sis Xue'er to be anxious about. As Lord Phoenix God is shielding us, we can also take good care of ourselves."

"Mn, that's good then." Feng Xue'er felt strange at the unusualness in their attitude, but didn't pursue it any further.

Then, Feng Xue'er left the two, but the emotions in the hearts of Feng Zu'er and Feng Xian'er kept on surging. They found it

difficult to calm down even after a long time.

“Xian’er, let’s return to home first to tell father and mother that not only has Big Brother Benefactor not forgotten about us, he was also the one who gave us the World Ode of the Phoenix,” Feng Zu’er said in an excited tone.

“Mn, father and mother will surely jump in fright when they hear of it.”

The two of them couldn't suppress their excitement, and no longer cared about other people noticing them. Both of them leapt up into the sky simultaneously and flew away in the direction of the Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range.

East of the Blue Wind Nation,  
Floating Cloud City.

Xiao Lingxi was lying on the bed in her room. She seemed to be sound asleep, but her rest wasn't calm at all. Starting at

some point in time, her eyelashes and lips continued to quiver lightly. A very slight but undoubtedly odd pale color surfaced on her pretty face.

Her breathing was also gradually growing disordered.

“Who are you...? Why are you in my body...? What exactly do you want to do...?”

She called out helplessly in the dark world.

【Do you truly not know who I am?】

Within the world of her soul, another voice resounded, one that was the same as hers.

It was just that it sounded incomparably distant and indiscernible, as if it was coming from an extremely far-off antiquity. It sounded unimaginably indistinct.

【I'm not your dream or

imagination. I'm none other than you...】

“No, you aren't! I'm Xiao Lingxi... not you, or anyone else for that matter! Hurry up and go away! Go away and never come back!”

【You're Xiao Lingxi, as well as me. Xiao Lingxi isn't the whole of you, nor am I the whole of you. I and Xiao Lingxi together make your whole self. Why do you so strongly reject and fear 'my' existence? 】

“No... I’m definitely sick to be hearing things. You’re just a product of my wild imagination... I beg you to leave me... Don’t ever make your appearance...”

【You’re afraid of me replacing your existence and changing your will... but you clearly know that you are you and I am I, I am you and you are I. It’s impossible for even me to replace the will of ‘Xiao Lingxi,’ and it’s impossible for ‘Xiao Lingxi’ to erase my existence too. Would you rather have a fragmented will? Don’t you long for your true self...? 】

“No! I don’t! I’m Xiao Lingxi, no one other than that! I don’t want to turn into the me who wouldn’t be recognized by others! I don’t want to become the me who wouldn’t be recognized by Little Che... I beg you to leave... If you can stay in deep sleep, I ask you to remain that way just like before. Never wake up ever again!”

Silence lingered for a long time...

【As you wish.】

【...If there comes a day when you desire enough power to change everything, then once more awaken this ‘self’ of yours.】

Calm returned to the world inside her soul, after which crimson flames ignited all of a sudden. Inside the flames was a figure that was completely dyed in blood. His hand held a huge vermillion sword, his body dripping wet with fresh blood was riddled with gaping wounds. He let out a roar of anger and despair, but his body was pierced through by dozens of weapons and beams. His

already damaged body broke into pieces like a ripped silk cloth, and then he turned into ashes that filled the whole sky within the flames...

“Little Che!!!”

Xiao Lingxi shrieked as she suddenly sat up on the bed. Her pupils were trembling in fear and her whole body was drenched in cold sweat. She pressed her hands tightly against her chest which was heaving in an incomparably intense way.

The sound of hurried footsteps could be heard coming near. Su Ling'er pushed open the door as she entered inside and quickly came over to the bed of Xiao Lingxi. However, Xiao Lingxi showed no reaction, having yet to recover from the fright.

“Big Sister Lingxi, did you have a nightmare again?” Su Ling'er asked in a light tone.

“It was that dream again.” Xiao Lingxi was still absentminded.

It had been three years. That dream, that fearsome scene had appeared over and over again.

It had happened countless times by now, but it would cause her to be utterly frightened each and every time.

“It’s because you’re too concerned about Big Brother Yun coming across danger outside that you keep having the same nightmare since the time he left,” Su Ling’er comforted. “There’s someone so concerned about him here. I’d be the first to

not forgive him if he dares to return late.”

While speaking, Su Ling'er quietly shifted her gaze sideways. Her line of sight was hazy, as if covered by mist.

Big Brother Yun Che, it's been three years. I miss you so much...

“Mn... it's just a nightmare,” Xiao Lingxi said lightly. A good while passed when she finally

raised her head. Her cheeks looked much more radiant and they no longer had any sign of the pale color from earlier. “Ling’er, I’ve made you constantly worry about me since Little Che left this place. But, I feel that I won’t be losing conscious for no reason from now on.”

“Huh?” Su Ling’er was startled.

“It might sound very weird, but I do actually feel so,” Xiao Lingxi said with a shallow smile. “I don’t want Little Che to be busy

worrying about me right after coming back.”

It was all a dream.

Just a dream...

Looking outside the window, she lightly mumbled in her heart.

# Chapter 1128 - Perfect Divine Tribulation

---

The Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was the number one sacred place in the Snow Song Realm without a shadow of a doubt. In the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, even the disciples of the Divine Hall would consider it a great favor to be able to even once enter the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake in their lifetimes.

However, the heavenly lake had simply become Yun Che's personal property since the time he had acknowledged Mu

Xuanyin as his master. Especially, ever since Mu Xuanyin had “dragged” him back to the sect, he would spend at least seventy percent of his time inside the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.

Yun Che was sitting cross-legged with his eyes closed at the center of the heavenly lake. There was no aura on his body but wave after wave of the water in the heavenly lake was rising and flowing slowly around him.

It was not actually the water of

the heavenly lake that was being soundlessly influenced by Yun Che, but the power of frost contained within it.

There was no doubt that among the energies Yun Che possessed, the power of the Golden Crow flame was the strongest. Evidently, its power had completely surpassed the Phoenix flame after he had obtained the full version of the Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World. There wasn't any need to even mention the power of the Ice Phoenix, which was the weakest of the energies in his possession, as it was only

being supported by a single drop of divine blood.

However, Mu Xuanyin made him practice the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon from the very beginning once again.

Compared to back then in Frozen Cloud Asgard, when he had to comprehend the profound formula of the “Frozen End Divine Arts” all by himself and forcibly cultivate it, there was Mu Xuanyin by his side this time, and his body was soaking in the Heavenly Netherfrost

Lake that had an extremely pure aura of frost. As a result, there was an extremely great difference in his realization of the contents of the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon. Furthermore, his understanding of the frost laws also underwent a qualitative change.

Mu Xuanyin was, after all, a being on a very high level. Yun Che might be invincible when it came to his affinity for elements as he had Evil God's Profound Veins, but his understanding and control of frost laws was unimaginably inferior to that of Mu Xuanyin.

It was at this time that seven cold beams appeared out of the blue and shot towards his back.

Yun Che reacted almost instantly as his body rose up while maintaining the same posture, and the seven cold beams pierced through his afterimage.

When Yun Che had just entered the Divine Origin Realm, Mu Xuanyin hadn't hesitated to even spar with him personally on a daily basis so as to help him comprehend the existence of

“sensation.”

The Divine Origin Realm was the first realm of the divine way, as well as an extremely important realm where practitioners laid the foundation for their future progress. In this realm, the body experiences a qualitative change from ordinary to divine, and the highest extent of the change was to awaken the “sensation” of the body. But there wasn’t even one practitioner among ten thousand who would be able to accomplish such a thing. There were even a lot of profound practitioners of the Divine

Tribulation Realm and Divine Spirit Realm who had never truly perceived sensation.

But if a practitioner could awaken sensation when they were in the Divine Origin Realm, reaching the most perfect state in the Divine Origin Realm, they would be able to lay an incomparably perfect foundation for their future progress in the divine way.

Originally, Yun Che was close to the achievement, but because of him reaching straight to the

Divine Soul Realm in one step due to the ice phoenix vital yin of Mu Xuanyin, although his profound strength was greatly amplified, he failed to achieve the perfection of the Divine Origin Realm. Moreover, his lack of understanding of the Divine Origin Realm lead to him laying down his foundation in haste.

The first thing Mu Xuanyin wanted Yun Che to do was to rebuild his foundation.

No matter the profound veins

or physique, Yun Che was far more unusual than an ordinary person. Therefore, although he had forged an extremely bad foundation for his divine way, the pace at which he was able to rebuild it was very fast. His profound strength might not have progressed in the least in the half year after his return to the Snow Song Realm, but his understanding of the rules of the divine way had experienced an earthshaking change. Things that were obscure to him in the past were now clear as day. When the existence of “sensation” gradually became clearer to him and reached a critical point, it again became increasingly vague until he was

completely unable to perceive it any longer.

However, he was then able to sense that the way his body perceived the world seemed to have subtly changed.

Once he had rebuilt his foundation, Mu Xuanyin finally began her guidance on his profound strength cultivation. She didn't hesitate at all to use all the highest level spiritual herbs in the possession of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect on Yun Che. From that time onwards,

his profound realm increased by leaps and bounds, at such a speed that he had never imagined before. It was as if he was covering a thousand miles in a day. Within the short period of seven days, his cultivation increased from the second to the third level of the Divine Soul Realm, and then he entered the fourth level just after three months...

He again reached the late stage of the Divine Soul Realm... and his cultivation had constantly progressed until he reached the peak of the Divine Soul Realm.

In such an environment where he was forcibly cut off from the world by Mu Xuanyin and unable to come into contact with any person from the outside, the only thing Yun Che could do was to cultivate. His whole being gradually entered a state of obsession, as he could no longer sense the passage of time. The only things he felt were the continuous change in his profound strength, and his understanding of divine way becoming more and more clear and thorough.

There was no warning of the seven cold beams of light that

had come shooting towards Yun Che's back. It was as if they had suddenly come out of a crack in space. His spirit sense hadn't sensed them at all, but his body reacted even faster than his spirit sense could perceive the existence of the beams. Yun Che quickly turned around in the sky, but before he could say anything, he fell down under an irresistible might, as he was forcibly smacked into the heavenly lake.

“Master,” Yun Che said his greeting as he kneeled down on one knee in the midst of the heavenly lake.

Mu Xuanyin was looking down from the sky. Her ice-cold gaze swept over his body, as she seemingly mumbled to herself, "Looks like it's about time."

"Sit down!"

She didn't give Yun Che any opportunity to ask any questions. Consequently, Yun Che could only correct his posture and sit back down on the heavenly lake.

Mu Xuanyin descended from the sky and came over to him. She moved her right hand lightly in the air as blue lights appeared one after another. Every time a blue light appeared, it would be accompanied by an aura that was bone-piercingly chilly but vast as an ocean.

As Mu Xuanyin lightly pointed ahead, the blue lights and their auras rushed forth into the center of Yun Che's brows.

This is...

The divine blood of the Ice Phoenix!!

Yun Che wasn't unfamiliar with the aura of the divine blood of the Ice Phoenix. Back then, when he had acknowledged Mu Xuanyin as his master, he was bestowed a drop of the divine blood, which was a favor only the direct disciples of Mu Xuanyin could get.

But now, Mu Xuanyin was once again bestowing him the divine blood of the Ice Phoenix. Furthermore...

As much as six drops at that!

The bloodline of the Ice Phoenix was difficult to inherit, which was the biggest reason behind the Snow Song Realm being far weaker than the Flame God Realm. Using a drop of the original blood of Ice Phoenix meant one less drop of it forever. Hence, in the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, it was only after an interval of several thousand years that a drop was bestowed to the direct disciple of the sect master.

But Yun Che was actually

bestowed... seven drops of the divine blood of the Ice Phoenix by Mu Xuanyin.

It was something that had never happened in the entire history of the Snow Song Realm.

If this matter were to spread around, it would undoubtedly bring shock to everyone in the sect.

“Master...”

“Don’t be distracted!”

Mu Xuanyin said in a stern tone, “Master won’t help you deal with these six drops of divine blood. You need to refine them on your own! The divine blood of the Ice Phoenix contains supreme frost laws which can be only be comprehended if you refine them by yourself. It’s also the best opportunity for you to break through to the Divine Tribulation Realm!”

The voice beside his ear

gradually became indistinct. Yun Che also paid no more attention to anything else as he focused completely on the six drops of the divine blood of the Ice Phoenix.

The newly acquired divine drops slowly fused with his blood vessels and profound veins. In his body, the blood of the dragon god, divine blood of the phoenix and the divine blood of the golden crow sensed its presence and unleashed strong divine auras, but there was no sign of rejection from them as one would expect normally.

Mu Xuanyin didn't leave the place, and silently looked at Yun Che as she sensed the change in his aura. Based on her experience of ten thousand years and incomparably vast knowledge, she was firmly convinced that it was only with Yun Che that such perfect coexistence of divine blood, divine aura, and divine body could happen in the entire God Realm, in the boundless Primal Chaos.

Seven days later.

Waves began to surge all of a sudden on the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake as chaotic auras from all around, and even from inside the heavenly lake, rushed forth towards Yun Che. The aura present on Yun Che's body disappeared for a moment, after which it once again erupted fiercely and immediately forced the water around him away, raising quite a big swirl of water.

Yun Che opened his eyes slowly. It was also in this instant when the ice spirits over the heavenly lake stopped their graceful dance. All of them frantically

swarmed towards Yun Che and flew beside his body while letting out faint cries of excitement. They didn't show any signs of dispersing even after a long period of time.

Yun Che slowly raised his hand and felt the power surging on his body and in his profound veins. "This is the... Divine... Tribulation... Realm..."

Mu Xuanyin had cast everything aside for two whole years, putting all her heart into guiding him. He rebuilt his

foundation and underwent hard practice regardless of day and night in the closed environment. With the further assistance of the topmost level spiritual medicine and environment in the Snow Song Realm, as well as the six drops of the divine blood of the Ice Phoenix...

Yun Che had finally broken through from the Divine Soul Realm after two years, and successfully reached the Divine Tribulation Realm!

This was the moment he had

longed for even in his dreams. Even he himself never believed that he would be able to attain such great progress by simply relying on cultivation. He thought that the only thing that could realize this wishful dream of his couldn't be anything other than the Universe Penta Jade Pellet.

But now he had reached the Divine Tribulation Realm. He had accomplished it through cultivation, without any help from the Universe Penta Jade Pellet. It was something that was unimaginable for him two years ago.

He should be excited and wild with joy, but Yun Che had a calm state of mind at this time. He solely felt deep satisfaction and mild happiness in his heart.

The thing he had once deemed an extravagant hope and the result of his incomparable yearning, seemed to be only proper and logical at this moment.

“Finally... finally...” Yun Che placed his hands on his chest while murmuring to himself.

Every time a practitioner broke through a big realm, not only would their profound strength be greatly amplified, their realm would also sublimate, causing a clear change in their perception of the world. But unexpectedly, he didn't experience such change this time, as if there was none in the first place.

The ice spirits covering the whole sky were still circling around him. It was when Yun Che's emotions slowly calmed down that he discovered Mu Xuanyin was still present beside him, seemingly having never left him alone all this while.

“Very good, you didn’t disappoint me, after all.” Mu Xuanyin gave him a light nod. It was possibly her first words of approval in these two years.

“In the Divine Origin Realm, practitioners get rid of the mortal body, and in the Divine Soul Realm, the soul undergoes a qualitative change. However, the Divine Tribulation Realm is different from the previous two. Every time your cultivation level rises by a small realm in the Divine Tribulation Realm, it will only lead to an increase in the profound strength, and it only has nine small realms in total.

The implication behind it is, to step by step approach the tribulation of the nine heavens!”

“Divine Origin Realm and Divine Soul Realm both belong to the foundation building stage of the divine way. But the thing a practitioner is supposed to do in the Divine Tribulation Realm is to step by step get closer to the true divine way. However, a mortal cultivating to become god is bound to meet the punishment of heaven. When you reach the peak of the ninth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm, and take a step ahead without stopping, tribulation

lightning will descend.”

“But it should be noted that the heavenly tribulation a profound practitioner has to face when trying to break through from the Divine Tribulation Realm is not quite the same. The higher your innate talent, the more envious the heavens will be of you. Over ninety percent of profound practitioners will face a first stage tribulation lightning, but those with extremely high talent will meet with a second stage or an even higher one. Furthermore, the power of tribulation will double with every increase in the stage.”

“Although over ninety percent of profound practitioners have to only face the first stage of tribulation lightning, nearly sixty percent of them still perish beneath its might. Therefore, countless profound practitioners, who have spent their lives pursuing the profound way but greatly cherish their lives, choose to forcibly suppress their profound strength at the Divine Tribulation Realm and never attempt to break through.

These were the things that Mu Bingyun had also told him when Yun Che had first arrived at the

God Realm. Moreover, her explanation was much more detailed. But Yun Che still sincerely listened to her words from start to end.

“As for the Divine Tribulation Realm itself, I have also mentioned about it before. The reason I brought up this topic is for you to firmly remember something.”

Mu Xuanyin's tone became solemn, “In the future, when your profound strength reaches the peak of the ninth level of the

Divine Tribulation Realm and you're close to breakthrough, you must notify me immediately. Make sure not to take that final step on your own!"

"You are human, but there are just too many world-defying things in your body. You should be self-aware that you have a high talent too. If you were to recklessly take that step when the time comes and cause the tribulation to descend, it would definitely be a far more powerful heavenly tribulation than what an ordinary person would face. Do you understand?"

“Yes.” Yun Che nodded his head heavily. “This disciple will keep Master’s instruction in mind.”

He had just entered the Divine Tribulation Realm. Even with his talent, he would need at least ten years to reach the peak of the Divine Tribulation Realm.

“In addition, you also need to remember that although the might of frost is weaker than flame, not even the Golden Crow flame or Phoenix flame is comparable to its large number of irregular changes. Now that

your practice level in the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon has reached great completion, you can only grasp how to put it to good use on your own while fighting with others.”

“Understood. This disciple will bear it in mind,” Yun Che responded respectfully.

“Since you’ve remembered it all, do some preparations and go to the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm to participate in the Profound God Convention which had been on your mind for such

a long time. The Profound God Convention is going to be convened in three days.”

The tone of Mu Xuanyin’s voice was extremely flat, but her words made Yun Che immediately jump out of the heavenly lake as if he had been struck by lightning. “What? Three... three days!?”

# Chapter 1129 - Round the Corner

---

The more his mind submerged in the process of cultivation, the less he could feel the passage of time. It was a regular thing for the peak level experts in the God Realm to undergo secluded cultivation for several hundred or even a thousand years. When he was “shut” inside the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, Yun Che felt the change and amplification of his power, but he was entirely unaware that the day of the beginning of the Profound God Convention was just around the corner.

Evidently, it was because Mu Xuanyin didn't want him to be distracted in the least that she didn't wake him up.

“During these two years, the four great king realms have set up dimensional formations to go directly to the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm in nine hundred of the star realms. The closest one from us has been set up in the southern region of the Snow Song Realm, so there's enough time for you to arrive before the Profound God Convention. There's no need to worry about it.”

“...Understood.” Yun Che’s rapidly beating heart finally calmed down upon hearing her words... He was clearly scared when he came to know how little time he had, as his whole body was drenched in cold sweat.

Connecting the entire Eastern Divine Region would mean setting up no less than nine hundred dimensional formations that would lead directly to the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm... Given the vastness of the Eastern Divine Region, it was an unimaginably astonishing feat.

This alone was enough to show that the Profound God Convention this time was very important to the four great king realms, as well as different from the usual.

“Now that you’ve achieved the breakthrough, you’ve obtained the qualifications to enter the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm. You can go there as an invited audience member, or a participant. But, it is now known to all that the preliminary contest of the Profound God Convention will be held inside the Eternal Heaven Pearl. Being the only

Heavenly Profound Treasure of the present world, the Eternal Heaven Pearl possesses the highest level energy laws in the entire Primal Chaos. It would be of extremely great benefit to enter the Eternal Heaven Pearl and bathe in the Eternal Heaven Divine Aura. This is also the main reason behind the craziness of countless star realms and profound practitioners for the Profound God Convention this time.”

“As you have already cultivated to the Divine Tribulation Realm, there’s no reason to miss such an opportunity.”

“Besides, our Snow Song Realm is only a middle star realm in the end. Even if the people from here arrive at the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm, they would only get the seats for the bottom level people. There’s almost no opportunity to come into contact with the high level existences of a king realm. You would have a much higher chance of being discovered by the Heavenly Slaughter Star God as a participant.”

“Therefore, you should go with Bingyun and Huanzhi to the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm as one of the participants. How

things will unfold once you reach there will depend on your luck. But be sure to keep in mind that the relationship between you the Heavenly Slaughter Star God is far more of a taboo than you could imagine. Keep it secret at all costs... including the things that the Heavenly Slaughter Star God has passed down to you. Even if you two meet each other, you can't let anyone else know about it."

"If you fail to see her despite your efforts, or she is unwilling to meet you, that would be for the best." The icy eyes of Mu Xuanyin shifted sideways.

“Remember the words you said before. If things don’t go as you wish, you’ll set aside your obsession and won’t pursue this matter any further. Afterwards, whether you prepare to return to Blue Pole Star or stay in the Snow Song Realm, we’ll discuss it when the time comes.”

“...Understood.”      Yun      Che  
noddled his head.

But, he hesitated for three whole breathes before he replied.

It was at this time that Yun Che sensed something from Mu Xuanyin's words. He asked in surprise, "Master, you mean that... you're not going to the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm with us?"

Mu Xuanyin gave him a glance but didn't answer him. She lightly flicked her snow-white hand, making the barrier around the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake open a way through. "Go."

Before Yun Che could go out of

the opened barrier, he caught sight of a group of people waiting outside in a respectful manner.

Great Elder Mu Huanzhi was in the front and Mu Bingyun was by his side. Behind them were eight elders and palace masters of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. Standing at the back of the elders and palace masters was a big group of young disciples of the sect. Six to seven hundred of them could be seen just at a glance. Looking at their attire, Yun Che discovered that they were actually the disciples from the Ice Phoenix Divine Hall.

These disciples from the Divine Hall had an extremely heavy frost aura on their bodies. They had all reached the Divine Tribulation Realm.

They were the very best disciples of this generation in the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, as well as the future of the sect.

“We respectfully greet sect master.” The moment Mu Xuanyin stepped out of the barrier, all the elders, palace masters and disciples bent the upper half of their bodies and

kneeled down. Their heads were in direct contact with the snow on the ground, but they didn't move in the slightest before Mu Xuanyin gave permission.

A dazed look surfaced in Yun Che's eyes.

He thought back to the scene when he had first entered the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, and the sect master was overlooking everyone from the sky... People of the entire sect, from elders at the top to ice phoenix palace disciples at the bottom, all of

them were prostrate on the ground as if praying to a deity.

These years he had always followed beside Mu Xuanyin and could see her every day. He had listened to her teachings and sparred with her on a daily basis. At one point in time, he had actually forgotten that his master was the Realm King of the Snow Song Realm, a being who couldn't be disrespected by anyone in the whole realm and was feared by everyone. No one dared to disobey her and she could slaughter countless living creatures with a word, like a supreme existence in the

celestial palace. She was someone who had destroyed thirteen subordinate star realms of the Flame God Realm in anger.

But during these past two years, Mu Xuanyin had never once asked him to kneel before her, even though he had committed such a great sin and was then dragged back to the sect...

“Get up,” Mu Xuanyin said, as she swept her spirit sense across the bodies of all present.

“Huanzhi, you’ll be in charge of this time’s journey to the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm. There’s no need to be too competitive, you just need to make sure to safely return. Naturally, it’d be best if we could get some positive results.”

“...Understood.” Mu Huanzhi was startled. He lowered his head as he replied but at once raised his head all of a sudden. “Sect Master, could it be that you’re not planning to go to the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm?”

“This king has a reason for it.” Mu Xuanyin didn’t explain any further. “Tanzhi, Yunque, Canfeng... these disciples are the cornerstones of the future of our sect. Be sure to protect them well.”

Mu Xuanyin gave instructions to the elders and palace masters who were going to the Eternal Heaven Divine Place. Afterwards, her gaze suddenly shifted to Mu Bingyun, and her tone became a bit heavy. “Bingyun, take good care of Yun Che. Don’t let him get into trouble!”

Yun Che, “...”

Odd gazes shifted towards Yun Che at the same time. There were a total of ten elders and palace masters who were tasked with leading the participating disciples and the other nine had the responsibility of looking after the seven hundred disciples. No matter whether it was strength or standing, Mu Bingyun was of the highest level among them... and Mu Xuanyin actually wanted such a person to just take care of Yun Che alone, with all her might!

The implication of her words was not to bother with what happens to others...

“Understood. I ask the sect master to have no worries.” Mu Bingyun nodded her head lightly.

“You can leave now.”

Mu Xuanyin flicked her snow white sleeve, immediately causing wind and snow to blow through their location and

sweep them away, high in the sky, onto the profound ark that had been stationed there for a long time.

The profound ark activated and pierced through the multiple layers of heavy snow and cold wind as it flew straight to the southern region of the Snow Song Realm.

Looking at the profound ark flying into the distance, the coldness in the eyes of Mu Xuanyin melted away bit by bit...

“Given the involvement of the Heavenly Wolf Star God, the Heavenly Slaughter Star God is bound to arrive at the Profound God Convention,” Mu Xuanyin mumbled to herself before letting out a light sigh. “I hope that things will go his way.”

“Hanyu, Feixue, we’ll be relying on you two to get a high ranking in this Profound God Convention.”

On the profound ark, Great Elder Mu Huanzhi was urging all the disciples to do well.

There was no change to the external appearance of Mu Feixue, as she still looked like a goddess that had come out of a picture scroll made of ice and snow. But she seemed to have become even chillier. Even someone a mere few steps away couldn't detect the slightest sign of emotion from her. Only her chilly intention of keeping people at a good distance could be felt.

Mu Hanyu was the chief disciple of Mu Huanzhi, whom he had personally instructed in cultivation, and also the one with the highest level of

profound strength among all the participants. He was at the eighth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm, similar to Mu Feixue. But his age was almost twice that of the latter, and therefore, there was an extremely big difference in their talents and future potential.

Mu Feixue didn't give any reply. Mu Hanyu bent his body as he answered solemnly, "Master, rest easy. Disciple will definitely give his all so as not bring disgrace to the sect."

“However,” Mu Huanzhi looked a bit complicated, “As the sect master said earlier, you don’t need to be too competitive this time... In short, just do your best. You’ll only get such an opportunity once in your life. At least, don’t fail to live up to your talents and the hardships you went through all these years.”

“Understood!” All the disciples replied together.

Other elders and palace masters had complicated looks on their faces. Then, their gazes shifted

in the direction of Yun Che.

Back then, when the voice of Eternal Heaven was transmitted to every corner of the Eastern Divine Region, it was destined for the unusual Profound God Convention this time to influence the mentality of all the star realms. Given the unprecedented opportunity to enter the Eternal Heaven Pearl, there was no doubt that all the star realms would spare no effort to send as many disciples as possible to the Profound God Convention.

It was same for the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. Not long after the voice of Eternal Heaven, the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was opened to the young disciples on a large scale for the first time in the history of the sect. It was a direct order from Mu Xuanyin, which showed that the Profound God Convention this time was deemed very important by her.

Divine Ice Phoenix Sect had also started preparing for the Profound God Convention in an extreme hurry. All the elders and palace masters firmly believed that after ordering the opening of the Heavenly

Netherfrost Lake to the young generation of the sect, Mu Xuanyin would certainly pay a lot more attention to the Profound God Convention, and she might even personally instruct the divine hall disciples.

But they were left baffled when Mu Xuanyin didn't bother any further with the matter of Profound God Convention. Especially during the past two years, she had thrown all responsibility on Mu Huanzhi and Mu Bingyun. She didn't say or ask a thing concerning the Profound God Convention which was regarded with extreme

importance by all the star realms.

As for the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, it was never again opened for any disciples.

They somehow realized that Mu Xuanyin wasn't undergoing secluded cultivation or anything similar, but instead was putting all her heart into training Yun Che.

This made one thing clear to

them for sure, in the eyes of Mu Xuanyin, Yun Che's performance in the Profound God Convention was more important than that of all the other people of the sect combined.

The scenes of Yun Che directly reaching several thousand meters deep into the heavenly lake and inflicting a crushing defeat on Huo Poyun at the grand ceremony to acknowledge his master, were vivid in their minds. His talent in the ice element was considered to be higher than anyone else since time immemorial in the Snow Song Realm. They absolutely

had no doubts that a person such as him would receive special treatment by Mu Xuanyin, and no one found it odd either.

It was like how the disciples of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect were divided into four ranks – Divine Hall, Ice Phoenix Palace, Freezing Snow Hall, and Snowfall Palace. The higher the talent of a disciple, the more resources and better treatment they enjoyed. It was a fact that was true everywhere in the Primal Chaos, and could be considered the most basic rule.

But they still found the treatment Mu Xuanyin had given Yun Che a bit exaggerated. In addition, the nature of Mu Xuanyin and her previous direct disciples... both were somewhat beyond their understanding.

Although no one dared to say such things, all the elders and palace masters of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect thought so, without exception.

“Yun Che, it’s surprising that you truly broke through to the Divine Tribulation Realm.”

Looking at Yun Che, Mu Huanzhi said with an expression of amazement. “One month ago, when I mentioned the matter of going to the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm with Sect Master, I was told that you were about to succeed in reaching the Divine Tribulation Realm and that you’d be going with us after your breakthrough. At that time I felt hesitant about it, but now it seems that it was simply foolish of me to doubt Sect Master’s abilities, hahaha.”

“Hehe, it’s only natural that Sect Master’s abilities must not be doubted, and Yun Che’s talent

is also the main reason behind this achievement,” Third Elder Mu Tanzhi said with a sigh. “I’m afraid that his talent is no less than Sect Master’s back in the day.”

Mu Bingyun said in a light tone, “To step into the Divine Tribulation Realm from the Sovereign Profound Realm in three years time is a much, much faster progress than Sect Master’s back in the day.”

Her words brought a stiffened look to the faces of Mu Huanzhi

and Mu Tanzhi at the same time. Other elders and palace masters who heard her words were also moving their eyes restlessly, as they quivered ceaselessly in their hearts.

Having reached their current age, the concept of time had already become vague to them. They almost forgot that Yun Che had only been at the Sovereign Profound Realm back then, and he hadn't even stepped into the divine way when he joined the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect.

It had only been three years since then.

In the short period of three years, he strode past the chasm blocking the entrance to the divine way, and continuously broke through three great realms...

“Ah, it’s such a pity.” Mu Huanzhi let out a heavy sigh. “This Profound God Convention is being held at a very early date. If it were to happen two or three hundred thousand years later, perhaps my Snow Song Realm

would again have someone make their name known to all at the Profound God Convention, like Sect Master in the past.”

The profound ark was very big. All the disciples of the Divine Hall were sitting upright on the floor, with their eyes closed as they rested their minds, looking forward to the Profound God Convention that was just around the corner. But, their gazes and spirit senses would uncontrollably drift towards Yun Che, feeling surprise, envy, jealousy, and some reverence as well...

They were all disciples of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, but no one dared to get closer to, or start a conversation with, him. Yun Che was clearly of the lowest cultivation level among them, however, he gave off a feeling as if he was worlds apart from them... To accompany the sect master every day, and being trained and nurtured by her with all her might while disregarding a major matter of the sect, was such great treatment that even Divine Hall disciples like them hadn't dared to dream of it.

“Feixue, you and Yun Che

haven't seen each other for over two years now. Before the Profound God Convention, how about you two... Listen here, Feixue!"

While Mu Huanzhi was calling out to her, the figure of Mu Feixue gradually moved far away. She stood on the wing of the profound ark, bathing calmly in the snow flying across the sky.

"This child is becoming increasingly similar to that Bingyun girl," Mu Huanzhi said

with an awkward look.

Yun Che's gaze unwittingly fell on the back of Mu Feixue, and only shifted away after pausing for a long while.

Little Fairy...

Fluctuations would emerge in his mind every time he would think of Chu Yuechan. He walked over to the side of the profound ark and looked at the pale and boundless Snow Song

Realm, which helped him to slowly calm his emotions down.

He was going to arrive at the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm soon.

His distance from Jasmine would finally become very, very short.

If I can still not see Jasmine this time, I'll truly give up on it and won't keep up this obsession...

The Golden Crow Spirit told me that if I can't meet Jasmine within five years, I'll never be able to do so in my entire life. What exactly did it mean...?

In order to meet Jasmine, I left the Blue Pole Star, my parents, Caiyi, Lingxi, Yue'er, Ling'er... and didn't even have a marriage with Xue'er. It has been three years and I already feel so sorry to them all. After this journey to the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm, regardless of the outcome, do I truly have any reason to stay in this place...?

Also, where exactly have you gone, Qingyue? I haven't heard anything from you this whole time. Jasmine told me that you have the Heart of Snow Glazed Glass, and thus, have the protection of the heavens. I've also always believed that you're safe and sound... but just where are you living right now? Did you already return to the Blue Pole Star during my absence in these past three years?

“Looks like your mind hasn't calmed down yet.”

Suddenly, a gentle voice sounded beside Yun Che. It was Mu Bingyun who had come over to his side. Her white garment, which was tailored with snow silk, made her look outstanding like a fairy.

“Palace Master Bingyun.” Yun Che promptly turned to her side. “I’ve always had an extravagant hope for this day to come, and now that it’s right before my eyes, I’m feeling a bit indecisive.”

“It’s because you strove for it

that things turned out this way,” Mu Bingyun said in a soft tone. “You’ve already given it your all, and the only thing left is to see what the heavens have in store for you. No matter the result, you should accept it calmly. Furthermore, that person is the Heavenly Slaughter Star God, after all... There are many taboos related to her. I believe that your master must have made it clear to you.”

Yun Che lightly nodded his head before asking all of a sudden, “Palace Master Bingyun, why did Master... not go with us to the Eternal Heaven Divine

Realm?”

“...” Mu Bingyun hesitated for a brief moment but eventually answered his question. “Two years ago, when your master brought you back to the sect, did you notice the change in her strength?”

Yun Che was a bit startled. Soon after, he said inquiringly, “Could it be...”

Mu Bingyun said slowly,

“Inside the body of your master is the divine soul of Ice Phoenix that was personally bestowed to her by the ancestor of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, and that divine soul contains the source power of the Ice Phoenix. It would take an extremely long time to merge the source power of a god into oneself with the body of a human, even if there’s just a wisp of it. Your master spent a long ten thousand years to only succeed in awakening thirty percent of it, but after being severely injured at the Burying God Inferno Prison, she suddenly awakened seventy percent of the power. As a result, her profound strength also amplified by a great margin.”

Mu Bingyun's chest heaved heavily for a moment, and her eyes flashed past Yun Che with an incomparably complicated look in them.

“So that's why, Master is afraid of drawing the attention of others?” Yun Che had some realization.

Mu Bingyun nodded lightly, “Having reached the level of your master, it would be tremendously difficult to make the slightest bit of progress. It would be very normal to make

no progress for a thousand years. But now that the strength of your master has greatly increased in such a short time, it'll definitely draw the eyes of others towards her and will likely bring unnecessary trouble... Such a thing wouldn't be good for us at a place like the Profound God Convention, where all the most terrifying people from the Eastern Divine Region will be arriving.”

“Your master has an extremely great reputation in the Eastern Divine Region because of her cultivation level and appearance. Seven hundred years ago, she

also participated in the last Profound God Convention. There are too many people that harbor ill thoughts against your master, so it'd be too difficult not to catch the attention of others if they notice a great change in her cultivation in the short period of seven hundred years. Hence, although she is extremely anxious about you, she had no other choice but to make such a decision."

"I see." Yun Che finally understood everything. Back then when he had asked Mu Xuanyin why her injuries and profound strength had

recovered so quickly, she told him that it was due to the awakening of the divine soul in her body... That was the only thing she had said in reply.

“Then, what realm has Master’s strength reached? Did it truly rise by a very big margin?” Yun Che asked.

“...I don’t know,” Mu Bingyun said in a light tone. “However, considering how she’s so concerned about your safety but still made such a decision, her strength should have increased

greatly.”

“Perhaps, even beyond my expectations.”

Flying within the seemingly inexhaustible snow blowing all over the place, the profound ark covered forty percent of the territory of the Snow Song Realm, and finally landed on the boundless snowfield.

This was the southern region of the Snow Song Realm, which

was quiet and desolate all year long with only snow flying everywhere. But in the last few months, layer after layer of footmarks had covered the snow piled up at this place.

The majority of star realms of the God Realm had been opened to others. Profound practitioners from every big star realm, including those from the lower realms, could freely enter or leave them. But it was basically not allowed for anyone from the outside to step into the existences such as king realms—except for those from the Western Divine Region.

# Chapter 1130 - Jun Wuming, Nameless Sword (1)

---

The whole area had the same pale white color, without exception. There was only a dimensional profound formation, which was engraved at the place at some unknown time, rotating at a slow speed. Although it wasn't releasing a strong profound light, it was still particularly eye-catching.

Yun Che followed behind Mu Bingyun and the others as they landed right before the profound

formation. Looking around him, he said doubtfully, “Master said that the nearby star realms would also be connected to this dimensional                      profound formation so that they could go to the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm. Why do I not see anyone here then?”

“Of course, because they have already gone over,” Mu Huanzhi chuckled bitterly. “The Profound God Convention is about to begin in three days. There’s no way those young profound practitioners, who are going to participate in the Profound God Convention, or the people from

other star realms who have received invitations, would leave for the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm at such a late date.”

“This dimensional profound formation was set up here three months ago. Therefore, people from other star realms must have already gone over a long time ago. Arriving there a month before the convention would not be considered early at all. Even the profound practitioners from other sects of the Snow Song Realm, that possess the qualifications to participate, have also gone there quite a long time ago. Among all

the lower and middle star realms, we are likely the ones who will arrive last,” Mu Tanzhi said with a chuckle.

“I see.” It was naturally because of Yun Che that they had to wait until this late point.

“Don’t worry,” Mu Bingyun said to Yun Che in a low tone. “After all, your objective really isn’t to... Oh?”

Before she could finish her

words, Mu Bingyun raised her brows all of a sudden and turned around. As if they had also sensed something, Mu Huanzhi and others also turned around at the same time and looked at the sky behind them.

“This aura... Could it be that...”

Very soon, in the distance, a vague crimson silhouette appeared high in the sky. The crimson silhouette grew increasingly larger as an enormous crimson profound ark appeared before their eyes,

which continued to come nearer and nearer. It was actually giving rise to more and more intense heat waves in the midst of the extreme chilliness that was ever present within the bounds of the Snow Song Realm.

“It’s the Divine Phoenix Wings Ark of the Flame God Realm’s Phoenix Sect!”

The crimson profound ark flew straight to the area in the sky above the dimensional profound formation and moved in a circle before flying away in the

opposite direction. At the same time, several thousand figures descended from the sky. Most of these people were dressed in red and each of them had an incomparably pure and strong aura of fire on their bodies. Following their descent, the snow drifting in the air became much thinner and the chilliness of the place also got driven far away.

Leading those figures were two people, who were actually Yan Juehai, the sect master of the Phoenix Sect, and Huo Rulie, the sect master of the Golden Crow Sect!

“Sect Master Yan, Sect Master Huo? You both...” Mu Huanzhi and others were all dumbfounded to see Yan Juehai, Huo Rulie, and the members of the three sects of the Flame God Realm at their back.

Yan Juehai and Huo Rulie also had surprised looks on their faces. Both parties greeted each other before Yan Juehai swept his gaze over the people of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect and asked in doubt, “People from your esteemed sect are only just setting off for the Profound God Convention? Since the dimensional profound

formation was been set up in the Snow Song Realm, I expected that you all would have already left quite a long time ago.”

“It’s truly a coincidence for us to meet here,” Mu Huanzhi replied. He was also similarly doubtful about why the people from the Flame God Realm were leaving at such a late date.

“Young Yun!?” Huo Rulie immediately showed an excited expression when he caught sight of Yun Che. He let out a loud laugh and directly ignored other

people from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect and walked right over to him with big strides. “I had heard earlier that you were caught by your master... and taken back to the sect, which made me really anxious. If not because of being busy with making preparations for Poyun, I’d have already come to look for you. Hmm, seeing that you’re all fine and well and also so spirited, I can be at ease now.”

“Sect Master Huo.” Yun Che greeted him with a faint smile.

“Boy, what exactly are you doing here? Don’t tell me that you also want to...” Huo Rulie’s voice paused suddenly. Staring at Yun Che his eyes widened at once. “Divine Tribulation Realm!?”

“Oh?” Yan Juehai also had his gaze pause on him.

All the elders and the core disciples from the Flame God Realm had already focused their attention on Yun Che, openly or secretly. Those people who had experienced that battle at the

Burying God Inferno Prison would never be able to forget the scene of Yun Che charging the ancient horned dragon to save Mu Xuanyin and making it lose its balance with a swing of his sword.

They clearly remembered that back then Yun Che had just stepped into the Divine Origin Realm, and hence, it came as a great surprise to them when they discovered that he had reached the Divine Tribulation Realm in the very short time of just over two years!

“You are amazing, boy. Truly amazing,” Huo Rulie said while sighing in admiration.

Yun Che said very indifferently, “It’s all due to the favor bestowed by Master that this junior finally achieved a breakthrough a little while ago, and barely managed to acquire the qualifications for entering the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm. As they had to wait for me, the departure of other sect members was also delayed. Sect Master Huo, Sect Master Yan, why did you get delayed so much too?”

Yan Juehai simply smiled and didn't say a word, but Huo Rulie laughed out loud as he said with a deep proud look on his face. "Hahaha, it's naturally because of this kid, Poyun. Quite coincidentally, it was also just a little while ago that he successfully advanced through the last stage of his breakthrough."

"Brother Yun!"

As Huo Rulie was laughing loudly, Huo Poyun also walked to the front and came over to

Yun Che. He didn't seem to have changed in the slightest and it was only his pupils that were faintly emitting scarlet-gold rays. On his face was a look of sincere joy and excitement. "It's so great that I can meet you again like this and go together to the Profound God Convention."

Yun Che sized up Huo Poyun and was about to start a conversation with him when he suddenly sensed something odd in his surroundings. To his surprise, he saw all the elders and palace masters of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, including Mu Huanzhi and Mu Bingyun, had

changed their expressions. There was such strong a strong look of shock in their eyes, as if they had seen a ghost or spirit—they were over ten times more surprised than when Huo Rulie and Yan Juehai sensed that he had reached the Divine Tribulation Realm.

The gazes of all of them were fixed on Huo Poyun.

Yun Che felt a violent stirring in his heart as he gave Huo Poyun a deep glance. He couldn't perceive the cultivation strength

of the other party, but he could feel that the indistinct aura coming from him was completely different from the last time he had seen him. It was as if they were two separate people. “I somehow managed to enter the Divine Tribulation Realm, but I’ll be just a bottom level existence in the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm, and there’s no hope for me to survive through the preliminary round. But Brother Poyun... will definitely shine at the Profound God Convention.”

“Hehehe,” Huo Poyun didn’t show any modesty and instead

began to laugh. "My current achievement is all thanks to the favor bestowed by Brother Yun. If not for the fact that I had no time to leave the sect, I'd have certainly come to visit the Snow Song Realm at an earlier time to express my thanks to you and your master."

Huo Rulie laughed aloud. The reaction of Mu Bingyun and others, as well as the words said by Huo Poyun, were an incomparably clear display of the extremely great progress Huo Poyun had made. It was quite evident that the method the three sect masters had

mentioned back then had been successful. Furthermore, it was possibly even more effective than they had thought. The prerequisite for the success, however, was to hunt the ancient horned dragon.

Yun Che shook his head, "What favor are you talking about? If it wasn't for Sect Master Huo risking his life to assist me, it would have been impossible for me rescue Master, let alone get the body of the ancient horned dragon. Therefore, Brother Poyun doesn't need to feel indebted at all."

Huo Poyun said with emotion, “Poyun extremely admires Brother Yun’s generosity. It has been twice that I’ve received favor from Brother Yun, so I hope there will come a day when I’ll be able to repay Brother Yun. Otherwise, I’ll always feel uneasy in my heart.”

On this point, both Huo Poyun and Huo Rulie were very much alike.

Mu Bingyun shifted her gaze away from Huo Poyun as she said in a plain tone.

“Congratulations, Sect Master Huo. Looks like the history of the Flame God Realm is about to be revised.”

“No, it has been revised already,” Mu Huanzhi said. The surprise in his eyes hadn’t disappeared yet.

“Hahahaha,” Huo Rulie once again laughed loudly. “You guys in the Snow Song Realm have someone like Young Yun, so you don’t need to be so envious of us. It will take some time for the dimensional profound

formation to activate. Since this is the Snow Song Realm, your territory, and it was also you who arrived here first, it's only natural for you to go over ahead of us."

"Disciples of the Flame God Realm, heed my order. All of you step back!"

Out of the three sect masters of the Flame God Realm, Huo Rulie and Yan Juehai had come here, but Yan Wancang, the sect master of the Vermillion Bird Sect, was nowhere to be found.

Yun Che had a rough guess why he didn't come along... It was likely because he was ashamed to step into the Snow Song Realm, and even more ashamed to see Mu Xuanyin.

After all, back then he had ignored Yun Che's earnest request for help due to his selfish stubbornness, which eventually lead to Mu Xuanyin ending up in a dangerous situation. Later, Yun Che still gave half of the corpse of the horned dragon, that he and his master had obtained by risking their lives, to the Flame God Realm . This made Yan Wancang feel

extremely grateful and utterly ashamed of himself as well.

Besides Huo Poyun, Yan Mingxuan, the grandson of Yan Juehai, and Yan Zhuo, the son of Yan Wancang, were also present among the disciples from the Flame God Realm. As they all stepped backwards, the group from the Snow Song Realm discovered that there were no less than six thousand disciples from the Flame God Realm that were going to the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm in order to participate in the Profound God Convention.

It was almost ten times the participants from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect!

This number was still only the total disciples from the Vermillion Bird Sect, the Phoenix Sect, and the Golden Crow Sect. Besides those from the three ruling sects in the Flame God Realm, there were also people from other powers that were no weaker than the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. If their people was also included in calculation, the difference in the number of participants from the two sides would be much greater than ten times.

The difference in the overall strength of the Snow Song Realm and the Flame God Realm was clear at a glance.

“If Master wasn’t such a powerful existence, the Snow Song Realm wouldn’t even have the qualifications to stand on the same level as the Flame God Realm.” Yun Che sighed internally.

The disciples from the Flame God Realm stepped back and lined up behind the group from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect.

Yun Che looked at the dimensional profound formation and asked as if pondering something, “Could it be that this profound formation isn’t active at all times?”

“Of course,” Mu Bingyun replied. These dimensional profound formations set up by the king realms connect the entire Eastern Divine Region with the Eternal Heaven Divine Region, and hence, consume an unimaginable amount of resources. If they stayed activated, even the four great king realms would find it difficult to provide the resources

required. Therefore, it'll only activate once in two hours, and remain active for a hundred breathes. By the time the Profound God Convention comes to an end, the energy stored within it will also be exhausted and then it will disappear on its own."

"It's the same for all the dimensional profound formations that have been set up for the Profound God Convention this time."

"I see."

Yun Che once more compared the number of participants from the three sects of the Flame God Realm and the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect before he asked, “Palace Master Bingyun, about how many people in the entire Eastern Divine Region have the qualification to participate in this Profound God Convention?”

Mu Bingyun answered, “The age restriction for the participants of the Profound God Convention has always been below sixty, but the profound strength restriction was Divine Soul Realm which has been raised to Divine Tribulation

Realm this time. Although there's only one realm difference, it'll shrink the number of participants by nearly ten thousand times."

"The Profound God Convention usually had several hundred billion profound practitioners participating in the past, but there won't be any more than fifty million this time."

"..." Yun Che remained silent for a long while.

“This profound strength restriction, in particular, is extremely harsh on the young profound practitioners of the lower star realms. It could be even called a fatal requirement for them. There are only a handful of lower star realms in the Eastern Divine Region that have at least a hundred people with the required qualifications for participating in the Profound God Convention, and many of the weak star realms don’t even have a single qualified person.”

“As for the middle star realms, places like the Flame God Realm likely has as many as ten

thousand people with suitable qualifications. But there aren't that many middle star realms that have qualified people in such large numbers. Coming to our Snow Song Realm..." Her voice paused before she continued while sighing faintly with emotion. "We are one of those with lower numbers of participants among the middle star realms."

"Then what about the upper star realms?" Yun Che asked.

"There are forty thousand star

realms in the God Realm, and the Eastern Divine Region occupies nine thousand of them. Among these nine thousand star realms, there are no more than five hundred upper star realms. However, at least seventy percent of the people that will be participating in the Profound God Convention this time will be from those five hundred upper star realms!”

“Those from the remaining eight thousand five hundred middle and lower star realms won’t make up more than thirty percent of the participants!”

“There’s actually such a disparity?” Yun Che revealed shock on his face.

“The difference will likely be far greater than you’re expecting,” Mu Bingyun said lightly. “In the past, the Profound God Convention was held once every three thousand years, but this time only seven hundred years have passed since the last one. As the time for preparation was very short, it will lead to a great reduction in the total number of participants. The place where the event is being held is also completely different. Each and every person

is clear about the fact that the main objective of this Profound God Convention is different from the previous ones. At least, the most important objective is to select a thousand young profound practitioners that will be sent to the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm to cultivate.”

“For that reason, if it wasn’t for the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm leaving some face for the middle and lower star realms, they could have easily raised the required qualification to the Divine Spirit Realm. If that were to happen, the Profound God Convention would have become

a stage belonging exclusively to the upper star realms, and it would have had nothing to do with us.”

Yun Che, “...”

“Yun Che, your stay in the God Realm has been too short, and you have never come into contact with the upper star realms, either. Now that we’re going to the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm, it’ll at least help to widen your horizons, and let you once again recognize the kind of existence the God Realm

is.”

# Chapter 1131 - Jun Wuming, Nameless Sword (2)

---

Yun Che wasn't too interested in understanding the true aspects of the God Realm. His participation in the Profound God Convention wasn't with the intention to strive to make himself famous, after all. Given his strength, he would be hardly better than a bottom level existence among the participants. It was basically impossible for him to make any difference in this competition between the young geniuses of the Eastern Divine Region. In

the end, he didn't belong to this place and had never thought of staying here for long.

That was how he had thought all this time. It was just that now there was already some sentimental attachment for the God Realm in the depths of his heart that he had himself not realized yet...

It was because of Mu Xuanyin.

“Palace Master Bingyun, what

realm has Huo Poyun's cultivation reached now? You all seemed to be very surprised just now," Yun Che asked in a light voice.

"The seventh level of... the Divine Spirit Realm."

"Ah!?" He was already mentally prepared after seeing the reaction of Mu Bingyun before, but he was still greatly shocked by her reply as it completely surpassed his expectations.

“No matter whether it’s the Flame God Realm or our Snow Song realm, there hasn’t been anyone in the past that has reached the Divine Spirit Realm before even turning thirty, including your master. But Huo Poyun not only stepped into the Divine Spirit Realm, he is also in its late stage.” There was a complicated look on Mu Bingyun’s face. “The current Huo Poyun can very well be called a world-shocking genius. He will be considered a topmost level young practitioner even in the upper star realms. Looks like the success of the hunt of the ancient horned dragon back then helped the Flame God Realm create a miracle.”

Yun Che, “...”

“It’s extremely likely that Huo Poyun will be one of the thousand young profound practitioners who will qualify for the privilege to enter the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm. When he returns from the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm in three years, it’s absolutely not impossible... for the Flame God Realm to have a Divine Master!”

“Extremely likely?” Yun Che raised his head in surprise at these two words from Mu

Bingyun. “Is it not a certainty?”

“You’re underestimating the upper star realms,” Mu Bingyun said slowly. “Huo Poyun is a miracle that one would find hard to believe, and could be the only one to have such achievement even in the future of the Flame God Realm. But in the Eastern Divine Region, besides the four great king realms, all the upper star realms have a lot of people of similar age to Huo Poyun with cultivations no weaker than him. There are even some world-astounding, extraordinary geniuses who are

far stronger than Huo Poyun. Even if he has an astonishing cultivation of the seventh level of the Divine Spirit Realm, it's not going to be easy for him to make his way into the list of the top thousand young practitioners."

"There are still people... who are far stronger than Huo Poyun with his current cultivation level?" Yun Che felt an intense stir in his heart once again.

Although he hadn't come into contact with upper star realms,

Yun Che at least knew that anyone at the late stage of the Divine Spirit Realm would absolutely be considered a powerful and influential person in the middle star realms. In the lower star realms, such a person could run amuck. The strongest elder under Lei Qianfeng, the sect master of the Black Soul Divine Sect that he had faced before, was also just at the middle stages of the Divine Spirit Realm.

These experts would have to cultivate for a thousand or even several thousand years, but Huo Poyun had already reached their

level before turning thirty years old. It was far beyond any achievement that Yun Che had known in his life, and even Mu Bingyun used the word “miracle” to describe it... Hence, it was hard to believe that there were still people in the upper star realms who were “far stronger” than him...

“Has your master ever mentioned to you the ‘Four God Children of the Eastern Region’? Mu Bingyun asked all of a sudden.

“Four God Children of the Eastern Region?” Yun Che shook his head. “No, I have never heard of them before.”

Mu Bingyun wasn't surprised at his reply, and explained to him, “The Four God Children of the Eastern Region refers to the four people who are favored by the gods, and have the highest talent and the strongest profound strength among the practitioners of the young generation, excluding those from the king realm of our Eastern Divine Region. There is no one in the Eastern Divine Region who doesn't know about

them, and when it comes to popularity, they even far surpass the great Realm Kings of the upper star realms.”

“It is said that these young profound practitioners that are praised as ‘god children,’ have already reached the tenth level of the Divine Spirit Realm.”

Yun Che, “...!!”

“Although Huo Poyun is surely astonishing, he is still far worse

in comparison to these four. There is no doubt about the fact that these great god children will be the main characters of this Profound God Convention. The first rank holder will also be one of these four, without a doubt.”

Yun Che remained silent for a long while before he let out a laugh in self-ridicule, and sighed with emotion, “The vastness of the God Realm is indeed difficult to imagine.”

Mu Bingyun glanced at Yun Che

as she said to comfort him, “You don’t need to be concerned about them. Your cultivation level now is already extremely amazing, and there’s no one in my Snow Song Realm that can even come close to you. Don’t go comparing yourself to those from the upper realms.”

Yun Che shook his head and said with a smile, “It’s not that I’m feeling dejected or inferior. I’m simply marveling at this new information that I’ve just heard. After all, no matter whether it’s them or the God Realm, they all are just too far of an existence for me. I only care about the fact

that the God Realm has Master and the Snow Song Realm, that's it."

Time slowly passed by and the snowstorm didn't show any signs of stopping, not even for a second. It had been an hour but the dimensional profound formation hadn't begun to shine yet.

It was at this time that Yun Che's spirit sense caught something. He had an indescribable feeling, as if the heaven and earth had undergone

a subtle change. In front of him, Mu Bingyun had already shifted her eyes slightly sideways as she looked high above in the sky to the south. First, a doubtful expression surfaced in her pupils, which then gradually turned to seriousness.

People from the Flame God Realm, Huo Rulie, Yan Juehai, and others also shifted their gazes to the sky, one after another.

They sensed an aura that was barely detectable in the

beginning but could still be felt getting closer and closer to them, in an indistinct manner. The gazes of Mu Bingyun, Huo Rulie and others became increasingly serious. As they looked at each other, they suddenly changed their expressions at the same time.

“This sword aura... Could it be...”

Feeling something in his surroundings, Yun Che raised his head all of a sudden.

Far-off, high up in the sky, two figures had appeared at some unknown point in time. Or perhaps, the two of them had been there this whole while.

The old person in the front was dressed in black clothes and had a fair, clean, and gentle looking face, but his hair was pale-white like snow. There was a placid look in his eyes like an old well that hadn't made a sound for ten thousand years. They seemed as if they had seen a hundred generations and it was simply impossible for there to be even the slightest fluctuations of emotions in them.

With his both hands at his back, his hair flying and clothes fluttering, he appeared like a celestial being from an ancient realm that had stepped into the mortal world.

Even if a profound practitioner didn't deliberately release his profound energy, the naturally flowing aura and its field around the practitioner would undoubtedly have an indistinct influence on the snowstorm. But the cold wind blowing past him didn't deviate in the least and the ice and snow stuck on his body didn't melt away either. It was as if there was no aura

present on his body, or perhaps, his mastery of controlling aura had already reached great heights, making it possible for his aura to be a part of nature itself.

Standing quietly behind him was a girl that seemed to have come out of a painting. She had an absolutely beautiful face, which also looked indifferent like a clear and deep pool. She was clad in white garments that were even whiter than the cold snow falling all over the place, and had a large sword diagonally on her back. The scabbard and the hilt of the sword were

bronze colored and weren't emitting any aura, but no matter who looked at it they would indescribably get the feeling of primitiveness and antiquity belonging to ancient times.

“Palace Master Bingyun, these two are...”

Yun Che had just spoken a few words when he saw that Mu Bingyun had already flown into the sky. Mu Huanzhi, Mu Tanzhi, and others quickly followed behind her. People from the Flame God Realm, Huo

Rulie, Yan Juehai and the rest had soared into the sky at an even earlier time. Yun Che could clearly see that the expression on the face of Huo Rulie was actually that of shock, as well as... fear!?

Mu Bingyun went over to the old person in black, but surprisingly stopped in her tracks at the height where the lower half of her body was below the feet of the old person. Mu Huanzhi, Huo Rulie, and others followed suit. There was no one who dared to stand at the same height in the sky as him.

“Mu Bingyun from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect of the Snow Song Realm, pays respect to Senior Sword Sovereign!”

“Mu Huanzhi from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, pays respect to Senior Sword Sovereign. The arrival of Sword Sovereign here is an undeserving glory to our Snow Song Realm.”

“Yan Juehai, sect master of the Phoenix Sect in the Flame God Realm, pays respect to Senior Sword Sovereign. It’s my good fortune to be able to witness

senior's celestial figure at this place."

.....

Mu Bingyun was only second to Mu Xuanyin in the Snow Song Realm. Huo Rulie and Yan Juehai were two of the three great rulers of the Flame God Realm. But they were all bowing to the old person before their eyes and were incomparably respectful. Huo Rulie's attitude was especially noticeable given how different it was from his usual. He was someone who had

dared to rain curses on Mu Xuanyin back then, while being in the Snow Song Realm, the territory of his enemy. But in front of this old person, his entire face was filled with fright, and he was behaving respectfully to an extreme level.

Seeing such a scene, all the disciples from the Flame God Realm and Divine Ice Phoenix Sect were so taken aback that they were flabbergasted. But the moment they very clearly heard the two words “sword sovereign,” immediately their jaws dropped to the ground in shock.

“Sword... Sword Sovereign?”

“Is this for real...? Why would Sword Sovereign come to this place...?”

“Oh my heavens...”

“Don’t tell me that person beside Sword Sovereign is...”

.....

The expression of shock appeared on the face of each and every one of them. They looked so stiff, as if they had been frozen by the cold air of this place. Their pupils were quivering as if they were looking up at a deity from above the nine heavens. It was only Yun Che who had no idea what was going on, as he had never heard the name "Sword Sovereign."

But without the shadow of the doubt, the old person was absolutely an unimaginably terrifying individual, looking at the attitude of Mu Bingyun and the rest, and the way everyone

was extremely shocked at his arrival.

The old person in black didn't move in the slightest. He smiled faintly, but there was no fluctuation of emotions in his eyes, "This old man had brought his disciple to a distant place to cultivate. We are passing through your esteemed Snow Song Realm in order to borrow this formation to head to the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm. I'm very thankful for the help."

"What are you talking about?"

Mu Huanzhi said, partly terrified and partly excited. “The arrival of Senior Sword Sovereign is the good fortune of the Snow Song Realm. There is nothing to be thankful about.”

While speaking, Mu Huanzhi prudently shifted his gaze to the girl dressed in white beside the old person. “Could this... be...”

“Haha,” The old person in black clothes laughed lightly, as a doting look flashed in his eyes. “She is the little disciple I was talking about, Lei’er.”

The girl carrying the sword gave a slight nod, “Xilei pays respect to the seniors.”

The expression and tone of the girl was extremely indifferent, but none of these highest level people of the Snow Song and Flame God Realm felt the slightest dissatisfaction in their hearts. Instead, they returned the greeting in a hurry. No matter whether it was their gazes or divine consciousness, they remained quietly focused on the girl for a long time.

Although she was just a disciple of this old person in black, and the aura of her life force was also only close to twenty years, she would far surpass everyone present here when it came to her standing and reputation in the God Realm, and even her seniority.

The successor of Sword Sovereign—one of the Four God Children—Jun Xilei!

The gaze of the old person swept over the crowd of people when he suddenly showed a

faint surprise. “Oh? Why do I not see Realm King Xuanyin?”

“Reporting to Senior Sword Sovereign. Sect Master is occupied with some matter, so she won’t be participating in this Profound God Convention.” Mu Huanzhi turned his head. “Bingyun, promptly report to Sect Master that Senior Sword Sovereign has arrived here in Snow Song.”

“There’s no need for that,” the old person in black said in an indifferent voice.

“No, the arrival of senior has brought light to our humble Snow Song Realm. Sect Master would absolutely not want to miss such an auspicious opportunity. Furthermore, Sect Master has always extremely revered senior. She would be certainly overjoyed to meet you here in Snow Song.”

By the time she finished her words, there was an ice phoenix engraved jade grasped in her palm, on which chilly rays were flickering.

“Haha.” The old person let out a faint laugh, and didn’t stop her again. He quietly stood in the sky, without releasing the least bit of his aura. But it seemed as if he was the only existence left in the world, and even heaven and earth had become a background to his existence.

“The profound formation hasn’t activated yet. Looks like we will need to wait for a while.” The old man said in a light tone. His gaze swept downward, and suddenly stopped on Huo Poyun. Clear fluctuation appeared in his eyes that had always been calm and peaceful until now. Soon

after, a slight smile emerged on his face, “Sect Master Huo, this disciple of yours is quite a bit better than you in talent. It seems that the Flame God Realm will definitely shine in this Profound God Convention.”

Huo Rulie had a face full of excitement as he promptly bowed, “It’s the good fortune of my lowly disciple to be able to get such praise from Senior Sword Sovereign. But in the presence of senior’s successor, my lowly disciple really doesn’t deserve such praise.”

The gaze of the old person flashed past the disciples of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect next, and he didn't say a thing about them. The girl in white beside him also followed his gaze. When it fell on Huo Poyun, a look of surprise flashed across her eyes, however, it only existed for an instant before disappearing without a trace. Following, her gaze swept over the disciples of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, which brought evident wrinkles to her fine brows. Then, her face returned to its former state, with indifference and no expression on it.

“Lei’er, we’ll be waiting here for a while.”

With his voice drifting in the air, the figure of the black-clothed old person landed on the ground. The girl behind him also followed suit, and stood proudly in the midst of the snowstorm with the ancient sword on her back.

# Chapter 1132 - Sword Sovereigns Successor

---

As the Sword Sovereign moved away with the girl, the others naturally didn't dare to bother them and landed on the ground too.

“Palace Master Bingyun, who is that person?” Yun Che asked as soon as Mu Bingyun returned to his side.

“He is Jun Wuming, a tremendously well-known peak

expert in the God Realm. People call him the ‘Sword Sovereign,’” Mu Bingyun replied slowly. Some reverence could be sensed in her flat tone.

“Sword Sovereign... Does that mean that he is the sovereign among all sword practitioners?”

Xuanyuan Wentian had been titled “Sword Master,” which implied that he was at the level of a ruler among the sword practitioners. It was certainly true that he was the number one sword practitioner in the

Profound Sky Continent... But that was something only limited to a small and backward place like the Profound Sky Continent.

However, this “Sword Sovereign,” was a name given by the people of the God Realm... Did it mean that he was the sovereign among all the sword practitioners in the God Realm?

The weight carried by the two titles was completely different. It was like the difference between the vast firmament and

a tiny speck of dust!

“Correct,” Mu Bingyun nodded as she responded in the affirmative. “He is widely acknowledged as the number one sword practitioner in the Eastern Divine Region. It is said that his sword cultivation has reached such a mythical realm that it is unimaginable and unrecognizable by an ordinary person. Not only can he use everything in the world as his sword, he can also use his will and space as a sword. Moreover, he can even produce a sword from ‘nothingness.’ It’s impossible for even me to

understand the kind of realm he has reached.”

“...” Yun Che opened his lips slightly as he felt shocked in his heart. To be able to use all things in the world was a supreme realm by itself, and being able to use one’s will as a sword was completely unimaginable. But he had never heard of transforming space into sword... and producing a sword from “nothingness”... was something he didn’t even understand when he heard those words from Mu Bingyun.

“Yun Che, you also use a sword as your weapon. Have you noticed anything odd about the sword that the girl beside the Sword Sovereign is carrying on her back?” Mu Bingyun asked all of a sudden.

Yun Che glanced at the girl in white standing far away behind the Sword Sovereign. After pondering a bit more he said, “This disciple has shallow knowledge, and hasn’t felt anything odd about that sword either. It doesn’t have a feeling of sharpness about it, and... only gives off an aged feeling.”

To his surprise, Mu Bingyun lightly nodded at his answer, “As those experts who practice the sword become stronger and stronger, they will emit more and more powerful sword intent and sword might. Even if they stand still and restrain their auras within their bodies, they will still make people feel as if myriad swords were pointed at them. But you wouldn’t feel any sort of sharp sword intent from the Sword Sovereign. This is a legendary level that one can only reach at the extremely late stage of sword mastery, regaining the natural state. He himself and his sword have both reached such a state.”

Yun Che, “...”

“The sword on the back of the girl, is the sword of the Sword Sovereign, and its name is ‘Nameless.’”

“Jun Wuming, carries a sword called Nameless (wuming) too. There is no sword practitioner in the God Realm who wouldn’t know of this phrase. It represents the supreme legend for the sword practitioners. However, it should already have been a very, very long time since the Nameless Sword was

unsheathed. Because even in the entire God Realm, there are extremely few people who could actually make Jun Wuming use it once again.”

“Perhaps saying so will help you understand the power of Jun Wuming... His strength is far beyond that of your master.” Mu Bingyun glanced at Yun Che as she spoke in a light tone.

“...” Yun Che stayed silent for a good long while, but didn’t show too much surprise on his face. “It wouldn’t be an exaggeration

to even call one who could be called ‘Sword Sovereign’ in the God Realm, a god in the boundless universe.”

“Not only has the sword mastery and profound strength of Jun Wuming reached the pinnacle, his seniority is also the highest in the Eastern Divine Region... He has already lived for fifty thousand years.”

“Fifty thousand years?” Yun Che was taken aback.

“Fifty thousand years is the ultimate limit of a person’s lifespan. Even the previous rulers of king realms have never surpassed this limit. Therefore, no one can come anywhere close to his level of seniority in the Eastern Divine Region. Even the senior ancestor of my and your master could only be considered a junior in front of him.”

When the lifespan of a person turned fifty thousand years, they would reach their ultimate limit... Yun Che thought of the lifespan of fifty thousand years that was given to him by He Lin. He was the first existence in

history to have a Royal Wood Spirit Orb fused into his body by an abandoned existence from the royal family of wood spirits. So basically, as long as he didn't die prematurely, and lived a safe life, he could live for fifty thousand years like those Divine Masters that were the true rulers in the God Realm...

Perhaps, this was the one of the reasons that the people of upper star realms and even king realms yearned so much for the Royal Wood Spirit Orbs.

“As he has lived for fifty thousand years, he must have an extremely large number of descendants and successors. The star realm under his control should be extremely powerful too.” Yun Che sighed with emotion.

“No,” Mu Bingyun shook her head. “Jun Wuming doesn’t belong to any star realm, and he doesn’t have any descendants either. It is said that back then, in order to reach the pinnacle of sword mastery, he didn’t want to have any ties or distracting thoughts. Therefore, he abandoned his star realm and

family as he wandered to every great divine region, and never had a descendent along the way.”

“As for a successor... that girl carrying the Nameless Sword on her back is his one and only successor.”

“One and only? Looks like she has an extremely high aptitude, huh?” Yun Che looked at the indifferent girl who was standing quietly amidst the snowstorm.

“Reportedly, Sword Sovereign traveled through more than half the star realms of the Eastern Divine Region for countless years in search of a satisfying successor, which finally came to an end seventeen years ago when he found his first and only successor. The appearance of ‘the successor of Sword Sovereign’ caused a big sensation at the time.”

Mu Bingyun gave the girl a deep glance, “Do you still remember the ‘Four God Children of the Eastern Region’ I mentioned to you just now?”

Yun Che immediately realized something, “Could it be that she is...”

“She is precisely one of the ‘Four God Children of the Eastern Region,’ Jun Xilei, the one who is called ‘Sword Princess Wu Lei!’”

“She will also likely be the next ‘Sword Sovereign’ of the God Realm.”

“...As expected of the successor

that Sword Sovereign spent fifty thousand years to look for.” Yun Che sincerely sighed in amazement inwardly, before he said with a smile, “I’m extremely lucky to be able to meet such legendary people here, despite the vastness of the God Realm. I hope that when I arrive at the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm, I’ll still have such good luck.”

As Mu Bingyun and Yun Che were chatting, they suddenly felt the gaze of Sword Sovereign sweeping across them, which then stopped on Yun Che and sized him up with quite some

interest.

“Could this child be the newly accepted direct disciple of Realm King Xuanyin?” Jun Wuming asked looking pensive.

Other disciples were all standing at the back, and Yun Che was the only one in the front. He was even standing at the same position as Mu Bingyun and Mu Huanzhi. Therefore, he was able to tell his identity at a glance.

“That’s right,” Mu Bingyun replied with a slight bow.

Jun Wuming’s gaze shifted away from Yun Che, as he said with slightly wrinkled brows, “For this child to be able to accepted as the direct disciple of Realm King Xuanyin, even though his cultivation level is still low, he must have something extraordinary about him. However... forgive this old man for speaking bluntly. After Realm King Xuanyin, I’m afraid that it would be difficult to find anyone in Snow Song who would be capable enough to succeed her position. Perhaps,

you should try working on some other way out.”

His words were undoubtedly a ruthless jab at the sore spot of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. The faces of all the disciples and elders darkened when they heard them. Mu Bingyun sighed in her heart, and said in a light tone, “Bingyun feels ashamed. I express my thanks to senior for the kind advice.”

RIP... RIIIP!

Intense spatial fluctuation could be sensed all of a sudden from high above in the sky. Soon, a very long spacial crack appeared, after which a chilly aura, that was strong enough to freeze the heaven and earth, gushed out at once.

“It’s Sect Master!” Mu Huanzhi and others turned around in a hurry.

The spacial crack split apart as Mu Xuanyin slowly walked out of it. Her unmatched, magnificent appearance caused

all the ice and snow to instantly lose both luster and color.

Her cold eyes took in the group from the Divine Ice Phoenix Divine Sect, but she didn't say anything and began to walk in the sky. With soundless footsteps she came over to Jun Wuming and greeted him while bowing slightly. "Mu Xuanyin of Snow Song pays respect to Senior Sword Sovereign and also wishes him a good day. It has been many years since we last met, and senior seems even more splendid than before. Senior arrived to Snow Song, but Xuanyin still didn't come to

welcome you until now. I hope that senior will forgive Xuanyin for the lack of courtesy.”

Mu Xuanyin greeted him as a junior. Although she displayed deep respect, she didn't lose her bearing as a Realm King.

“Ah, You're too considerate.”  
Jun Wuming nodded in approval.

“It's such a pity that the  
Profound God Convention is

going to begin in three days. Otherwise, Xuanyin would certainly have senior stay here for a few days to allow Xuanyin show her respect, and so as to let the air in the Snow Song come in contact with senior's immortal aura as much as possible."

Jun Wuming said in a soft voice, "It's enough that you feel so about me. More importantly, many people may be disappointed, since you'll not be going to the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm this time, haha."

“Lei’er, this is the Realm King of Snow Song whom Master mentioned to you before.”

Mu Xuanyin not only had an absolutely glamorous appearance, the aura around her and her majestic presence was definitely not something that Huo Rulie and others could be compared to. Facing Mu Xuanyin, Jun Xilei also didn’t act as indifferently and casually as earlier, and greeted with a deep bow, “Jun Xilei pays respect to the Snow Song Realm King.”

“This king has long heard the resounding reputation of ‘Sword Princess Wu Lei.’” Mu Xuanyin nodded at Jun Xilei lightly, and then her cold eyes turned to Jun Wuming. “I have yet to congratulate Senior Sword Sovereign on finding such a heaven-blessed successor.”

Hearing the words of Mu Xuanyin, a faint smile appeared on the face of Jun Wuming. “Lei’er is still young, but definitely hasn’t ever disappointed this old man. My wish has been fulfilled to be able to get such a successor in my lifetime.”

It was easy to make out that not only did Jun Wuming dote on this successor of his but he was also extremely satisfied with her. Coming from his mouth, the five words “my wish has been fulfilled” carried no less weight than a ten thousand meter high mountain.

“Talking about the matter of successors,” he tone of Jun Wuming changed a bit. “One person is enough for a true successor. It took fifty thousand years of looking hard for this old man to get Lei’er, who is a truly good talent and adorable to teach. She might be able to reach

the same heights as you in the future. If you accept disciples with just decent enough aptitude, even if you have a thousand or ten thousand of them, it would be only a waste of time and effort as they would be hardly capable to inherit your legacy.”

“I’d rather have few than an excess of them!”

With that, he glanced at Yun Che. When he shifted his gaze away, he didn’t hold back at all from displaying his

disappointment, and even very lightly sighed within his mouth.

Mu Xuanyin raised her fine brows so subtly that it was practically undetectable, as she said indifferently, “Xuanyin has her own considerations. Thank you senior for the advice.”

CLANG!!

In the midst of the pale-white surroundings, an even paler profound light shot into the sky

all of sudden. The dimensional profound formation everyone had been waiting for so long had finally activated.

Once they stepped into it, they would arrive at the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm that Yun Che had always been longing for.

“The profound formation is active now. Bingyun, Huanzhi, bring all the disciples inside the formation.” The gaze of Mu Xuanyin fell on Yun Che. She said in a heavy tone, “Che’er, firmly remember what Master

has told you before. Do not do anything that would go against my instructions!”

“Understood, Master,” Yun Che responded respectfully.

“Let’s enter the formation.” Mu Bingyun flicked her snow-white sleeve as she lightly carried Yun Che towards the dimension profound formation.

But, right after they took the first step forward, an

incomparably sharp whistling sound came from the sky above, and struck at the place ahead of Yun Che. The impact generated by it wasn't all that strong, but it was particularly domineering and came attacking directly at him. Yun Che was instantly forced half a step back due to the shock, and he had blade cuts on his body all the way from his chest to legs, causing him to be in severe pain.

Looking forward, he saw that it was actually an astral sword that made from profound energy. As the layer of snow it was stuck on melted and dissipated, the astral

sword also disappeared in no time..

Those in the forefront, Yun Che, Mu Bingyun and Mu Huanzhi, all of them turned their heads around at the same time. Behind them, Jun Xilei slowly lowered her finger and said in an incomparably indifferent tone, "Get back, let Master go first."

Yun Che raised his brows as he felt furious in his heart. But the words of someone of his standing carried little weight, so

it was naturally not his place to say anything. Moreover, the other party was Sword Sovereign whom even his master would bow to and his only successor, which made it further impossible for him to have any say in the matter.

Mu Huanzhi was taken aback at first, but then he promptly took a step back. He moved to the side and raised his hand, gesturing ahead with a smile, "It should be so. Senior Sword Sovereign, please."

“Lei’er, you should mind your etiquette.” Although Jun Wuming called her out on her improper action, he didn’t have any intention of seriously reprimanding her either. Afterwards, he said, “Well, this is good too. We’ll be going on ahead then.”

“Let’s go.” Jun Wuming didn’t say anything more and flew straight to the profound formation, bringing Jun Xilei along.

Doing so was equal to giving no

face to the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, without a shadow of a doubt. But the person they were dealing with was Sword Sovereign, and the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, on the other hand, was only a sect of a middle star realm. There would be the difference of heaven and earth in their levels even if they were to compare the whole sect with him. If Sword Sovereign wanted to go ahead, nobody could, or would dare, raise an objection. People would even feel it to be only natural.

“Wait a moment!!”

When Jun Wuming and Jun Xilei were about to land into the dimension profound formation, an ice-cold, might and intimidating voice resound from behind. Furthermore, it was directed right at the master-disciple pair, which caused their bodies to halt in the air.

“Senior Sword Sovereign, this land here belongs to my Snow Song, and it was also the people from my Divine Ice Phoenix Sect who arrived here first. On the grounds of both sentiments and reason, my Divine Ice Phoenix Sect should be the ones to go ahead! I request Senior Sword

Sovereign to step back with that disciple, and let my Divine Ice Phoenix Sect enter the formation first!”

Her words didn't carry any of the gentleness from earlier when she was talking with Jun Wuming, nor did they contain the sense of deep respect. Each and every one of her words was ice-cold and heart-piercing, filled with anger and sternness.

All the people that were present at the place were shocked, after which they stared at her,

dumbfounded. The expressions of everyone from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect changed greatly. Mu Huanzhi said in a panicked voice, “Sect Master, Senior Sword Sovereign is an esteemed person of an older generation. Letting Senior Sword Sovereign go ahead is not... not really that unreasonable...”

“Silence!”

Before Mu Huanzhi could finish his words, he was so frightened by her angry rebuke that his heart abruptly stopped beating

for a moment. The eyes of Mu Xuanyin were cold as a deep pool as she said angrily, "Sword Sovereign arrived here and my Divine Ice Phoenix Sect treated him with courtesy. This king went out of her way and traveled across half of Snow Song to meet him, in order to show her deep respect. But just now, Sword Sovereign and his disciple belittled my Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, and acted with the intention of humiliating my sect! You, as the Great Elder of the sect, not only didn't refuse them, but also responded with a smile like a complete doormat. You have brought utter disgrace to my Divine Ice Phoenix Sect!"

# Chapter 1133 - None Shall Insult the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect

---

Mu Huanzhi had never directly confronted such fury from Mu Xuanyin. His old face turned deathly pale in an instant. With a “thud” he kneeled down on the ground, and said in a trembling voice, “Sect... Sect Master, please calm your anger. Huanzhi had absolutely no such intention. It’s just that... just that... Huanzhi realizes that he is in the wrong, and asks Sect Master for a chance at redemption!”

Mu Bingyun slightly opened her lips, as if wanting to say something. But upon sensing that Mu Xuanyin had been truly angered, she dropped the idea of speaking anything in defense of Mu Huanzhi.

Whether he wanted to go first or later completely depended on the intentions of the Sword Sovereign. Given his strength, standing, and seniority, no one would raise any objection to the choice he made... However, the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect taking the initiative to let them go ahead out of courtesy was one thing, but the action taken by

Jun Xilei, the successor of the Sword Sovereign, was a clear display of her looking down upon the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. Moreover, Jun Wuming was also allowing her to do as she wished.

If it was any other sect of a middle star realm, they would have absolutely not contradicted the Sword Sovereign with words of discontentment, let alone be enraged by the attitude of the master-disciple pair. At most, they would have felt a little uncomfortable, as the other party was the mighty Sword Sovereign, after all. In the eyes

of almost everyone, what Mu Huanzhi did was only normal, and there was nothing to criticize.

But at this moment, Mu Xuanyin was present at this place as well. Mu Bingyun wasn't surprised to see her getting angry, given her temperament, but she definitely didn't expect her to explode with anger in front of the Sword Sovereign.

A big frown had surfaced on the face of Jun Wuming. He

glanced sideways at the chilly and oppressing cold eyes of Mu Xuanyin. “What is the meaning of this, Realm King Xuanyin?”

His indifferent tone also carried some chilliness. Jun Xilei beside him also turned around, as first a look of surprise, and then an unconcerned and indifferent look appeared on her face.

Mu Xuanyin said coldly, “Senior’s disciple belittled and affronted my Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, which is an unforgivably serious offense in itself. But

considering the honor of senior, this king doesn't intend to pursue it. I ask senior to step back with his disciple, and let my Divine Ice Phoenix Sect go ahead!"

Jun Wuming had no expression on his face, as he looked straight at Mu Xuanyin and said indifferently. "What are you going to do if this old man refuses to retreat?"

His calm and indifferent words made the hearts of everyone from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect

thump loudly, but none of them dared to make a sound. They didn't even dare to let out a breath, as a deep sense of uneasiness coursed through their bodies.

Sword Sovereign Jun Wuming was a mythical existence of the God Realm who was truly treated like a deity. Although their Sect Master Mu Xuanyin was powerful enough to be supercilious to the masses, whether it was profound strength, reputation, or standing, she was far inferior to the Sword Sovereign in all such aspects. If he were to get angry...

the consequences would be too disastrous to even imagine!

Immediately, the already chilly temperature in the snowfield became even more bone-piercing. The people from the Flame God Realm unconsciously took a few steps back, as they kept quiet out of fear, like those from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. The Sword Sovereign had said the six words “what are you going to do” in an extremely flat voice, but each and every one of those words, as if pressing down from the firmament, suppressed them to such an extent that they were unable to breathe.

Confronting the current Jun Wuming, the reply of Mu Xuanyin was so shocking that all the people felt as if their guts would rip apart at any moment.

“Jun Wuming,” Mu Xuanyin directly called him by name, “You are an esteemed senior in the God Realm, and a guest who has come from afar, so my Divine Ice Phoenix Sect is supposed to honor you. To show respect, this king arrived here from a distant place, and has given you enough respect and face. We haven’t made the slightest mistake with treating you pair of master and disciple.

Your disciple on the other hand, returned our courtesy by humiliating my Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. Not only did you, as the master, not stop her, you also didn't feel the least bit ashamed of her behavior!"

"My Divine Ice Phoenix Sect being respectful to you both, doesn't mean that you two have the qualifications to look down upon my sect!"

"This king will say it for the last time, make way for my sect! Don't make a fool of yourself

when I'm giving you a chance to save face!"

Her tone was still somewhat mild in the beginning, but her words near the end were said in an ice-cold and decisive tone.

As if an enormous pot lid had covered the area below from the sky, the entire snowy region felt so stifled that even the sound of falling snow could not be heard.

"Sect... Sect Master," Mu

Tanzhi said trembling with fear and his voice shaking. Mu Huanzhi, who was still kneeling on the ground, also raised his head all of a sudden. His lips were trembling, as if there was something he wanted to say but didn't dare to, considering the current state of Mu Xuanyin.

“Sss! What is going on here? Has this woman gone mad!?” The eyes of Huo Rulie opened wide as his face contorted in agony.

Yan Juehai deeply furrowed his

brows, and said in a low voice, “The nature of Mu Xuanyin has always been so, domineering, peremptory, and extremely protective...”

“It’s fine no matter how imposingly she acts before us while in the Snow Song Realm, but the one she is dealing with right now is the Sword Sovereign!” Huo Rulie almost couldn’t hold himself back from roaring out the words.

Yan Juehai let out a low sigh. “Mu Xuanyin definitely went a

bit overboard this time... It's going to be difficult to settle this situation."

"Master..." Jun Xilei tightly knit her elegant brows, and was just about to say something when Jun Wuming raised his palm. She lowered her leg again that she had just lifted, and there was still an indifferent look on her extremely beautiful face.

Jun Wuming was not the slightest bit angry. Even that indistinct anger of his from

before had completely disappeared without a trace. He raised his head and let out a very long sigh, as if lamenting the times and pitying the people. "Sect Master Xuanyin, your talent is extraordinarily high. Back then, this old man too extremely admired and appreciated you for being able to become a Divine Master, despite cultivating in such a barren place. This old man even believed that in next twenty or thirty thousand years, you might even reach the same heights as this old man has."

"But now it seems that you are

far too young, after all. Your vision is also just too narrow.”

Jun Wuming spoke in a slow voice, which traveled as far as a hundred miles away in the midst of the snowstorm. His words sounded aloof as if they were an admonition from heaven. “What is dignity? In this world, your strength is the sole thing that grants you dignity. Save for you, Realm King Xuanyin, all the people in the Snow Song Realm are existences very similar to ants. So, this old man and his disciple can despise them. Besides... even if this old man insulted your Divine Ice Phoenix

Sect, what exactly can you do about it?”

He was the Sword Sovereign. There was no way he would show softness in his attitude to a mere Snow Song Realm. In his opinion, the words and actions of Mu Xuanyin were ridiculously childish.

“Jun Wuming, since you don’t want to accept my face-saving offer, this king will no longer display any reverence or politeness to you.” The voice of Mu Xuanyin turned dull, and

there was no anger contained in her words either. Her gaze shifted to the side as she told Yun Che, “Che’er, come over here.”

Yun Che was startled but complied with her words and came over to her side.

Mu Xuanyin stretched out her hand as she grabbed his wrist. There were several shallow scars on the back of his hand with blood stains around them. He had gotten these scars when Jun Xilei had shot an astral sword in

front of him before. If it wasn't for the fact that Yun Che had quite a sturdy body, there was no way he would have only been so lightly wounded.

...Of course, such injuries were nothing to a profound practitioner of the divine way, even if they were ten times more severe. Basically, they couldn't even be called an "injury".

Mu Xuanyin swiped her palm. Following the flick of her snow white, jadelike finger, the sword marks and bloodstains on the

back of his hand disappeared without a trace.

“Now that you have offended my sect and also hurt my disciple, it’s time to settle the debt you owe,” Mu Xuanyin said with a gloomy and chilly expression in her eyes. “Jun Wuming, have your disciple Jun Xilei kneel down and apologize to this king’s disciple. Afterwards, both of you immediately get lost from Snow Song. Without the consent of this king, you’re not allowed to take even a step into Snow Song ever again!”

The disciples and elders from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect and the three sects of the Flame God Realm were all petrified when they heard her words. The eyeballs of Huo Rulie nearly popped out of their sockets, and he unconsciously mumbled, "Over, it's really over. This woman has truly gone mad... But don't get Young Yun into trouble too, woman."

Jun Xilei lightly glanced at Yun Che with her beautiful eyes, but shifted them away in the next instant. She was still as indifferent as earlier, without any signs of anger. It was as if

she was listening to pointless words, and there was even a mocking look in her eyes.

“Sigh.” Jun Wuming let out a sigh again, which contained a deep sense of disappointment this time. Soon after, he faintly smiled, “This old man has spent all these years wandering to so many realms in search of a successor. It looks like keeping the Nameless Sword sheathed for ten thousand years has made some ignorant people of younger generations forget about the mightiness of this old man.”

His voice turned cold suddenly. The wind and snow between the heaven and earth came to an abrupt stop, and space solidified layer after layer. A voice reaching every place in the area resounded, as if it was coming from beyond the bounds of sky. “So what if I look down on them? So what if I insult and trample upon them? You are just a mere Snow Song and its trivial Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. But the Sword Sovereign cannot be insulted, and the successor of the Sword Sovereign can’t be insulted, either!”

CLANG!

In the sky above Jun Wuming, three pale white astral swords suddenly appeared within the sealed space.

The three astral swords were around one and a half meters long and two fingers wide.

The moment the three astral swords appeared, Yun Che felt his heart thump loudly all of a sudden. Despite the fact that he also used a sword as his weapon, he was actually not able to perceive the slightest aura from the three astral swords. No

matter whether it was his body or spirit sense, neither could sense even the least bit of sharpness or oppression from the swords... He also couldn't feel any aura within the world around him, as if everything in the world had become deathly still under the might of those intangible swords.

“Senior Sword Sovereign, please calm your anger, and listen to a few words of this junior...”

Huo Rulie called out in an urgent voice, but was stopped by

Yan Juehai who shook his head heavily at him. Huo Rulie gnashed his teeth as his gaze came in contact with Huo Poyun and all the disciples of the Golden Crow Sect around him. Eventually, he held back from saying another word.

“Master!” The expression of everyone from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect was ghastly pale. Yun Che unwittingly stepped forward so as to stand in front of Mu Xuanyin, but was immediately pulled back by her snow white hand.

“You think you deserve to say those big words!?”

In the face of the three pale white astral swords, while everyone's pupils shrank in horror, Mu Xuanyin walked ahead at a slow pace.

With her first step, a sound like that of a bell ringing drifted into the air, which was too indiscernible to tell whether it was real or not.

With her second step, the pupils of Jun Wuming shrank all of sudden, although it was hardly detectable.

With her third step... Mu Xuanyin stopped in her tracks. The snow and wind that were in a still state so far, once again began to flow as usual, and the flying fragments of snow stuck to the cold emitting immortal body of Mu Xuanyin. It was as if they were head over heels in love with her magnificence, and didn't show any signs of dispersing and melting for a very long time.

Yun Che stared blankly at her back that was well within his reach, as he gradually became intoxicated with her. For a short while, he almost forgot the existence of the three terrifying astral swords.

“You...”

Jun Wuming seemed to want to say something, but no words could escape his mouth. Surprisingly, he was unable to make any more sounds. The arm that he had raised just now gradually lowered on its own. If

someone were to look straight at him at this time, they would notice that his lips trembled slightly... although it was only for a moment.

When the arm of Jun Wuming completely dropped down, the three astral swords also disappeared, leaving no trace behind.

“Forget it.” He let out a sigh like earlier, but there was clearly something unusual about his tone. He gave a deep glance at Mu Xuanyin before turning

around and carrying Jun Xilei up lightly with his aura. “Lei’er, let’s go.”

“Master?” Jun Xilei revealed incomprehension on her face. However, she at once obeyed his order, “Understood!”

This unexpected scene surprised all the people from Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, but they also let out a big sigh of relief to see such a conclusion to the situation. Those palace masters and elders, in particular, were dripping with

perspiration when they finally felt relaxed.

The master-disciple pair of Jun Wuming and Jun Xilei turned around and left. The three pale white astral swords were the proof of the anger of Jun Wuming, and the six words “the Sword Sovereign cannot be insulted” were also his own words of adjudication. But all of a sudden, he retracted the astral swords as well as his anger, and simply turned around and left...

Apart from regaining calm in

their hearts, there was no one who didn't feel baffled by the abrupt change in the Sword Sovereign's attitude.

“Phew!” Huo Rulie let out a long sigh of relief. “As expected of Senior Sword Sovereign, he has such an exceptional disposition and self-restraint. It might also be that he thinks it beneath his dignity to go on the offensive against a woman of a younger generation.”

“...I'm afraid it's not as simple as that,” Yan Juehai replied

slowly, with his voice swaying a bit.

“What do you mean?” Huo Rulie asked in a doubtful tone.

“...” Yan Juehai didn’t say anything in response. Instead of looking in the direction of the master-disciple pair, his flaming eyes were looking straight at Mu Xuanyin. There was an expression of uncertainty within them.

“Stop right there!”

Right after the people from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect sighed in relief, an ice-cold voice directly stabbed at the master-disciple pair that was about to leave the place, and made the hearts of all abruptly become tense, in no time... Because the voice actually belonged to none other than Mu Xuanyin.

“First you offend me, then you run wild, and now you want to strut away just like that?” Mu Xuanyin said in a chilly voice.

“How is it possible for you to get away with that without paying a price?! You truly think that you can bully and humiliate my Divine Ice Phoenix Sect whenever you want!?”

The figure of Jun Wuming came to a halt. Before he could open his mouth, Jun Xilei turned around in anger. “Mu Xuanyin! Given my master’s noble identity, he already feels it beneath his dignity to argue with you. You...”

“What impudence!”

Following her chilly rebuke, no one saw what Mu Xuanyin did when the snowstorm suddenly filled the whole sky. Jun Xilei let out a miserable shriek as she got uncontrollably blown away and smashed firmly into the snow. Still lying down, she vomited a few mouthfuls of blood.

Five extremely visible, bloodlike, scarlet fingerprints were printed on her cheek.

# Chapter 1134 - The Heart-roasting Insult

---

“Ho... Holy shit!” Huo Rulie almost jumped in fright. “Th-th-th-... This time it’s over for real!”

“...” Yan Juehai’s pupils shrank at the scene. However, unlike Huo Rulie, the fluctuations of emotions in his eyes weren’t due to fear but because he was alarmed by the actions Mu Xuanyin had taken against the master-disciple pair.

Jun Xilei got up to her feet while she was still in a dumbfounded state. She didn't think even in her dreams that she, the successor of the Sword Sovereign, would actually get a tight slap from of a middle star Realm King in the presence of so many people.

“You scoundrel thing! How dare you speak the revered name of this king!?” Mu Xuanyin said in a chilly tone.

“You...”

“Pfft!” Jun Xilei was just about to say something when a mouthful of blood gushed out once again. Her body immediately kneeled down as she curled up shivering amidst an irresistible cold sensation, and her face gradually turned deathly pale.

There was no way she would be only lightly hurt after getting a slap from Mu Xuanyin. If not for the fact that she was the disciple of Jun Wuming, even ten thousand spare lives wouldn't have saved her from dying completely.

Jun Wuming went ahead and helped Jun Xilei up, as he covered her entire body with some formless profound aura. It was only then that the complexion of Jun Xilei looked a lot better, and she said in a trembling voice, “Master...”

“Listen here, don’t say anything.” Jun Wuming let out a light sigh, but his voice carried a sense of helplessness that Jun Xilei had never felt before.

“Realm King Xuanyin.” Jun Wuming didn’t show any anger,

or fiercely unleash his profound aura. He still spoke as indifferently as he had earlier, "Lei'er was certainly the one to commit the mistake before. Now that she has received her punishment, and you have also vented your anger, this old man has nothing to say about it. We'll be on our way."

Everyone was stupefied to hear such words from Jun Wuming.

The jaw of Huo Rulie dropped to the ground with a bang. He remained dumbfounded for a

long time before muttering, "This disposition and self-restraint of the Sword Sovereign... This ability to endure... is simply too great,, right? No, wait a moment! He... he can even endure something like this?"

Furthermore, truly talking about seniority, Jun Xilei was absolutely above Mu Xuanyin. Although it would be inappropriate to call her name, she did indeed have the qualification to do so.

“Sect Master Huo, don’t tell me that you don’t feel that something strange is going on?” Yan Juehai heaved his chest as he used an extremely low voice to continue. “Mu Xuanyin was a hundred steps away from the disciple of the Sword Sovereign, while there was only a distance of two steps between Sword Sovereign and his disciple. Despite such a difference, the Sword Sovereign was completely unable to block that slap just now!”

“...!!” Huo Rulie was first taken aback at his words, but then his whole body shivered intensely,

and he remained speechless for a long while.

“It’s only natural that you would have nothing to say! But it is still a bit too early for you to leave.”

Her deeply respectful attitude towards Jun Wuming in the very beginning had fully turned ice-cold and unfeeling at this moment. “The punishment just now was only for her directly calling the name of this king. This king didn’t take her life right away, which is already

giving you much more leeway than you deserve. You should be well aware of it yourself.”

“She acted offensively to my Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, hurt my disciple, and has still not kneeled on the ground to apologize. You think you can get away so easily!?”

“You...” Anyone could clearly see the brows of Jun Wuming jerk lightly this time. There was anger and hostility gathering at the point between his brows.

Then, when everyone was trembling in their hearts, thinking that the Sword Sovereign would surely fly into a rage this time, they were puzzled to see him actually taking a few breathes and firmly suppressing his anger and hostility which were surging from him until just a moment ago..

“Sigh.” Jun Wuming let out a long sigh. “In the end, we can only blame ourselves. Lei’er, although you may have done it unintentionally, it’s certainly true that you affronted the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, and

hurt the disciple of Realm King Xuanyin. It's no wonder that Realm King Xuanyin was so enraged. Thus, comply with the words of Realm King Xuanyin and go over to apologize.”

“Master!?” Jun Xilei raised her head. Incomprehension was written all over her face, she was unable to believe his words.

Her master was none other than the Sword Sovereign, a mythical person in the boundless universe. She herself was someone who was famous

throughout the God Realm, known for being one of the “Four God Children” as well as the successor of the Sword Sovereign. No matter where it was in the God Realm, no one would disrespect or fail to look up to them. In her opinion, their arrival in a mere middle star realm like the Snow Song Realm was a matter of immense glory for the realm.

People from the Snow Song Realm and the Flame God Realm were extremely deferential to the Sword Sovereign, as if they were worshiping a deity. Such scenes were so common to her

that she didn't feel anything about it. It was only normal to her for the Realm King of Snow Song to travel across half of the realm just to come pay her respects. There was also nothing wrong with her blocking the way of the disciples from Snow Song with her astral sword, to let her master and herself go ahead... How could a mere Divine Ice Phoenix Sect deserve to walk in front of their master-disciple pair.

But, she never expected for things to turn out like this.

Jun Wuming doted on her. No matter where she would go to cultivate, each and every person who saw her would only feel fear in their hearts, and would be on their best behavior. But today, she was given an incomparably heavy slap before so many people. It was the first time in her life suffering such an insult.

The thing that she found even more unbelievable was that her master did not attack the offender in anger to avenge her, but he instead... wanted her to kneel on the ground and apologize to the other party.

How could she accept such a thing?

“Go now.” Facing her shivering pupils, Jun Wuming slowly closed his eyes. “It’s an order from your master, and also an important life lesson.”

The mind and common sense of Jun Xilei were already on the verge of collapse. These words from Jun Wuming were undoubtedly the final push to trigger the breakdown. She stood dazed in place, as her eyes lost their luster. She couldn’t

even feel the intense pain on her face any longer.

“Didn’t you hear the words of your master!?” Jun Wuming suddenly chided in a stern tone.

“...” Her lusterless pupils finally regained some focus, but they no longer looked as spirited as before. They appeared visibly dull. Jun Xilei’s mind had never been in such a mess. Nothing had felt so incomprehensible and confusing to her until now. It was also her first time to truly realize the meaning of

humiliation.

The order from her master couldn't be disobeyed. Jun Wuming's words echoed in her mind, "It's an order from your master, and also an important life lesson."

An important life lesson... Does Master want to use this opportunity to help me improve my temperament?

She finally found a reason in

her heart. She took a deep breath as she slowly walked over to Mu Xuanyin. Then, she leaned forward while kneeling down little by little. However, her eyes had an indifferent and unswerving look in them. Although her knee had come into contact with the ground, she was still brimming with the dignity of her identity as Sword Princess Wu Lei, and the pride of being the successor of the Sword Sovereign.

“Humph! You’re kneeling in front of the wrong person.” Before Jun Xilei could open her mouth, Mu Xuanyin told her in a

chilly voice. She pushed Yun Che to the front, “You got that slap for belittling my Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. Since this king wants to give some face to your master after all, this king won’t pursue it any further. But as you’ve also hurt my disciple, you should at least properly apologize to him.”

“...” Jun Xilei again froze in place. She had just calmed down her aura with utmost difficulty, but it had been once again thrown into disorder.

Mu Xuanyin was still the Snow Song Realm King, as well as a supreme existence of Divine Master level similar to her master. Although kneeling before her and apologizing would be humiliating, it wouldn't really cost her the loss of all her dignity.

But, the man that Mu Xuanyin had pushed to the front... was someone close to her age, with profound strength that was merely at the first level of the Divine Tribulation Realm. She had seen too much of such people during her journey to many realms alongside Jun

Wuming. In many star realms, a person of such an age and cultivation level would be considered a genius, but in her personal opinion, such a person wouldn't even have the qualification to make her look straight at them.

But now, she was asked to kneel and apologize to such a person!?

If she were to truly do so, it would be far worse than humiliation. All of her inherent dignity and pride would undoubtedly get firmly trampled

upon and be crushed to pieces. It would become a mark of disgrace on her that she would never be able to erase in her life.

But she didn't hear Jun Wuming, who was present behind her, say anything for a very long while.

The passage of time felt very slow to her. Every second was incomparably long. The state of her mind was in such disorder that it immediately turned so blank that she almost lost all her ability to think, and kneeled on

the ground like a machine.

“Xilei has been disrespectful and offensive... Please forgive her sins...”

By the time she squeezed out the few words, her tightly bitten lip had already turned completely pale.

“...” Yun Che just stood in place without budging an inch. He didn't know how to respond in such a situation.

“That’s more like it.” Mu Xuanyin said in a cold tone, but didn’t even spare a glance at her. “Do not feel that you’ve been greatly wronged, for it’s the result of your own actions! Don’t you naively believe that just because you have been labeled as one of the ‘God Children of the Eastern Region,’ you can act haughty and aloof, without a care for anyone. In the eyes of this king, you don’t even deserve to be a servant girl who warms the bed of this king’s disciple!”

Jun Xilei, “...”

Yun Che, (☉ ☉)b

“Lei’er, the successor of the Sword Sovereign can also make a mistake. It’s natural to make a mistake and, as such, you also need to realize when you do something wrong, you apologize for it. Master has been wanting to give you this lesson for a very long time, so it’s also good for things to unfold in such a way. Make sure to remember this day. When you have completely calmed down, you’ll be able to take a step closer to the ‘heart of sword’... Let’s leave now.”

Jun Xilei rose to her feet, silent and expressionless, as if her body had suddenly lost its soul. She silently followed behind Jun Wuming and soundlessly stepped into the snowstorm as she disappeared from the sight of everyone.

“They... just left?” Huo Rulie said in a daze. “Could it be that... the Sword Sovereign was truly helping his disciple practice the ‘heart of sword’?”

“That was nothing more than an excuse to escape

embarrassment,” Yan Juehai said in a low voice.

“Mu Xuanyin...could she have truly...”

“...” Yan Juehai remained silent.

The entire snowy region was so silent one could hear a pin drop.

Each and every person felt extremely shocked in their

hearts, unable to calm down for a long time.

In the very beginning, they all thought that Jun Wuming had yielded to Mu Xuanyin because of his great magnanimity as the Sword Sovereign, and perhaps he also found it beneath his dignity to go on the offense against someone of inferior standing and strength. But when Mu Xuanyin drove him into a corner bit by bit, and Jun Wuming still compromised even when his disciple was slapped in public...

They weren't so foolish or naive as to not sense that there was something fishy... However, the one possibility they thought of shocked them no end and was simply so unimaginable that they found it unbelievable, and didn't even dare think it.

Seeing the disciples of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect appearing so lifeless, Mu Xuanyin knit her brows as she rebuked in a cold voice. "What are you spacing out for!? Waiting for the profound formation to close!?"

Her scolding voice was like the evening drum and the morning bell. It was only then that Mu Huanzhi came to his senses as if he had just awakened from a dream. He crawled up from the ground and said loudly, "Disciples of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, quickly follow me inside the formation. The profound formation is going to close in less than twenty breathes!"

Obeying his order, all the disciples swiftly rushed inside the profound formation in an orderly manner.

Mu Bingyun came over beside Mu Xuanyin. She had a complicated look in her eyes as she said in a light voice, "I'll keep watch over Yun Che at all times, so elder sister doesn't have to be anxious."

Mu Xuanyin turned her gaze over as she looked at Yun Che. However, there was no sign of her ice-cold and unfeeling expression from before, and instead she looked incomprehensibly relaxed to Yun Che. "If nature has decided so, then speaking anything else will produce no result."

Mu Bingyun, “...”

“Master?” Yun Che was slightly taken aback.

“Do not get yourself into trouble. Before making any dangerous decisions, remember the warnings of your master again and again... In addition, although Master has taught you not to overestimate your ability or behave unscrupulously, never have those teachings included letting someone else bully and humiliate you!”

“...Understood, Master.” Yun Che sincerely listened to her orders.

“Go.”

There were not that many disciples of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect who were going to the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm, so all of them got inside the formation very quickly. Yun Che was also lead by Mu Bingyun into the profound formation as they disappeared in the midst of the white light.

The rotation speed of the dimensional profound formation slowed down, and the profound light gradually became fainter too. It was the sign of the profound formation about to close.

It was already impossible for all the several thousand disciples from the three sects of the Flame God Realm to enter the formation at this point. Yan Juehai at once said, "Sect Master Huo, you bring Poyun inside first."

“Sounds good!” Unable to have any time to think, Huo Rulie grabbed Huo Poyun up and entered straight into the profound formation. His figure disappeared about the same time as the final flash of the profound light.

Since the dimension profound formation had closed, Yan Juehai and all the remaining elders and disciples from the Flame God Realm had to wait for two hours.

The profound formation had

become inactive, and there were only disciples from the Flame God Realm that were left in the snowy region. But there was still absolute silence as Mu Xuanyin was still present with them.

This Snow Song Realm King, who had made the distinguished Sword Sovereign retreat from the Snow Song Realm, gave off an indescribably heavy pressure just by being present among them. None of the disciples said a word as they tried to breathe as lightly as possible.

Yan Juehai was no exception, either.

It was at this time that Mu Xuanyin finally turned around. Looking to the north, she said indifferently, "This king hasn't congratulated you yet. It seems that if nothing unforeseen happens, there will be one more upper star realm in the Eastern Divine Region in three years."

Yan Juehai revealed a stiff smile in response as he raised his arm. "I'd first like to thank the Snow Song Realm King for

the auspicious words. Even if everything within our expectations becomes reality, it would be due to the favor of the Snow Song Realm King. Yan Juehai will not dare to forget this point, and the Flame God Realm will also absolutely not forget about it.”

In the past, he would feel suppressed because of the difference in their cultivation levels. Consequently, Yan Juehai would be prudent while acting politely in front of her, not daring to enrage her as a result of his carelessness.

But at this moment, whether it was his words or the movements of his body... there was also a sense of respect and humility to them which he himself wasn't aware of.

“That won't be necessary!”

Mu Xuanyin flicked her snow white sleeve. Everyone's vision blurred for a moment, after which Mu Xuanyin had disappeared from the place, as if she had melted in the midst of the endless snow flying all over the area.

Yan Juehai kept silent for a long while, as he still found it difficult to calm his emotions. He took a deep breath and turned around to look at all the people, before saying in a slow voice. “You’re not allowed to leak even a single word about what happened just now... Is that clear!?”

His voice was very mild and slow, but it made all the people tremble in fear inwardly.

Actually, Yan Juehai didn’t need to warn them. Everyone

present at the place would definitely not dare to speak carelessly of it, even if they were given three more guts. After all, it was a matter related to the dignity of the Sword Sovereign. The Snow Song Realm might have provoked the Sword Sovereign, but their Flame God Realm couldn't afford to provoke such an existence!

# Chapter 1135 - Eternal Heaven Divine Realm

---

Jun Wuming was flying in the lead while Jun Xilei followed behind him. He had remained silent since he left the place where the dimensional profound formation was set up, and Jun Xilei had also kept her head lowered all this time, without uttering a word.

There was an unprecedented atmosphere between them.

The two of them were moving at a moderate pace and, at some point in time, they had left the bounds of the Snow Song Realm.

It was at this time that Jun Wuming stopped in his tracks. His white beard was blowing in the wind as his gaze was completely fixed forward.

Jun Xilei came to a halt behind him. She didn't ask or say anything, and continued to simply keep her lips tightly shut as she had done all along.

She might not be able to rid herself of the feeling of such disgrace and falling so low for the rest of her life. Moreover, the reason she had to experience it was due to someone close at hand.

She didn't believe that it was to temper the "heart of sword" or anything...

"Sigh." Jun Wuming heaved a very light sigh. "Besides the Snow Song Realm, the Cyan Flame Realm is the nearest star realm with a teleportation

formation which we have visited before. Although it is located at a remote place, we'll be able to make it in time for the Profound God Convention.”

Jun Xilei, “...”

“Cough... Cough cough...”

The moment Jun Wuming finished his words, his body trembled all of a sudden as he coughed lightly. Soon after, his coughing became intense

causing his voice to grow heavy.

“Cough... Cough cough...  
Cough...”

Afterwards, he actually started to feel pain while coughing.

Jun Xilei was surprised in her heart. She promptly came over beside Jun Wuming, “Master, what... what’s wrong?”

“Cough...”

Jun Wuming's body finally seemed to have calmed down after painfully coughing for a brief moment. He also slowly lowered his hand with which he had covered his mouth...

To her surprise, Jun Xilei actually caught sight of a few traces of blood in his palm.

She was so shocked that her beautiful face turned pale, and she couldn't say a word for a while.

“Just now, Master was preparing to use his sword energy to intimidate Mu Xuanyin, but... before it could be unleashed, she had instantly sealed it within my body. No matter how hard Master tried to force it out, it was all to no avail. Instead, the sword aura injured Master’s body.”

Jun Wuming was speaking in a very flat tone, but each and every word of his was no less than a thunderbolt from the clear skies to Jun Xilei.

What was the Sword Sovereign's sword energy? He had reached the ultimate level of the God Realm, and possessed such an extremely mighty sword energy that there was no one who could be compared to him in the Primal Chaos Dimension. It was simply unbelievable that... the sword energy of such a person would be sealed within his body, with no means to unleash it.

“How... How is that possible?”  
Jun Xilei blurted out in shock.

“It’s the reason behind my decision back there.” Jun Wuming closed his eyes.

“Isn’t... Isn’t it only because Master didn’t use all his power that she was able to instantly suppress Master’s sword energy? She is merely the Realm King of a middle star realm. How can... How can she be mentioned in the same breath as Master?” Jun Xilei asked in an urgent voice.

“If that was truly the case, why would Master yield to her to this extent?” Jun Wuming said with

a sigh. If he were to turn around at this time, Jun Xilei would be able to see the trace of fear on his face. “Snow Song Realm King Mu Xuanyin, she... gave me the terrifying feeling that it was impossible to win against her.”

There were only a handful of people in the entire Eastern Divine Region that could make Jun Wuming say the word “terrifying.”

“...” Jun Xilei was thoroughly dumbfounded. She stayed that way for a long while before

speaking dazedly, “That should be... a misperception. Perhaps... she employed some kind of trick to put up a false appearance.”

“Haha.” Jun Wuming laughed at her words. “Master has lived for fifty thousand years, and is familiar with so many methods that could trick one’s eyes, show a fake appearance, or give off a deceptive impression. There is no doubt that the feeling she gave off could not be false.”

Listening to these words directly from Jun Wuming, Jun

Xilei finally understood the reason for him putting up with the attitude and demands of Mu Xuanyin to this extent... Although she had thought of such a possibility earlier, it had only existed in her mind for a moment before she overruled it. Even now that she had heard Jun Wuming personally say such words, she still found it unbelievable and difficult to accept.

“Master, you once told me that in the entire Eastern Divine Region, including the king realms, there could be no more than ten people you’d have no

way to win against. Don't tell me that... she has already reached such a realm? I mean... isn't she clearly the Realm King of a trivial middle star realm!?"

“...” Jun Wuming didn't say anything, but his silence was naturally an indication of his acknowledgement.

“Even if... Even if she's truly so powerful, when it comes to seniority and reputation in the Eastern Divine Region, she is still far, far inferior to Master. Back then, when this disciple

visited the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm with Master, even the Eternal Heaven Divine Emperor was extremely courteous to you. How could she, the Realm King of a middle star realm, actually dare to... offend and insult Master in such a manner!?”

The voice of Jun Xilei carried hatred, but Jun Wuming responded with a slow shake of his head. “Lei’er, you need to understand something. In this world, your dignity will forever rely on your strength. The place of birth or seniority of a person is of no substance in the face of

absolute strength. Do you truly think it's because of my seniority that Master is so respected and worshiped by the masses? If not for the heights that I have reached in cultivation of the profound way and achievements in sword mastery, even if my seniority was ten times higher than the other party, they wouldn't even want to look at me with seriousness."

"No one was wrong in the matter that happened today, neither you nor anyone else," Jun Wuming said in a helpless tone. "If the one we were dealing with was just an

ordinary middle star realm, let alone affronting the inhabitants, you could even trample them. They wouldn't resent you in the slightest, and instead would be extremely terrified and see you off respectfully. But, since the cultivation level of Mu Xuanyin has reached beyond Master, affronting them turned out to be a big mistake as a result."

"It doesn't matter whether you were born earlier or later, you'll be respected regardless if you become a true achiever. It's all right to look down upon the weak, but offending the strong will result in suffering such

consequences... This is also the reason for countless living creatures in the world pursuing a higher and higher profound way in their lifetimes.”

It wasn't the first time that Jun Xilei was listening to such words, but they shook her heart a hundred times stronger than in the past. However, she was still unable to accept the outcome as she said in a low voice, “It's impossible for this disciple to have such a high outlook like Master. I'm still... unwilling to accept what happened.”

The thing she truly couldn't accept wasn't the slap that she had gotten from Mu Xuanyin. Rather... it was the fact that she had to kneel in front of a weakling, which she considered an inerascable and unimaginably great insult to her.

“Haha, Mu Xuanyin is certainly an unusual one. She is possibly the only person under the heavens to have such an extreme nature, despite already reaching such a supreme realm.”

“Having lived so long, I have

already sensed that my lifespan is nearing its limit. On the other hand, she is still so young, and hasn't even lived for as long as two fifths Master's age. Hence, she possesses infinite possibilities. Since I do not have much time left, I am bound to remain beneath her to the end." Speaking to this point, instead of sighing in regret, a faint smile surfaced on his face. "But there's one point on which she would be far inferior to me."

"Lei'er, that is none other than you."

Jun Wuming dotingly and contently looked at his sole successor that he had spent half of his lifetime and energy to search for. “Master is inferior to her, but be it bloodline, cultivation method, or the limits set by destiny, her successor will never be able to be comparable to my successor. Therefore, I do not regret anything.”

“Master has no way to seek repayment for the insult you suffered today, but in the future, when the era that belongs to you arrives, even if Mu Xuanyin were to have thousands upon thousands of successors at the

time, she would still have no other choice but to kneel under your sword... So, what need is there for you to feel vexed about now?”

Thinking back to the group from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, their “most elite” disciples were only in the Divine Tribulation Realm, and especially, that direct disciple called “Yun Che,” who was just at the first level of the Divine Tribulation Realm, gave Jun Xilei a heavy sense of relief in her heart. It was as if it brought some sort of equilibrium within her. She said sincerely, “Rest

easy, Master. This disciple absolutely won't bring disgrace to the name of the 'Sword Sovereign's successor' in this life. There will come a day when disciple will return the insult that we've suffered today by the thousands!"

"Haha, I'm afraid that when you reach that level, it'll be time for you to replace Master as the 'Sword Sovereign.' Whatever happened today and those people will seem so extremely insignificant to you at that time that you will not even care about them," Jun Wuming said with a faint smile.

“Seven hundred years ago, although the cultivation level of Mu Xuanyin was astonishing, it was far inferior to mine. It’s absolutely impossible for her to have reached her current realm in the short period of a few hundred years by ordinary means. The reason she isn’t going to the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm is certainly because she doesn’t want to draw the attention of others,” Jun Wuming said while pondering.

“Lei’er, don’t speak about the matter that happened today with anyone else. Especially, the

things related to Mu Xuanyin. It's only because she intended to leave some face for master that she didn't make a fool out of him in front of everyone. However, it could also be considered a kind of warning."

"Understood, disciple will keep that in mind."

As they entered the teleportation profound formation, they traveled through vast space, after which their vision brightened all of a sudden. A brand new world had

gradually appeared before their eyes.

When the space before his eyes changed, Yun Che felt his heartbeats hasten uncontrollably. After three years, he had finally... truly, really taken a step closer to Jasmine. Furthermore, it was a very, very big step.

That red clothed silhouette which eternally appeared in his dreams had never grown faint within his memories and soul, not even for a single moment.

But the world before his eyes had dumbfounded him, as well as all the disciples from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect.

It was completely different from all their imaginations. The world before their eyes was pale in color and seemed spacious and empty. They couldn't see the grandeur or prestige of a king realm, and there wasn't even a ground to be seen.

Their surroundings were white and spacious, with no end in sight. Even under their feet

was... actually a flat screen of light.

There were even rays of light slowly moving inside the screen of light.

However, there were no unusual expressions on the faces of Mu Bingyun, Mu Huanzhi, and the rest. Mu Huanzhi turned around, “This is an outside world that the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm has temporarily opened for the Profound God Convention this time. Even though this isn’t the real Eternal

Heaven Divine Realm, this place is very close to it.”

“Follow closely behind me. This isn’t the Snow Song Realm, no one is allowed to wander away by themselves,” Mu Huanzhi said in a solemn tone.

Behind him, Huo Rulie also flew out with Huo Poyun, and walked along with the group from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect.

The name Eternal Heaven Divine Realm alone made people feel an enormous sense of oppression. All the disciples of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect that had arrived here were the topmost existences among the young generation of the Snow Song Realm who could go wherever they wanted in their own realm. But once they got here, a feeling of being a lowly existence was elicited in their hearts, even before they could step into the real Eternal Heaven Divine Realm. With almost every step forward, the feeling grew stronger and stronger.

Not only the disciples, the auras of all the distinguished elders and palace masters were also clearly experiencing restraint in this place.

Above the endless screen of light that served as the ground, they could also vaguely see the silhouettes of other profound practitioners. Some were moving in a big group, others only had a few people walking together, and there were even those who were all alone.

“The Eternal Heaven Divine

Realm was the last one to be ranked as a king realm among the four king realms of the Eastern Divine Region,” Mu Bingyun told Yun Che in a low tone. “It was originally an upper star realm, but around six hundred thousand years ago, an ancestor with an extremely special physique appeared in the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm. In the legends from the ancient times, it was said to be a heaven-bestowed physique that received the protection of the heavens, and later it was proved that what was said about the physique was truly more than just a legend.”

“That ancestor who had the heaven-bestowed physique stumbled upon the Eternal Heaven Pearl and even became its owner. Afterwards, the entire star realm received the blessing of the Eternal Heaven Pearl, and its name was changed to ‘Eternal Heaven Realm.’ Thenceforth, the might of the realm soared rapidly. Not only was it ranked as a king realm, its overall strength also surpassed that of the Star God Realm and the Moon God Realm. Eventually, it even became the most respected king realm in the Eastern Divine Region.”

“When the Eternal Heaven Ancestor passed away, the Eternal Heaven Pearl still continued to protect the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm day and night. There are even some absurd rumors that go around frequently, saying that the Eternal Heaven Ancestor from six hundred thousand years ago hasn’t passed away yet, and is assisting the Eternal Heaven Pearl in maintaining its power until now instead. They say the ancestor is hidden within the Eternal Heaven Pearl, which why it has been protecting the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm all this time.”

“Hahahaha,” Listening to Mu Bingyun’s explanation, Mu Huanzhi, who was at her side, began to laugh. “It’s just some casual, fabricated nonsense of some idlers. Only those from the dragon race could have a lifespan of several hundred thousand years. There is no way a human could live for so long.”

“Great Elder is right.” Yun Che responded in agreement, but Mu Bingyun’s words “in the legends from the ancient times, it was said to be a heaven-bestowed physique that received the protection of the heavens” made him suddenly think of a

person...

But the thought only flashed through his mind for an instant, and he didn't think any further about it.

# Chapter 1136 - Holy Eaves, Glazed Light, Shrouding Sky

---

The world before their eyes was incomparably spacious and empty, and their line of sight was hindered by a layer of smoke, making it impossible for them to look too far. Yun Che and others followed behind Mu Huanzhi and Mu Bingyun and walked for a long time, but there was still no end in sight.

“It seems that we really have come too late and the great majority of visitors have already

entered the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm. I still remember when we arrived at the last Profound God Convention, the whole place was full of noise and activity, and there were as many people as galaxies,” Mu Huanzhi said with a sigh.

“That’s only one of the reasons. Now that the cultivation level of the participants has been restricted to the Divine Tribulation Realm and above, it has resulted in an extreme reduction of their numbers, and is the primary reason for so few people to be here at this time,” Mu Bingyun said.

As they continued moving forward, Yun Che suddenly caught sight of a vague black silhouette very far off in the distance ahead of them. The black figure towered into the sky; it was so tall that one couldn't see its top.

“Palace Master Bingyun, what is that?” Yun Che asked.

“That is the Eternal Heaven Tower,” Mu Bingyun replied. “It’s the tallest tower in the God Realm, towering fifteen thousand kilometers into the

firmament.”

“Fifteen... thousand kilometers?” Hearing the words, all the disciples from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect gasped in shock.

The distance of fifteen thousand kilometers was very high even for profound practitioners of divine way, and such a height could only be described as inconceivable.

“Hahaha,” Huo Rulie laughed aloud as he came over with big strides. “The Eternal Heaven Tower isn’t a ‘true’ tower, but actually a special projection from the Eternal Heaven Pearl. It is said that its true self is located within the ‘Eternal Heaven Divine Realm,’ the internal area inside the Eternal Heaven Pearl. The Eternal Heaven Pearl is right below the Eternal Heaven Tower that you’re seeing right now.”

With that, Huo Rulie shifted his gaze sideways as he said loudly, “Poyun, if you can get the qualification to enter the Eternal

Heaven Divine Realm at this Profound God Convention, then you'll most likely be cultivating inside the Eternal Heaven Tower for three years... Oh, no, no, three years according to the passage of time in the mortal world, which will be three thousand years in the Eternal Heaven Tower. Being able to cultivate inside the Eternal Heaven Tower will definitely be far better than cultivating for ten thousand years in the outside world. Do you get it?"

Huo Poyun said with a solemn look, "Master, rest easy. Poyun will certainly not fail Master's

expectations or his own self.”

“That’s good to hear, hahahaha.” Huo Rulie let out a loud laugh, and continued to walk forward with big strides.

The group of the disciples from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect felt envy and jealousy listening to their conversation. Mu Huanzhi also shook his head, and gave Huo Poyun a glance with a gloomy face. He suddenly felt emotional in his heart, thinking that he wouldn’t regret dying ten thousand times in this life if

he could have such a successor. Soon after, he felt helpless as he sighed and became upset.

Huo Poyun was, in fact, embarrassed when saw their expressions. He stole a glance at everyone as he came over beside Yun Che, “Brother Yun, my master absolutely didn’t have the intention to show off. It’s just that... he says whatever comes into his head...”

“Haha,” Yun Che however, responded with a light laugh. “Brother Poyun, you don’t have

to be so modest. No matter which star realm you go to, you definitely have enough talent to show off to others.”

He turned his head to the side as he suddenly lowered his voice, “Bother Poyun, the ancestral divine spirit of your Golden Crow Sect should have died away only a few years ago, right?”

“...” Huo Poyun stopped in his tracks for a moment. There was an obvious stiff look on his face as he stared blankly at Yun Che.

His reaction was enough for Yun Che to get his answer... Just as he expected, the reason for Huo Poyun's unusual Golden Crow flame was quite similar to Feng Xue'er's. It was the process of complete bestowal at the price of the thorough dissipation of the Golden Crow spirit.

When he had first arrived at the God Realm, Mu Bingyun had told him that the souls of gods no longer existed in the God Realm, and it was the same for the Flame God Realm. However, it was very clear that the truth was different from what she had said.

Back then in the Illusory Demon Realm, the Golden Crow's soul had told him that if he couldn't see Jasmine in five years, he would never be able to meet her again in his life. It was a known fact that souls could communicate with each other through soul voice, and it was evident that it was able to know of the matters of the God Realm because it was in touch with the Golden Crow's soul in the God Realm... It meant that the Golden Crow's soul in the God Realm still existed until not that long ago.

When Huo Poyun displayed his

Golden Crow flames during their first meeting, he gave Yun Che a feeling similar to Feng Xue'er.

Now it seemed that everything was just as he thought. It was indeed due to the "divine bestowal" that Huo Poyun possessed flames with such astonishing ability.

"Brother Yun... Why do you say such a thing?" Huo Poyun asked with a stiff expression.

“Oh, there’s no particular reason. Earlier I heard some legends about the Flame God Realm from a senior of my sect, so I casually asked out of curiosity,” Yun Che said with an unconcerned look as he was lost in thought for a brief while. Considering the dignity of gods, it was absolutely impossible for them to sacrifice themselves for the sake of a human. But, the Primordial Azure Dragon gave the last of its blood and marrow, as well as soul to him. Later, first Feng Xue’er and now even Huo Poyun had experienced the same thing...

It was very evident that by bestowing their own parts to others, they were staking all on one throw for some great reason.

What exactly was the thing that they sensed and the Heavenly Mystery Realm prophesied about...?

“Well...”

ZzZz!!

Huo Poyun stammered, not able to come up with a reply. It was at this time that an obscure and enormous force enshrouded the place below from out of the blue sky.

Yun Che subconsciously turned his head around. Far off in the distance behind them, there was a huge profound ark high up in the sky... Precisely speaking, it was a huge palace that was slowly flying over. It looked fifty kilometers long at a glance. Approaching the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm, although the huge palace was flying at a very slow speed, the feeling of coercion it

gave off was as vast as the sun rising in the sky, hastening the heartbeats of others and frightening their souls.

“Divine Martial Heavenly Palace!”

The low cries from Mu Huanzhi and Huo Rulie resounded beside Yun Che at the same time.

“Divine Martial Heavenly Palace? Is it the... main profound warship of the Divine

Martial Realm that Master talked about?” Huo Poyun exclaimed in a low voice.

Divine Martial Realm? Yun Che was reminded of something.

“Correct.” Huo Rulie slowly nodded his head. “It’s no surprise for the Divine Martial Realm to arrive at this time. There aren’t that many upper star realms which are allowed to land their profound warships inside the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm. The Divine Martial Realm will naturally not let go of

such an opportunity to display its might.”

“I’ve heard that an extraordinary genius called Wu Guike has appeared among the young children of the Realm King of the Divine Martial Realm. The Divine Martial Realm will definitely be a strong contender in the peak level battle that is going to be held in this Profound God Convention,” Mu Bingyun said slowly.

Yun Che raised his brows... Wu Guike of the Divine Martial

Realm. Two years ago, not only did he hear of this name but also nearly bumped into him.

Furthermore...

The Divine Martial Heavenly Palace slowly headed forward as it flew to the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm, but one could still feel incredible might from it. Suddenly, another feeling of coercion descended from the sky, which actually eclipsed the imposing manner of the Divine Martial Heavenly Palace in an instant. It scared everyone to

such an extent that they came to a halt.

“What... What is that thing?” Almost every disciple from the Divine Ice Phoenix Divine Sect shouted in surprise.

Above the boundless firmament, an enormous, black silhouette was roaming at a slow pace. Looking fixedly at it, it surprisingly turned out to be a huge, completely pitch-black whale! The body of the whale was two hundred to two hundred and fifty kilometers

long. Like a world-exterator level enormous beast that could swallow the entire heaven and earth at any time, it was overlooking the tiny and lowly land and the living beings present upon it.

“Shrouding Sky Whale! Shrouding Sky Realm has also come... Wait a moment, look over there!”

Behind the huge whale was a bit smaller but several times faster shadow that passed by the huge whale and overtook it. To

everyone's surprise, it was a huge, greenish black hawk that was one hundred and fifty to two hundred kilometers long.

As the huge hawk flitted by, another huge silhouette gradually came closer and closer. It was an incomparably enormous profound ark that was five hundred kilometers in length, blotting out the sky and the sun. Every time it moved a bit further, it would cause changes in the flow of the wind and clouds.

“Primal Chaos Hawk of the Glazed Light Realm!”

“Star Destroyer Warship of the Holy Eaves Realm!”

Huo Rulie, Mu Huanzhi, and others had completely stopped moving any further. They looked up at the sky with faces full of shock. Those disciples from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect were even more shaken than them. Each and every one of them utterly flabbergasted as if they were drawing closer to an illusory realm.

“They are... profound beasts?” Yun Che asked in bewilderment. He had never seen or even heard about several kilometers long aerial whales or hawks.

“Of course, they are,” Mu Bingyun said in a light tone. “That huge whale is called ‘Shrouding Sky Whale,’ the guardian divine beast and main profound warship of the Shrouding Sky Realm. That huge hawk is called ‘Primal Chaos Hawk,’ the exclusive ride of the great Realm King of the Glazed Light Realm. However, those profound beasts are somewhat different from those

you know about. Precisely speaking, they are ‘Profound Beasts of Absolute Beginning.’”

“Profound Beasts... of Absolute Beginning?” Yun Che said with a blank look.

“It’s because they originate from a place called the ‘God Realm of Absolute Beginning’ that they’re called ‘Profound Beasts of Absolute Beginning.’” Huo Rulie butted in their conversation without any reservation. Afterwards, he waved his hand, “But you don’t

need to know too much. Even I wouldn't dare enter a place such as the God Realm of Absolute Beginning, so it's still quite unnecessary for you to understand it boy."

"However, as for the Primal Chaos Hawk, I do seem to have heard some information regarding it around a month ago," Huo Rulie said with some hesitation. "The Realm King of Glazed Light has already given that hawk to her little daughter as her birthday gift when she turned fifteen. But I don't know whether it's true or false."

Yun Che didn't expect that those very common words of Huo Rulie would cause Mu Bingyun and Mu Huanzhi to turn around at the same time. The looks in their eyes also greatly changed. "Mu Bingyun said, "The Glazed Light Realm King has personally brought the Primal Chaos Hawk back from the God Realm of Absolute Beginning, and never let anyone else make any use of it. But if that hawk has been given to the 'little daughter'... that wouldn't be surprising at all."

Mu Huanzhi slowly nodded his head.

“The Glazed Light Realm... is it that Glazed Light Realm where ‘Fairy Yingyue,’ one of the Four God Children of the Eastern Region, originates from?” Thinking of something, Huo Poyun cried in a low voice. “Is Master talking about her?”

“No...” Huo Rulie shook his head with a complicated expression in his eyes. It seemed as if he wanted to say something but decided otherwise. Eventually, he could only say, “Don’t let your mind be distracted by such thoughts before the Profound God Convention.”

“Understood, Master,” Huo Rulie at once replied and didn’t ask any more concerning the matter.

Rather than saying that Huo Rulie didn’t want Huo Poyun to be distracted by unnecessary thoughts, it’d be better to say that he didn’t want to increase the pressure on him for no good reason... Because that girl was an odd existence that made all the heaven-favored extraordinary geniuses of the God Realm feel inferior.

“Star Destroyer Battleship of the Holy Eaves Realm, Primal Chaos Hawk of the Glazed Light Realm, and Shrouding Sky Whale of the Shrouding Sky Realm. It appears as if they collaborated for these three great realms to actually arrive here at the same time,” Mu Huanzhi said.

“Matters related to such high level realms as those three aren’t something people like us can touch, let’s go,” Mu Bingyun shifted her gaze away as she said indifferently.

“Are these three star realms very strong?” Yun Che asked.

“Haha, their strength is far better than that,” Mu Huanzhi laughed. “Holy Eaves Realm, Glazed Light Realm, and Shrouding Sky Realm, are the three strongest great star realms among all the upper star realms in the Eastern Divine Region. In other words, under the king realms of the Eastern Region, these three great star realms are the topmost existences.”

“...I see.” Yun Che nodded in

realization.” He finally understood the reason for such a strong reaction upon the arrival of the three star realms.

“I told you about the ‘Four God Children of the Eastern Region’ earlier. Besides Jun Xilei, the successor of the Sword Sovereign, the other three come from these three great realms,” Mu Bingyun said. “Luo Changsheng of the Holy Eaves Realm, Shui Yingyue of the Glazed Light Realm, Lu Lengchuan of the Shrouding Sky Realm... In this session of the Profound God Convention, the focus will still be on these three

great realms. Even other realms with the status of an upper star realm like those three, can only grudgingly accept being overshadowed by their brilliance.”

Her word “still” undoubtedly showed that the same situation had already continued for many, many years. For many generations, these three great star realms had remained towering and unshakable like three great mountains of the Eastern Divine Region.

Having traveled for over two hours, they still could only see the vague figure of the “Eternal Heaven Tower” just as when they first caught sight of it. It seemed as if they hadn’t taken even a step towards it all along. But the place ahead of them was no longer spacious and empty. There were countless screens of light soaring into the sky that had the effect of blocking their line of sight. However, they were spread out in such a manner that it made the surroundings appear like a dreamy and indistinct bizarre world.

There was a figure standing at

the bottom of every screen of light; some were boys and some were girls. Carrying all the disciples of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, Mu Bingyun and Mu Huanzhi headed over to the nearest screen of light. Mu Bingyun walked forward as she greeted, “Divine Ice Phoenix Sect of the Snow Song Realm. We have received the invitation to visit Eternal Heaven Divine Realm, and have also brought disciples to participate in the Profound God Convention.”

The girl before the screen of light took the invitation card and greeted them gracefully, “So

it's the honored guests from Snow Song. Honored guests, please wait for a moment. I'll at once have someone show you seniors in. Those participating in the Profound God Convention, please use your hand to come in contact with the screen of light. You'll be allowed to enter the convention as a participant once you satisfy the qualification requirements."

Mu Bingyun returned her greeting with a nod. Mu Huanzhi had already started to have the disciples of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect stand in order.

“Yun Che, we’ll be separating for the time being,” Mu Bingyun specifically went over to Yun Che as she told him, “I will be entering the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm ahead of you disciples with the Great Elder and the others. You and the other disciples of the sect will be sent to the site where the preliminary competition will be held. As for the site of the competition, you will come to know of it only after you get there.”

“Put your hand on the screen of light. If you qualify, you’ll be able to go inside.”

Yun Che nodded in understanding, after which he stretched out his hand and placed it on the light screen in front of him.

A wisp of undetectable blue light immediately covered his palm. Then, it spread to his whole body and disappeared with a flash.

At once, clearly visible words emerged on the screen of light before his eyes.

Lifespan: Twenty-seven years.

Cultivation: First level of the Divine Tribulation Realm.

It was at the same time that a clear soul voice resounded in his mind: Please imprint your name and place of origin.

“Yun Che, Snow Song Realm.”  
Yun Che answered immediately.

After a moment, Yun Che

opened his eyes and said to Mu Bingyun, “Palace Master Bingyun, I can enter inside now.”

“Among the numerous profound practitioners participating in the Profound God Convention, your cultivation is at the bottom level, after all. Therefore, your journey in the competition will very soon come to an end.” Mu Bingyun said quite bluntly. She also knew that Yun Che wasn’t really concerned about the Profound God Convention, and it was just a medium for him to enter the Eternal Heaven Divine

Realm. “Once you’re done, remember to contact me right after. Whatever you do later in the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm must be all under my watch... That’s an order from your master.”

“Understood. Palace Master Bingyun, do not worry,” Yun Che responded obediently.

“Poyun, you go too.” Huo Rulie pushed Huo Poyun to the front of the screen of light. His slightly flushed face was displaying his greatest hope in

life.

This Profound God Convention wasn't only related to Huo Poyun alone. It was a major event that would determine the future of the Flame God Realm.

Blue streaks of light wound around Yun Che, Huo Poyun, and the disciples of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. The girl before the screen of light said in a light tone. "Once you enter the competition site, you won't be able to get out before the end of the preliminary competition. No

personal fights are allowed before the Profound God Convention. Otherwise, your qualification will be cancelled right there and then, and you'll be kept in isolation until the end of preliminary competition. Please be sure to keep this firmly in mind."

The girl spoke very gently, but each and every word of hers contained an irresistible majesty.

Finally being able to stand in front of the large entrance of the

Profound God Convention, all the people had nervous and excited looks on their faces. In comparison, Yun Che was the calmest among them, as he was basically unconcerned about his achievements at the Profound God Convention.

As he lightly willed in his mind to transfer over to the other side, his body was immediately enveloped in a blue light and an abrupt alteration soon happened in the world before his eyes.

# Chapter 1137 - A Chance Encounter

---

As the blue light flashed, the world around him changed irregularly. When Yun Che opened his eyes, it was the site for the preliminary competition that he saw after being transferred over, where all the young geniuses of God Realm had been gathered together.

The ground was withered and yellow, and the whole place was full of grand and primitive buildings that were dilapidated to a great extent. Beside him, the

disciples from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect appeared one after another. When they looked at the world they had been transferred to, the excited and nervous expressions in their eyes gradually changed to surprise.

The place before them was clearly an ancient and primitive city that had been desolate for a long period of time. They didn't see what they initially expected of a "site for the preliminary completion."

“Isn’t this... an abandoned ancient city?” Yun Che looked at his surroundings.

“According to master, as this Profound God Convention is being held within the Eternal Heaven Pearl, we’ll be sent to the internal world of the Eternal Heaven Pearl for the preliminary competition.” Huo Poyun came over to him. “Therefore, it’s very likely that this isn’t the place selected for competition, and we have just been sent here for the time being, before the start of the competition.”

It was naturally not only them that were present here, powerful auras were continuously coming from all directions. As one needed to be at least of the Divine Tribulation Realm to enter this place, this meant that profound practitioners of the Divine Tribulation Realm or even the Divine Spirit Realm, who were difficult to see during ordinary times, could be found everywhere in this world.

However, they didn't all go exploring and the majority of them were just sitting upright in place. They were calming down their hearts and auras, as they

did their final and most important preparations before the great battle.

“The internal area of the Eternal Heaven Pearl certainly looks quite promising.” Yun Che said with a smile. “There’s still more than two days left. Does Brother Poyun intend to adjust his state?”

“That won’t be necessary,” Huo Poyun said, full of confidence. “Although the aura of the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm differs greatly from the Flame

God Realm's, it isn't able to affect me negatively."

Looking into the distance, his voice grew a bit heavy all of a sudden. "I have to make it into the top thousand in this Profound God Convention... no matter what."

"I believe that Brother Poyun is definitely capable of it." Yun Che didn't say anything along the lines of "don't pressure yourself too much," as the weight Huo Poyun was carrying was the expectations of an enormous

star realm. There was no way any words of comfort would help with his situation.

On the other side, all the disciples from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect had assembled at a place under the lead of Mu Hanyu. He came over to Yun Che. “Senior Brother Yun Che, we’ve just found a quiet place. Will you be coming with us?”

“No need.” Yun Che shook his head. “I want to casually stroll around, so you don’t have to bother with me.”

“All right.” Mu Hanyu nodded in understanding. He didn’t say anything else as he turned around and left.

“Brother Yun,” Huo Poyun gave him a deep glance. “I feel as if... you aren’t very excited about, or interested in the Profound God Convention. Instead, there’s something else on your mind.”

“The stage of the Profound God Convention belongs to the rarely seen extraordinary geniuses like Brother Poyun. It’s impossible to have any achievement with my

cultivation level. Therefore, it's difficult for someone like me to be that interested in the convention." Yun Che gave him a casual reply.

"Brother Yun must absolutely not underestimate himself so much." Huo Poyun shook his head. "Brother Yun took less than three years time to cultivate from the Divine Origin Realm to the Divine Tribulation Realm. In addition, given your talent in frost element, if the Profound God Convention were to be held twenty years from now, perhaps no one in the Eastern Divine Region would

remain unaware of Brother Yun's... na... name..."

Huo Poyun's voice abruptly grew weak. He stood still dumbfounded in place, as his eyes looked straight ahead, making him seem as if he had lost his soul all of a sudden.

"?" Yun Che turned around in puzzlement, and caught sight of an absolutely beautiful snow white figure.

She was originally looking over to this side, but when her gaze came into contact with Yun Che's, her cold, crystal-like beautiful eyes shifted away. Yun Che could only watch her back as she walked away into the distance with indifference.

“Feixue?” Yun Che called out her name unconsciously, as he felt slightly complicated in his heart.

“That person just now... was also a Junior Sister of Brother Yun... from your sect?” Huo

Poyun had come back to himself. He squeezed out the calmest words possible in his current state to hide the fact that he had lost himself just a moment ago.

“Yeah... I guess.” Yun Che had always seen Mu Feixue as a senior sister. Although according to sect rules, Mu Feixue would definitely be considered his junior sister. His gaze, which didn’t contain any of his inner emotions, swept over the expression of Huo Poyun, as he said with an indistinct smile, “She is the granddaughter of Great Elder Huanzhi, Mu Feixue.”

“Ah?” Huo Poyun was startled. Soon after, he said with some excitement, “So she is that Mu Feixue! It’s surprising that... I never noticed her all this time.”

Before Huo Poyun had first stepped into the Snow Song Realm along with Huo Rulie three years ago, he had heard of the names of Mu Feixue and Mu Hanyi of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. But as he was completely engrossed with cultivation, he was not at all concerned about things that were unrelated to the profound way. So naturally, he wouldn’t be interested in the top-notch disciples of the Divine

## Ice Phoenix Sect.

Just now, it was his first time catching sight of Mu Feixue. In that instant, it seemed as if a flawless ice lotus had bloomed in his field of vision, making his pupils see a dreamlike, absolutely beautiful, and splendid world in the extremely brief time of a split second. Following this, the feeling spread to his entire body like an uncontrollable disease and invaded his heart and soul, causing the flames within his body and soul to ignite on their own. They flared up chaotically, showing no signs of calming

down any time soon.

It was a kind of feeling that he had never felt in his life. He had no words to describe what he was feeling now.

“Brother Poyun, are you all right?” Yun Che asked suddenly. “Could it be that you...”

“No, no, no! That’s absolutely not the case.” Before Yun Che could finish his words or make himself clear, Huo Poyun

panicked as if he was sitting on pincushions as he promptly denied. "I had already heard that Mu Feixue had the appearance of a snow white, immortal person. When I saw her just now, not only did she live up to that description, but she was even better than what I had heard about her. Hence, I was deeply stunned and lost my composure for a second. There's... absolutely no other reason. Besides, I've vowed to pursue the pinnacle of the profound way throughout my life, so how would it be possible for me to take an interest in the emotions between men and women?"

“...I wanted to ask that could it be that you are seeing Junior Sister Feixue for the first time? I thought that you had seen her before,” Yun Che said with an indistinct smile.

“...” Huo Poyun had a stiff expression. He let out an awkward laugh and said with some embarrassment, “It certainly is... the first time.”

Yun Che was far, far worse than Huo Poyun in terms of cultivation in the profound way, but when it came to the matters

between men and women, Yun Che had dabbled in them many times compared to Huo Poyun. There was no way he wouldn't understand the meaning behind the reaction of Huo Poyun. He said in a seemingly causal manner, "Junior Sister Feixue and Brother Poyun are very similar on the point that you both have such strong desire to pursue the profound way. Basically all the women of the Divine Ice Phoenix possess a pure heart and few desires, and Junior Sister Feixue is also a direct inheritor of the Ice Phoenix bloodline. It is said that she would never feel any emotions or the desire that a man and woman have for each

other, and it's even more impossible for her to get married, like my master and Palace Master Bingyun. Sigh, it's such a pity, huh."

When a person who was always indifferent to the emotions between men and women suddenly started having feelings for someone, their feelings would often be extremely intense and deep, and they might not feel the same way another time in their lives. So, Huo Poyun losing himself in front of Mu Feixue didn't feel funny but rather a bit serious to Yun Che.

This is absolutely not a good sign...

He could only try to have Huo Poyun slowly wipe off the feeling he had just felt, but no one could really predict how things would turn out.

"Hmm, I seem to have also heard about it from Master," Huo Poyun said, but he sounded absentminded. His gaze would, from time to time, drift in the direction Mu Feixue had gone.

Yun Che let out a sigh inwardly looking at Huo Poyun. He said in his heart: As the yang aura is extremely heavy in the Flame God Realm, there are more males there, and the majority of females tend to have masculine features too. Since Huo Poyun has seen too many ugly women in the Flame God Realm, it's not hard to imagine the impression Mu Feixue, a celestial-like woman, would leave on him at first glance...

I hope that he really was only stunned by her for a brief moment as he claimed.

Faraway, Mu Feixue stopped in her tracks. She turned around as she looked in the direction of Yun Che and Huo Poyun and faintly talked to herself, "How could you say... that I won't ever feel those emotions...?"

Mu Bingyun told them that although the number of people participating in this session of the Profound God Convention had greatly reduced, there were still several tens of millions of profound practitioners that had come to participate in the convention. Therefore, this dilapidated ancient city should be just one of the many

temporarily allocated locations.

Even though a large number of participants had swarmed into this place, the whole ancient city was unusually quiet. It was perhaps because they were under the supervision of the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm that they were behaving themselves. Or, they were concentrating their minds and calming their auras with all they had. The desolate atmosphere of the ancient city itself was undoubtedly exaggerating the immense pressure before the great battle.

As Yun Che and Huo Poyun were chatting, a group of people headed in their direction at a moderate pace all of a sudden. They were a group of young profound practitioners that were dressed in similar clothes. Each and every one of them had an extraordinary temperament, and their auras were each more powerful than the next. However, such a group of genius profound practitioners, each of whom could command a great reputation in a large region of any star realm, were actually following behind a single person like a myriad of stars surrounding the moon.

In the forefront was a young man clad in golden clothes with an absolutely handsome appearance. There was an air of nobility about him as well as some evilness. His shining golden clothes were extraordinary goods, without a shadow of a doubt. His pupils contained the same haughtiness as the sky looking down on the earth. Although it was only the topmost geniuses who could enter this world, he still had such an attitude in front of them.

He saw Yun Che but his gaze didn't pause on him even for a

moment. It swept past him in a swift and casual manner, as if he was a stone lying by the roadside. But when he saw Huo Poyun, his gaze stopped on him as his brows furrowed slightly. However, he didn't say anything in the end, and haughtily passed by the duo.

Seeing his back, Yun Che frowned a bit.

"Brother Yun, you know him?" Huo Poyun asked. His tone was quite serious.

"Wu Guike, from the Divine Martial Realm!" Yun Che replied.

He had seen Wu Guike, but it was only within the profound image that was imprinted on the Profound Imagery Stone. This was his first time seeing him for real.

The God Realm was so enormous. Despite that, not only had he almost bumped into him in the Darkya Realm, now he had even seen him face-to-face. They seemed to be truly

connected by fate.

"He is that Wu Guike?" Huo Poyun took a deep breath, before he said in a heavy tone, "No wonder Master praised him so much. His profound strength... is absolutely above mine!"

"Above yours?" Yun Che turned his head around as his face revealed a stupefied expression.

When he was in the Darkya Realm, Ji Ruyan had told him

that Wu Guike was the most outstanding among the young children of Wu Sanzun, the realm king of the Divine Martial Realm. He had an extremely high talent and was able to reach the Divine Spirit Realm at a young age... But he never thought that not only did his profound strength reach the Divine Spirit Realm, but it had even increased up to the late stage, and actually surpassed the current Huo Poyun.

Huo Poyun's cultivation was at the seventh level of the Divine Spirit Realm. So having cultivation above Huo Poyun

would mean... that Wu Guike's cultivation had at least reached the seventh level of the Divine Spirit Realm, or an even higher level!

"Just because his profound strength exceeds mine doesn't mean that I'd lose to him." Huo Poyun tightly clenched his hands, as a taut expression surfaced on his face. Evidently, the appearance of Wu Guike had doubled the pressure he had been feeling all this time. "I absolutely can't... fail to live up to the expectations of Master and the Flame God Realm!"

Yun Che slightly raised his brows seeing Huo Poyun nearly squeezing out the words through gritted teeth, and his trembling hands were clenched tightly. At this moment, he suddenly sensed that rather than the expectations and future of the Flame God Realm, it was his perseverance and dignity that was an even bigger driving force for Huo Poyun.

It was at this time that Yun Che perceived something and almost subconsciously raised his head.

There was a very young girl who looked only thirteen or fourteen years old. She was dressed in a long and black half-sleeve skirt that was spread out. Her black hair was fluttering in the wind that hung down past her waist and reached as far as her ankles. There was a black butterfly-shaped sash firmly tied around her lovely and thin waist, and even the jadelike shoes that she had put on were reflecting dim light like that from black crystals.

She appeared like a lovely and small fairy that had walked out of a dark night. A dangerously

mysterious feeling was gushing out from both her black hair and black skirt. Her skin looked shiny and white as if it was made of jade and porcelain, which made her emit charm in her surrounding that completely didn't match her age.

The girl really wasn't on her own. There was also a girl beside her who seemed less than twenty years old. She was clad in a light blue long skirt, the lower-half of which fluttered like water as she flew in the sky, inadvertently outlining her lithe and graceful figure. Her jadelike face was extremely beautiful, but

there was a touch of chilliness to it. Furthermore, it was releasing a sacred and inviolable aura that would make one feel a sense of inferiority just at a glance.

When Yun Che's gaze slightly fixed on her, the girl in the black skirt looked over to him all of a sudden. Immediately, Yun Che saw a pair of bright and clear eyes, like that of a newborn baby.

There was no doubt that the identity of the two girls was extraordinary, and staring at

them rashly would be considered a lack of manners. Yun Che should have shifted his gaze away from them, but as if it was firmly drawn in by some irresistible thing, his gaze was fixed on the eyes of the girl, making him unable to blink for even a second.

Without any sound, the world seemed to have frozen suddenly. Everything else in his surroundings quietly faded away and disappeared, little by little. In his field of vision, inside his world at this instant, it was only that pair of starry eyes that he could see now.

It was as if he had fallen into the midst of an endlessly dark night.

# Chapter 1138 - The Mysterious Girl

---

This is...

Yun Che swiftly became alert in his heart and concentrated his mind. Immediately, the illusionary feeling of dropping into a world of endless night disappeared. Although his vision became clear along with it, he still hadn't shifted his eyes away and was instead looking straight into the eyes of the girl dressed in a black skirt. It was unknown whether it was due to him subconsciously not wanting to

look away from her eyes or some completely other reason.

The girl in the sky let out a light sound of surprise.

“What is it?” the girl in blue skirt beside her looked over as she asked in puzzlement.

“Big Sis, let’s go down.”

Yun Che and Huo Poyun watched in surprise as the two

girls descended from the sky. Like fairies from high up in the clouds arriving on the ground, they came over to the two of them.

“Oh, I see.” When the girl in blue noticed Huo Poyun, she seemed to have somewhat understood the reason for the girl dragging her down here. This man who was emitting an intense aura of flame had astonishingly high profound strength, and should have a great reputation in the God Realm. However, as she had still no impression of him despite that, it was no wonder that the

girl in the black skirt would be curious about him.

As for the man beside him... he was at the first level of the Divine Tribulation Realm and didn't even deserve another glance.

But she was extremely taken aback to find that when the girl raised her face, she was actually looking at the man that was only at the first level of the Divine Tribulation Realm with her bright and mysterious eyes that seemed like a starry night.

Moreover, she looked at him with incomparable seriousness for a good long while.

“???” The girl in blue deeply wrinkled her fine brows in doubt.

“Big Brother, can you tell me your name?” the girl asked all of a sudden. As her body was too petite, she had to lift her head up to look straight into Yun Che’s eyes.

The girl had a faint smile across her face and was extremely cute, but Yun Che sensed a vague feeling of danger from her. He also caught sight of the deep look of surprise on the face of the girl beside her. It was obvious that she was surprised at the girl taking the initiative to talk to him.

“Yun Che,” Yun Che answered straightaway in a concise manner.

The other party came over to them suddenly, her identity and

intentions were unknown, and she even made him sense a vague feeling of danger, so it would be completely all right for him to casually make up a name. But... under the gaze of the girl, suddenly, a strange feeling was evoked in his heart that it'd be extremely foolish to lie in front of her.

“Yun Che... That's such an odd name.” The girl remembered the unfamiliar name in her heart. Her pitch black eyes were still very seriously looking at him, as if she wanted to see through everything about him. “Have you also come to participate in

the Profound God Convention?”

“Of course,” Yun Che replied, once again with incomparably simple and blunt words.

“Do your best then!”

Having finished her words, she let out a sweet laugh. Afterwards, she pulled the hand of the girl in blue beside her. “Big Sis, let’s go.”

“...” The girl in blue gave Yun Che a deep glance, but didn’t say anything. She pulled the little hand of the other girl and flew away.

“Wait a moment!” It was at this time that Huo Poyun, who had been indescribably silent all this while, called out all of a sudden. “Umm... you... little sister, this humble one is Huo Poyun from the Flame God Realm. Could you tell me your current... age?”

Huo Poyun asked impetuously in a clearly anxious voice, which

made Yun Che feel surprised and bewildered in his heart.

The girl in the black skirt turned her head around. She said with a sweet smile, "Although I look very young, I turned fifteen last month and am no longer a child. Big Brother Poyun, you also do your best at the Profound God Convention."

"..." Huo Poyun was at once stupefied in place, as if he was suddenly struck by lightning, and didn't utter a word for a

long time.

As the two sisters left, Yun Che remained standing in place. With his brows tightened, he seemed to be silently pondering something. After a good long while, he discovered that Huo Poyun beside him had also not budged an inch, nor spoken a word, and it was only his expression that changed continuously.

“Brother Poyun, do you recognize those two sisters...? Or perhaps you’ve a guess about

their identities?” Yun Che asked. Huo Poyun had a greater understanding of the God Realm, compared to him, so it might be possible for him to know about them. His strange reaction evidently showed that their identities were extremely important.

Huo Poyun flung his head backward and said suddenly, “That girl in blue clothes gave off an oppressive feeling to me. Her cultivation level is by no means lower than Jun Xilei, the successor of the Sword Sovereign we met earlier.”

“Not lower than Jun Xilei?” Yun Che repeated in surprise. “Don’t tell me that she is one of the “Four God Children of the Eastern Region?”

“Among the Four God Children of the Eastern Region, two are females – Jun Xilei, the successor of Sword Sovereign, and the other one is ‘Fairy Yingyue,’ the daughter of the Glazed Light Realm King. The clothes she had on were quite similar to master’s description of Glazed Light Immortal Clothing that is unique to the Glazed Light Realm. Hence, she should be one of the Four God

Children of the Eastern Region,  
Shui Yingyue!”

“I see.” Yun Che slightly nodded before saying with a smile. “To be able to see two God Children of the Eastern Region one after another, within a day, it seems that our luck is truly good right now. This is a good sign.”

Yun Che said in his heart in puzzlement: When Huo Poyun saw Jun Xilei earlier, he absolutely didn’t show such an exaggerated reaction. So, why

did he act like this when he saw Shui Yingyue, who is one of the Four God Children of the Eastern Region similar to her?

“But... rather than Shui Yingyue, that person beside her...” Huo Poyun let out a big breath and his tone grew excited. “That little girl, her... her profound strength has actually reached the Divine Spirit Realm!”

“...” Yun Che was dumbfounded. Soon after, his expression became solemn as he

felt an indescribable shock in his heart.

“Reaching the Divine Spirit Realm at the age of fifteen... That’s simply... not possible at all! I’ve never heard of any such thing. Even among those historical geniuses that Master told me about, there was no one who had reached the Divine Spirit Realm before turning twenty But just now... I saw such a person with my own eyes, and she’s only fifteen years old. Just fifteen, you know!”

The corner of Huo Poyun's mouth twitched a bit. Then, a bitter smile surfaced on his face, "I always thought of myself as a genius, and never believed that I was inferior to anyone. But... who would have thought that there would be a fifteen year old profound practitioner at the Divine Spirit Realm. I... don't even have the qualifications to compare myself with her!"

"How could there be such a person!? If she truly is only fifteen years old, then... she's basically a monster!"

As someone who put extremely great emphasis on dignity and was a proud and aloof person at heart, one could imagine the shock and the blow he had suffered coming across a “monster” who had cultivated to the Divine Spirit Realm by the age of fifteen. Moreover, it wasn’t that he had heard of such a person from someone else, but instead met the real deal face-to-face.

Stormy waves emerged in the heart of Yun Che. That black-haired girl in the black skirt, with bewitching pupils, and a sweet and beautiful face, was

actually such a terrifying existence?

Divine Spirit Realm... at the age of fifteen...

Recalling the time when he was fifteen years old, he was still being carefully raised under the protection of his grandfather and little aunt. On the other hand, she had enough ability to startle the entire God Realm.

“Brother Poyun, since she is a

‘monster,’ there’s naturally no need to compare yourself with her. Furthermore, given her unusually high cultivation, she has very likely used some unusual means to cultivate... For example, having an inheritance of the same level as of a king realm.”

Yun Che said these words to comfort Huo Poyun, as well as to comfort himself a bit too... He had exerted all of his strength to raise his cultivation, and was personally instructed by someone at the supreme realm, a Divine Master. Not only that, but he had soaked his body into

the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake all year round, he had also enjoyed the topmost level resources of the Snow Song Realm. In addition, he had risked his life and even committed a great sin by taking away the ice phoenix vital yin of Mu Xuanyin. After going through all that, he had barely managed to reach the Divine Tribulation Realm, and was still greatly relying on his profound veins and comprehension ability that was far superior to an ordinary person.

Now he had actually found out that a fifteen year old little girl

had reached the Divine Spirit Realm as if it was nothing special... Was there still justice and fairness left in the world?

“That’s impossible!” To his surprise, Huo Poyun shook his head resolutely. “Only a king realm could have that sort of ‘inheritance,’ and they are kept in secret with special care. If the Glazed Light Realm had such an inheritance, it would have already become a king realm. Besides, the king realms are not allowed to participate in the Profound God Convention precisely because of the existence of those special

inheritances. If that little girl had cultivated using such an ‘inheritance,’ she certainly would not be allowed to participate in the Profound God Convention.”

“Haah... Divine Spirit Realm at the age of fifteen. In another ten or twenty years... won’t she surpass the Four God Children of the Eastern Region? Just when did such a monster appear in the God Realm? Moreover, I don’t remember Master ever mentioning her,” Huo Poyun shook his head as he said. He had yet to calm down after receiving such an enormous

stimulation.

“Glazed Light Realm...” Yun Che said in a low voice. “I seem to remember that when we first arrived here and happened to see the Primal Chaos Hawk of the Glazed Light Realm, your master said that the Glazed Light realm King had given the ‘Primal Chaos Hawk’ to her ‘little daughter’ as her birthday gift one month ago. At that time, you asked him that whether he meant ‘Fairy Yingyue’ by ‘little daughter,’ to which your master shook his head in negation.”

Huo Poyun was startled.

“Just now that little girl called Shui Yingyue ‘Big Sis,’ and also told us personally that she turned fifteen years old one month ago. Don’t all these points connect too well with each other? Considering the information we have, she should be the little princess of the Glazed Light Realm, and also the one the Glazed Light Realm King cherishes the most. Giving away one of the symbols of the Glazed Light Realm, the ‘Primal Chaos Hawk,’ to a little girl like her, and not to Shui Yingyue, one of the Four God Children of the

Eastern Region, goes to show that her position in the eyes of the Glaze Light Realm King is definitely above her elder sister.”

“Brother Yun’s words sound right.” Huo Poyun lightly nodded his head. “So the Glazed Light Realm not only has someone as talented as Shui Yingyue, they’ve also got such a frightening little monster. The Holy Eaves Realm has always been the strongest among the great three realms, but it seems that in the next generation, the Holy Eaves Realm will quite likely get pushed down by the Glazed Light Realm.”

“Looks like I should prepare myself well,” Huo Poyun said. “Considering how enormous the Eastern Divine Region is, there are certainly much, much more heaven-favored extraordinary geniuses that I’m unaware of. This Profound God Convention is definitely going to be a lot tougher than my expectations... oh!”

Huo Poyun suddenly thought of something at this time. Huo Rulie obviously knew that the Glazed Light Realm had such a monster, but never mentioned her to him. Earlier, he had also stopped right before saying

something, when they were talking about the Primal Chaos Hawk. He must be afraid that it would deal a significant blow to his confidence and arrogance. Because a fifteen year old profound practitioner at the Divine Spirit Realm... was enough to make anyone who posed as a genius feel a sense of inferiority.

Considerable change had happened to the mental state of Huo Poyun. He looked for a quiet place and entered a state of cultivation with his whole body bathing in fire...even if there were less than three days before

the start of the preliminary battle.

As someone completely indifferent to the Profound God Convention, Yun Che naturally didn't do anything similar to Huo Poyun. However, he didn't go around exploring the ancient city as he was planning before, and spent most of his time waiting, in a quiet place, for the competition to begin. But he wasn't cultivating at all, and instead pondering something continuously...

He was pondering that once the preliminary competition came to an end, and he entered the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm, how should he look for Jasmine or draw her attention to him. When he met Jasmine, what should he say? What should he ask? What should he do...?

Whether he would succeed... What if things didn't go his way... What to do if she wasn't willing to meet him... What if...

# Chapter 1139 - Eternal Heaven Battlefield

---

“Meiyin, what is special about that person called Yun Che?”

They hadn't flown very far away when the girl in blue clothes questioned the girl beside her. Her tone was cautious because she very clearly knew that the girl she was pulling by the hand wouldn't do anything without a reason. Moreover, it was so extremely rare for her to take the initiative to approach another person.

“That Big Brother Yun Che is very powerful, and also a bit strange,” the little girl replied.

“Very powerful? Strange?”

“Let me describe him this way, he is more powerful than he seems to Big Sis... and a lot more powerful than that.” The little girl had a broad forehead, and she appeared to be pondering something as she crooked her head. However, there was an unquestionable certainty in her tone.

Not only were the words of the girl inexplicable, they also sounded quite insensible. Such words would only get ignored with a laugh, but the girl in blue clothes knitted her brows slightly, as if she didn't doubt her in the least. "Looks like either he is unusually talented, or he is cultivating some special profound art."

"Hmm... but you don't have to care about him. His profound strength is so weak, after all. Although it seems that he should be very strong, it is still impossible for him to be a threat to those at the Divine Spirit

Realm, much less Big Sis. It's just that... I can't describe his strangeness with words, which is precisely the reason that I found him very strange."

The little girl thought about it a bit before suddenly saying, "Oh right! Just a while ago, he kept staring into my eyes, and for quite a long time too."

"He dared to look straight into your eyes?"

The girl in blue revealed an expression several times more surprised than before. “Could he be someone with unusually strong mental strength? Yun Che... let’s keep an eye on him for the time being.”

“No!” The little girl shook her head. “The one that requires even greater attention from Big Sis, is that person called Huo Poyun.”

“He? For what reason?”

“Because his bloodline, profound veins, and his soul are all very strange. Even though his profound strength is at the seventh level of the Divine Spirit Realm, the actual level of his strength is a lot higher. He has certainly inherited extraordinary divine blood, and should have been bestowed a large amount of Divine Spirit essence. Besides, there is also some essence of a dragon mixed in his blood as well. Therefore, he is quite a bit more powerful than he seems to Big Sis. Perhaps, he might become a slight threat to Big Sis,” the little girl said in a very serious tone.

No matter who it was, the difference between the seventh and tenth level would seem huge enough to be absolutely unsurpassable, if not a world of difference. Such words, especially coming from a fifteen year old girl, would normally only be treated as a joke.

However, the girl in blue fell silent. Afterwards, she slightly nodded her head, “I’ve got it. Looks like this session of the Profound God Convention is indeed full of crouching tigers and hidden dragons.”

If Huo Poyun, Huo Rulie, Yan Wancang, and the others were to hear the words of the little girl, they would have definitely turn pale from shock.

The things that Huo Poyun possessed were the biggest secrets of both him and the Flame God Realm. But there was nothing hidden from the eyes of the little girl, as if it was all engraved on his face.

Time slowly passed by, and the date of the Profound God Convention drew closer and

closer. The Eastern Divine Region became increasingly quiet, and the people of the nine thousand star realms as well as countless profound practitioners lifted their heads in expectation. The convention was the highest standard and the highest level grand gathering of profound practitioners in the Eastern Divine Region. Furthermore, this session of the Profound God Convention was the most special one in their history. Just being able to have the qualification to participate was in itself an honor to the vast majority of profound practitioners and sects. If they could get a good rank at the convention, even if it was only in the preliminary

competition, it would be enough for them to shine with supreme glory throughout their lives.

Even the honored star realms would look forward to changing the level and standing of their realms.

On this day, it was finally time for the Profound God Convention to begin.

The firmament vibrated, following which the Voice of

Eternal Heaven resounded as it shook the sky, and travelled through the entire battlefield for the preliminary competition, as well as to every corner of the Eastern Divine Region.

“The time for the Profound God Convention has come again after the short period of seven hundred years. This session of the Profound God Convention will be different from those in the past. Not only will it display the graceful poise of the current young generation, it will also possibly be the stage to determine the future of the Eastern Divine Region.”

“The minimum cultivation for this Profound God Convention has been set at the Divine Tribulation Realm. A total of fifty one million three hundred twenty thousand people have entered the battlefield for the preliminary competition. They are all the outstanding young profound practitioners of the Eastern Divine Region, excluding those from the king realms.”

Over fifty million participants might sound like an enormous figure, but compared to the hundred trillion profound practitioners of the nine

thousand star realms in the Eastern Divine Region, it was actually an extremely small number. Each of these more than fifty million profound practitioners, who had the qualification to enter the Profound God Convention, was an undisputed genius. Those from the lower and middle star realms, in particular, were capable enough to be well-known in a large region.

For example, anyone who reached the Divine Tribulation Realm before turning sixty in the Snow Song Realm would have the qualification to join the

Ice Phoenix Divine Hall, the highest level establishment for the disciples of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect.

“The number of participants in this session of the Profound God Convention is quite a bit lower than in the past, so the arrangement of the competition is also different. The Eternal Heaven Pearl will be the battlefield for the preliminary battles...”

Although they were all aware that Eternal Heaven Pearl would

be the battlefield three years ago, hearing it again still made all the participating profound practitioners visibly excited. This was also undoubtedly one of the main reasons for which countless profound practitioners cultivated with all their might, and didn't hesitate to pay any price to reach the Divine Tribulation Realm in order to participate in the Profound God Convention. They were not really hoping to get a decent rank, but instead only wanted to come into contact with the aura and laws of nature inside the Eternal Heaven Pearl, as it was a tremendous opportunity that one might not get in even ten thousand lifetimes.

After all, the Eternal Heaven Pearl was from the Primordial Era, and could be at god level... or possibly even be a higher level thing than a True God.

But, the following words of the Voice of Eternal Heaven, poured cold water on the listeners all of a sudden.

“...Projections of all the profound practitioners that are participating in the battle will enter the Eternal Heaven Pearl. They will all be complete projections that can carry

everything the participants have along with them. Besides the point that no one will truly lose their lives, there will be no harm to their real bodies, no matter what happens inside the Eternal Heaven Pearl.

The participating profound practitioners were dumbstruck. So by “Eternal Heaven Pearl will be the battlefield,” it was actually their projections that were meant to enter the internal world of the Eternal Heaven Pearl, and not their bodies...? Since it would be just a projection, it was extremely unlikely that they would be able

to perceive any aura or laws of nature.

The next words of the Voice of Eternal Heaven made numerous profound practitioners feel a chilly sensation in their hearts.

“In the first round of the preliminary battle, all participating profound practitioners will have their projections randomly assigned to a thousand different preliminary battlefields. There will be an equal number of people in all battlefields, and

only ten can emerge victorious from every battlefield; the rest of the participants will be eliminated, without exception!”

WHOAAAAA—————

As if they had been suddenly struck by lightning, the whole Eastern Divine Region became agitated.

There were a thousand battle zones in total. Only ten people could be victorious in each one

and the rest would be completely eliminated... It meant that on an average, only one in five thousand would be able to succeed in this preliminary battle!

Eventually, only ten thousand practitioners would be able to progress through the preliminaries, and over fifty million people would get eliminated!

Such an elimination rate was far higher than what one would use the word exaggerated to

describe. It was simply inhuman.

The elimination percentage in the first round of the Profound God Convention was also very high in the past, but the selection rate was still no less than one in hundred, which was far, far less exaggerated than this time.

“As the minimum cultivation has been restricted to the Divine Tribulation Realm for this session of the Profound God Convention, only fifty million

profound practitioners were qualified enough to participate, each and every one of whom is a genius... Isn't it too cruel to only select one in five thousand in the very first round of the competition?"

"To get rid of all but ten thousand in the first round, th-th-th..."

"This session of Profound God Convention is indeed not for those who are only strong, but the topmost level youngsters of the Eastern Divine Region.

Although the rest of them are all undisputed geniuses, they can only serve as the foil for those at the top.” An old person, who had experienced several sessions of the Profound God Convention, lamented while letting out a sigh.

“It seems like we will all get eliminated in the first round of preliminaries.” Mu Hanyu looked at all of his junior brothers and junior sisters, as he said with regret.

It wasn't that he was

underestimating the group he was leading. Among the disciples of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect that were participating in the convention this time, he and Mu Feixue were the ones with the highest profound strength, who were only at the eighth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm. Such cultivation was considered top-notch in the Snow Song Realm, but at the Profound God Convention, let alone the top ten thousand, it was almost impossible to be ranked among the top hundred thousand with such cultivation.

“This           Profound           God  
Convention is truly odd. It’s  
completely different from what  
we have heard about the  
previous sessions. For only ten  
thousand people to be able to  
pass the first round... I feel that  
we’ve come here just to make up  
numbers,” a disciple of the  
Divine Ice Phoenix Sect said  
with a bitter smile.

“Don’t think too much about it.  
The Profound God Convention is  
held once every three thousand  
years, and it’s an extremely great  
opportunity to have the fortune  
to be able to participate in it.  
Treat this convention as the

highest standard trial in your life so far. Although we're bound to be eliminated, we will still be ranked according to our performances... Don't bring disgrace to yourself and the sect! Go all out!" Mu Hanyu said in a solemn voice.

"Yes! Senior Brother is right!" the disciples of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect responded in unison. Their fighting spirits were burning fiercely, as they waited for the cruel preliminary battle that was about to start.

“So it’s finally going to begin.” Huo Poyun looked up at the sky above. His eyes were blazing as his fighting spirit rose. His aim was to make his way into the top thousand. The elimination percentage of the preliminary round might be extremely cruel to others, but winning through the first round was far below his objective at the Profound God Convention.

“Brother Poyun, do your best,” Yun Che said sincerely. As for him, he was not in the least concerned about the battlefield or the arrangement of the competition. Let alone one in

five thousand, even if the selection rate was one in five, he would have still gotten eliminated in the first round.

The Eastern Divine Region was in a state of extreme unrest while the Voice of Eternal Heaven paused for a bit. Numerous white rays of light came falling down from the sky, and enveloped the bodies of all participating profound practitioners.

Immediately, the world around them turned pale white, but the

white light dispersed right after. A subtle change happened in the aura coming from their surroundings, making it clear to them that they had arrived in another world.

Furthermore, it wasn't their real bodies that had arrived in this place, but just their projections.

A thought surfaced in their minds on its own:

## “Battle Zone 9.”

Yun Che opened his eyes and looked around him. This place was also an ancient city. Dilapidated walls could be seen everywhere, the vast sky was ash-colored, and the ground was also dried up. It was an abandoned ghost town that didn't really look the same as the place from before, but did feel very similar.

Looking far off into the distance, several kilometers away, there clearly existed an

enormous barrier. The barrier appeared to have fully covered the abandoned ancient city, making it impossible for anyone to leave this area.

This place was none other than the internal world of the Eternal Heaven Pearl... It was the Battle Zone 9 among the thousand battlefields that were chosen for the preliminaries!

Since he had come here now, that would mean that he no longer had his real body, and was actually a projection.

Yun Che tried to perceive how his body and profound strength were working in here. There wasn't any issue at all, and he couldn't even feel that he was only a projection at the moment. He stretched out his left hand and clearly sensed the existence of the Sky Poison Pearl and the Heaven Smiting Sword. It was even possible to take out the things that were kept inside the Sky Poison Pearl.

As expected of a projection formed by the Eternal Heaven Pearl, it was indeed inconceivably perfect.

Human figures appeared one after another around Yun Che amidst the white light. They were all also observing their surroundings, as well as their opponents in this battle of the preliminaries. Some looked serious, others puzzled, and there were also those whose faces were full of confidence. However, none of them acted rashly.

As Yun Che's gaze swept over his surrounding, all he saw were unfamiliar faces. Given the fact that there were a thousand battle zones, and everyone was sent to them randomly, it wasn't

going to be easy for him to catch sight of a familiar face, especially considering that there were very few people that he knew among the participants in the first place.

In addition, he didn't find anyone with an aura weaker than him.

The first level of the Divine Tribulation Realm was, after all, the bottom line of the qualification for the participation in the Profound God Convention... He was at the

bottom of the lowest level  
among all the fifty million  
participating profound  
practitioners.

Therefore, there was no doubt  
that every gaze observing him,  
turned into one of disdain and  
contempt. There were even  
some that seemed to be smiling  
in derision.

Before long, the far reaching  
Voice of Eternal Heaven came  
from the sky.

“The area you are at right now, is the ‘main city’ of every battle zone, and also the absolute safe area. No profound beasts will appear or invade this place, and the profound strength of every person will also be confined in their bodies, rendering them unable to unleash any attacks on others.”

“Once you leave the main city area, it will be your battlefield.”

# Chapter 1140 - An Oddball

---

“The area you are at right now, is the ‘main city’ of every battle zone, and also the absolute safe area. No profound beasts will appear or invade this place, and the profound strength of every person will also be confined to their bodies, rendering them unable to unleash any attacks on others.”

“Once you leave the main city area, it will be your battlefield.”

“The environment of the battlefield is extremely harsh. It will have extreme climatic conditions, there will be natural calamities everywhere, powerful profound beasts will show up, and there will also be even more fearsome opponents than profound beasts waiting for you. Every time you slay a profound beast, you will obtain a certain number of ‘soul orbs.’ The more powerful profound beast you slay, the more soul orbs you will obtain.”

“Slaying a Divine Soul Realm profound beast gives one to five soul orbs.”

“Slaying a Divine Tribulation Realm profound beast gives ten to thirty soul orbs.”

“Slaying a Divine Spirit Realm profound beast gives one to three hundred soul orbs.”

“If you cooperate with others to hunt a profound beast, then the soul orbs will be distributed among you in a ratio equal to the damage you dealt.”

“If you get killed, you won’t

lose the qualification to continue participating in the battle, and will instead revive in the main city. At the same time, you will lose thirty percent of the soul orbs in your possession! If you were attacked and killed by another participant, then the soul orbs you lose will be obtained by them.”

The rules that the Voice of Eternal Heaven was announcing loudly could not only be very clearly heard by the participants of the battle, but also by the whole Eastern Divine Region. Simply hearing such special competition rules, which could

only be realized by borrowing the help of the Eternal Heaven Pearl, was enough for everyone to smell a hint of the tragedy that was going to unfold on the battlefields.

It was quite evident that the result of the preliminary battle would be determined by the quantity of the soul orbs. These soul orbs could be obtained from profound beasts as well as from other profound practitioners. The higher level profound beast you killed, the more soul orbs you would obtain from it. But at the same time, the danger of doing so was even bigger. Once

you died, although you wouldn't lose the qualification to participation in the battle, and could even revive endlessly, you would have to face a harsh punishment...

Losing as much as thirty percent of the total soul orbs you had obtained!

If you were killed by another profound practitioner, then these thirty percent soul orbs would immediately be obtained by them.

In the initial stage of the competition, people would try hard to kill powerful profound beasts to gather soul orbs. But in the mid and late stages of the competition... they would undoubtedly consider killing other people to be a faster way to go about collecting soul orbs.

However, the rules of the competition were not really that simple.

“When you kill another profound practitioner, it is only the first time that you will be

able to obtain their lost soul orbs. After that, you will only be able to make them lose their soul orbs by killing them, and it will be impossible for you to obtain any of them.”

“The main city is also not an absolutely safe place. Every time the total duration of your stay in the main city adds up to an hour, you will lose ten percent of your soul orbs. If you want to be ranked higher than others, you must constantly face the brutal challenge.”

In the battlefield, a person could only plunder soul orbs from any one profound practitioner the first time. Afterwards, no matter how many times the latter was killed, it would only cause them the loss of soul orbs, and the former would not be able to rob any of them. Such a rule was clearly set up for the sake of maintaining balance in the competition, as well as to prevent the ambitious ones from “cheating.” Moreover, making it so that stopping over in the safe area would lead to a loss of soul orbs over time, further increased the harshness of the battlefield. Now it became wishful thinking to return to the main city in order to take refuge

after gathering enough soul  
orbs.

“In the battlefield of the preliminary round, all the things that you are carrying on you will be completely projected. Also, there is no restriction in the use of profound weapons, extraordinary treasures, or profound formations. Furthermore, there is no restriction to the methods you can employ to achieve your goals.”

“The first round of the preliminaries will continue for a month. After that period, your rank will be determined according to the soul orbs in your possession. The participating profound practitioners can, at any time, find out their own number of soul orbs and rank, in their minds, as well as that of others. Every great star realm can also look for the amount of soul orbs a profound practitioner has and their rank at any time through the Eternal Heaven Projection.”

BOOM BOOM BOOM——

At this instant, the firmament seemed to have begun vibrating. The Voice of Eternal Heaven became even heavier and far reaching. “The time has come! I hereby officially announce the start of the first preliminary round of the Profound God Convention!”

“Young experts of the Eastern Divine Region, rush to the battlefield that only belongs to you!”

BOOM——

In the mysterious internal world of the Eternal Heaven Pearl, muffled thunderous sounds issued simultaneously from a thousand different battlefields. The barriers enveloping all big “main cities” and separating them with the battlefields, also disintegrated at the same time.

Immediately, low and deep roars could be heard coming from the distance, and mysterious and dangerous auras surged from all directions, stimulating the blood and nerves of each and every participant. The brief calm also shattered

completely at this moment...

It was because every person around them was about to become their opponent... It was kill or be killed, rob or be robbed!

There were over fifty thousand profound practitioners on each battlefield, and in the end, there would only be ten people left standing!

It wasn't possible to fight inside

the main city, and at this stage of the competition, it would also be the most unsuitable time to attack or rob other profound practitioners. Following the disintegration of the barrier, all the tense profound practitioners soared up into the sky. They transformed into streaks of lightning and hurriedly rushed to the unknown and dangerous world outside the main city.

Finally, at this moment, the curtain raised on this extraordinary session of the Profound God Convention, which had attracted the attention of all in the Eastern

## Divine Region.

The battlefields of the preliminaries had been set ablaze. From above the vast sky of the Eastern Divine Region, countless star lights sprinkled on various star realms. When they came into contact with the ground of the star realm, they assembled together to form a small and exquisite profound formation. As the profound formation rotated, tablets of light over three meters tall, shot out of it one after another, and emitted a starry illumination.

It was the star tablet that was distributed to every place in the Eastern Divine Region by the combined efforts of the Eternal Heaven God Realm and the Star God Realm. The tablet would continue to exist until the end of the Profound God Convention.

The star tablet was linked with the aura of the Eternal Heaven Pearl, and could also reflect the projections from the Eternal Heaven Pearl. Therefore, so long as a person had their thoughts enter it, they could learn the ranking list of the Profound God Convention whenever they wanted to. It was said that in the

late stage of the competition, it would even be possible to directly see a live image of the competition site through the reflection of star tablet.

It hadn't been long since the appearance of the star tablet, but a large number of profound practitioners had come over to them after getting the information related to them. There were even many realm kings and sect masters among them. It was the first day of the first round of the preliminaries, and they had already grown too impatient to wait any longer.

In the battlefield where Yun Che was located, there were human figures flying away in all directions. Given the harshness and fierceness of the competition, even a delay of a second could result in a drop in ranking. But, there were also a few people who didn't show any hurry in heading to the battlefield. Instead, they remained quietly standing far away.

As almost all the profound practitioners rushed to the battlefield in succession, the few human figures that still stayed behind in the main city became

particularly conspicuous at this time.

One of them was, none other than Yun Che

“Hah, I thought that I’d feel some nervousness and excitement participating in such a competition, but it turned out to be a gathering of just a bunch of worthless things. It seems like I was really expecting too much from this Profound God Convention.”

An incomparably arrogant and disdainful voice resounded from behind Yun Che all of a sudden.

Yun Che turned around to look at a man in golden clothes, who was standing less than hundred steps away. His shining golden clothes made others take notice of him, even if they didn't want to.

There were extremely few people that Yun Che recognized in the God Realm. As such, it would be extremely difficult to meet someone he recognized in

the battlefield. But quite surprisingly, Yun Che actually knew this person.

He was from the Divine Martial Realm—Wu Guike!!

Seriously, how could there be such a coincidence?—Yun Che thought in his heart. He met him three days ago, and now they were even assigned to the same battlefield.

They were simply fated to come

across each other!

Though the other party had no idea of his identity.

Unlike the dignified and oppressive look Yun Che had seen on his face last time, he had a deep arrogant expression right now. All those who could enter the first round of the preliminaries were genius profound practitioners of the many star realms in the Eastern Divine Region, but it seemed as if he was completely unconcerned about them.

His each and every word just now was also full of scorn from someone looking down upon others.

Yun Che recalled what Huo Poyun had told to him. The profound strength of Wu Guike was even beyond that of Huo Poyun! Considering his great strength, perhaps there was truly no one in this battlefield who would have an even higher cultivation.

Therefore, he absolutely had the qualification to say such

words.

With a light snort, Wu Guike finally lifted his leg and walked to the outside of the city at an unhurried pace. He looked so carefree, as if he was going for a stroll.

Given his strength, it was natural that he could easily perceive Yun Che's existence. However, he didn't even glance in his direction.

“Having to continuously fight for a month, being unable to even take a rest or idle around in between, and all the profound beasts and people are enemies... This is quite a harsh competition, huh.”

Yun Che talked to himself while looking around. Then, he found a quiet corner to sit down, and closed his eyes as he pondered.

Although the rules of the competition were different from his expectations, they were actually convenient for him. He

could just stay inside the safe main city, and wouldn't even have to fight with others.

When he was eliminated after the end of the first round of the preliminaries in a month, he could naturally stay in the Eternal Heaven Realm. Afterwards, he would think of all sorts of ways to find an opportunity to meet Jasmine.

Even though one of the reasons for which Mu Xuanyin had him participate in the Profound God Convention and not simply

made him follow Mu Bingyun into the Eternal Heaven Realm as an invited audience member, was to temper himself borrowing such an incomparably rare opportunity.

But when he arrived at this place, there was only Jasmine on his mind. He wasn't in the mood to "temper himself."

Moreover, if he knew that the first round of the preliminaries was going to continue for so long, he might have chosen to go against the order of his master,

and directly entered the Eternal Heaven Realm along with Mu Bingyun.

It had been a long while since he had sat down, but there was still silence around him, and no one had been sent back to the main city due to dying on the battlefield. It was understandable as in the early stage of the competition, people would be mainly focusing on hunting beasts and accumulating soul orbs, which would be relatively much less risky. No one would waste their time during this period and deliberately take the huge risk of

robbing from other profound practitioners—the loss would outweigh the gain, after all.

As the environment he was sitting in was quiet as well as absolutely safe, he should have been able to be complete relaxed and at ease in his mind. But for some reason, Yun Che felt an unclear agitation, and after some while, the corners of his brows even began to move up and down wildly.

After a month, I'll be able to see Jasmine again... Then, I can go

back to the Profound Sky Continent and Illusory Demon Realm... My fate has always looked out for me, and even Jasmine told me that I'm someone with a great destiny. This time too, things will definitely progress smoothly, without a hitch.

Definitely...

Yun Che opened his eyes and stood on his feet. He casually chose a direction and slowly moved ahead while observing his surroundings.

This abandoned ancient city was a part of the internal world of the Eternal Heaven Pearl, but it was not certain whether it truly existed inside the Eternal Heaven Pearl, or was an unreal existence like the projections of the profound practitioners in here.

The abandoned ancient city was not really that big, and it took Yun Che less than two hours to walk from the center of the ancient city to near its edge. It was at this time that he came to a standstill and wrinkled his brows as he looked ahead... Because he actually caught sight

of someone!

The person had their back to him, and was standing at the edge of the ancient city. Both of their hands were at their back, as they calmly looked at the battlefield in the distance.

It had been more than two hours since the battlefield was opened. All the participating profound practitioners had already hurried over and entered deep inside the battlefield brimming with excitement. But, this person was actually

standing calmly in place, and by the looks of it, for a very long time too. There was no restless movement of aura on their body, so they didn't appear to be someone who was sent back to the main city after dying.

Could it be that this person... was also not planning to enter the battlefield, just like him?

Yun Che willed to know about them. Immediately, the information about the person appeared within his mind.

Xiao Mo, Age: 39, Origin: Earth,  
Soul Orb: 0, Rank in Battle Zone  
9: 51302.

In the battlefield, anyone could search the information of someone else at will, including the number of soul orbs in their possession as well as their rank. Of course, the full name and origin displayed might not be true, because it was engraved by the participants themselves before entering the battlefield, and could be faked.

It was very obvious that the

Eternal Heaven Realm didn't care whether one provided falsified information.

After all, the battlefield of the Profound God Convention was the best place to make yourself known to all. If you were to fake your name and origin... wouldn't that be foolish!?

But, the number of soul orbs and rank could absolutely not be faked. This man named Xiao Mo had 0 soul orbs, and was ranked last similar to himself. It was clear that just like him, this man

hadn't stepped outside the main city area so far.

Furthermore, he didn't feel the slightest feeling of oppression from the aura of other party, which evidently meant that the profound strength of the latter was not high. Although the cultivation of many was beyond his own, he should only be at the early stages of the Divine Tribulation Realm.

Could it be that he was well aware of the fact that his cultivation was the bottom level

among all the participants, and hence, simply gave up on entering the battlefield?

He had a special reason for not participating in the competition, but normally, a profound practitioner would arrive here after going through untold hardships. This convention was a grand gathering of the pinnacle of the profound way, which a person could only experience at most once in their life. So, he should not have any reason to force himself to make a trip to here in vain.

Moreover, this guy's place of origin is... Earth?

What a strange name. It was most likely made up by him.

Although Yun Che was slightly surprised by the other party, he would naturally not be interested in taking the initiative to go over and chat with him. He was about to turn around and leave when he suddenly saw this person slowly raise his head and heave a light sigh, before humming:

“The boundless horizon is my love; various flowers are blooming at the foot of green hills.”

Yun Che glanced sideways:  
Don't tell me... this person is a poet too?

---

Xian: His humming is an actual Chinese folk song, which evidently means that this guy is really from “our” Earth.

# Chapter 1141 - Number One in the Eastern Region

---

“Brother, it seems like both you and I are fellow comrades, huh.” Xiao Mo turned around and looked at Yun Che with sparkling eyes. He appeared to be quite excited because of meeting a “fellow comrade.”

“Have you also come to fish in troubled waters?”

Fish in... troubled waters?

A big frown surfaced on Yun Che's face... What does this person mean?

“Cough, cough,” Sensing that the other party must not have understood his words, Xiao Mo immediately rephrased his words. “I said do you also... not intend to enter the battlefield?”

“Not interested,” Yun Che replied in a very flat tone.

“Yes, yes, I truly get what you

mean!” After ascertaining Yun Che’s profound strength, Xiao Mo’s eyes shone with light, and he nodded in deep understanding. “The both of us with such shitty cultivation levels would only be beaten black and blue if we were to enter the battlefield. Cultivating profound strength should be to strengthen the body and prolong our lifespan. Training the soul, tempering the mind, and life-and-death battles are all too meaningless. Rather than doing all that stuff, it’d be better to enjoy the scenery and sing a poem. Doesn’t that sound beautiful!?”

Yun Che, “...??”

“Ahahaha!” Xiao Mo laughed out loud. “I never thought that there would actually be someone here with even shittier profound strength than mine... Ehem, I mean, I didn’t think that I’d meet a fellow comrade, and it’s truly fateful for us to come across each other. Oh right! This humble one is named Xiao Mo. How should I call you, Brother?”

“Yun Che.” Vaguely sensing that this person likely had something wrong with his head,

Yun Che's reply was a bit cold.

“So it's Brother Yun!” Xiao Mo came closer to Yun Che of his own accord, and sized him up. “Yun Che... Hmm, that's a good name! Yun (cloud)—carefree and indifferent, Che (clear water)—limpid and glistening. Just saying these two words makes me feel purified in mind, and uncontrollably think of the lyrics of a marvelous poem...”

“~ ! @# ¥ %...” Yun Che felt his scalp going numb. He didn't wait for the other party to begin

singing the so called lyrics of a marvelous poem, and promptly said in a cold tone, “Since you want to cultivate profound strength only to strengthen your body and prolong your lifespan, and aren’t interested in training your soul, tempering your mind, or life-and-death battles, then just why have you come to participate in this Profound God Convention?”

It was clear that Yun Che didn’t believe the words Xiao Mo had spoken at all.

“Sigh, it’s actually a sorrowful story.” Xiao Mo let out a light sigh, before he said with a sad and bitter look, “Three years ago, I heard that this session of the Profound God Convention would be held inside the Eternal Heaven Pearl. As a result, a longing for the convention was evoked in my heart, thinking that I’d be able to benefit from the immortal aura of the legendary Heavenly Profound Treasure, and so I spent much effort to arrive here. Who would have thought that only our projections would be entering the Eternal Heaven Pearl...? Man, I’m so damn fucked now!”

“...” This reason was still somewhat believable.

“Brother Yun, could it be that you came with the same mindset as me?” Seeing Yun Che not uttering a word for a while, Xiao Mo asked quite hurriedly.

Yun Che shook his head, “I’m not interested in the Eternal Heaven Pearl. I’ve come here in order to make a trip to the Eternal Heaven Realm.”

“Oh, I totally agree! There’s still the Eternal Heaven Realm! That was exactly my thought too.” Xiao Mo at once nodded his head in full agreement. “Although we didn’t get inside the Eternal Heaven Pearl, we can still enter and stroll around in the Eternal Heaven Realm later. Our journey here will be in vain, after all. Rest of the things, like the Profound God Convention and the ranking of profound practitioners, are no different from trivial things. Instead of fighting with these guys all day and night for a month, I’d rather spend a month of seeking enlightenment in my sleep.”

“...” Yun Che gave Xiao Mo a deep glance. He had begun to feel that although this person was a bit frivolous, he didn't seem to be speaking thoughtlessly or fabricating wild tales... It was as if he really thought what he said.

But... did he truly cultivate to the Divine Tribulation Realm of the divine way, just to strengthen his body and prolong his lifespan?

Normally speaking, if a person didn't have the intention to

pursue the profound way, and was only relying on his talent, it was almost impossible to cultivate up to the Divine Tribulation Realm before turning sixty years old.

“Since we’re fellow comrades, who even have the same objective, how about we two stroll together in the Eternal Heaven Realm after this preliminary competition thing comes to an end? Oh, that’s right!”

As if he had suddenly thought

of something, Xiao Mo's eyes began to shine. "It is said that inside the Eternal Heaven Realm, there exist those big shots who have reached the supreme realm of Divine Master! Oh my god, Divine Master! Those are the rulers of heaven and earth. I heard that a Divine Master can casually destroy an entire continent. They are simply gods, man! Anyone who could see such a legendary big shot, would be able to die without any regrets. Don't you think so!?"

Yun Che lifted the corner of his mouth: Divine Master... Not

only have I seen one... I've also done one!

Forget it. He wouldn't believe me even if I told him.

“Hmm, that's certainly something to look forward to,” Yun Che answered.

He might have said “something to look forward to,” but no interest could be sensed in his tone. Xiao Mo wasn't a fool either, so he let out an awkward

laugh and said, “Oh, I almost forgot. As Brother Yun is from the God Realm, the rank of Divine Master must not be unfamiliar to you, and perhaps, you’ve even seen one.”

Since Yun Che could see the information of Xiao Mo, the latter could naturally do the same too. Before entering the battlefield, Yun Che had engraved the Snow Song Realm as his place of origin.

“No,” Yun Che shook his head. “I’m not really from the God

Realm, and instead from a small planet that no one is aware of in a distant lower realm.

Hearing his words, light flashed through the eyes of Xiao Mo as he suddenly became excited. “Is that true? Me too, me too, man! I’m from a place called Earth, which is also a very small and distant planet. There’s absolutely not a single person in the God Realm who would have heard of it.”

The God Realm was the highest existence, below it were

ordinary star realms and star regions, and even further below was where planets existed. It could be said that they were the most bottom level existence in the Primal Chaos, but their total number was incomparably enormous, which was in the trillions.

“...On a normal planet, it’s nearly impossible to even cultivate to the divine way. How did your profound strength get so high?” Yun Che asked.

“Well... you will probably not

believe my words.” Surprisingly, Xiao Mo didn’t show any intention to hide the reason, and told Yun Che very generously, “The place where I was born didn’t have anything like ‘the profound way,’ and there were no profound practitioners, either. Even the average lifespan was very low, which was less than a hundred years.”

“However, when I was seven, I met an eccentric.” Xiao Mo raised his head, as a slightly complicated expression surfaced on his face. “He told me that he was my ancestor from thirty-five generations ago. He said that my

skeleton was pure and outstanding, and that I'm an extraordinary genius who could be only seen once in a thousand years. Then, he forcibly poured a lot of cultivation methods of the profound way into my brain and left right after."

Yun Che, "...?"

"Initially, I thought of him as a strange madman, but when I tried cultivation according to the methods he left behind, I felt myself becoming more powerful by the day. As a result, before I

realized it, over thirty years had passed since I began to cultivate, and I reached my current level of cultivation.”

Yun Che’s expression severely changed, “You cultivated up to your current realm just by practicing the cultivation methods that man left behind, in the short span of thirty years... It seems like the person you met back then, was certainly someone extraordinary.”

“Thinking back to it now, that was undoubtedly an

extraordinary person. Even his words that he was my ‘ancestor from thirty-five generations ago’ are very likely true too. Unfortunately, I was young and ignorant back then.” Xiao Mo sighed in regret. “He told me that his family name was Xiao, and called himself ‘Star Pursuing Sword Saint.’ But later when I arrived at the God Realm, I spent a long time asking around about him, and still have not heard of anyone with this name.”

Xiao Mo didn’t seem like much of a cautious person. He blabbered many things to Yun

Che, whom he had just met for the first time.

“If not for the fact that I was cultivating the profound way, I would’ve never known that there was actually such an enormous world outside, and that the profound way is the fundamental key to this enormous world. Especially in the God Realm, your standing is determined by the profound strength you possess.” Xiao Mo shook his head. “Actually, I’m not really fond of such a societal structure. Therefore, when this Profound God Convention ends, and I’m done strolling in the

Eternal Heaven Realm, I should go back to my birthplace, Earth. I guess I won't be leaving it ever again."

"Even if it's insignificant, it is still the place where you come from, hence irreplaceable," Yun Che said, quite emotionally moved. Being away from the Blue Pole Star these years, he would also think of it, day and night.

"That is natural. In addition, although we don't practice profound way in the world of my

birth, earth, we have a very high level of science and technology there, which would absolutely be far beyond your imagination.”

“Science and technology?”

With a proud face, Xiao Mo continued to speak further, “For example, you require one of those really expensive Profound Imagery Stone to trace an image, but on our Earth, a little pinhole camera can do the same thing. Moreover, there’s absolutely no need to worry about it being discovered due to the overflow

of profound aura.”

“Reportedly, during this session of the Profound God Convention, a thing called ‘a star tablet’ will transmit the information of the competition to every big star realm. But on our earth, it is very easy to watch a live broadcast from any part of the world. It’s a hundred times more convenient over there. Also, we don’t need any Sound Transmission Jades to communicate with others. A cell phone will... Uhh, well yeah, cell phones have signal restriction and need to be charged at all times, so a Sound Transmission

Jade is certainly better.”

“...” Quietly listening to him, Yun Che said in his heart: What the f\*ck is this dude talking about? Does he truly have a screw loose?

Seeing Yun Che showing no reaction at all, Xiao Mo rolled his eyes and said helplessly, “I already knew that you wouldn’t believe me. Why don’t you tell me about the planet where you were born?”

“It is only a very ordinary star realm. At least, there no such thing as the ‘science and technology’ that you mentioned, so there is no point in talking about it,” Yun Che said in refusal. Having received a reminder from Mu Xuanyin, although he felt no embarrassment to be from the lower realm, he would definitely not mention the name “Blue Pole Star” ever again.

As the two people conversed with each other with contrasting attitudes--one indifferent, the other enthusiastic, the battlefield outside the main city

became all the more heated. The roars and tragic howls of all kinds of profound beasts could be heard from far, far away, one after another. Those sounds were causing the space to shake continuously, without stopping for even a split second.

Inside the main city, streaks of white light descended from the sky. They were all the profound practitioners who had met a violent death, and were sent to the main city to revive. After reviving, most of these people let out crazy roars, but they didn't dare to stay in the main city for even a bit, and once

again crazily rushed out into the battlefield with gritted teeth.

Because if they were to stay in the main city area, they would face the loss of soul orbs at a fast rate.

With the passage of time, more and more streaks of white light were sent to the main city. In less than a day's time, the white light had twinkled at least ten thousand times.

This was just the first day of the competition, which should undoubtedly be the most “moderate” one. Considering the dreadfulness of the competition on the very first day, it was difficult to imagine how tragic it would become later.

On the other hand, Yun Che and Xiao Mo clearly became two idlers that should not have existed in this brutal world.

Xiao Mo swiped his palm as he willed something in his mind.

Immediately, a screen of light appeared before him. On the screen of light was shown detailed text, which was actually a list.

The first name on the list was naturally the most eye-catching.

Luo Changsheng—Origin: Holy Eaves Realm, Soul Orb: 21600, Rank in Battle Zone: 1, Overall Rank: 1.

“What the f\*ck!? Over twenty

thousand soul orbs?!” Xiao Mo let out an exaggerated scream. “Not even a day has gone by, man. As expected of Luo Changsheng... he is indeed number one!”

“Luo Changsheng...” Yun Che looked fixedly at the name for a while. About this person with the overall first rank, he remembered Mu Bingyun mentioning his name when she mentioned the “Four God Children of the Eastern Region.”

“I remember him. He is one of

the Four God Children of the Eastern Region.”

“No, no, no! Not one of them, but the strongest among them!” Xiao Mo corrected him with a heavy tone.

# Chapter 1142 - First Day Ranking

---

Although he didn't have any intention to continue pursuing the profound way, a lot of excitement could be perceived in Xiao Mo's tone and eyes due to his respect and admiration for the strong. "Back then when I had just arrived in the God Realm, I heard the name 'Young Master Changsheng' a countless number of times. The other three of the Four God Children of the Eastern Region are: Shui Yingyue of the Glazed Light Realm, Jun Xilei, the successor of the Sword Sovereign, Lu Lengchuan of the Shrouding Sky

Realm. It is said that they all have their own weaknesses and strengths, and it is very difficult to tell which one of them is stronger than the others. But it's only Luo Changsheng who is widely acknowledged as the strongest among the four, and the number one profound practitioner of the younger generation of the Divine Eastern Region.”

“As expected, he is indeed the first in the overall ranking! He has truly lived up to his reputation... To have over twenty thousand soul orbs, he has probably killed more than a

hundred Divine Spirit Realm profound beasts by himself. Damn, not even a day has passed... Sss!” Xiao Mo gasped in fright. “That’s too fearsome.”

Young Master Changsheng—Luo Changsheng of the Holy Eaves Realm, was the strongest among the Four God Children of the Eastern Region. The first day should be the most difficult to make a complete display of one’s power, yet he still managed to firmly occupy first place in the overall ranking. There could be no better way to show his astonishing strength.

Yun Che moved his gaze downward.

Shui Yingyue—Origin: Glazed Light Realm, Soul Orb: 20491, Rank in Battle Zone: 1, Overall Rank: 2.

Jun Xilei—Origin: Jasper Heart Sword Pavilion, Soul Orb: 19438, Rank in Battle Zone: 1, Overall Rank: 3

The top three places were monopolized by the Four God

## Children of Eastern Region!

It undoubtedly told the masses that they were absolutely not called the “Four God Children of the Eastern Region” just for show.

As Xiao Mo waved his palm, the list of their battle zone appeared before them. Yun Che was actually familiar with the name at the top of the list.

Wu      Guike—Origin:      Divine

Martial Realm, Soul Orb: 15849,  
Rank in Battle Zone: 1, Overall  
Rank: 19.

“Wu Guike... Oh! I’ve heard of this person! He’s the son of the Divine Martial Realm King, as well as the most powerful one among this generation of the Divine Martial Realm!” Xiao Mo yelled. “I didn’t think that I’d be assigned to the same battlefield as such a powerful person. I wonder whether I’ll get the opportunity to see him.”

It wasn’t that Xiao Mo was very

informed about the God Realm, rather all these people were the most topnotch individuals of the young generation that had been exceedingly famous in the God Realm for quite a long time now. It would be odd not to know of them.

Yun Che slightly wrinkled his brows... It wasn't unexpected for Wu Guike to be the first in their battle zone, but he was taken by surprise to see him rank so high in the overall ranking.

How tremendously amazing it

was... to be ranked the nineteenth among the young generation of the whole Eastern Divine Region!

Although it was just a temporary ranking on the first day, which was nowhere close to the final result, it was already enough to manifest Wu Guike's astonishing strength.

Furthermore, it seemed that he had achieved such a good rank without even getting serious.

However, it only surprised Yun Che a bit, and he didn't care about it at all. He belonged to a completely different world from these people. Once the preliminaries ended, he would give his all to fulfill his wish, and perhaps, it would also be the time for him to bid farewell to the God Realm.

When he returned to the Blue Pole Star, he should go to the Snow Song Realm after a time to see Master Mu Xuanyin. Besides that, he would have no point of intersection with this world any longer. His soul had always belonged to the Blue Pole Star.

Outside the battlefield, all the realms of the Eastern Divine Region were also in quite a state of unrest.

The people from the Snow Song Realm and the Flame God Realm, who had already entered the Eternal Heaven Realm, had been settled into the residences assigned to them. But, because the battlefield was inside the Eternal Heaven Pearl, it was naturally impossible for them to directly watch the situation of the battlefield, and they had to rely on the star tablet like all the others.

“Let’s first take a look at the approximate result of the first day.”

All the people from the Snow Song Realm and the Flame God Realm stood in front of the same star tablet. Huo Rulie stretched out his hand and touched the starlight, as he poured his thought into it. Immediately, the information of the people he was searching for appeared on a screen of light:

Yan Mingxuan—Origin:  
Phoenix Sect of the Flame God

Realm, Rank in Battle Zone: 105,  
Overall Rank: 98432.

Yan Zhuo—Origin: Vermillion  
Bird Sect of the Flame God  
Realm, Rank in Battle Zone: 42,  
Overall Rank: 44600.

“Hahahaha,” Huo Rulie let out  
a loud laugh. “Congratulations,  
Sect Master Yan. It seems like a  
pretty good start.”

Yan Juehai also nodded his  
head with a faint smile. He said

with a very satisfied look, “Xuan’er’s performance on the first day is still passable, at least he didn’t drop out of the top hundred thousand. Zhuo’er, on the other hand, did extraordinary well. If Sect Master Yan were to know about it, he would definitely be immensely glad.”

“Not only does this Yan Zhuo boy have very high talent, he is extremely hardworking as well. It was only three months ago when he entered the Divine Spirit Realm. There is no doubt that it’s a rare feat to get such a rank with a cultivation of the

first level of the Divine Spirit Realm. But Mingxuan placing in the top hundred thousand is much, much more amazing.” Huo Rulie praised without holding back.

There were over fifty million profound practitioners participating in the competition, with the Divine Tribulation Realm as the lower limit and the Divine Spirit Realm as the upper limit of profound strength. But there was an extremely great difference in the number of the profound practitioners in the two realms.

If the participating profound practitioners were categorized according to their profound strength, an extreme and progressive decrease could be seen in their numbers. Most of the participants were in the early stages of the Divine Tribulation Realm, and with every increase in level, the number of profound practitioners would see a steep geometric decrease. Upon reaching the Divine Spirit Realm, the numbers would lessen by a staggeringly extreme degree.

Even among the profound

practitioners of the Divine Spirit Realm, the majority were in the early stages. There were extremely few who were in the middle stages, and those in the late stages were very, very rare... As for the ones in the last stage of the Divine Spirit Realm, only the Four God Children of the Eastern Region had such a cultivation level, which was the absolute peak of profound strength in the Divine Spirit Realm.

Speaking of numbers, the profound practitioners of the Divine Spirit Realm were no more than around fifty

thousand, and they just barely amounted to one-thousandth of the participants. Rest of the profound practitioners, who totaled over fifty million, were all in the Divine Tribulation Realm.

As a result, it was only normal for the ones among those fifty million profound practitioners of the Divine Tribulation Realm to have a difference of several millions in their ranks. Therefore, for Yan Mingxuan, the grandson of Yan Juehai, to rank within the top hundred thousand with a profound strength of the ninth level of the

Divine Tribulation Realm, this proves that he had surpassed a vast majority of the opponents in the same realm as him. It was definitely an extremely amazing achievement.

But no matter how desperately he struggled, or how lucky he was, it was certainly impossible for him to make his way into the top fifty thousand. That was a territory that belonged to the profound practitioners of the Divine Spirit Realm.

Although there was only a

difference of one level between the ninth level of Divine Tribulation Realm and the first level of Divine Spirit Realm, the two levels had a world of difference between them. It was basically impossible to cross over such a wide gap.

Yan Zhuo being able to place in the forty thousands while being at the first level of Divine Spirit Realm, could also be called an extremely good achievement.

On the other side, the people of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect were

also searching for the ranks of their disciples.

“Hanyu is placed at one million eight hundred and seventy thousandth. That’s still a good rank.” Mu Tanzhi slightly nodded his head, when he heard Mu Huanzhi roaring excitedly beside him. “Feixue... is placed at five hundred and twenty thousandth!”

To rank within the top one million! Moreover, almost stepping into the top five hundred thousand!

“Hahahaha!” Mu Huanzhi couldn’t help being excited, as he laughed aloud. “As expected of my granddaughter. She is indeed outstanding.”

Mu Bingyun showed a rare faint smile, “Having such a rank would mean trampling upon many profound practitioners of the ninth level of Divine Tribulation Realm. Feixue really didn’t disappoint us.”

Despite being at the same eighth level of Divine Tribulation Realm, Mu Hanyu

was over a million ranks below her. The two of them might have the same level of profound strength, but the true difference in their strengths could be made out with this result. After all, Mu Feixue was a direct inheritor of Ice Phoenix profound veins, and hence, was far better than Mu Hanyu in every aspect.

There weren't that many profound practitioners participating from the Snow Song Realm in the first place. Besides Mu Hanyu and Mu Feixue, the rank of others was in the millions to tens of millions, which wasn't much different

from what was expected of them.

While Mu Huanzhi and the rest were feeling happy about the results, the expressions of Yan Juehai and others grew more and more serious. Huo Rulie stretched out his hand to the star tablet several times, but remained unable to take the next action during this whole time.

“Sect Master Huo, let me do it,” Yan Juehai said.

“No, I will!” Huo Rulie raised his brows suddenly, as he finally released his thought: Flame God Realm, Huo Poyun!

CLANG!!

As Huo Rulie’s thoughts poured into it, the star tablet flashed and a screen of light appeared before his eyes.

Huo Poyun—Origin: Golden Crow Sect of Flame God Realm, Rank in Battle Zone: 1, Overall

Rank: 179.

Yan Juehai and Huo Rulie fell into a daze at the same time, especially Huo Rulie, his eyeballs almost popped out of their sockets. After remaining dead silent for a brief while, he let out a sky-shaking, crazy roar that made the sky vibrate, all of a sudden.

“One hundred seventy nine! One hundred seventy ninth rank! Within the top thousand... he is ranked within the top thousand!”                      Huo                      Rulie

energetically yelled. His beard trembled wildly, as it sprayed sparks of firelight everywhere from the point at the bottom. He seemed like a madman that had lost his mind, and possessed not the slightest bearing of a sect master.

“No, it’s far better than the top thousand. His rank is within the top two hundred.” Yan Juehai corrected him while smiling.

“Right! You’re right! It’s within top two hundred, he’s ranked among the top two hundred!”

Huo Rulie immediately nodded his head. He was unable to control the ecstasy brimming inside him, and even a few glistening teardrops could be vaguely seen at the rims of his eyes. “Yun’er... Master’s good Yun’er, well done, very well done! Ranking within the top two hundred... Haha... Hahahahaha!”

His extreme nervousness from before had now turned into endless excitement. Not only did Huo Poyun not disappoint them, he even gave them a very, very huge and pleasant surprise that they had never even dreamed of.

There was no elder from the Flame God Realm who wasn't extremely happy to see his rank. Every loud laugh of Huo Rulie's shook the sky as it resounded through the place. He no longer cared about the fact that he was in the prestigious and vast Eternal Heaven Realm.

“Quickly let Sect Master Yan know of this good news,” an elder of the Golden Crow Sect said excitedly.

“There's no need,” Yan Juehai said with a smile. “Although

Sect Master Yan isn't here with us, there's no doubt that he is also concerned about the performance of Poyun. Many star tablets should have fallen into the Flame God Realm as well, so he likely knew about this result even earlier than us."

"No, no, it's still too early to be happy." Huo Rulie might have tried to forcibly calm down his emotions, but he couldn't suppress the grin on his face. "It's just the first day, and the competition has yet to start for real, so it is very difficult to gain a lead on others. When the competition reaches the late

stage, and people start fighting and robbing each other, the difference in ranks will greatly increase and decrease in a matter of mere seconds. That will be when the competition will truly start for the participants... Sss! That's right... We can't be happy too soon. Yun'er, you have to do your best! Do not to be complacent! Make sure to stay within the top thousand!"

While the people from the Flame God Realm were shaking the sky with their cries, those from the Snow Song Realm at their side, had complicated

looks, without exception. They were joyous to see one of them at the five hundred and twenty thousandth rank, and now the Flame God Realm had Huo Poyun placing one hundred seventy ninth.

He was actually ranked within the top two hundred...

This rank brought about an unimaginably huge shock. To the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, let alone top two hundred... even being placed in the top two thousands, twenty thousands or

even two hundred thousands...  
was such a wild wish that they  
wouldn't even dream of.

“Ah, that is so envious.” Mu  
Huanzhi couldn't help sighing  
with emotion.

“Impossible, this is impossible.”  
Mu Tanzhi shook his head  
continuously.

“Oh right, what is Yun Che's  
rank?” Mu Huanzhi asked.

“Let me take a look.” Mu Bingyun touched the starlight, as she thought “Snow Song Realm, Yun Che.”

Although Yun Che had the lowest profound strength, he had an extraordinary identity, after all. Furthermore, everyone in the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect knew that Yun Che had unusually high talent in the frost element, and his strength absolutely couldn't be assessed by the profound strength of his realm. Perhaps, he might give them a pleasant surprise.

As all the people looked forward with expectation, Yun Che's name appeared on a screen of light.

Yun Che—Origin: Snow Song Realm, Soul Orb: 0, Rank in Battle Zone: 51302, Overall Rank: 51299954

“This... This...” Mu Huanzhi and the rest were dumbfounded.

He was ranked last, and the number of soul orbs, in

particular, was actually zero! It said, without a doubt, that Yun Che hadn't taken even a step into the battlefield, since the time he entered the competition site!

“Forget it. Looks like Yun Che has no interest in the Profound God Convention.” Mu Bingyun responded in a very flat tone. With a wave of her hand, the screen before them disappeared. “Let him do as he wants.”

Even though she was a bit disappointed, Mu Bingyun didn't

feel very surprised to see such an attitude from Yun Che.

# Chapter 1143 - Grievous News from the Sky

---

As the first preliminary round of the Profound God Convention began, the atmosphere of the whole Eastern Divine Region thoroughly changed. Every corner of the Eastern Divine Region was buzzing with discussions related to the Profound God Convention.

Outside the Eastern Divine Region, the Western Divine Region and the Southern Divine Region were, openly or secretly, paying attention to the Profound

God Convention as well.

As for the "forsaken" and "cursed" distant Northern Divine Region, which was called the "Northern Devil Realm" by a large number of people, no one was aware of what it was doing.

The ranking on the very first day had already displayed the splendor of the "Four God Children of the Eastern Region" to the masses in a tremendously striking manner. Compared to their great fame which only existed in rumors, their battle

gains and rankings were well ahead of all the other participants, and gave an even greater shock to the souls of the audience.

But, in the end, the ranking achieved on the first day, was nothing more than the ranking of the first day. There were even a lot of people who were of the opinion that the ranking during the early stage of the competition didn't mean much and could be ignored completely.

As the preliminary battle

progressed, one day, two days, three days... five days... ten days... changes could be seen in the ranks with every passing day.

On the tenth day, the bitter fight of all the young geniuses of the Divine Eastern Region began for real.

Now that the participants had collected enough soul orbs by killing profound beasts, it was finally the time to start robbing each other... To the strong, the weak looked like fattened lambs

at this time. As for the weak, they must hide so as to not be hunted by the strong, and then, do their utmost to find opportunities to hunt other weak people.

Everyone was the deadly enemy of another, and every second could determine their lives and deaths... A successful hunt and plunder of soul orbs would increase their ranks dramatically, and dying even once, would cause them the loss of thirty percent of their soul orbs, which would result in falling steeply down the rankings.

It was also from this day onwards that the preliminary battlefield turned into a cruel purgatory of slaughter. The pleasure of every successful hunt, and the fury and humiliation of every death, was strongly stimulating their blood and the brutality hidden within it, making the profound practitioners act more and more like wild beasts. The competition sites of the preliminaries had become cruel battlefields filled with predators.

The preliminary ranking was also not as calm as in the very beginning. There were world-

shaking changes happening to it every moment.

The fifteenth day... The twentieth day... The twenty-fifth day... When the preliminary competition reached the last stage, the battlefields became more horrifying by the second.

The rankings of those followed on the star tablets made the hearts of countless profound practitioners roll about between paradise and hell. Many stayed before the star tablets almost all day and night, not daring to

leave for even an instant...

For instance, Huo Rulie would search the rankings several times a day in the beginning, but when there were only last few days left, he would personally search the star tablet once every fifteen to thirty minutes to be up to date with the changes in rankings. Although Poyun's rank never disappointed him, his heart still didn't calm down for even a second, as if it was tied with a string to an immeasurably high mountain.

But the thing that stayed the steadiest throughout this session of the Profound God Convention, was none other than the first four places in the overall rankings.

Luo Changsheng, Shui Yingyue, Jun Xilei, Lu Lengchuan... from the start until now, it had always been these four people occupying the first four places. Other geniuses of the profound way of the Eastern Divine Region, who totaled over fifty million, were not even once able to throw them out of their places.

In addition, although there was constant changes in the names of the ones holding the second to fourth places, it was solely Luo Changsheng who had dominated the topmost rank all this time, and remained unshakeable during the entire competition.

Besides Luo Changsheng, there were two more people whose ranks didn't change in the slightest.

Not only was their ranking extremely steady, even the

quantity of soul orbs to their names remained f\*cking unchanged, showing no signs of altering under any circumstances.

They were naturally Yun Che and Xiao Mo.

These two oddities were also luckily assigned to Battle Zone 9.

With the passage of time, the month long fierce battle drew closer to its end.

“This is the last day, huh?”

Xiao Mo was lazily leaning on a corner of the wall, as he chewed on a stalk of grass that had found his way in his mouth at some point in time.

“Right, I think only a few more hours are left before the conclusion to this round.” Yun Che nodded his head. His expression was calm, but his emotions were greatly fluctuating in his heart... Finally, after a few more hours, he would be able to leave the

battlefield, and step into the place he had longed for so desperately over the past three years.

“Pheeew!” Xiao Mo let out a light sigh in relaxation. “It’s good that you’re here with me, otherwise, I’d have died of boredom if I had to wait alone for a month. If I knew it was going to be like this, I’d have brought my portable console along with me.”

Yun Che, “...??”

Even though he had never stepped into the battlefield, and had no idea about the situation outside, Yun Che could still tell that battle between the participants should have become fiercer by the day. Because more and more white lights, which were actually the disintegrated forms of the participating profound practitioners, were being sent back to the main city to be revived. Especially, on this last day, when the final ranking was to be determined, white lights would twinkle in the sky above the main city at every moment. All kinds of hoarse roars and screams could also be heard almost continuously.

“Hey, we’re going to be eliminated soon, and then, we’ll be able to roam around in the Eternal Heaven Realm. Hahaha, that’s a king realm, man! Earlier, I’d only heard of it in legends, and it seemed like a celestial palace that was absolutely out of my reach. I never thought that I’d one day get the opportunity to personally step into it. Guess it wasn’t a waste of time to remain in the God Realm for so many years,” Xiao Mo said with a yearning look.

“As over fifty million people were eliminated, all those profound practitioners will be

entering the Eternal Heaven Realm in an extremely large number. Therefore, there will definitely be some restrictions in place. I'm afraid there will be very few places where we will be allowed to move around," Yun Che said in response.

"That doesn't really matter. It's already good to be able to breathe in the immortal aura of the Eternal Heaven Realm. I can then brag about it to my wife when I go back," Xiao Mo said while narrowing his smiling eyes. "Oh right! Brother Yun, I've yet to ask you something. Are you married? Or are you..."

still a virgin?”

“...I got married at the age of sixteen.” As the silhouette of Xian Qingyue flashed through his mind, great waves surfaced in Yun Che’s heart.

It had been eight whole years since he last heard of her. He had no idea about her whereabouts now.

“Oh, so young!” Xiao Mo widened his eyes, before

muttering in a low voice. “In that place of ours, sixteen is far from the legal age of marriage.”

“So, how many wives do you have?”

“...Three.” Yun Che once again replied calmly. Xia Qingyue, Cangyue, Huan Caiyi... Three was the number of women he had gotten married to.

There were also those he hadn't married yet...

“What the f\*ck?! You’re such a beast, man!” Xiao Mo’s butt sprang up immediately. He shouted in envy and jealousy, “This is precisely the thing that makes me the most envious of you people of the God Realm! Polygamy is actually allowed in this place! Why on earth are we only allowed to have monogamous relationships!? Aaaaaaaaaah... Though you look like an indifferent person, you are, in fact, a carnivorous beast!”

Yun Che, “...??”

“Hah? No! You’re clearly not from the God Realm, right? Why is there such a huge difference if we’re both from planets?!” Xiao Mo became even more unstable in his heart, as he crazily shouted without stopping.

“With your cultivation in the profound way, you’ll be completely considered an otherworldly god on the planet you come from. Those worldly rules should not be able to bind you,” Yun Che said in disapproval.

“No, no, no! You don’t get it. In the place where we live, there exists something that is far more fearsome than any worldly rules.” Xiao Mo’s tone suddenly became low. He looked carefully around him, before moving close to Yun Che and speaking into his ear in a voice that was trembling with fear. “You don’t know the fearsomeness of the women on our planet. Especially that wife of mine, let alone something as wishful as polygamy, so long as I glance at a beauty, she... Sss!”

Speaking to this point, Xiao Mo’s body trembled fiercely.

“Oh~~I get it, I really get it.” Yun Che at once nodded his head. He said inwardly: So you’re a henpecked husband. Like hell that has anything to do with where you come from!

“I should return to Earth after strolling around in the Eternal Heaven Realm. Judging from the attitude of my wife, she will most likely not let me leave again once I go back.” Xiao Mo laid his head in his hands, then said all of a sudden. “Brother Yun, although you didn’t speak much, the two of us hit it off quite well. I have felt this whole time that your heart is very

heavily burdened with some matter. Why don't you tell me about it? Perhaps, I might be able to help you a bit."

Yun Che shook his head, as he said with a faint smile, "No need for that. There's no one who would be able to help me, but I thank you for the kind offer."

"All right." Xiao Mo didn't ask any further. He calculated the time before saying, "Let's take a look at the ranking. Now that the competition is about to end, no major change will possibly

happen in the little time left. The current ranking should be the final ranking.”

Xiao Mo waved his hands, and the familiar screen of light appeared before their eyes.

【Luo Changsheng】 Origin: Holy Eaves Realm, Soul Orb: 11948053, Rank in Battle Zone: 1, Overall Rank: 1.

Xiao Mo opened his eyes wide as he fell in a daze for a good

long while. Afterwards, he let out a roar, “Wh-wh-wh-wh-wh... What the fuck?! Over ten million! That’s over ten million soul orbs, duuude!”

“This Young Master Changsheng is simply a god... Oh no, no. He’s simply a freak, a monster!”

Not only was Luo Changsheng the first in the overall ranking list, he was also the sole person who had more than ten million soul orbs. That imposing figure, which was at the top of all other

people, was like a supreme sovereign looking down from the heavens, and showing disdain to all living creatures from the celestial palace.

There was no doubt that even if there were ignorant and ill-informed people in the Eastern Divine Region, who had never heard of the “Four God Children of the Eastern Region,” no one would not know of the name “Luo Changsheng” from today onwards.

To an existence of Luo

Changsheng's level, every person on the battlefield he stood upon, was just prey that he could slaughter whenever he wished. Those ten million odd soul orbs had piled up at the cost of innumerable deaths of his prey.

If not for the fact that although the same person could be killed several times, their soul orbs could only be robbed once, this figure would have definitely been even more astonishing.

Below Luo Changsheng, Shui

Yingyue, Jun Xilei, and Lu Lengchuan had still firmly occupied the second to fourth places. Compared to the performance of Luo Changsheng who had far surpassed the rest, there was not much difference in the quantity of the soul orbs of the other three—they all had over nine million soul orbs.

“It seems like the one who will finish at the top of this session of Profound God Convention, should be none other than Luo Changsheng,” Yun Che said.

“That ‘should’ is unnecessary, as it’s a certainty!” Xiao Mo said in a heavy voice.

Yun Che suddenly thought of the girl in the black skirt who was so bewitching in all respects... and had cultivated up to the Divine Spirit Realm by the age of fifteen, which had truly dumbfounded Huo Poyun. If she wasn’t too young, and instead was of the same age as Luo Changsheng, she would have certainly even ranked above him.

I wonder what rank she has achieved in the preliminary round.

But, she is too young, after all. With a profound strength in the early stages of Divine Spirit Realm... it should be impossible to pass the first round of preliminaries.

“Oh, by the way, can you help me search the ranking of someone,” Yun Che said all of sudden. “Flame God Realm, Huo Poyun.”

“Oh! I’ve heard of the Flame God Realm,” Xiao Mo said curiously. “However, I haven’t heard of Huo Poyun. Is it someone you know?”

“He’s a friend of mine.” Yun Che nodded his head. “The Snow Song Realm where I live right now is a neighbor to the Flame God Realm. That is why I got acquainted with him.”

“I see. Let me take a look.”

Xiao Mo stirred his thoughts, making Huo Poyun's name immediately appear on the screen of light.

【Huo Poyun】 Origin: Flame God Realm, Soul Orb: 4994033, Rank in Battle Zone: 1, Overall Rank: 71.

“Wh-wh-wh-wh... What the hell?! Seven... Seventy-first rank?” Xiao Mo was shocked, and remained so for a long while, before saying in surprise and doubt. “He’s actually such a powerful person? No... that

shouldn't be the case! I remember that the Flame God Realm is a middle star realm. How could such a powerful person be from there?"

"You really know him? He's really your friend?"

It was not only Xiao Mo who was surprised. Yun Che was even more taken aback at Huo Poyun's rank. He sighed as he talked to himself: "Seventy-first rank... I think even the people of Flame God Realm never expected such a high rank.

Looks like we completely underestimated Huo Poyun. His entering the top thousand is already no surprise.”

He could imagine the unimaginably pleasant surprise and excitement of the Flame God Realm upon seeing Huo Poyun getting such a rank... Huo Rulie, in particular, told him earlier that he didn't have absolute confidence in Huo Poyun making his way into the top thousand. Right now, he was perhaps laughing so hard that all his teeth could fall onto the ground at any moment.

“Congratulations, Brother Poyun.” Not replying to Xiao Mo, Yun Che raised his head as he said sincerely.

Your wish has been fulfilled, and I'll also... meet Jasmine for sure.

Seeing the happy look on Yun Che's face, Xiao Mo knew that he and Huo Poyun must be very close. He at once said in jealousy, “Despite your shitty profound strength, you've still got a connection with such an influential person! Tsk, tsk...

Moreover, you've got three wives! Man, you make me so damn jealous!"

Yun Che just responded with a smile, and didn't make any comment.

Connection? His truly big connection was actually his master! She was far stronger than Huo Poyun.

Hmm... as strong as around one hundred eight billion Huo

Poyun.

Huo Poyun's astonishing battle achievement made Yun Che's emotions ease a lot. After all, it was only Huo Poyun whom he could truly call a friend in the God Realm.

“Ahhh, let's forget it. He's a man who has got deeply hidden means, a real winner in life. It's useless comparing myself to him.” Xiao Mo mumbled to himself for a brief time. Then, he waved his hand grandly, “While we're at it, let's look at

the ranking list of our battlefield. The one ranked first will certainly be that Wu Guike, without a doubt... Hmm... What the fuck!?

Yun Che glanced sideways when he heard Xiao Mo crying out once again.

Wu Guike- Origin: Divine Martial Realm, Soul Orb: 6489672, Rank in Battle Zone: 1, Overall Rank: 16.

Wu Guike, with over six million soul orbs, was sixteenth in the overall rank of the preliminary round!

The actual strength of this Wu Guike surpassed Yun Che's expectations time and again.

“It seems that the Divine Martial Realm will leave once again feeling proud and elated,” Xiao Mo said.

The moment he finished his

words, the sky above became turbulent all of a sudden. Soon after, the Voice of Eternal Heaven shook the sky as it resounded throughout the entire battlefield.

“Young experts, there are still two hours before the end of the first round of preliminaries!”

“Ha! It’s finally going to end.” Xiao Mo smiled. Thinking that he was about to enter the Eternal Heaven Realm, he grew excited immediately.

“Only the top ten people from every battlefield can enter the second round of preliminaries. Other profound practitioners will all be eliminated, and their projections will leave the Eternal Heaven Battlefield. Furthermore, their true bodies will also be directly expelled from the Eternal Heaven Realm, and won’t be able to step inside again... Do not hold back in the least, and use up your all profound strength and will. In this last remaining time, decide your final rank and fate by yourselves.”

“Ha? Expelled from the Eternal

Heaven Realm?” Xiao Mo was stupefied. Afterwards, he said angrily, “How the f\*ck could they do this!? I can ignore not being able to enter the Eternal Heaven Pearl, but to think that they would even stop us from entering the Eternal Heaven Realm! Why the hell did they not tell us so beforehand? I’d have not come if I knew about it! Who would’ve thought that such a big Eternal Heaven Realm could be so stingy? Brother Yun, don’t you agree with... Brother Yun?”

As Xiao Mo was spouting curses in anger, he suddenly noticed

that Yun Che hadn't budged an inch, nor did he make a sound... Surprisingly, his back was shivering, only becoming more and more intense with each moment that ticked by. His hands were clenched so tightly that the area around their joints had turned deathly pale.

# Chapter 1144 - The Last Hope

---

“Brother Yun... what is up with you?” Sensing that there was something wrong with him, Xiao Mo promptly turned to Yun Che. To his surprise, he saw he had a pale face and trembling lips, as if he had suddenly become severely ill.

After being eliminated... their true body would be expelled from the Eternal Heaven God Realm... and they wouldn't be able to step inside the realm from then on...

Those cruel words of the Voice of Eternal Heaven were no different from a bolt from the blue to Yun Che.

During the three years after arriving in the God Realm, he had desperately struggled each and every moment to get the opportunity to enter the Eternal Heaven Realm. He had barely managed to miraculously reach the Divine Tribulation Realm right before the Profound God Convention, and was able to smoothly enter it as a participant. Initially, he thought that Jasmine was very, very close to him, as he thought of all

kinds of means to look for her, and countless times yearned to meet her again as well...

However, fate had just played an incomparably cruel joke on him.

To be expelled from the Eternal Heaven Realm would mean that his three years of perseverance and hard work would all be for naught. Henceforth, he might not be able to step into the Eternal Heaven Realm ever, and wouldn't get to see Jasmine again, either...

With his current strength, no matter how desperately he tried, he would certainly be unable to make his way into the top ten, and hence, would be eliminated. Moreover, as he hadn't even stepped onto the battlefield for the whole month, he was placed last among all the profound practitioners in the Eastern Divine Region...

“How could things... turn out... this way...?” Yun Che muttered soullessly, as he felt a chill course through his body and soul, as if he had fallen into the abyss.

---

Inside the Eternal Heaven Realm, at the residence of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, Mu Bingyun's icy face also changed suddenly when she heard the words of the Voice of Eternal Heaven. "The eliminated ones will be expelled from the Eternal Heaven God Realm...? Oh no!"

Mu Huanzhi, who was at her side, didn't understand the reason for her responding so. Believing that she was worried about the safety of the disciples

of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, he said to comfort her, “Don’t worry. No one would dare to be rash in the territory of the Eternal Heaven God Realm. Hanyu, Feixue, Yun Che, they can all return to the Snow Song Realm through the teleportation profound formation we used to arrive at the Eternal Heaven God Realm. There no need to be anxious at all.”

“No, that’s not it.” The cold aura on Mu Bingyun’s body was now in disorder. She paced back and forth, before saying suddenly. “Great Elder, a total of five hundred people from the

middle star realms who have received the invitation to watch the competition can enter the Eternal Heaven Realm. Anyone can enter so long as their profound strength isn't lower than the Divine Tribulation Realm. Since we haven't used up our quota yet, would it be possible to bring in other people? Like Yun Che and Feixue?"

"That's of course, impossible!" Mu Huanzhi said without any hesitation. "The Eternal Heaven Realm is a king realm, a lofty and paramount existence in the boundless universe. Its rules are

naturally extremely harsh as well. How would they ever allow a ‘latecomer?’ Since the first day of the preliminaries, the Eternal Heaven Realm had already become a closed realm.”

“Moreover, the Voice of Eternal Heaven said it clearly just now. All the eliminated ones will be expelled, and won’t be allowed to step in the Eternal Heaven Realm. The words of Eternal Heaven are similar to the imperial edict of heaven, so there’s no way they will be revoked.”

“...” Mu Bingyun stood still for a long while, then said with a sigh. “Is there truly no possibility to make an exception?”

“If it was the other three king realms, that naturally wouldn’t be an issue. It might also be possible for upper star realms. But, we’re a middle star realm... and hence, our words hardly carry any weight. Therefore, no matter what, it would be impossible for them to make an exception for us,” Mu Huanzhi shook his head, as he said with wrinkled brows. “Bingyun, your heart has always been cold and

indifferent like snow and ice. Why have you become so restless with anxiety all of a sudden? Just what exactly is the matter?”

“...” Mu Bingyun heaved her chest. There was no way to explain the reason clearly. She closed her eyes as she said helplessly in a light tone. “Perhaps, it’s what his fate has decided for him.”

Mu Bingyun sighed sorrowfully in her heart. However, their neighbor, the Flame God Realm, continued to issue sky-shocking,

ground-shaking cheers. It was an enormous contrast to her mood at this time.

---

“Hey? Hey, hey! Brother Yun, not being able to go to the Eternal Heaven Realm isn’t such a big deal. At most, our trip will be in vain. It’s not like we suffered any other loss. You don’t have to... be this way, right?”

Hearing the Voice of Eternal Heaven, Yun Che seemed as if he was suddenly struck by lightning and had lost his soul as a result. His reaction was extremely strange, which made Xiao Mo quite confused and even tremble with fear a bit.

“You... wouldn’t understand...”  
Yun Che said agonizingly.

“Eh, I can... truly not understand you,” Xiao Mo said carefully. He thought of how Yun Che appeared to be very concerned about something this

whole time. Adding to it his abnormal reaction at this moment, he automatically linked the two points together. "Perhaps... you've some special and important matter to take care of in the Eternal Heaven Realm? We-well, don't be so discouraged now. There might be some other means to get there. I'll, I'll give it a good thought..."

Xiao Mo crazily pulled his hair... Like hell I could think of something! That isn't some insignificant and unknown place, but the Eternal Heaven Realm, a genuine king realm!

Even the realm king of an upper star realm will follow their rules. They absolutely wouldn't dare or could disobey the rules of the Eternal Heaven Realm.

In the face of a peak level existence in the Primal Chaos such as the Eternal Heaven Realm, they were even more insignificant than ants. It was f\*cking impossible for them to sneak their way in there.

“Other means...” Yun Che felt as if his chest was suppressed by a mountain. He gritted his teeth,

as his heart beat chaotically. Inside his heart, however, he was awakened: No... There's certainly some other way... There has to be one...

I left my parents, Caiyi and others. In the God Realm, I didn't relax for even a moment in these three years, and almost lost my life a countless number of times... Furthermore, this is the sole opportunity I have to see Jasmine...

I can't let everything be for naught...

I absolutely cannot...

POP!!

It was at this time that a white streak of light shot down to the ground from the sky above out of the blue. A human figure came rolling out of the white light, and fell less than fifty steps away from Yun Che and Xiao Mo.

They had already gotten used to seeing such white lights. It was

those who had been sent back to the main city to revive after being killed by profound beasts or other profound practitioners. After falling down to the ground, that person let out a yell as he heavily smashed the ground, and said hatefully, "I'm really so unlucky to have actually met Wu Guike of all people... I'll at least drop out of the top hundred thousand this time. Damn it!"

The whole body of Yun Che trembled, as if he had been struck by lightning. He suddenly turned around and roared towards Xiao Mo, "Xiao Mo! Let

me take a look at our battle zone ranking list. Hurry up!!”

“Ah... ok!” Xiao Mo jumped in fright at his roar, which was like that of a wild beast. As he willed it, the battle zone ranking list, which they had obviously seen just now, once again appeared before their eyes.

The first on the list had over six million soul orbs.

From the second rank

downwards, there was a tremendously huge difference in the quantity of soul orbs, despite there being only the difference of one rank between the first and second.

The first at the second places had over three million soul orbs.

The one in third place had no more than two million.

The fourth ranked... fifth ranked... sixth ranked...

The tenth ranked, had a total of nine hundred thousand soul orbs.

The originally darkened pupils of Yun Che, emitted a strange light all of a sudden. Afterward, an extremely serious expression surfaced within them again, as he suddenly dashed away in a certain direction.

“Hey, where’re you going...? Hmm?” Xiao Mo was stupefied. He looked in puzzlement at Yun Che rushing over to that person who was just sent to the main

city to revive.

As Yun Che reached that person, he grabbed his collar as he roared, “Where’s Wu Guike!? Tell me!”

Caught by surprise, that person fell into a daze, instead of responding to Yun Che.

“Where’s Wu Guike!? Tell me quickly! Tell me quickly!!”

Although it was impossible to unleash profound strength within the main city, there was a shocking malevolent aura wound around Yun Che's body. He was simply acting like a berserk wild beast, and even his pupils had a faint reddish color in them, which made that person freeze in fright at once. He subconsciously stretched his finger out, pointing in a direction, "Over... over there..."

Yun Che immediately released the person and crazily dashed off in the direction he had pointed.

The moment he stepped out of the main city area, Yun Che unleashed all of his profound strength. He activated Extreme Mirage Lightning as he flashed across the battlefield like a bolt of lightning, and headed straight to the north. That unimaginably terrifying speed of his shocked Xiao Mo so much that he was dumbfounded.

“Oh my god...” Xiao Mo stood still in place with his mouth wide open.

Yun Che didn't care whether

that person told him the truth. As the preliminary round was about to end, he didn't have the time to think about such things.

He only knew the approximate direction, but had no idea about the correct place and distance. It completely depended on his luck whether he would be able to find Wu Guike.

The first round of preliminaries was close to its end when Yun Che truly stepped into the battlefield for the first time.

At a glance, one could see cracked open ground and caved-in mountains everywhere. The sounds from the clashes of energies could be heard coming from all directions. The countdown to the end of the battle had begun, but not only didn't it make the participants slack, it even ignited the last of their hot blood and madness.

Since Yun Che was running wildly all the way, it wasn't possible to avoid coming across other profound practitioners. However, when their auras swept over him, they all shifted away in the next instant. There

wasn't a single person who targeted him as their prey...

Because the number of soul orbs he had was actually zero! At this time, when every second would determine their final result, killing him was simply a waste of their time, energy!

Yun Che fled from the intense fights that could be seen in all directions. He flew at his top speed as he unleashed his spirit sense to its limit and searched his surroundings. He basically didn't face any sort of

hindrance.

Wu Guike! Where is he...?  
Where in the world is he...?

I have to find him!

He concentrated his mind as his eyes looked around him like a hawk. Every second of the remaining time was incomparably precious. With his mind in a completely tense state, Yun Che could no longer tell how far he had flown or for how

long.

It was at this time that a very extraordinary oppressive feeling flashed past the edge of his spirit sense.

That's...

As he thought of something, Yun Che's eyes brightened. He slightly changed the direction he was moving in and rushed straight to the location where he had sensed that feeling. Very

soon, three human figures appeared in his field of vision on a ground that had sunk, forming a huge pit as a result. One of them was emitting such immense oppressive power that it made people suffocate. Their entire body was radiating and glistening due to the golden clothes they had on, making their identity so utterly obvious that even a blind dog might be able to recognize them .

Wu Guike!

Wu Guike was standing in the

center of the huge pit, with a hand at his back. He had no expression on his face, as he seemed like an aloof and exalted judge looking down at the two people before him in a lofty manner.

There were two profound practitioners kneeling on the ground in front of him. However, it was not by their own wills that they were in such a position, and instead because of being completely unable to resist the enormous profound strength suppressing them. One of the two was in the late stage of Divine Tribulation Realm,

and another was actually in the Divine Spirit Realm. Despite having such cultivations, they couldn't move a finger under the suppression of Wu Guike's profound strength. Their faces were contorted and their whole bodies were dripping with perspiration.

“Y... Young Master Wu.” the Divine Spirit Realm profound practitioner on the right said painfully. “This humble one is Xie Jiukun from the Cold Dry Island in the Purple Spirit Realm. I have long heard of Young Master Wu's name... My Cold Dry Island has a friendly

relationship with your esteemed sect... so could you please show mercy...? In the future... We'll certainly repay the favor!"

"Young Master Wu, you've already killed us earlier... Killing us again... won't bring you any gain. Could you please... spare us...? We two will definitely not forget young master's favor," the other profound practitioner said in an almost begging tone.

The duo had already been killed by Wu Guike once, so he wouldn't be able to rob any soul

orbs by killing them again. Therefore, there was certainly no benefit. But, the two of them would still lose thirty percent of their soul orbs, which would definitely cause their ranks to drop by a lot. There was no way they could accept such an outcome, so they could only beg the other party to spare them.

“Hahaha,” Wu Guike laughed apathetically as his gaze moved diagonally. He really enjoyed this feeling of having control over someone else’s fate. It had been so since his childhood days. “Do you think trash like you have the qualifications to beg for

mercy? Go die!”

“Wait a moment! Young Master Wu... Ah!!”

Wu Guike made a clawing gesture with his palm. A streak of profound light burst out of the air and violently blew the two of them far, far away. Blood spilled all over the sky as the two profound practitioners met a brutal death right away. Before their corpses could fall to the ground, they disappeared amidst white light.

The profound practitioners of the Divine Martial Realm mainly cultivated hard, fierce, and overbearing profound strength. They would destroy mountains and split the ground apart whenever they launched an attack. In that instant, when Wu Guike's profound strength was released, the surrounding fifty kilometer area quivered under its might. Yun Che, who was flying over in his direction, suddenly became wary of it and quickly put up an Evil God's Barrier. However, he was still knocked backward with force, and had to give his all to steady himself, which made him appalled in his heart.

The aftershock of his casually employed power was already so fearsome... This was the terror of the last stages of the Divine Spirit Realm.

“Hmph, a bunch of good-for-nothings.” Wu Guike lowered his hand as he sneered disdainfully. Afterwards, he suddenly narrowed his eyes, as his gaze turned in the direction Yun Che was coming from. He talked to himself in a carefree tone, “Oh? How did a mosquito find its way here?”

## Chapter 1145 - Coerce

---

The first level of Divine Tribulation Realm was the lowest level of profound strength on the entire battlefield, and the other party actually didn't have a single soul orb, either. Wu Guike felt like laughing then and there, but he didn't show any signs of intending to attack. Because even if he killed this person, he wouldn't drop any soul orbs, which meant that they wouldn't lose anything. It would be simply an act of lowering himself instead.

But he didn't expect that the one he considered a "mosquito" would fly straight over to him. Not only did the other party not flee after coming across him, he descended from the sky and arrived right in front of him. Before this person even landed on the ground, he let out a low shout, "Wu Guike!"

Wu Guike narrowed his eyes, as a playful smile emerged on his face, "From which hole has a rat like you come out of, to actually dare call the name of this young master ...? Are you tired of living!?"

In the Darkya Realm, he only came to know of “Ling Yun.” He had no idea that “Ling Yun” was none other than “Yun Che,” and he hadn’t seen him, either... Because even before they could meet, he ran away, terrified of “Little Jasmine,” and had also suffered the loss of a Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade as well as a Void Illusion Stone that his father had personally bestowed on him.

Having seen him twice already, Yun Che was able to recognize him, but he on the other hand had not the slightest impression of Yun Che. After all, this

extremely arrogant son of the Divine Martial Realm King was bound to become famous in the whole Eastern Divine Region at this session of the Profound God Convention. How was it possible for someone like him to even spare a glance at the “trash” that only had a profound aura of the first level of Divine Tribulation Realm?

Wu Guike’s voice turned gloomy all of a sudden. If it was someone else, they would be trembling in fear, but Yun Che seemed to have an even gloomier expression. He was too short on time, so there was no way he

would waste it talking nonsense with Wu Guike. He roared straightaway, "Wu Guike, I've come to make a deal with you!"

"Deal? With someone lowly like you?" Wu Guike appeared to have heard an unimaginably big joke.

"Enough of your nonsense! Take a look at this yourself!"

Yun Che grabbed something and threw it. A very small stone-

like thing flew right towards Wu Guike.

“Oh?” Feeling quite funny about the situation, Wu Guike caught the thing in a casual manner. He chuckled inwardly: Is this guy a fool or what? Not only is there so much trash here, even fools can participate in the competition, huh. This session of the Profound God Convention isn’t really anything special.

But when he raised his fingers, Wu Guike’s look changed at once, and his heart thumped

loudly... Because stuck between his fingers, was actually a Profound Imagery Stone.

He was naturally not frightened of Yun Che. It was due to the fact that... two years ago in the Darkya Realm, “Little Jasmine,” who was in fact, Princess Caizhi, the Heavenly Wolf Star God, had mercilessly duped him by making use of two Profound Imagery Stones. It had not only caused him the loss of his precious possessions, he also had the biggest scare of his life.

Thenceforth, he had become quite afraid of Profound Imagery Stones. Every time he caught sight of one, he would have the jitters, and he was still unable to completely rid himself of such feelings.

“Do take a good look at the thing stored within it!” Yun Che said in a deep voice. Even in front of Wu Guike, he maintained his imposing manner.

Wu Guike slightly lowered his brows. His fear towards

Profound Imagery Stones and Yun Che's unusual attitude made him a bit uneasy and feel that there was something wrong. He didn't crush the Profound Imagery Stones into pieces in disdain as he would normally, but instead poured his profound aura into it as he swept his spirit sense over it.

After the silence of several breaths, Wu Guike's face abruptly changed greatly. His body swayed all of a sudden, after which he stared right at Yun Che with shrunken pupils, "You... Where did you get this thing from!?"

This was one of the two Profound Imagery Stones that Yun Che had found on the corpse of Lei Qianfeng, the realm king of the Darkya Realm. Imprinted within it were images of the Divine Martial Realm hunting wood spirits, plotting against royal family wood spirit, and gathering women of the lower realm to use as training incubators... Moreover, Wu Guike himself talked about the majority of the contents. His face, figure, voice, expression... could be very clearly seen and heard in the imprinted image.

As Wu Guike roared, the

Profound Imagery Stone in his hand was unwittingly crushed into powder too. But, there wasn't the least bit of relaxation on his malevolent face. It was because he knew that this place was the battlefield for the preliminary round, where everything was just a projection!

Only those things that truly existed could enter the place, and even if he destroyed the projection into nothingness, it wouldn't have any effect on the real person or thing.

Back then when he was utterly scared by Caizhi, he had nightmares for a good few months... and now, something even more fearsome than those nightmares had appeared right before him. The wildly arrogant face of Wu Guike, who had been deciding the life and death of others and toying with their dignity, had turned deathly pale at this time, and even his lips were trembling uncontrollably.

There was no one clearer than him about the consequences, if the image inside the Profound Imagery Stone were to be exposed.

“I don’t need to give you any explanations about that,” Yun Che said in a deep voice. He guessed that Wu Guike wouldn’t buy it if he were to say that he happened to pick it up by chance. “I’m sure that Great Young Master Wu wouldn’t want the thing imprinted on this profound stone to be exposed to the world, and it’s actually very simple for you to fulfill my demand.”

Yun Che suppressed his voice, as he stared at Wu Guike whose expression was changing irregularly, “Let me kill you once! I want to enter the second

round of preliminaries!”

This was the last hope he thought of suddenly after hearing that cruel Voice of Eternal Heaven.

If he didn't want to be expelled from the Eternal Heaven God Realm, then he had to make it into the top ten of his battle zone.

But with his current state, it was impossible to pull off even

in his dreams.

However, if he could kill Wu Guike once...

The total number of soul orbs Wu Guike had now were six million five hundred thousand, and was ranked first in their battle zone. Upon killing him once, he could rob thirty percent of his soul orbs, which would amount to nearly two million!

He would be able to get a place

in the top ten ranks in one move... No, that'd be top five!

Talking only about the strength, even if he were to use all his trump cards, a hundred him wouldn't be a match for Wu Guike. But, he had something big on Wu Guike—the two Profound Imagery Stones that he had found on the corpse of Lei Qianfeng.

Back then, when he had found the two Profound Imagery Stones by chance, Yun Che was more amazed than anything. He

never thought that he would be using one to get out of the “desperate situation” he had fallen into all of a sudden, and it would be the last straw to clutch at to survive in the competition.

Want to enter the second round of preliminaries... with a profound strength of the first level of Divine Tribulation Realm?

Wu Guike wanted to laugh, but was completely unable to do so. The corner of his mouth twitched, “You think a waste

like you... deserves to enter the next round!?”

“Ah, don’t bother yourself with whether I deserve it or not. You’d better be concerned about yourself right now.” Yun Che responded without any anger. Instead, a smile had surfaced on his face, “Wu Guike, you’ve an exceedingly high noble identity as the son of the Divine Martial Realm King, and there’s no need to mention your achievements in the practice of profound way. Even in this Profound God Convention, where all the topnotch young profound practitioners of the Eastern

Divine Region have gathered, you're still able to be placed in the top twenty. Displaying such impressive performance, you'll soon make your name known everywhere under the heaven, and there will be no one unaware of your name. What a grand sight that would be. Furthermore, you might become the pride of this generation of the Divine Martial Realm, and be admired by the whole realm. Receiving the favor of your royal father, it would also be possible to inherit the throne of the great realm king after ten thousand years."

“But, if the thing imprinted on this Profound Imagery Stone were to be revealed, and the entire world came to know about it, you yourself can guess the outcome, right?”

First, Yun Che meticulously described how he was so very close to the greatness and his unimaginably beautiful future, then all of a sudden, kicked him into the ice-cold hell—Yun Che lifted the corner of his mouth into a smile that only the craftiest evil person would have on their face.

“You... You dare!?” Every bit of the flesh on Wu Guike’s face was trembling. Last time when he was threatened by “Little Jasmine,” he had no other choice but to concede, because she was the Heavenly Wolf Star God, a transcendent existence that even his royal father would respect.

But the one before his eyes, was just “trash” that he wouldn’t even spare a glance at usually. For such a person to actually threaten him... was undoubtedly ten million times more infuriating and humiliating than back then.

“Then you can wait and watch whether I really dare!” Yun Che said in an imposing way, without the slightest trace of weakness in his eyes.

“You...” Wu Guike heaved his chest, after which he laughed in extreme anger. “Ha...Hahaha... It’s truly ridiculous that even a waste dared to threaten me... Yun Che, huh! Believe or not, I can kill your whole family and exterminate your entire clan as easily as blowing away a speck of dust. I’ll tear your body to thousands of pieces, and make your life even worse than death.”

“I believe, I do, of course, believe that Great Young Master Wu has the ability to do so.” Yun Che replied with a smile. “But before that could happen, I’m afraid that your Divine Martial Realm will be condemned by all the people, and punished by the king realms. As the chief culprit of the cause for the Divine Martial Realm being caught in such a situation, you will likely not be able to even fend for yourself. Being spit on and cursed by the whole realm, and having your skin peeled off, legs broken, and profound cultivation destroyed by your royal father would be all on the lighter end of the spectrum of potential punishments waiting

for you...”

“You!! Shut up!!”

As if Yun Che’s words were the most vicious of curses, Wu Guike felt his entire body turning ice-cold... Because he was incomparably clear that if the images inside the Profound Imagery Stone were to be truly exposed, these “vicious curses” could absolutely become reality!

He tightly clenched his hands,

as his profound aura wound around him. He was dying to cut Yun Che's body into thousands of pieces... But, this place was the battlefield of preliminaries, where only their projections had entered. There was no damn use in killing Yun Che a thousand or ten thousand times.

He wouldn't even lose any soul orbs!

“Sigh.” Yun Che let out a sigh. He shook his head and said unhurriedly, “It seems that Great Young Master Wu has

quite a disinterested attitude to this deal. That's really strange, as you only have to be killed by me once. As someone who has as much as six million five hundred thousand soul orbs, you'd still be at the top place of this battle zone. At most, you'll see a drop in your overall ranking, which won't hold you back from entering the second round of preliminaries. Furthermore, the ranking of this round is only a preliminary one, which has no connection with the true peak-level ranking that we'll be seeing in the late stages of the competition."

“That means there’s nothing to lose for you, while you’ll also be able to save the prestige of the Divine Martial Realm and your own future. It’s such a profitable deal! For me to take the initiative to propose such a deal, is simply a gargantuan bargain for you that I’m giving free of charge. How can you still be not willing to agree?”

Yun Che moved his gaze diagonally as he said with an expression of pity, “As the distinguished son of the Divine Martial Realm King, I thought that even if you weren’t wise enough, you at least wouldn’t be

a fool, either. I didn't expect that... Tsk, tsk, tsk."

"Bull...shit!" Everything from Wu Guike's liver to lungs was on the verge of exploding with rage, and all of his blood was rushing straight to his head. "You... You trash... waste... don't... deserve to..."

"Hah!" Yun Che sneered. Having no mood to listen to him any further, he turned around all of a sudden. "Very good. In that case, I'll do as Great Young Master Wu wishes. Hey... I

guarantee that in three days... Oh no, in six hours, your reputation will increase by another level, hahahaha.”

Letting out a loud laugh, Yun Che didn't care about Wu Guike any longer, as he soared into the sky and flew away at a fast speed.

“Stop right there!!”

Following a stern roar, a tyrannical blast of profound

energy swept down the sky. Instantly, as if his body was suppressed by an immeasurably high mountain, Yun Che was firmly locked in place in midair. Wu Guike's body swayed a bit, after which he immediately arrived before Yun Che. His eyes looked gloomy and ruthless like an evil spirit.

Yun Che didn't show the slightest fear on his face. He slowly opened his arms, as he said with quite a mocking look, "If you want to kill me, Great Young Master Wu can go ahead and kill me. Hey, I abso~lu~tely will not resist!"

## Chapter 1146 - Grievous News from the Sky 2.0

---

Since Wu Guike had confined Yun Che, and hadn't directly launched an attack, he was naturally not planning to kill him. He exhaled with force, as he calmed himself down a bit. Barely managing to suppress the impulse to tear Yun Che's body into thousands of pieces, each and every word was in a gloomy tone as he said, "If I agree to your condition... how are you going to guarantee that the image imprinted on that Profound Imagery Stone will never see the light of day in the future!?"

As matters stood, he could only comply with the other party's demand, even if he was extremely angry and very much depressed.

It was certainly as Yun Che said. Although it would be a matter of immense shame to be killed by him, it wouldn't stop him from smoothly entering the second round of the preliminaries, or affect his results in the later stages of the competition. Hence, it was indeed true that he wouldn't lose a thing.

But, if Yun Che truly exposed the image imprinted on the Profound Imagery Stone, he absolutely wouldn't be able to bear the consequences.

Why would a Profound Imagery Stone similar to the one back then have appeared before me once again? Could it be that the one I got in exchange for the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade was actually secretly exchanged with another by the Heavenly Wolf Star God at some instant? No! When I got the Profound Imagery Stone, I specially examined it to ascertain its genuineness. That only leaves

one possibility...

Back then, the Heavenly Wolf Star God had imprinted the image on two Profound Imagery Stones at the same time!

As for why would Yun Che have one of them, Wu Guike's mind was such a mess that it was already not possible for him to think about such things.

“I cannot guarantee,” Yun Che replied without any hesitation.

“You...”

“Great Young Master Wu,” Yun Che said smilingly. “Will you believe me if I say that I’ll destroy that Profound Imagery Stone after we’ve made the deal? Also, I’m not foolish enough to hand it over to you, as it would mean sending myself to death. Instead, I’ll firmly hold onto it, so as to prevent it from falling into another person’s or Great Young Master Wu’s hands one day.”

However, you can rest easy,”

Yun Che said in an unhurried voice. "I, Yun Che, have no old nor recent grudges with you, Great Young Master Wu, nor do we have any bitter and deep-seated hatred between us. It was only because there was no other choice that I had to use such underhanded means. So long as Great Young Master Wu doesn't cause me any trouble, there's no way I'd want to risk my life and have a life-and-death struggle with you. Perhaps, I'm even more afraid of exposing it than Great Young Master Wu is of it being exposed. Don't you think so?"

SNAP.

A loud and clear sound resounded. Wu Guke had actually snapped one of the fingers of his right hand.

Substituting his words, Yun Che was in fact saying: I don't care whether you believe or not! You need to do as I wish, and I won't hand over the bargaining chip, either. That will not only render you unable to settle scores with me later, I can also use this chip to coerce you when I feel the need.

How could there be such a one-sided deal!?

Time wouldn't stop for even a second, and the end of the first round of preliminaries could be announced at any time. Yun Che was actually feeling even more anxious and impatient in his heart than Wu Guike was, but his face and eyes looked calm. The tone of his voice was firm and unhurried, and sometimes soft and sometimes hard. He drove the other party into a corner step by step, while displaying indifference and weakness too at the right times...

So as to successfully make the deal with Wu Guike, he had already exhausted all of his mental and physical efforts.

“Great Young Master Wu, you’d better make your decision as soon as possible,” Yun Che said in a very slow voice, as if he didn’t care about his decision at all. “This round of preliminaries might end in the next few seconds. You won’t get the chance when that happens!”

His last few words were said in a sudden heavy tone, which

dealt a direct blow to Wu Guike's mind.

“All... all right!” Wu Guike's face was scarlet as blood, and his scalp was tingling crazily. Even if he were to add up all the anger and depression he had felt in his life so far, it would likely be incomparable to what he was going through at this moment. “I'll concede!”

“However, Yun Che... bear in your mind that it would be in your best interest to take care of that Profound Imagery Stone as

if it was your own father. If it were to be exposed to others some day... even if you flee to the edge of Primal Chaos, I'd still make sure to have you regret coming to this world!"

"I congratulate Great Young Master Wu on making the right choice," Yun Che responded with a lukewarm smile. "Let's get on with it then."

SNAP!

Wu Guike broke one more finger in rage, but he didn't feel the slightest pain. He exhaled a few times and employed every bit of his reason to somehow suppress the feelings of unwillingness and humiliation in his heart.

BANG!

Following the light sound of an airblast, the field of aura keeping Yun Che locked in place dissipated at once. Afterwards, Wu Guike didn't utter a word, as he began to swiftly restrain the

profound aura on his body within him, until he even retracted the last of it that was protecting him.

But, his whole body was continuously trembling, with veins popping out all over.

Wu Guike conceding and his state at this time made Yun Che ecstatic in his heart. His palms were slightly trembling too. He calmly came behind Wu Guike, gathered his profound aura, and fiercely released his attack, striking firmly at the middle of

Wu Guike's back.

BOOM!!

Under normal conditions, it was basically impossible for Yun Che to hurt Wu Guike. But now that he had withdrawn all the protection of his profound strength, and had nothing but his body to defend himself, there was no way he would be able to withstand an all-out attack from Yun Che. Amidst the sound of an enormous explosion, everything from the middle of Wu Guike's back to his chest was blown out

as flesh and blood sprayed in all directions. His entire body split in two in midair, and flew extremely far away before tumbling to the ground.

“Don’t... ever let me... see you... again...”

The upper half of Wu Guike’s body uttered resentfully in an obscure voice, after which it disappeared without a trace in the midst of white light.

At the same time, another streak of white light rushed downward from the sky. It fell upon Yun Che and made his soul orb count rapidly increase, which only stopped when it reached one million nine hundred fifty thousand.

He was placed last in the entire Battle Zone 9 until this moment, but now his rank soared as if he was sitting on a rocket, and reached straight to the fourth rank... Moreover, there was only a difference of less than a hundred thousand soul orbs from the one ranked third.

Wu Guike suffered a huge loss of one million nine hundred fifty thousand soul orbs, but he was still ranked first in Battle Zone 9.

He willed the ranking list of the Battle Zone 9 to appear before his eyes. Looking at his name on the list, Yun Che smiled in satisfaction. The suffocating ice-cold and heavy feeling from earlier that had crept into every part of his throat and chest had thoroughly vanished like smoke in thin air.

Fate had played a cruel joke on him, but he had eventually found a way to get out of the predicament.

“I guess heaven always leaves a door open,” Yun Che lightly mumbled with a faint smile.

Although Wu Guike had a noble identity, an extremely high talent, and astonishing cultivation, he was excessively arrogant, a person of vile character, and even fooled around with his aunt. Therefore, Yun Che found him very

despicable.

But right now, in Yun Che's eyes, Wu Guike was simply an angel that was sent by the heavens to rescue him!

Princess Caizhi must have also never expected that the two Profound Imagery Stones, that she had casually given to Yun Che in playfulness, would actually help him out of a desperate situation at such a time.

And that the butterfly effect generated by it would change not only the trajectory of Yun Che's life, but also... the fate of the whole God Realm.

---

Inside the Eternal Heaven Pearl, at the place where the members from Divine Martial Sect were located.

“Sect Master, something strange has happened.”

An old man bent his body as he bowed behind a middle aged man. He reported to the man in the front, “Just now, Young Master Guike’s overall rank saw a huge drop all of a sudden, and the number of his soul orbs has also decreased by thirty percent.”

“Oh?” The middle aged man turned to him. He was dressed in a shining golden robe, and his brows were as striking as stars and moons. There was a quite noticeable air of loftiness about him which easily made others feel respect and worship for him. If his identity were to be

spoken aloud, it would be enough to scare countless profound practitioners of the God Realm out of their wits.

He was the great realm king of Divine Martial Realm, as well as the biological father of Wu Guike—Wu Sanzun!

“That means, Ke’er actually suffered a defeat? Haha, that’s also interesting.” Wu Sanzun wasn’t surprised or angry, and found it interesting instead.

“In the battlefield where Young Master Guike is, no one should be able to be his opponent. There isn’t anyone who could even come anywhere close to his strength. This old slave thinks that young master fell into a fatal natural calamity in a moment of carelessness, or came across an extremely high level profound beast,” the old man analyzed calmly.

“That is not bad either,” Wu Sanzun said in an indifferent tone. “Although Ke’er is extremely talented, his life have been too smooth for his own good, which led him to become

overly arrogant. Suffering this setback can only bring about a good result for him. There is no difference between the first and the ten thousandth in a mere preliminary ranking list, so there is no need to care about it.”

“This old slave thinks so too.” The old man bowed again. “In that case, Sect Master, please get some rest. This old slave will excuse himself.”

The sudden drop in the ranking and number of soul orbs of Wu Guike naturally attracted the

attention of an extremely large number of people. After all, Wu Guike was an outstanding individual who had been among the top twenty in the overall ranking list. It would be rather difficult not to draw the attention of others when his name disappeared all of a sudden.

But they didn't react any further than that to the sudden change in his ranking. Everyone could come to the conclusion that he had certainly suffered a defeat. As for how he was defeated... even the Divine Martial Realm wasn't concerned

about it, much less others.

After all, this was only the first round of preliminaries. Just as Wu Sanzun said, there was essentially no difference between the first and the ten thousandth.

But, all the profound practitioners of the Battle Zone 9 could clearly see a completely unfamiliar name suddenly appearing in fourth place out of the blue. Moreover, extremely coincidentally, the number of his soul orbs was exactly equal to

the amount of soul orbs Wu Guike had lost.

In the main city of the Battle Zone 9, Xiao Mo was looking dumbfounded at “Yun Che” who had suddenly appeared on the list. Before he could come to himself, a white streak of light fell on the ground not that far away. Very soon, a golden human figure was thrown out of it. When Xiao Mo willed for the information of the figure, the name “Wu Guike” clearly appeared in front of him.

“Yun... Che...” Wu Guike muttered hatefully, with a face that would turn red at times and dark others. The aura inside his body was in a disordered state, as if it was boiling over.

Xiao Mo looked at Wu Guike in a daze for a while. When he heard him call out the two words “Yun Che,” he again stared at the name of Yun Che on the list and the change in the numbers of soul orbs of the two people...

A long while later, he raised his

head as he murmured, “It seems that some kind of dirty and shady deal has definitely happened.”

BOOM-BANG——

The space vibrated and clouds rolled about unrestrainedly. The announcement of the end of the first round of preliminaries by the Voice of Eternal Heaven resounded throughout the place. “Young experts, your battle has come to an end for now. The first round of preliminaries has now concluded. The top ten

from every battlefield will continue to remain in their battlefields, and the rest will leave. Your real bodies will appear before the many large teleportation formations outside the Eternal Heaven Realm. We hope that the experience of the intense battle here, into which you poured all your profound strength and will, becomes such a wealth to you that it benefits you throughout your lives.”

CLANG!!

Following the boundless Voice

of Eternal Heaven, a white light came falling down from the firmament which blotted out the sky and sun, and covered each and every person.

Within the white light, the countless projections that were scattered across the thousand battle zones, no matter whether it was a person or profound beast, dissolved at a rapid rate and disappeared. The curtains fell on the hard battle that had continued for a month at this moment... But, that was not the case for everyone.

Because, there were still projections of ten thousand profound practitioners that had yet to disappear. They still existed on the battlefields in their perfect state, waiting for the arrival of the next hard battle.

These were the people who had emerged victorious among over fifty million topnotch profound practitioners of the Eastern Divine Region. Every person among them was an undisputed, exceedingly rare genius who was capable of catching the eyes of all under the heavens. Serving as a foil to these ten thousand

winners, were those more than fifty million profound practitioners who were eliminated.

When their projections disappeared and they awakened, their bodies were already outside the Eternal Heaven Realm. Under their feet was the screen of light that they had stepped on when approaching the Eternal Heaven Realm earlier. Some distance away, there were teleportation profound formations that could send them back to their respective star realms.

The eliminated ones would naturally not get much attention from the masses. Their gazes were all firmly focused on the next competition that was bound to be even more fierce.

The fierce fighting sounds disappeared, and the roars and howls of profound beasts completely faded too. The entire battlefield had become quiet. Having ascertained that he was still inside the battlefield, Yun Che fully calmed down. He had still been a bit worried. The projections were all formed by the Eternal Heaven Pearl, after all. Perhaps, there were

extremely strict and fair rules in place, and his action might be judged as cheating, which could lead to his qualification being cancelled...

Looks like he had worried for nothing.

“I’ll finally be able to enter the Eternal Heaven Realm. Top ten thousand in the whole Eastern Divine Region, huh...” Yun Che said as he smiled in self-ridicule. After all, he got his rank by employing means that could be called despicable. “No matter

what happens later, I have the qualification to enter the Eternal Heaven God Realm.”

The instant he finished talking to himself, the Voice of Eternal Heaven resounded from the sky above once again.

“Young experts who are still left on the battlefield, you used your strength and will to prove yourselves. There is no doubt that you are the pride of the Eastern Divine Region, and its future as well. But, only a thousand people will obtain the

qualification to enter the Eternal Heaven Pearl and experience three thousand years within the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm.”

“The next battlefield will be the place to determine these thousand people!”

Hearing the Voice of Eternal Heaven, all the profound practitioners who were still left on the battlefield felt their blood boiling. Outside the battlefield, those who were eliminated, as well as those who didn't have the qualifications to participate

in the Profound God  
Convention, felt utter envy,  
jealousy and longing in their  
hearts.

It was the first time, in the  
entire history of the Eastern  
Divine Region, the opportunity  
to cultivate in the Eternal  
Heaven Pearl had been offered.  
It could help a profound  
practitioner to ascend from  
“infancy stage” to the land of  
miracles in a step! Any profound  
practitioner, who had even the  
tiniest bit of desire to pursue the  
profound way, would definitely  
be unable to resist such a favor!

To get such an opportunity, they wouldn't hesitate to be badly battered. No price would be spared for it, even if it meant losing half their lifespans!

“In the next round, you all will be sent to the same battlefield. In this battlefield, there will be no natural calamities, profound beasts, or anything else that will hinder your way. The only things present over there are the safe main city and your very own battlefield. The rules will be reset, but they will remain the same as in the previous battlefield. The soul orbs in your possession will also be brought

into the new battlefield along with you.”

Yun Che was quietly listening, but unlike the others, he didn't look the least bit tense. Instead, he felt more relaxed than he had in a long time.

But, the next words of the Voice of Eternal Heaven made the expression on his face stiffen, and he almost cursed out loud.

“No more than a thousand

people can emerge victorious in the new battlefield. These thousand heaven chosen children will be sent to the Eternal Heaven God Realm, where the final battle will take place. After the final battle, they will then enter the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm where your fates will undergo a change in the next three years. The other nine thousand people will be eliminated from the battlefield, and their true bodies will also be expelled out of the Eternal Heaven God Realm.”

# Chapter 1147 - ATM

---

“~ ! @# ¥ %...” At least a billion alpaca ran around wildly in Yun Che’s heart.

The Voice of Eternal Heaven said it very clearly that only those who emerged victorious from the second round of preliminaries, which were about to begin at any moment, would get the opportunity to be sent to the Eternal Heaven Realm.

The other nine thousand people would be eliminated and,

just like the fifty million profound practitioners who were eliminated in the first round of preliminaries, expelled without exception!

He just barely managed to somehow pass the first round of preliminaries by daring to use despicable and shameless means, which could absolutely be called cheating. Originally, he thought that he would finally be able to relax, but who would have expected that the Voice of Eternal Heaven would deal such a direct blow to him once again.

It was as if it was simply  
f\*cking with Yun Che!

It was still fine to not let over  
fifty million profound  
practitioners enter the Eternal  
Heaven Realm... After all, it was  
a supreme and lofty king realm,  
so it was natural that it was not  
so easy to get inside such a place.

But, they were actually not  
allowing entry to even the top  
ten thousand people, whom the  
Voice of Eternal Heaven had also  
directly called “the pride of the  
Eastern Divine Region,” as well

as “the future of the Eastern Divine Region!”

At this time, if he was in front of someone from the Eternal Heaven Realm, even if it was the Eternal Heaven God Emperor, Yun Che might not have been able to hold himself back from smearing dog feces on their face.

It was announced very early on that the battlefield would be within the Eternal Heaven Pearl, but in the end it wasn't their real bodies that were meant to go inside, but just their

projections... Why didn't they say that before!?

The participants eliminated in the first round of preliminaries would be expelled from the Eternal Heaven Realm... Why didn't they mention it sooner!!?

The profound practitioners who got eliminated in the second round of preliminaries would be thrown out too...

Why didn't they say that

earlier!!!?

If he had known about these rules, he would have straightaway ignored the Profound God Convention, and openly walked into the Eternal Heaven Realm following behind Mu Bingyun. Why did he still need to deal with so many annoying things!?

As Yun Che rained curses in his heart, a light beam descended from the sky, which made everything before his eyes turn white at once. Afterwards, he

appeared in a brand-new world.

The ground here was flat and dried-up, and it was spacious and empty as far as he could see, with only some short mountains faintly visible in the distance. The air was calm and windless, and he could not sense or hear any auras or roars of profound beasts.

“Young experts, welcome to the second battlefield.” The Voice of Eternal Heaven, that made Yun Che grit his teeth in anger and fury, slowly resounded

throughout the place once again.  
“Do remember that the rules here will be completely the same as your first battlefield. The soul orbs you have in the beginning of the second round are the gains from your first battlefield.”

But, you can only stay here for three days times. The final quantity of soul orbs you have after three days, will be the deciding factor for your rank in the second round.”

The time period of three days made all the profound

practitioners either frown or tense up. It was simply too short of a duration for them. Undoubtedly, it would raise the intensity of the battle to an extreme point. As there were just seventy-two hours available to them, they would be busy fighting and robbing others at almost every instant.

“The competition has begun now. You young experts, who shoulder the future of the Divine Eastern Region, give your all and decide your final fate on this battlefield!”

The far-reaching voice caused waves in the firmament, which took a long time to disperse, little by little.

The second round of the preliminaries also officially began at this moment.

Compared to the tremendous figure of fifty million in the first round of preliminaries, the scale of this competition with only ten thousand people seemed particularly small. But, no one would doubt that the intensity of this competition would be far,

far higher than the first one.

In the first round, all participating profound practitioners had initially appeared in different safe main cities, but in this round, the profound practitioners were apparently sent to random locations around the battlefield.

The instant the start of the competition was announced, countless profound auras erupted inside the battlefield as they immediately began to search for and lock onto their

prey. It was only Yun Che who remained dazed in place, and didn't budge an inch for a long while.

After all, he was the most bottom level existence here. Precisely speaking, he didn't even have the qualification to be here in the first place. It was naturally impossible for someone like him to find prey on this battlefield.

On the other hand, anyone could treat him as their prey, and it would be a piece of cake

for them to hunt him.

“What should I do this time...?” Yun Che gnashed his teeth. Now that had come this far, there was no way he would be willing for it all to come to naught.

However, if he were to use ordinary and proper means, it was absolutely impossible for him to make his way into the top thousand in this battlefield that belonged to topnotch experts.

Unless he used the method from just a while ago!

But in the case of Wu Guike... considering the rules, it was only possible to rob soul orbs from others when it was your first time killing them. Even if he could still coerce him into giving in to his demand, it would be completely useless.

It was at this time that Yun Che's eyes brightened all of a sudden, as he thought of another person...

## Huo Poyun!

Huo Poyun had astonishingly succeeded in placing as high as the top hundred in the first round of preliminaries. If he could keep up the same performance on this battlefield, then Yun Che could go over to him when the battle was in its final stage, and Huo Poyun would have the highest quantity of soul orbs, to ask the former to let him kill him once... Losing thirty percent of his soul orbs would not prevent him from entering the list of the top thousand, and it would also very likely allow Yun Che to get a

place in the top thousand ranking.

But he immediately shook his head, and the shine in his eyes faded away.

Although Huo Poyun seemed to be a gentle and very easy going person on the surface, Yun Che was well-aware that an extreme sense of dignity and pride existed within his bones; particularly, when it came to the profound way.

If he were to look for Huo Poyun's help, the latter would go all out for him without any hesitation.

But if that involved such a shameless cheating, he absolutely wouldn't agree to it.

Especially as Huo Poyun still considered him a friend, and hence, would be even less likely to let him emerge victorious through such means. It would only lead to him be disappointed, aggrieved, and he would rebuke Yun Che.

It wasn't possible for him to clearly tell the true reason, either.

Wait a moment!

Yun Che's eyes brightened once more...

He recalled something all of a sudden. This was the second battlefield, which was a different world from the one where he had killed Wu Guike earlier! If he killed Wu Guike here, it

would be his first time killing him in this world!

The Voice of Eternal Heaven had also specially mentioned that the rules of this world were similar to the ones before, but that they had been “reset!”

It meant that the “already established fact” of him killing Wu Guike on the previous battlefield, no longer existed on this new battlefield!

In that case, he should be able to obtain soul orbs upon killing Wu Guike in this round again!

Wu Guike's profound strength and rank were above Huo Poyun. Even though thirty percent of his soul orbs were cunningly robbed by him, given his absolute strength, he would definitely be able to quickly rise to the top ranks of this competition as well. When it was the late stage of the competition, if he could once again rob thirty percent of his soul orbs, it was very likely that he would get a place among the final thousand.

“Alright!” Having decided his objective, Yun Che finally began to take action.

In this battlefield, no matter who Yun Che met, it would spell his death without the shadow of a doubt. He had nearly two million soul orbs on him at this time, which would be lost very soon if he let himself be discovered by others, or stayed hidden within the main city. But, he wasn't worried at all.

“Moon Splitting Cascade!”

As Yun Che headed forward at a hurried pace, his figure disappeared into the air without a sound; even his aura had completely dissipated.

Although he was currently at the first level of the Divine Tribulation Realm, he was incomparably confident that so long as he didn't seek his own death by moving closer to his opponents, even someone in the late stages of Divine Spirit Realm would find it extremely difficult to notice his existence.

“I may be moving very slowly in this invisible state, but there are only ten thousand people on this battlefield, and hence, it shouldn’t be too big, so as to make it easier for the participants to fight each other. Three days time... is certainly enough to find him.”

However, in reality, he was even luckier than he had expected.

Because after just six hours, he caught sight of the figure of Wu Guike.

He was dressed in expensive garments that were shining with golden light, making him so conspicuous that one could notice him from over five kilometers away.

Yun Che had a slight doubt in his mind as to whether he was wearing such profound clothes with the intention of attracting ridicule from others.

**BOOM!! BOOM BOOM!!**

He was venting the endless fury and hatred inside his heart by unleashing his profound strength. With a wave of his hand, ground would split apart and mountains flatten. Three experts of the Divine Spirit Realm, who had temporarily formed a group, got ruthlessly blasted to death under his might. A large number of streaks of white light descended from the sky and transformed into Wu Guike's soul orbs.

His soul orbs greatly increased, but Wu Guike still had a gloomy expression. Perhaps, he wouldn't be able to fully vent the

feeling of suffocation and resentment in his heart, even if he was allowed to wantonly slaughter people for next eight to ten years on this battlefield.

Normally speaking, great misfortune would be followed by great fortune. But for some reason, since the time he had stepped into the second battlefield, he constantly felt his eyelids twitching crazily.

It was at this time that he suddenly sensed someone's gaze fixed on him, and turned around

at lightning speed. Soon after, his pupils slightly widened and the corners of his eyes drooped. The one he saw was the very person whom he was dying to break apart and tear into pieces.

Yun Che!

“It’s... you!”

“Great Young Master Wu, we meet again.” Yun Che once again went straight to the point. “Since we’re so fated to come

across each other, how about we make a deal again?”

Wu Guike wasn't a fool. He could even guess with his butt what Yun Che meant by the so-called “deal.” First, he was overflowing with anger, but then a grim smile surfaced on his face. “Yun Che, I've already given face to you once. If you were sensible, we could have completely been at peace with each other, but now that you insist on...”

“Great Young Master Wu, don't

be in such a hurry to come a conclusion,” Yun Che interrupted him. He said with a faint smile, “There is no way I’d do something as unreasonable as using the same thing to threaten... cough, using the same thing to make a deal with Great Young Master twice. I’m, of course, proposing a brand new deal.”

Having finished his words, Yun Che flicked his finger.

Wu Guike stretched out his hand to grab the thing thrown at

him. In the center of his palm, was actually a Profound Imagery Stone.

Wu Guike's heart abruptly "thumped" loudly, as he had an extremely bad premonition all of sudden. He felt that this Profound Imagery Stone was different from the one before. Immediately, he swept his spirit sense over it, which made his face turn so pitch-black, as if someone had rubbed his face against the bottom of a pot.

It was certainly not the same

Profound Imagery Stone that Yun Che had given Wu Guike to look at. Instead, it was another one of the two Profound Imagery Stones that Yun Che had found on the corpse of Lei Qianfeng back then.

The image imprinted within it, was possibly far more thrilling than the one from before.

The distinguished son of the Divine Martial Realm King was actually committing adultery with his own aunt, and the whole thing was imprinted on

the Profound Imagery Stone by someone else. Considering the fineness of the angles and voice, Yun Che absolutely believed that the person who recorded the image was a master level individual of the profound imagery field.

(Caizhi: Achoo!)

If this image were to spread around, Wu Guike's reputation would go down the drain. He would become the shame of the Divine Martial Realm and the laughingstock of the Eastern

Divine Region, and the halo of nobility around him since his birth would turn into a mark of shame that he wouldn't be able to get rid of for the rest of his life.

Especially, seeing that barely two inch long little worm would make even a man from a planet, which was the bottommost existence in the boundless universe, suddenly feel an intense sense of superiority.

“The son of the Divine Martial Realm King, and the wife of the

Darkya Realm King, hehehe. You two are such a perfect match that it makes me envious,” Yun Che narrowed his eyes as he smilingly said.

“...” Wu Guike’s whole body was shaking like a sieve. Earlier, he could at least curse in anger and sneer at the other party. But right now, he couldn’t utter a word, as blood dripped out through his tightly-clenched teeth.

“I believe that someone as wise as Great Young Master Wu must

have guessed what deal I want to make.”

If he had used the same Profound Imagery Stone, it would have enraged Wu Guike for sure. There was a very high possibility that things wouldn't have gone his way, and it might have even resulted in the opposite effect.

But the second Profound Imagery Stone struck a vulnerable spot on Wu Guike even more viciously than the first one.

“So, three days later, two hours before the battlefield is closed, at this place.” Yun Che pointed at the ground under his feet. “I’ll be quietly waiting for the arrival of Great Young Master Wu when the time comes. Of course, it’s up to Great Young Master Wu to make the choice. How could a nobody like me force Great Young Master Wu to do anything?”

Finishing his words, Yun Che let out a faint laugh, before turning round to fly away.

“Oh right.” Yun Che had only flown for a bit when he suddenly came to a standstill. He turned his head around as he said in an unhurried voice. “I forgot to remind Great Young Master Wu of something. You need to put in extra effort during these three days, and make sure not to slack off. Otherwise, if the quantity of the thirty percent soul orbs that I’ll be obtaining from Great Young Master Wu Guike three days from now turns out to be insufficient to get a place in the top thousand ranking, it would be such a pity.”

With that, Yun Che flew far, far

away.

“Aaaahhh!!”

BOOM——

He could hear the hoarse and exhausted roar of Wu Guike from behind him, as well as the sound of ground being ruthlessly turned over.

# Chapter 1148 - Eternal Heaven God Emperor

---

As the second round of preliminaries began, the calm in the Eternal Heaven Realm finally came to an end.

All the experts of the Eastern Divine Region, who were invited to watch the competition, left their residences as well, as they flew to the same place.

It was the center of the Eternal Heaven God Realm—Eternal

Heaven City, where the Eternal Heaven God Emperor and the “guardians” lived. It was known to everyone as the sacred ground among sacred grounds.

Towering fifteen thousand kilometers into the firmament, the Eternal Heaven Divine Tower was also located right at the center of Eternal Heaven City. Underneath it was the location of the holiest thing in the Eastern Divine Region—the Eternal Heaven Pearl.

Beside the Eternal Heaven

Tower was a one hundred fifty kilometer wide “Conferred God Stage.” It was named so because those who could contend for championship on it, would absolutely have the qualifications to “be conferred the title of God.”

This “Conferred God Stage” had also been the final battlefield for the previous sessions of the Profound God Convention. In the convention this time too, thirty-two children who had earned “the conferred title of God,” would appear after the third round of preliminaries. Afterwards, the

final “Conferred God Battle,” would take place on this Conferred God Stage.

There was an incomparably huge area around the Conferred God Stage, where seats were set up for the people that would be watching the battle. Though the seating area was huge, it always remained empty. Because not even one in a hundred million people of the Eastern Divine Region could have the honor of watching the battle from those seats.

On this day, the Conferred God Stage, that had been silent for a long time, welcomed the most bustling day in several hundred years.

A large number of figures flew over from different directions. The cultivation of every person was more astonishing than the last, but in this Eternal Heaven City, they had all restricted their profound auras, and were even flying at a particularly slow pace.

When they arrived at the

seating area of the Conferred God Stage, these people landed carefully and took their seats. Of course, it was definitely not like they could enter just any seat that they wanted; the seating order was exceptionally strict. Every seat was projecting an eye-catching profound light. Imprinted within the profound lights were the names of different star realms, and the seats of the guests coming from the same realm were arranged at the same place. People from different star realms were not mixed together.

The seating arrangement of the

star realms was further separated based on status—Upper Star Realm, Middle Star Realm, and Lower Star Realm.

Among the star realms that were invited to watch the competition at the Profound God Convention, the upper realms could bring along at most three thousand people, the middle star realms five hundred people, and the lower star realms a hundred people.

As for the king realms, they could naturally bring as many

people as they wanted with them.

To the north were the seats of the upper star realms, to the south were the seats of the middle star realms, and to the west were the seats of the lower star realms.

To the east, was the place exclusive reserved for the four great king realms.

When all the profound

practitioners arrived, they carefully avoided the seats on the eastern side. Let alone flying past them from the sky above, they didn't even dare to get near that area.

It undoubtedly manifested the absolute power and deterrence of the king realms.

As more and more people flew over, the seats on the three sides were no longer as empty as before. The Eternal Heaven Realm had always been particularly “stingy” with the

invitations. If the number of people that all the upper star realms could bring were to be added together, the total figure would not exceed 1.4 million.

The number of the middle star realms was several times that of the upper star realms, but their total people amounted to less than a million.

The lower star realms had the greatest numbers in the Eastern Divine Region, but they had the fewest number of people invited, which was only a few hundred

thousand.

But there was no doubt that every person who could come here was the highest level individual in their respective star realms; a realm king or an overlord, someone with an honorable identity or otherwise extremely high standing.

However, these individuals who would look down on all in their respective star realms, were discreet in word and deed when they arrived at the Eternal Heaven Realm, and there were

no signs of their imposing attitudes. The Conferred God Stage had become the venue for the gathering of experts, but there was complete silence. Until the king realms arrived, no one made any noise.

Quite a while had passed, and all the seats that were imprinted with profound light had been filled, each stating the name of the star realm it was assigned to. It was when all the big star realms had arrived that the place finally started to become a bit lively. They were greeting, probing, or flattering each other. Those who were hostile to each

other, although they absolutely didn't dare to start anything funny in this place, they still gave cold looks and ridiculed each other.

As the king realms hadn't arrived yet, the upper star realms were naturally the highest existences among them. The people from upper star realms on the northern side were looking at the seating area on the southern and western sides. The lower star realms, as the bottom level existence in this place, were undoubtedly acting in the most careful of manners, but they didn't feel

any resentment or dissatisfaction towards the attitude of the star realms with higher status than them. Rather, they found it to be only natural and reasonable. This was a world where the strong were respected, so in front of the upper star realms and middle star realms, people like them who originated from the lower star realms could only be humble.

“Feixue and others should have already gone back to the Snow Song Realm,” in the seating area for the Snow Song Realm, Mu Huanzhi said nonchalantly. It

seemed that he wasn't really in a bad mood. Feixue's rank was still close to the top five hundred thousand by the end of the first round of preliminary competition, which was far, far better than his expectations. He was naturally extremely glad.

“I'm afraid that... Yun Che might have stayed behind,” Mu Bingyun said worriedly.

“Hmm? For what reason?” Mu Huanzhi frowned.

“He had always hoped to enter the Eternal Heaven God Realm and take a look around the place. It was also the main objective behind him participating in the Profound God Convention. Who would have thought that once you’re eliminated, you’ll be immediately expelled out? He should be quite unwilling to leave like this.” Mu Bingyun replied. It was already too late to regret not choosing to bring him inside the Eternal Heaven Realm as an invited audience member.

“There is nothing we can do about it. No one would dare

disobey the rules of the Eternal Heaven God Realm,” Mu Huanzhi said. Then, he said with a puzzled look. “You’ve been so restless with anxiety because of this matter?”

Mu Bingyun shook her head, and didn’t say anything.

She firmly believed that given Yun Che’s nature he absolutely wouldn’t be willing to give up so easily. She was anxious that he might take some unwise and impulsive action.

"I hope that he can accept this outcome for the time being. There will always be some way to fulfill his wish..." Mu Bingyun sighed in her heart.

Yun Che's rank had soared rapidly when he killed Wu Guike at the last moment. But a month ago, he had zero soul orbs to his name, which clearly meant that he hadn't even stepped onto the battlefield. Therefore, Mu Bingyun and the rest naturally hadn't checked for his ranking in the competition again, and hence, believed that he had already been eliminated.

“Quite a bit of time has passed since the start of the second round of preliminaries. I expect that this battle is going to be extremely fierce as participants will be competing to be one of those thousand ‘heaven chosen children,’” Mu Huanzhi said. “It’s a pity that we don’t have any star tablets here and won’t be able to see the situation on the battlefield.”

“Haha, I’d say that it no longer has any anything to do with us,” Mu Tanzhi replied smilingly, with a slight sense of self-ridicule

“Sect Master Huo, the sound transmission from the Eternal Heaven Realm mentioned that we’ll be discussing a major event related to the future of the Eastern Divine Region. Have you heard of something about it?” Mu Huanzhi asked Huo Rulie, who was present and not that far away.

The seating area of Snow Song and the Flame God Realms were adjacent to each other, but unlike the mild atmosphere in the area of the former, the two great sect masters, elders and the disciples following them all had rosy complexions and an

unusual shine in their eyes. Even Yan Juehai, who had the greatest control over his emotions among them, was grinning from ear to ear.

As for Huo Rulie, his mouth was opened very wide in a smile and didn't close even once. If a passerby were to see him at this time, they wouldn't believe that he was actually a sect master of a middle star realm, even if they were beaten to death. It would be surprising if they didn't consider him someone with mental disorder.

He completely missed Mu Huanzhi's question too, as he continued to grin like a fool. When his gaze came into contact with those from the upper star realms, not only did he not avert his gaze, but he even faced them with an upright and unafraid attitude—This daddy's disciple entered the top hundred ranking of the whole Eastern Divine Region in the preliminary competition! He held on and beat at least eighty percent of you upper star realms! Why would this daddy still be fearful of you!?

Yan Juehai glanced at Huo

Rulie, before answering with a smile in his place, “We haven’t gotten any information, either. However, we should find out soon.”

Mu Huanzhi nodded, as he said with his one hand cupped in the other, “I offer my congratulations once again.”

This session of the Profound God Convention was different from the previous ones. As a result of all kinds of unusual movements by the Eternal Heaven God Realm, as well as

the rumors that had started to spread around a very long time ago, the people present at this place had a faint guess of the “major event” that the Eternal Heaven Realm had mentioned.

A long while passed before three human figures appeared on the horizon all of a sudden, who were flying over to the Conferred God Stage. As they drew closer, they elicited several low shouts.

“It’s the three elders from the Heavenly Mystery Realm!”

The three people were quite old and had white hair and beards, and they were clad in a identical jade-colored, long robes.

These three old people were very renowned existences of the Eastern Divine Region, whose words carried the greatest weight in the Heavenly Mystery Realm.

Mo Yu, Mo Wen, Mo Zhi.

“Heavenly Mystery Realm is

finally here, but it looks as if... only three people have come?" Mu Tanzhi said.

"Haha, all of the three elders of Heavenly Mystery Realm have arrived. Is there any need for more?" Mu Huanzhi said with a smile.

The three elders of the Heavenly Mystery Realm flew over to the sky above the Conferred Stage, and gave a slight nod to everyone in greeting. Afterwards, all the people looked on in surprise as

they landed in the seating area on the eastern side.

“The seating area on the eastern side? They actually intend to sit over there? This...” The experts from all the star realms stared at each other, shocked and befuddled.

Heavenly Mystery Realm might have a special standing among the upper star realms, and in particular, the three elders of the Heavenly Mystery Realm were quite revered, even by the realm kings of the four great

king realms, but the eastern side of the seating area had always been reserved for the king realms. Not once had the Eternal Heaven Realm made an exception. It was really too surprising for them to be allowed to take seats in the eastern seating area.

“It seems that the 'major event' this time is certainly related to the Heavenly Mystery Realm, huh,” Yan Juehai said. He was lost in thoughts, as he recalled the rumor from several years ago whose authenticity was hard to ascertain.

It was at this time that Huo Rulie said suddenly, “Earlier, I heard by chance that because of violating the teachings of their ancestor and peeping too much into the mysteries of heaven, the three elders of the Heavenly Mystery Realm suffered a heavy loss to their lifespans as punishment from heaven, and the three of them have merely less than a hundred years left to live.”

“Before I thought of it as a baseless rumor, but looking at their conditions now...”  
Perceiving the clearly abnormal aura of life force from the three

elders of the Heavenly Mystery Realm from far, far away, Huo Rulie slowly nodded his head. “It appears to be true.”

After arriving, all three elders sat down quietly with closed eyes, and didn't utter a word, which made them look like withered trees.

An hour passed by, and then the wind blowing across the Conferred God Stage came to a sudden halt.

The clouds that were carefreely drifting in the sky also became still in this moment, after which they slowly rippled like waves. A dull and moderate field of aura, that felt like a soft breeze brushing past the body, slowly approached from the distance, little by little.

In a twinkling, the whole Conferred God Stage became silent. It was as if all the voices were engulfed into some space crack. In the next instant, all the people of the many star realms on each side of the seating area stood up at the same time. Those young profound practitioners

who were still in a daze were also quickly pulled up by their seniors.

“Haha, this old man has come late, and made everyone wait so long.”

Amidst the swirling cloud and mist, the figure of an old person suddenly emerged out of the blue. He was in quite simple and plain gray clothes, and looked kind and amiable. There was a faint, breezy smile on his face, as he gradually descended from the sky.

It was this very old person, who seemed particularly ordinary and gentle, whose arrival made all the overlords of the Eastern Divine Region look up to him with shining eyes, and bend their bodies as they greeted together.

“We pay respect to the Eternal Heaven God Emperor!”

They cried in incomparable unison. No profound strength had been used, but it still immediately shook the firmament. The young profound

practitioners who had followed behind their seniors to here were so shaken that their hearts thumped loudly in fright and their souls trembled.

Eternal...Heaven...God...  
Emperor!?

He is the Eternal Heaven God Emperor? One of the four realm kings of the great king realms, and the highest ruler of the Eternal Heaven God Realm!?

They had been looking forward to this day for a long time now, but when this myth truly appeared before their eyes, they felt an extremely strong sense of unreality... For a while, they found it hard to believe that they were personally seeing this individual, who only existed in myth.

There were a thousand people following closely behind the Eternal Heaven God Emperor. The aura field around these thousand people was so vigorous that even the realm kings of the upper star realms didn't dare to look straight at them.

It was because they were the “guardians” and “adjudicators” of the Eternal Heaven God Realm.

Adjudicators were the existences that punished those people or star realms who committed greatly heinous sins.

As for the guardians, although their number was far smaller than the adjudicators, their standing in the Eternal Heaven God Realm and the Eastern Divine Region was equivalent to the Star Gods of the Star God

Realm and Moon Gods of the Moon God Realm. Any one of them was a terrifying expert that even the realm kings of the upper star realms would have to bow their heads to. Besides the Eternal Heaven Pearl, they were the strongest power, as well as the most important cornerstone, of the Eternal Heaven God Realm.

“Everyone has come from afar and has also waited for a whole month. It must have been very tough. Please take your seats, there is no need for such civility.” The Eternal Heaven God Emperor lightly landed at

the main seat of the eastern seating area. He had a faint smile as he raised his hand in greeting. There was not the slightest sign of overbearingness in his attitude or words, and his pupils, which showed age within them from the beginning, were also deep and limpid, like pools of clear water.

# Chapter 1149 - Star God Moon God

---

After the arrival of the Eternal Heaven God Emperor with his guardians and adjudicators, the atmosphere of the Conferred God Stage thoroughly solidified. No one dared to make even a peep and all eyes were locked onto the Eternal Heaven God Emperor.

As one of the four great emperors of the Eastern Divine Region, someone at the highest echelons of the Primal Chaos, he ought to oppress the entire

world with his might and his imposingness should've been godlike. However, no matter which way they looked at him, everyone present simply saw a good-natured old man who couldn't be any more ordinary in terms of temperament and appearance. If they saw him on the streets, they definitely wouldn't take a second glance and would've easily forgotten about him.

What was washing away one's magnificence and returning to a natural and perfect state? Perhaps, that could be best exemplified by the Eternal

Heaven God Emperor.

Although the Eternal Heaven God Emperor was not the strongest among the Eastern Divine Region's four great emperors, he was nevertheless the most respected. The Eternal Heaven Ancestor had been recognized by the Eternal Heaven Pearl as its master and even after his death it still protected the Eternal Heaven God Realm for many generations. Of course, one of the foremost reasons behind this is the fact that the Eternal Heaven God Realm had always trod the righteous path.

In the countless years of the Eternal Heaven Realm's existence, its adjudicators had punished numerous criminals within the God Realm, saving a vast number of star realms. It was unknown how many generations of people had revered them in gratitude. If there was only one holy land in the Eastern Divine Region, it would undoubtedly be the Eternal Heaven Realm.

If the other king realms—Brahma Monarch God Realm, Star God Realm, and the Moon God Realm—became someone's enemy, the Eastern Divine

Region would only come to see the festivity while avoiding them to the best of their abilities. However, if anyone were to dare go against the Eternal Heaven God Realm, they would certainly infuriate the public. It was no different than defying a natural law.

As such, the Conferred God Stage was quiet. The reason behind it all was not because they feared the Eternal Heaven God Emperor, but because they respected him greatly.

The Eternal Heaven God Emperor raised his head and smiled. “Since our esteemed guests have already arrived, please show yourselves.”

“Hahahaha!”

At the descent of his voice, hearty laughter reverberated through space. Amidst the laughter, wind surged as an extremely bright beam of starlight dazzled everyone as it shot over, as though a star had descended.

“Hmph!”

At another side, a cold snort had also sounded at the same time. The firmament seemed to have been split open as a pure beam of light which wasn't as glaring sprinkled down, resembling a white moon in the sky.

The moon and star instantly swallowed up all the surrounding light, causing everything below the intersecting beams of light to dim.

“That’s...”

“The Star God Realm and the Moon God Realm have arrived!!”

A human figure slowly walked out of each individual beam of light. The one who came out of the star beam was tall, looked middle aged. Although he wore a smile on his face, his eyes were like cold stars that none would dare directly gaze at.

Ruler of the Star God Realm,

one of the Eastern Divine Region's four great emperors—the Star God Emperor!

The one who walked out of the moon beam looked much younger. He was extraordinarily handsome and his immortal looks incited endless reverence and a bit of warmth.

Ruler of the Moon God Realm, one of the the Eastern Divine Region's four great emperors—the Moon God Emperor!

The two god emperors appeared at the same time, clearly with the intent to compete against each other.

Both realms always having been at odds with one another was also something everyone in the Eastern Divine Region knew about.

This was especially true due to the huge scandal that happened in the Moon God Realm thirty or so years ago. With the death of the Star God Realm's Heavenly Wolf, their relationship had

become even more volatile. If this event didn't concern the future of the whole Eastern Divine Region and wasn't so important that the Eternal Heaven Realm mediated between them, the two realms definitely would not be willing to be present at the same gathering, let alone in the same seating area.

When the audience saw the Moon God Emperor, in addition to the feeling of reverence, they naturally would think back to that "scandal." Back then, the fame of his marriage to Yue Wugou who possessed the

Divine Stainless Body was so great that it also caught the attention of those outside the Eastern Divine Realm. But the greater the occasion, the greater the tragedy.

Yue Wugou disappeared and then she returned without her vital yin. As the stately Moon God Emperor, he had actually suffered a humiliation even the common man would find intolerable, becoming the laughingstock of the entire Eastern Divine Region...

Only a short thirty odd years had passed so this was still fresh in everyone's memory. Yet even though only thirty or so years had passed, various great star realms had surprisingly received an invitation card to his grand wedding yet again. This time around, he had even broadened the scope of invited star realms, causing it to far surpass that of the past, while triggering endless speculation.

Clearly written on the invitation card was the date of the Moon God Emperor's new wedding, which was right after the Profound God Convention.

There were only two months between now and then, yet no one knew who his new wife was.

With the descent of two more god emperors, the atmosphere on the Conferred God Stage froze even further. No one dared to take a deep breath.

Although the Profound God Conventions of the past were always the Eastern Divine Region's greatest occasions related to the profound way, since the four great king realms weren't allowed to participate,

aside from the Eternal Heaven Realm that had to host them, the other three king realms would typically send a few elders or palace masters who would bring a group of young disciples. Existences like Star Gods and Moon Gods were rarely seen, let alone the three god emperors.

Now that three of the four god emperors had come, it was possible that the head of the four god emperors, the Brahma Heaven God Emperor, would also come. Today's event was certainly of great importance, far beyond what everyone thought it was originally.

The audience members' hearts grew heavier as they became more excited. What kind of honor was it to be able to participate in this kind of event and personally witness the assembly of the four god emperors!?

Both the Star God Emperor and the Moon God Emperor greeted the Eternal Heaven God Emperor at the same time and then swiftly flew to their seats. They did not speak or even make the smallest of eye contact with each other, as though the other party didn't even exist.

The beams of star and moon overhead still had yet to dissipate as a large number of silhouettes appeared, then separated, and quietly fell to sit in their seats. These people were similar to the Eternal Heaven God Realm's guardians and adjudicators, every one of them possessed a terrifying aura. If they were to glance over for a slight moment, one's entire body would most probably turn ice cold.

Today, profound practitioners who have never seen members of the king realms were now aware of how frightening of an

existence they truly were. It was not merely the four great emperors, it seemed as though anyone related to the words “king realm” were all incomprehensible monsters.

“The ones sitting next to and behind the Star God Emperor... could they be... the legendary Star Gods?” a senior Ice Phoenix disciple asked with a tremor in his voice. This was because when he had taken a casual glance over just a moment ago, he felt as though he had suddenly fallen into an abyss. It almost caused all the blood his body to flow backwards as he

continuously shuddered.

“Yes.” Mu Huanzhi nodded and lowered his voice as much as he could. “Out of the twelve Star Gods and twelve Moon Gods, four have respectively come from each realm. This is completely unprecedented.”

“No, with the Star God Emperor, five great Star Gods have come,” Mu Bingyun corrected.

The Star God Emperor was also one of the Star God Realms' twelve Star Gods. He possessed the power of the Heavenly Chief Star God and since he was the Star God Emperor, he was naturally the strongest out of the twelve Star Gods.

In the Eastern Divine Region, the Star God Realm's twelve Star Gods were absolutely equal to supreme existences like the "True Gods" of the past. Rumors about them were spread across every corner of the Eastern Divine Region and every one of them were true legends.

They were now right before them, causing all the top experts of their individual star realms to tremble inwardly in fright. None dared to look directly at them for long periods of time. However, Mu Bingyun's beautiful eyes were actually locked there for quite a while before she withdrew her gaze. She softly exclaimed, "The Heavenly Slaughter Star God has yet to arrive."

However, this wasn't important anymore. After all, Yun Che had already...

“Oh? Does Bingyun wish to see the legendary Princess Jasmine?” Mu Huanzhi laughed without any suspicions, “The Heavenly Slaughter Star God has yet to arrive but the Heavenly Poison Star God has arrived. As expected of the two scariest Star Gods, they could make one feel fear with just a glance from afar.”

Mu Bingyun glanced at the Heavenly Poison Star God Mu Huanzhi was referring to and immediately shifted her gaze right after.

Arrogantly sitting behind the seat of the Star God Emperor was tall woman in a dark green gauze skirt. However, it was half-transparent and her charming body was faintly discernible. From her arms to her shoulders, the silk sleeves were completely transparent, showing off her jade arms and delicate skin.

Two large breasts stood tall and only one layer of cloth bound them together, with more than half swaying and exposed. The deep valley created between the two mounds could cause one to drool in desire.

On the lower part of her body was a shockingly short dark green skirt suffused with a serene light. The skirt barely covered the tops of her thighs and her slender legs were almost bare to the world. They were slender and satiny, the light of her skin making it look like snow. It made one want to simply rush forth to hug and lick it.

It was unknown how many gazes had fallen onto the body of that woman as though they had been attracted by a magnet. Not able to shift their eyes away, all the blood in their bodies had

been instantly set aflame. The lust went straight to their heads and some were left dumbstruck with a drooling face, nearly forgetting that this was the Conferring God Stage. The crazy urge to recklessly charge forward, press her onto their bodies, and ruthlessly ravage her was invoked.

That woman however, didn't seem fazed at all. She allowed the foolish gazes of the public look at her uninhibited exposed body with a faint smile on her red lips. Just like a water hibiscus, her beautiful complexion was filled with a

flirty charm.

Once the gazes of the accompanying disciples from both the Snow Song Realm and the Flame God Realm landed on her, they all became stupefied and blushed, as if they had lost their hearts. However, a shout suddenly rang through their minds, “Don’t look at her!”

Atop the Conferred God Stage, numerous young profound practitioners looked as though they had been struck by lightning as they turned their

gazes away. They were overwhelmed with shock and didn't dare to take a second look at the woman in green.

“M...Master, sh-she's?” the head of a Phoenix Sect disciple was filled with dripping sweat as he asked somewhat fearfully.

“She is the Heavenly Poison Star God,” a Phoenix elder said in a low voice.

“W-what?

Sh-she's...

actually....” Various disciples from the Flame God Realm shook in fear as they inhaled a long breath.

This beauty who wore clothes even more revealing than a prostitute, who was more seductive than a devil, was actually one of the two scariest of Star Gods.

The one rumored to have poisoned an entire star realm to death in the time of a smile, the heavenly poison demon nicknamed the “Infernal

Datura”—Moonflower!

“Then... that fairy... beside the Heavenly Poison Star God is also a star god?” the same Phoenix disciple asked in a small voice.

Moonflower lowered her head and casually played with her fingers, seemingly unconcerned about everything around her. However, she had not stolen all the radiance from the person beside her.

On her right was a peerless woman that resembled a goddess from heaven. She was not as seductive as Moonflower but her face was utter perfection and far surpassed Moonflower's. It was just that this beautiful face was always ice cold and her beautiful eyes looked on without emotion.

She was as tall and slender as Moonflower with black hair that reached to her waist and was as quiet as a maiden. She was clad in a long pink skirt that added a bit of... cuteness? Moonflower and this girl could be said to be a demon and an immortal. Many young profound practitioners

that gazed upon her felt as though a fairy had descended. She was so breathtaking that it would inevitably make them feel a sense of inferiority for having wild thoughts.

“Someone able to sit beside the Heavenly Poison Star God is naturally another star god,” another Phoenix elder suddenly laughed. “However, he is not a fairy. He is... the Heavenly Demon Star God!”

“Ah...” The gazes of several Phoenix disciples slackened as

their throats became agitated. They were silent for a long while.

Heavenly Demon Star God...

Anyone who had heard of the stories of the twelve Star Gods knew that the Heavenly Demon Star God “Rose”, was a man!

“The Heavenly Demon Star God has the strongest mental powers within the twelve Star Gods. As long as he wills it, he could

easily turn you all into idiots. Do not randomly look lest you invite trouble.”

“Yes,” the Phoenix disciples all lowered their heads and no longer dared to look at the other Star Gods. They were increasingly well aware that those were beings they could never comprehend.

“The skinny one to the left of the Heavenly Poison Star God is actually the one with the greatest physical strength out of the twelve Star Gods, the

Heavenly      Aster      Star      God,  
Shenhu.”

“The elderly man sitting next to the Star God Emperor is the Heavenly Origin Star God, Tumi. He is the oldest amongst the twelve Star Gods at the age of forty thousand. He is the Star God Realm’s wiseman. Before the current Star God Emperor inherited the Star God power, Tumi was his teacher in the profound way. As a result, the Star God Emperor has always respected him greatly and he was the only Star God with the qualifications to sit on the same level as the Star God Emperor.”

On the Conferred God Stage, many seniors introduced the Star Gods to their juniors via sound transmission or whisper.

# Chapter 1150 - Unexpected Guest

---

“Hahahaha, my apologies for arriving late, everyone.”

There was a loud, candid laugh as the blue sky literally parted in half to admit a tall, straight figure dressed in blue clothing. He had no facial hair, and his hair reached all the way to his waist. His appearance stifled the breaths of everyone in the Conferred God Stage. He might not have released any profound energy, but his mere presence struck fear in the people's hearts

and souls all the same. They wanted nothing more than to kowtow before the man who was like a monarch.

The Eternal Heaven God Emperor, Star God Emperor, and Moon God Emperor stood up in unison. No one else in the entire Eastern Divine Region had had the honor.

He was the ruler of Brahma Monarch God Realm and head of the four god emperors of the Eastern Divine Region, the Brahma Heaven God Emperor

Qianye Fantian.

“Hoho, Eternal Heaven is most honored to welcome you, Brahma Heaven God Emperor. This way, please.” The Eternal Heaven God Emperor smiled.

“Hahahaha, you’re welcome, Eternal Heaven God Emperor. How can I possibly miss such an important occasion?” The Brahma Heaven God Emperor laughed loudly before bowing slightly towards the Star God Emperor and Moon God Emperor as a show of respect.

Then, he said to the Moon God Emperor, “Your wedding is in another two months, am I right? I’m very much looking forward to this, and I’m even more curious about identity of your future wife. I will definitely attend your wedding banquet.”

“Haha, I feel very honored to hear this.” The Moon God Emperor smiled in reply before looking behind his back. “Oh? Correct me if I’m wrong, but I’m not seeing see your divine daughter.”

“She’s a naughty girl who has left me a long time ago to spread her wings. Even I don’t know where she’s having fun right now. She may do as she wishes,” the Brahma Heaven God Emperor answered smilingly after he took his seat.

Naturally, the “divine daughter” mentioned by the Moon God Emperor was a matter of great interest to everyone.

The Dragon Queen and Goddess were said to possess three-fifths

of the beauty of the entire Primal Chaos Realm.

However, very, very few people in the entire God Realm had the good fortune to meet them in person.

The Dragon Queen was publicly known as the Realm King of the Dragon God Realm and the official wife of the Dragon Monarch, the number one ruler of the Primal Chaos Realm. She was also the Dragon Monarch's official wife. It was rumored that the Dragon Monarch was

extremely protective of his wife and doted on her whenever he could, so there was no way he would ever allow mere mortals to witness her beauty.

As for the Goddess, she was the only daughter the Brahma Heaven God Emperor had out of so many children. Rumor say that she was so beautiful that countless venerable Divine Chosens were willing to throw themselves into madness and risk their lives just to win a smile from her...

This included the deceased Heavenly Wolf Star God.

Therefore, the Moon God Emperor might very well have brought up the Goddess on purpose. As a result, the Star God Emperor lost his smile and frowned for a very long time.

The arrival of the Brahma Heaven God Emperor, Eternal Heaven God Emperor, Star God Emperor, and Moon God Emperor, all at the same time, was undoubtedly dreamlike to the cultivators on the Conferred

God Stage. They could almost forget that the young experts inside the Eternal Heaven Pearl were battling furiously against one another right now.

The Brahma Heaven God Emperor's gaze swept across the surroundings before he said, "I guess everyone is present already. Let us begin then."

He had just finished saying this when his gaze suddenly turned.

Beside him, the Eternal Heaven God Emperor had stood up and turned in the same direction, smiling. “It looks like we have an unexpected guest.”

The masses were just starting to wonder about the Eternal Heaven God Emperor’s statement when a loud voice came from the southern part of the sky. “Cang Shitian of the Ten Directions Deep Sea Realm announces his abrupt visit to the Eternal Heaven Realm!”

Waaah——

A commotion instantly erupted above the Conferred God Stage.

“Cang Shitian... is he that Cang Shitian, one of the four god emperors of the Southern Divine Region?” Every expert on the Conferred God Stage was shocked by this.

“Why is he here? Was he invited to discuss ‘that’ important matter too?”

“No, it looks like he came

uninvited.”

“Royal father, where is this Ten Directions Deep Sea Realm? I’ve never heard about it until today? And who is this Cang Shitian? Why does everyone look so surprised?”

“The Ten Directions Deep Sea Realm doesn’t belong to the Eastern Divine Region. It is a star realm and one of the four king realms of the Southern Divine Region. You can say that it is the Eastern Divine Region to our Eternal Heaven Realm. Cang

Shitian is the ruler of this Ten Directions Deep Sea Realm and one of the four god emperors of the Southern Divine Region!”

Cang Shitian’s name wasn’t unfamiliar to the experts present in this place. After all, he was a god emperor of a god realm! However, almost no one had ever seen him in person until today. After all, the Eastern Divine Region and Southern Divine Region were literally two different worlds, not to mention the various barriers that existed between them. The Star God Realm and Moon God Realm were practically hostile towards

the king realms of the Southern Divine Region.

No one thought that Cang Shitian would suddenly show up.

The Eternal Heaven God Emperor waved his arms and declared loudly, “The restrictions are down, so please come in, honored guest.”

The Eternal Heaven Realm normally maintained a

restriction that prevented the entry of normal profound practitioners, but naturally it couldn't stop someone as powerful as a God Emperor. That being said, not even the uninvited guest Cang Shitian would dare break etiquette and force his way in through the Eternal Heaven Restriction.

“Hahahaha.”

There was loud laughter and two faint flashes of light in the air. Then, a person abruptly appeared on the sky of the

Conferred God Stage before bowing deeply towards the Eternal Heaven God Emperor. “Shitian humbly apologizes for showing up uninvited. Please forgive me if I have offended you.”

Cang Shitian was a tall, large man dressed in soft armor made from profound gold and an oddly shaped cape behind his back. His blue gold hair was especially striking. Despite being the monarch of a king realm and a god emperor of the Primal Chaos Realm, Cang Shitian was shockingly wild. Even now, he looked as arrogant as ever even

though he was in a foreign divine region. It was as if he could never, and would never change the way he carried himself.

“Hoho, I wouldn’t mind an honored guest like yourself appearing uninvited in Eternal Heaven Realm everyday.” The Eternal Heaven God Emperor chuckled. “Oh? Have you come alone, God Emperor Shitian?”

God Emperor Shitian hadn’t brought anyone with him. No one could be detected outside

the restriction either.

“It is rude enough that I’d come uninvited. Naturally, I dare not impose on my host any more than this.” God Emperor Shitian looked at the four god emperors and smiled even wider. “To think that all four god emperors of the Eastern Divine Region would gather in one place! This is truly a rare occasion. I definitely made the right decision to come here.”

“Hehe,” the Star God Emperor let out an odd sounding sneer.

“Cang Shitian, your cultivation hasn’t grown since the last time we met, but your guts have become much bigger than before. Aren’t you afraid that this might be the last place you see in your life?”

“Oh no, you flatter me too much.” Cang Shitian beamed. “I wouldn’t know if my guts have gotten larger or not, but I can definitely tell you that I’m confident in my ability to exit this place alive.”

“Hmph!”      The      Star      God

Emperor and Moon God Emperor snorted coldly at the same time before looking away.

For once, the Star God Emperor and Moon God Emperor shared the same opinion.

“What does a personal grudge matter before something so important?” the Brahma Heaven God Emperor asked. “God Emperor Shitian, your sudden arrival is spurred by this matter too, right?”

“Of course.” God Emperor Shitian nodded. He was just about to speak when his expression suddenly changed.

At almost the same time, the Brahma Heaven God Emperor, Star God Emperor, Moon God Emperor and even the eternally calm Eternal Heaven God Emperor turned towards the west with shock in their eyes.

A violent wind surged as clouds become scattered. The entire world suddenly dimmed a little as the blue sky sank rapidly as if

it was about to be turned upside down. A voice came from a distant place,

“This dragon of the west has come to pay a visit.”

Every word felt like a billion tonne steel plate that crushed downwards against their bodies and souls. They couldn't breathe, and couldn't think. It was as if the entire world was overwhelmed by that one singular voice.

This terrifying feeling didn't just happen to the weaker, younger profound practitioners. Even the top rate masters of star realms felt the exact same thing. Their shock was even greater than the younger profound practitioners.

In an instant, all five god emperors got up from their seats with solemn expressions on their faces. Even the eternally arrogant God Emperor Shitian hid a trace of fear and respect behind his pupils.

There was only one person in the entire God Realm and Primal Chaos Realm who could strike fear and respect in a god emperor.

He was the Dragon Monarch!

The fact that all five god emperors had risen into the air caused everyone in the Conferred God Stage to stand up in alarm too. They all looked towards the west in astonishment.

The Eternal Heaven God Emperor moved his palms and removed the restrictions. In the next instant, the violent wind suddenly reversed directions to reveal a large, tall man walking slowly toward them.

The air stilled immediately, and the world turned dim. It was as if silence had suddenly descended upon the entire world. Every star realm expert had cocked their heads upwards to look at this newcomer before they realized it.

He was eight feet tall and extremely handsome. His eyebrows were like swords, and every line and pattern on his face were incredibly imposing. His eyes shone like the bright sun itself; a divine light that seemed to have circulated for an infinity of time.

An unprecedented feeling of inferiority and pettiness grew in every person's hearts. There were countless experts in the Eastern Divine Regions, and the strongest experts of the upper star realms were powerful enough to be fearless even in face of a god emperor or a king

realm. But when this man had appeared on the sky, they all suddenly felt like lowly commoners capitulating before a mighty monarch.

They had never felt something like this even when they were facing the Brahma Heaven God Emperor and the Eternal Heaven God Emperor.

“It has been a long time, everyone. Forgive me for arriving uninvited,” said the Dragon Monarch with a smile on his face. His words were

unusually gentle, but they rammed into one's heart and soul like they were a heavenly decree, reverberating for a long time before gradually dissipating.

The Eternal Heaven God Emperor strode forward and clasped his hands together. "Eternal Heaven is infinitely honored to welcome the arrival of the Dragon Monarch. Your apology is entirely unnecessary."

Everyone around him—the Brahma Heaven God Emperor,

Star God Emperor, Moon God Emperor and God Emperor Shitian—clasped their hands and bowed.

Unlike the commotion that had broken out during Cang Shitian's arrival, the Conferred God Stage was dead silent when the name "Dragon Monarch" had appeared.

No one could describe the shock in their own hearts.

The Dragon Monarch was such a being that... he was the ruler of the Dragon God Realm, the greatest king realm to exist in the Western Divine Region. He was the greatest cultivator in all divine realms—no, in the entire Primal Chaos Realm—bar none.

The Dragon God Realm he ruled was the absolute king of all realms in the Primal Chaos Realm. The Western Divine Region he resided in was also the strongest of all four divine regions. It was likely that this status couldn't be shaken even if the Eastern Divine Region and Southern Divine Region were to

join hands.

The reason the five god emperors acted so respectfully in his presence wasn't just because the Dragon Monarch was absolutely powerful and divine. His seniority and experience far exceeded theirs too.

A human's lifespan couldn't really be considered long compared to all the races in existence. Even those who cultivated to the realm of Divine Master could only enjoy a

maximum lifespan of around than fifty thousand years. For example, the Sword Sovereign Jun Wuming was currently the oldest and most senior human cultivator alive.

As for the Dragon Monarch, he was currently three hundred and fifty thousand years old.

He had lived longer than all five god emperors combined.

Dragons were gifted with

impossibly strong bodies since birth, and they were literally the race with the greatest talent out of all the races. Humans were far inferior in comparison, not to mention that their lives were much shorter than a dragon's. This was why the Dragon God Realm was the king of all God Realms.

At the same cultivation level, a human was absolutely no match for a dragon. This status quo remained the same even at the God Emperor level. The Brahma Heaven God Emperor and Eternal Heaven God Emperor might be all powerful and

mighty, but even they couldn't win a battle against the Dragon Monarch, the True Dragon with three hundred thousand years of acquisition under his belt.

That was why the Dragon Monarch was indisputably the greatest cultivator in the entire Primal Chaos. It was the absolute truth in everyone's minds.

His arrival, was the real arrival of a monarch.

---

alyschu: Cang Shitian's name is his title. He would technically be called the Heaven Unleashed God Emperor/Unleashed Heaven God Emperor but it would be weird if someone calls him that and he refers to himself as Shitian. To avoid any discrepancies and confusion, I kept his title the same as his name.

# Chapter 1151 - Crimson Crack (1)

---

“We respectfully welcome the Dragon Monarch!”

Everyone in the Conferred God Stage bowed in courtesy. Personally having witnessed the Dragon Monarch after the gathering of the four god emperors, their astonishment and excitement reached a height at which they almost felt like they could die with no regrets.

“No need to be so polite.” The Dragon Monarch smiled and the hand tucked beneath his sleeve lightly pressed downwards.

Everyone present instantly felt a soft breeze press upon their bodies. Under this light wind, their bodies couldn't help but slowly sit back down in their seats.

The crowd of experts felt endlessly shocked yet again... This move was hundreds of thousands of times harder than pressing down on others with

brute force.

The Dragon Monarch entered the eastern seating area and sat next to the Eternal Heaven God Emperor. This arrangement was only natural to those watching.

“The Dragon Monarch’s arrival has given all of us a nice surprise. Is the Dragon Queen well?” the Eternal Heaven God Emperor inquired.

“As well as ever. Thank you for

your concern, Eternal Heaven  
God Emperor.” Upon  
mentioning the “Dragon  
Queen,” a touch of softness that  
came from the heart emerged on  
a face that seemed to contain all  
the majesty in the world.

“It has been over ten thousand  
years since I was last able to  
meet with the Dragon Queen. If  
I could have the honor of both  
the Dragon Monarch and Queen  
arriving this time, one of the  
greatest wishes of my life would  
be fulfilled.”

The Dragon Monarch smiled, “If Brother Eternal Heaven has the time, you may visit our Dragon God Realm. My wife and I wholeheartedly welcome you.”

The Eternal Heaven God Emperor cheerfully replied, “Eternal Heaven is absolutely honored to have received your words, Dragon Monarch.”

“It seems like the Dragon Monarch is also rather interested in this time’s ‘great matter.’ If I haven’t recalled wrongly, this is the first time

you have actively made a visit to our Eastern Divine Region.” As the Brahma Heaven God Emperor said this, he faintly glanced at God Emperor Shitian.

A bit of seriousness crept onto the Dragon Monarch’s face. “I have heard the rumors, but I didn’t completely believe it until I heard that your Profound God Convention would be sending one thousand young experts into the Eternal Heaven Pearl for an unprecedented level of cultivation for the next three thousand years.”

The Dragon Monarch stared intently at the Eternal Heaven Divine Emperor. “The Eternal Heaven Pearl’s power may be almost infinite, but if it was forced to compress three thousand years into three while still maintaining the spirit energy inside the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm... I doubt that it would have much power left, if at all. It would take god knows how many years for it to recover.”

The Eternal Heaven God Emperor didn’t deny this. He nodded slowly while answering, “You are truly knowledgeable,

Dragon Monarch. That is true.”

“Not only did the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm make an all-or-nothing gamble using the power of the Eternal Heaven Pearl, you even granted the opportunity to outsiders as well. This would never have happened if you had any better choices to choose from, so how could I possibly ignore this action you’ve taken? I am certain God Emperor Shitian shares the same thought as I.”

Cang Shitian nodded as blue

gold light flashed through his pupils. “That is correct. Can you give us an answer, Eternal Heaven God Emperor?”

“It is good that you’ve both showed up.” The Eternal Heaven God Emperor suddenly sighed quietly. “After all, the Eastern Divine Region won’t be the only region that is affected if ‘it’ were to really happen. If we lost control, ‘it’ may very well affect the Western Divine Region and Southern Divine Region too.”

“Oh?”      Both      the      Dragon

Monarch and God Emperor Shitian looked surprised by his claims.

Everyone on the God Conferred Stage was listening intently as well.

The Eternal Heaven God Emperor looked sideways towards the three Heavenly Mystery elders who had stayed silent all this time and said, “Master Mo Yu, Master Mo Wen, Master Mo Zhi. Please.”

It was only then that the three Heavenly Mystery elders opened their muddled eyes.

They nodded in unison before flying straight to the center of the God Conferred Stage. They hovered above the stage in a triangular formation.

“I am Mo Yu. I thank you all for attending this meeting despite the distance you had to travel.”

Master Mo Yu's hair was white,

and his eyes were clouded. He might look like an immortal still, but his voice obviously sounded withered and weak. His life's flame looked like it might extinguish at any moment.

Everyone knew that the three elders of Heavenly Mystery had drastically shortened their lifespans to look into the future some years ago. They had no doubt that the important matter that they were about to discuss now had everything to do with the three elders rebelling against heaven's way and peeking into the future, even at the cost of most of their lifespans.

The closure of the Heavenly Mystery Realm just before the Profound God Convention might very well be in preparation for this day as well.

“We wouldn’t dare disturb your peace and summon everyone to this place if it wasn’t for a matter of utmost importance. Cough... cough cough...”

Mo Yu coughed drily and painfully for a moment.

“What on earth is it, master?”  
The Holy Eaves Realm King stood up and asked seriously. At this point, everyone was starting to realize just how unusual this matter was.

Master Mo Yu turned around and nodded slightly.

Mo Wen and Mo Zhi also nodded in unison before turning around. They waved their arms and conjured a profound formation in no time. Then, a large screen spread open in midair.

“A           Profound           Imagery  
Formation? What will it be?”  
many people muttered in soft  
voices.

An image abruptly flickered  
onto the light screen; an image  
of darkness. It was darkness to  
mere mortals, but absolute  
emptiness to the countless  
experts present for this meeting.

Everyone was staring firmly at  
the light screen. No one dared to  
look away for even an instant,  
even though it showed nothing  
but darkness.

The empty darkness lasted for a very long time. Suddenly, a red light entered everyone's view.

For some reason, everyone's hearts jumped the moment they saw the light. It was an incredibly deep red light that was redder than blood and sharper than sunlight. Worse, they felt an indescribable pressure pushing deeper into their hearts the longer they stared at the tiny red light.

It was as if something was stabbing fiercely into their souls.

“What is this?” The Dragon Monarch’s eyebrows obviously sank lower.

“As you have all seen,” Mo Yu’s voice sounded as heavy as a bell as he spoke in front of the screen. “This, is the end of the Primal Chaos. You may also call it the edge of the Primal Chaos.”

“What!? The... the edge of the Primal Chaos?”

Everyone on the God Conferred

Stage was shocked when he said this, including the Dragon Monarch and Cang Shitian.

It was common sense that the Primal Chaos was infinitely vast. They could live for a myriad lifetimes and never reach the edge of the Primal Chaos.

However, common sense was different among the denizens of the God Realm. It was because many ancient scriptures during the Era of Gods had mentioned the edge of the Primal Chaos.

They all referred to the edge of the Primal Chaos as the “Wall of Primal Chaos”.

However, the Primal Chaos was just too huge. It encompassed an innumerable amount of star realms and an unimaginable amount of space. Even in the God Realm, those who wished to reach the edge of the Primal Chaos must be from an upper star realm or above. No star realms below this level could bear the burden otherwise.

“If that is the edge of the Primal

Chaos, then what is that red light?" Cang Shitian asked.

The image on the screen wasn't standing still. It was rapidly approaching the red light. The darkness was enlarged to infinity, but the red light barely changed at all. It was a while later before some people realized that it wasn't a dotted red light after all.

It was an extremely tiny line-shaped red light.

Mo Yu continued, “Twenty years ago, the three of us were struck by a sudden and indescribable sense of anxiety. The feeling ballooned each day and eventually grew to unprecedented levels. All three of us agreed that this was very unusual, so we worked together to peer into the future. This is what we got as a result.”

“However, we still know nothing about this image at the time, and the sense of anxiety kept ballooning each day. In the end, we disobeyed our ancestors’ warnings and exhausted both our lifespans and our powers to

peer forcefully into the future. Finally, we learned that the image in the screen was the edge of the Primal Chaos.”

“Even better, we learned that it was located at the farthest east of the Primal Chaos; the edge closest to the Eastern Divine Region.”

“This red light is something that has appeared on the Wall of Primal Chaos.” Mo Yu sounded absolutely burdened as he said this, “If we are not mistaken, it looks like a... crack in the wall.”

“That’s impossible!” God Emperor Shitian immediately said, “The Wall of Primal Chaos is such an existence that the Dragon Monarch... no, even the primordial True Gods wouldn’t be able to harm it even if they were to exhaust all of their strength. So how can there possibly be a so-called crack in the wall?”

“That is true.” The Dragon Monarch nodded knowingly. “The Wall of Primal Chaos is a dimensional wall that not even the primordial True Gods were able to break. If we must pinpoint something that could

harm the wall... it would be the  
three Heavenly Profound  
Treasures.”

“The Heaven Punishing  
Ancestral Sword, the Evil  
Embryo Myriad Tribulation  
Wheel, and the World Piercer.”

God Emperor Shitian followed  
up on the conversation. “But  
these three Heavenly Profound  
Treasures vanished after the  
gods were destroyed. They may  
very well be lost forever. You  
can’t possibly be telling me that  
all three treasures have

reappeared in the world? That is big news.”

“Still, we don’t live in the Era of Gods. There is almost no primordial energy of Primal Chaos in this world, so even if the Profound Heaven Treasures were to reappear in this world, they couldn’t possibly be as powerful as they were in the past. Therefore, it became a subject of debate as to whether they were currently strong enough to even harm the Wall of Primal Chaos. The Eternal Heaven Pearl is the best example of this. In our Primal Chaos Realm, its divine powers are

just...” Cang Shitian suddenly noticed that he might’ve stepped on some toes and quickly turned to face the Eternal Heaven God Emperor. “Shitian absolutely doesn’t mean to offend the Eternal Heaven Pearl.”

“It’s no bother. You are just speaking the truth. Still, if it was the reappearance the three Heavenly Profound Treasures, we would be celebrating this momentous occasion already. We wouldn’t be as worried as we are now, would we?” the Eternal Heaven God Emperor sighed quietly. “Have you all forgotten about something? The Wall of

Primal Chaos is an extremely high level dimensional barrier. Even if it was damaged by the Ancestral Sword or the Myriad Tribulation Wheel, it could quickly recover itself just like any normal torn space...”

Everyone’s eyebrows became furrowed before he could even finish.

“But for some inexplicable reason, this red mark never fades from the Wall of Primal Chaos. That is why it is extremely worrying.”

The smile on God Emperor Shitian's face vanished. The Dragon Monarch pondered seriously for a very long time before saying, "Are you certain that that is the Wall of Primal Chaos?"

"We wouldn't have gathered everyone here today if we weren't," the Brahma Heaven God Emperor spoke up. "After the three Heavenly Mystery elders had informed us about this, both the Eternal Heaven God Emperor and I have personally gone to the edge of the Primal Chaos at great personal cost to confirm this,

dozens of years ago.”

The Dragon Monarch’s expression finally changed again, “So, you have seen it with your own eyes as well?”

It was one thing to watch the image provided by the three Heavenly Mystery elders, and another to witness reality with one’s own eyes. After all, there was always the possibility that the three Heavenly Mystery elders were just deluding themselves, but the personal account of two god emperors...

that had to be real.

“That’s right!” The Eternal Heaven God Emperor nodded slowly before continuing in a heavy voice, “The three masters’ claims are so fantastic that even we found it hard to believe until we confirmed it with our own eyes. When the Brahma Heaven God Emperor and I reached the farthest east of the Primal Chaos, we saw the piercing red light despite still being millions of kilometers away from it. Everything we saw was as the three masters have told us.”

“No, it is even more unsettling than that,” the Brahma Heaven God Emperor said. “The red crack on the Wall of Chaos is so bizarre that I can swear that I’ve never seen such a thing in my life. To think that a single line could be seen millions of kilometers away.”

“This is the profound image the Eternal Heaven God Emperor and I recorded while we were at the Wall of Primal Chaos.”

The Brahma Heaven God Emperor suddenly pushed

outwards. In an instant, a crack about the height of a person appeared in the screen above the God Conferred Stage.

The entire Conferred God Stage suddenly became covered in crimson light. It was as if a blood downpour had just occurred not long ago. An inexplicable fear swelled in everyone's hearts as they stared at the red crack that looked like it was right above their heads, even though it was obviously just an image on the screen. They felt as if their souls had been pricked by a murder weapon, just like a venomous snake whose weak point was

clutched. They shivered.

“W-w-w-wha... what is this?”  
Mu Huanzhi cried involuntarily.

“Does this... thing really exist  
on the Wall of Primal Chaos?”

“The words of two God  
Emperors cannot be false,” Yen  
Juehai said. His pupils had  
shrunk while he stared at the  
red crack.

This was just an image of the real thing!

The Brahma Heaven God Emperor withdrew his arm, and the terrible, bloody light finally faded away from the world. Everyone relaxed and felt as if they'd just escaped a purgatory made of a sea of blood for some reason. Shock remained in their hearts for a very long time.

“Since you’ve been there yourself, did you manage to find out how this strange red crack came to be?”

The Eternal Heaven God Emperor shook his head. “No, we didn’t. However... the two of us stayed in front of the Wall of Primal Chaos for a whole year, and we didn’t find anything except the usual spatial storms. However, that red crack is gradually expanding.”

The Dragon Monarch was speechless.

“When the Eternal Heaven God Emperor and I first reached the Wall of Primal Chaos, the red crack was only about seven feet

long,” the Brahma Heaven God Emperor said. “A year later, it has grown to ten feet. As a result, both the Eternal Heaven God Emperor and I had no choice but to consider a terrifying possibility...”

“This red crack was not the result of a power in the Primal Chaos. It was either a natural part of the wall... or something foreign from beyond the Primal Chaos!”

## Chapter 1152 - Crimson Crack (2)

---

The words of the Brahma Heaven God Emperor were world-shocking, without a shadow of a doubt.

“Outside the Primal Chaos... How is that possible?”

“Wasn’t it a dead world outside the Primal Chaos? There shouldn’t be any doubt that even the ancient devil gods must have died after being banished

outside the Primal Chaos. So how could there be a thing that broke the wall of the Primal Chaos? No matter how you think about it, it's certainly impossible!"

"Perhaps, the Wall of Primal Chaos collapsed on its own? That would be... even more impossible, right?"

"It's truly inconceivable, and something beyond the understanding of us," Mu Huanzhi said with eyes opened wide.

“...No matter how I process it in my mind, it still sounds like nonsense,” Huo Rulie said with a frown. But looking at his face, he really didn’t appear to truly mean what he had said... The four god emperors were all here, the Dragon Monarch had also come, and the two great god emperors of Eternal Heaven and Heavenly Brahma had personally mentioned it. Therefore, no matter how inconceivable it was, there was no way for it to be said in jest.

Even the elders of the God Realm were all listening to their words as if they were from the

heavenly book, let alone those young profound practitioners who had come along with them.

“Hahahaha,” God Emperor Shitian laughed loudly in an unrestrained voice. “How could such a thing happen outside the Primal Chaos? Do you even believe what you have just told us yourselves?”

Dragon Monarch didn’t laugh or anything, and instead lowered his eyes as he pondered something. He said all of a sudden, “Brahma Heaven God

Emperor, those words of yours are absolutely impossible if we were to think normally. However, considering that you said them publicly, could there be still some other reason?”

“I will talk about it,” the Eternal Heaven God Emperor said. “Everyone, do you remember that in some books and jade strips from the Primordial Era of Gods there is mention of the head of the four great Creation Gods, Mo E splitting open the Wall of Primal Chaos with the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword to banish all devil gods outside of

it?”

Below the Conferred God Stage, a large number of people nodded their heads. It was an ancient legend which people from of a lot of star realms, and especially many of those from the upper star realms, were already aware of.

“Over these past years, I once again consulted a large number of ancient texts that were left behind from the Era of Gods, and finally ascertained the authenticity of this matter. The

location of the Wall of Primal Chaos that was split open by Creation God Mo E with the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword... was right at the far-east of the Primal Chaos!”

The atmosphere of the place suddenly became stiff. Dragon Monarch said, “You mean...”

“It is perhaps not a coincidence, after all. There is a possibility... that the place of this crimson crack is precisely the location where the Wall of Primal Chaos was split open by Creation God

Mo E with the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword in the ancient era!”

“The Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword is the highest level existence within the bounds of the Primal Chaos, and possesses the most extreme energy of all too. It could easily slaughter even great powerful beings like True Gods and True Devils. Furthermore, it even blew open the Wall of Primal Chaos with a single attack. The terrifying nature of its energy is definitely way beyond the limits of our comprehension.”

“Given its unimaginable might, isn’t it possible that after the Wall of Primal Chaos recovered from the damage of being blown open by the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword and closed once again? There still existed the remnant supreme divine power of the ancestral sword. As countless years passed, the divine power continuously damaged that place in the Wall of Primal Chaos, which has now resulted in the Wall of Primal Chaos eventually being unable to keep itself in the right state, and hence, the crack appeared on it.”

All the people held their

breaths as they stared at each other without uttering a word.

A lot of people were aware of the Wall of Primal Chaos, but there was hardly anyone who had seen it with their own eyes, much less understood its existence. There was no one who expected that the Wall of Primal Chaos would become their topic of discussion today!

The Dragon Monarch pondered long, before saying, “This dragon will speak bluntly, although that doesn’t sound

absolutely impossible, it... is indeed quite far-fetched.”

“Sigh... that is certainly true, but there is no other explanation besides it.” The Eternal Heaven God Emperor shook his head while sighing. Such a matter had never happened in the entire history of the God Realm. Even god emperors like them, who were the highest level beings in the Primal Chaos, found it far beyond what they had known in their lives.

At the Conferred God Stage, an

old person slowly stood up. It was actually the white and gray haired Sword Sovereign, Jun Wuming. Despite the fact that there were many experts of the Eastern Divine Region gathered at this place, he still had an extremely high authority to speak. “Respected god emperors, what consequences would we have to face if the crimson crack on the Wall of Primal Chaos continues to extend further?”

It was also the question that everyone was most concerned about.

The Eternal Heaven God Emperor replied, “Although we can’t say for sure, if the situation continues as it is, it is likely that that the Wall of Primal Chaos will collapse. If it were to happen in such an unusual manner, it’s quite possible that it wouldn’t be able to repair itself any longer, which would mean...”

The voice of the Eternal Heaven God Emperor paused for a bit, and became particularly heavy, “According to the ancient records, the world outside the Primal Chaos is one with endless calamities. If the Wall of Primal

Chaos were to collapse, and a gap appears in it, the energy of those calamities will gush into our world. As a result, the star realms that are comparatively nearer to it will definitely be hit by the calamities, and if it continues for a longer period, the balance of climates and elements would likely be broken, which would lead to extremely ghastly, unthinkable consequences.

“After all, that energy of calamities has annihilated even mighty existences like True Gods.”

A deep frightened look surfaced on the faces of all the experts of the Eastern Divine Region.

The Glazed Light Realm King said, “If it’s truly as you say... then around what time will this horrible calamity break out?”

“No one knows,” the Eternal Heaven God Emperor answered. “The three masters from the Heavenly Mystery Realm weren’t able to find out about it, either. Perhaps, we are only worrying over nothing, and the crimson crack on the Wall of Primal

Chaos will disappear on its own at some point in time. It is possible as well that it will take a very long time, several hundred thousand or million years, for it to truly collapse. But, at the same time, there is also the possibility that it will happen after several thousand or hundred years...”

“In a few years... or even tomorrow!”

“No one can really predict the time, just like how it is impossible for anyone to know

the reason behind the appearance of the crimson crack on the Wall of Primal Chaos. Everything we have said is nothing more than our conjecture.”

“So you mean to say that this special session of the Profound God Convention is to make preparations for the calamity that we might be facing in the future?” the Dragon Monarch asked. Hearing all the things so far, he had already understood the whole story and the reason for the many unusual movements of the Eternal Heaven God Realm.

“Correct.” The tone of voice of Eternal Heaven God Emperor grew incomparably serious. “Although everything we talked about is just a guess and assumption, and the so called calamity may never happen, once it truly breaks out, it would definitely be catastrophic for the Eastern Divine Region without sufficient preparations in place.”

“These three masters from the Heavenly Mystery Realm risked their lives and exchanged a large part of their life spans in exchange for the information, so how could it be treated lightly? Furthermore, since the time the

three masters pried into the mystery of heaven, they have constantly felt uneasy, all day and night for around twenty years. It's absolutely not a good omen, and we must prepare ourselves for the worst."

"Over these years, the Brahma Monarch, Star God, Moon God, as well as my Eternal Heaven Realm, have all been preparing for the calamity. We are stocking up as many profound crystals and profound stones with spatial energy, so as to fix the Wall of Primal Chaos when it collapses... But, that wall is something that even the True Gods were unable

to destroy. Therefore, the amount of spatial energy needed to fix it will certainly be incomparably enormous. There is no way that the preparations of a year or two would be enough for the purpose. It would require several hundred years, or even several thousand years...”

“So, if the calamity were to break out during this time period, then we can only have a large number of experts block the gap in turns with their powerful energies, until we have enough spatial energy to fix the wall, or discover some other

solution. This session of the Profound God Convention was held with this in mind.”

“Making all the people with a mature cultivation in the profound way enter the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm to cultivate would not be able to make a big difference in their cultivations after three thousand years. But if it is those young profound practitioners with extremely high talent and unlimited future, we will definitely get to see their cultivations soaring in the time period of three thousand years in the Eternal Heaven Divine

Realm.”

“The thousand young profound practitioners who will be sent inside the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm after this Profound God Convention, will all become an extremely huge energy, that will quite likely save the Eastern Divine Region, if the calamity were to truly break out some day in the future.”

At this point in time, Eternal Heaven God Emperor and others had already completely said whatever was needed or they

wanted to. All that remained was for the rulers and experts of the Eastern Divine Region that were present at the Conferred God Stage to digest the information and explanations they heard, and accept them.

“If it all turns out to be a needless worry in the end, that would still mean the addition of a thousand peerless experts to the Eastern Divine Region. There are many gains but not a single harm in following this plan.” Eternal Heaven God Emperor smiled faintly.

Silence reigned on the entire Conferred God Stage, as people showed different reactions to his words: stunned, staring blankly, spacing out, heart beating wildly, disapproval.

It has been rumored many years ago that for this session of the Profound God Convention to be held all of a sudden, there had to be some relation with a calamity that was likely to happen, which was discovered by the Heavenly Mystery Realm. However, these rumors were in bits and pieces, and their source was unknown as well. There were extremely few people who

treated it as the truth. Who would've thought that not only was the rumor true, the reality of it was far beyond their knowledge and imaginations.

A weird crack on the Wall of Primal Chaos, a strange crimson light coming from it, a fearsome guess, and a frightening calamity... It was if a terrifying nightmare had barged into their tranquil world.

The entire place remained quiet for a long while, and the four great god emperors didn't say a

word again. It was at this time that Jun Wuming let out a very long sigh, and broke the silence, “Even though everything is uncertain for now, if the Eastern Divine Region is truly in danger, we all will naturally go all out to protect it.”

“We were facing such an anomaly and were still totally oblivious to it, causing the Eternal Heaven God Emperor to exhaust his thoughts and ingenuity for the sake of the Eastern Divine Region. Not only have the preparations been underway since a long time ago, this time even something as

important as the power of the Eternal Heaven Pearl has been decided to be used up... Wuming can only express his great admiration for all the Eternal Heaven God Emperor has done.” Having finished his words, Jun Wuming bowed to the other party with sincerity.

These words of Jun Wuming’s resonated with every person of the Eastern Divine Region. All of them stood up from their seats and deeply bowed towards Eternal Heaven God Emperor.

The Eternal Heaven God Emperor got up as he raised his hand and sighed, “My Eternal Heaven is a king realm of the Eastern Divine Region. I only did what was expected of us. If that day truly comes, the safety of the Eastern Divine Region would still depend on you all.”

“Haha, that goes without saying. If the Eastern Divine Region is in danger, my Holy Eaves Realm will do all in our capability, without taking even a step backward.”

The moment Eternal Heaven God Emperor finished his words, a middle aged man, with his black beard reaching down to his abdomen, spoke in a solemn tone... It was actually the Holy Eaves Realm King, the biological father of Luo Changsheng.

“When the time comes, the Glazed Light Realm will completely follow the arrangement of the Eternal Heaven God Emperor.” Sitting in the seat adjacent to the Holy Eaves Realm, a very good-looking man said in an indifferent tone. Similar to the Holy Eaves Realm King, there

was no one who wouldn't know of his great name, either—the Glazed Light Realm King.

“Shrouding Sky Realm will certainly do everything possible,” the Shrouding Sky Realm King roared as well.

“We will certainly give it our all!”

Since the three most powerful upper star realms had expressed their stance on the matter

without the slightest hesitation, the other star realms naturally followed right after them.

“Good...” Eternal Heaven God Emperor said in an excited voice. Despite being the ruler of a king realm, he gave a deep bow to all. “Representing Eternal Heaven, I shall first thank everyone for their cooperation.”

Having remained silent for a long time, Dragon Monarch stood up at this time. He said with a solemn expression, “This matter is quite odd, so this

dragon will also pay special attention to it. I might personally make a trip to the edge of the Primal Chaos. If something worrying truly happens in the future, my Dragon God Realm will not look on with folded arms, either.”

There was quite clearly another nuance to the words of Dragon Monarch... Only if something worrying happens would the Dragon God Realm not look on with folded arms. That meant that no assistance would be provided before the calamity actually happened; for example, donating spatial profound

crystals. Everything was only a guess, after all—Moreover, it was a barely believable guess in the opinion of Dragon Monarch.

However, to have Dragon Monarch say such words was already a pleasant surprise for Eternal Heaven God Emperor. He bowed in thanks, “Now that we have got such a promise from Dragon Monarch, Eternal Heaven will be a hundred times more at ease.”

“God Emperor Shitian, what is your opinion?” the Brahma

Heaven God Emperor asked.

God Emperor Shitian replied with an indistinct smile, “How could I dare to arbitrarily make a decision on something so great? Besides... if these words were spoken by someone else, I’d not have believed a single thing, but since the Eternal Heaven God Emperor himself spoke about it, I don’t have any choice but to believe it as true. However, I only believe in the thing about the location of the crack, and don’t acknowledge your so called guess at all. The Wall of Primal Chaos cracked open on its own? Haha, I’ve never heard of a joke

as absurd as this.”

The Eternal Heaven God Emperor let out a faint laugh, “It is certainly true that it’s nothing more than a baseless and guessed assumption. I also hope that everything is as god emperor said. But, since the matter is related to the safety of the Eastern Divine Region, we have to take preventive measures, even if the odds of the calamity happening are just one in ten thousand or even a hundred million.”

While speaking, the divine eyes of Eternal Heaven God Emperor were looking far into the distance, to the east. There was a clear sign of deep worry in the depths of his eyes.

There was a fact that he had hadn't mentioned. The ones constantly feeling uneasy were not only the three elders of Heavenly Mystery Realm, but also... the Eternal Heaven Pearl.

# Chapter 1153 - Reaching the Sky in a Single Bound

---

Inside the Eternal Heaven Pearl, on the battlefield for the second round of the preliminaries of the Profound God Convention.

Incomparably intense battles were being fought everywhere in this place, so as to be able to seize the qualifications to enter the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm. Even if it wasn't their projections in here and they couldn't revive, they would still

not spare anything to achieve their goal, even if it meant risking their lives.

Yun Che was the sole unusual one in this place, and maintained the same status from start to end.

In the first round of preliminaries, he had slacked off for thirty days in the main city.

Now when others were fighting each other with their lives on

the line in the second round of preliminaries, as it would decide whether or not they would be able to enter the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm, he had still not exchanged blows with anyone, and kept himself invisible from beginning to end. Thanks to the incredibly powerful invisibility ability of the Moon Splitting Cascade, no one was able to sense his presence the whole time, and so, it was only natural that no one attacked him.

The second round of preliminaries was only to last for the brief period of three days. Yun Che kept silently

calculating the time that had passed, and some time later, the second round was already nearing its end.

Yun Che willed the ranking list to appear before his eyes. Immediately, he was almost shocked out of his mind by the damn long nine number soul orb count held by the one in first place.

Although the duration and the number of participants in the second round of preliminaries were both less than the first, all

the people who made it here were those who were ranked in the top ten of their respective battle zones. Moreover, as they still possessed the soul orbs from the first round, the efficiency of soul orbs being robbed had increased by up to a hundred times.

The strong wantonly robbed from others. Every time they successfully hunted another person, their soul orbs would see a sharp increase. The mid and low level weaklings could only become their prey one by one. Not only was there no increase in their soul orbs, they instead

continued to lose a lot of them again and again.

With such special plundering rules set in place, the entire battlefield displayed two extremely cruel situations.

The one in first place with over a hundred million soul orbs, was still none other than Luo Changsheng.

However, Yun Che was not at all concerned about the ranks of

others. He willed to first search for the rank of Huo Poyun.

He was at the seventy third place in the ranking list, which was hardly different from his rank in the first round. There were less than four hours left before the end of this preliminary round. At this point in time, so long as he doesn't suffer from bad luck all of a sudden, let alone the top thousand, he could even be one of the top hundred.

Feeling instantly calm in his

heart, he next looked for the ranking of Wu Guike. Finally, his gaze fixed right at the... nineteenth place in the list!

Yun Che was shocked.

What do you call true strength? This f\*king thing right here is what it is!

In the first competition, he was forcibly killed by him, which resulted in a great fall in his ranking. Therefore, it was quite

surprising to see him make a such comeback into the top twenty with his own strength once again, and in the second round of preliminaries which was even crueller than the first!

Possessing more than fifty million soul orbs, his soul orb count was just under half of the one holding first place, Luo Changsheng.

If he killed Wu Guike, he could immediately obtain over fifteen million soul orbs. Adding them to the nearly two million soul

orbs he already had... let alone the top thousand, he would be able to firmly make his way into the top three hundred!

“This Wu Guike is simply the reincarnation of a man who has constantly done good for others in his previous ten lives!” Yun Che cried in his heart. He increased his speed as he flew over to the place that he had chosen to meet with Wu Guike three days ago.

If he could smoothly meet with Jasmine this time, Wu Guike’s

contribution couldn't be ignored. Yun Che began to think about whether he should just hand over the two profound stones to him... as repayment for his hard work.

Having pondered hard for three breaths... he rejected the idea. He naturally needed to have a firm hold on such a good person! Perhaps, he might turn out to be a big help in the future.

While counting time on his fingers, Yun Che arrived at the place where he had found Wu

Guike three days ago. Looking far, far into the distance, Wu Guike was actually waiting for him there already.

It was obvious that he was afraid of the image stored in the Profound Imagery Stone. He was the son of the Great Realm King of Divine Martial Realm, a true genius who could climb back to the top twenty ranking after being blackmailed by another person over and over again. He had a peerless identity, talent and splendor, but it could all be completely destroyed as soon as Yun Che wished to do so.

How could he not be afraid?  
How could he not submit to him  
obediently?

He might not even dare to  
arrive later than the arranged  
time.

After undoing his invisibility  
behind a huge rock, Yun Che  
walked over to Wu Guike at an  
unhurried pace.

Wu Guike's face was pitch  
black, and his lips trembled

intensely on catching sight of Yun Che. However, he didn't choose to curse him in anger, and took the initiative to speak instead, "Hurry up and attack. Don't waste my time."

As he had already vented his hatred for the other party over these three days, Wu Guike was a lot calmer at this moment. He knew very well that given the fact he couldn't bear to face the consequences of those images being exposed to others, he had no way to flee from the clutches of Yun Che. In order to eradicate the root of trouble forever, he could only wait for the time

when he came out of the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm. In this place, he had no other choice but to give in to other party's demands.

Besides, after experiencing it once, it was easier to accept such a thing the second time. He felt a bit less humiliated than before, too.

Yun Che was even more uninterested in talking nonsense. His body flashed across the place as he arrived behind Wu Guike. At the same

time, Wu Guike also retracted all the profound energy covering his body. He didn't turn around, and said in an incomparably venomous voice with eyes like that of a venomous snake, "This will be the last time. If you dare to again make use of the Profound Imagery Stone to threaten me, I... will have a life and death struggle with you, if worst comes to worst! I'll only lose my standing and reputation, but in your case... it would be much worse than that. All the people related to you will die without a place for burial!"

Wu Guike's threats were worth

nothing as far as Yun Che was concerned. He let out a snort, and launched a palm attack towards Wu Guike, without saying a single word to him.

BOOM BOOM!!

Wu Guike once again split at the waist like a rotten tree. The upper half of his body fell to the ground... but he hadn't died yet. His face contorted in pain as he suddenly smiled with a sinister look, "Don't blame me... for not warning you... trash... like you... advancing to the top thousand...

can only be reduced to... a laughingstock! It can be no more than a dream... for you to enter the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm... You're going to be... punished by... the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm... He... hehe..."

"No need for you to worry about it." Yun Che didn't show any reaction to Wu Guike's words. He again launched a palm attack, and shattered the upper half of Wu Guike's body into pieces.

A white light flashed and Wu Guike's corpse disappeared into it. The quantity of soul orbs in his possession suddenly saw a great increase as they directly reached the fifteen million mark.

His rank also skyrocketed, and from the bottom of the ranking list rushed straight into the front rows of the list, as it finally stopped increasing further at the two hundred fifty-third place.

Yun Che took a long breath in relief. A tranquil feeling in his

heart instantly replaced all his uneasiness and indecisiveness.

Two times, he had used the same method twice in a row, with the same person, to obtain the qualification, with his lowly strength which was at the bottommost level in the entire battlefield. It was absolutely not what he had earned with his true strength but what he had obtained by cheating. Given his nature, he really disdained and despised such base conduct... But in order to meet Jasmine, he didn't hesitate in the least.

He might be at ease now, but he didn't relax his vigilance and quickly went into invisible state.

There were still nearly two hours before the end of the preliminaries. As someone who was carrying so many soul orbs, he absolutely couldn't have anyone set their eyes on him.

He first chose a direction to fly away, and then, found a place that should be relatively safer. Yun Che sat down and holed up in there, quietly waiting for the second round of preliminaries to

come to an end.

The powerfulness of the Moon Splitting Cascade would thoroughly manifest when Yun Che used it. During these past two years, not only was he cultivating under the guidance of Mu Xuanyin, but he was also using his own style to understand and realize the Realm of “invisibility” of the Moon Splitting Cascade that Mu Xuanyin had passed on to him.

The breakthroughs of profound arts and skills, and the profound

way, are different from each other. The latter requires understanding and accumulation, while in order to achieve a breakthrough in the former, a moment of comprehension and realization would often turn out to be the key.

Yun Che had already vaguely sensed that Master Mu Xuanyin... should also be able to execute the realm of “invisibility” now, even though she had never shown it.

Time passed by, and the second round of preliminaries was about to end in a short while. It was at this time that two female figures suddenly appeared in Yun Che's line of sight.

“Big Sis, the end must be right around the corner. Do you still want to continue?”

The voice was tender and crisp, soft and mild. It would make the listeners feel numbness in their whole bodies, and yearn incomparably to take a look at the owner of the voice.

“Of course, I want to. There is only a very slight difference in soul orbs between Jun Xilei and me. If I were to relax for even a bit, I’d be outdone by her.”

It was quite a gentle voice, but contained a customary chilliness within it. Her words made Yun Che recall something all of a sudden...

A very slight difference of soul orbs... between Jun Xilei and her!?

Capable enough to manage to have a very slight lead on the successor of the Sword Sovereign, and was a woman... There could be only person with an identity matching that information.

One of the Four God Children of the Eastern Region—Shui Yingyue of the Glazed Light Realm!

Yun Che raised his eyes to look above, and indeed saw Shui Yingyue flying over in the sky. Her blue clothes were fluttering,

making her seem just like the inviolable goddess of Lunar Palace, exquisite and outstanding.

At her side was actually the same fifteen year old girl in the black skirt, who possessed bewitching black pupils and had shocked Huo Poyun earlier with her talent...

“It’s those two sisters,” Yun Che mumbled inwardly. It was only natural for Shui Yingyue to be on this battlefield. But Yun Che was taken aback too see that

even the girl dressed in the black skirt had passed the first round of preliminaries, and entered this battlefield!

Although the girl had a talent that could be described as extremely fearsome, she was, after all, too young. To be able to cultivate up to the first level of Divine Spirit Realm at her age could very well be described as unprecedented since the dawn of time, and it wouldn't be an exaggeration in the least. But in a competition where fifty million topnotch experts were participating, normally speaking, it should be

impossible for her to make it into the top ten thousand.

...Of course, it was even more impossible for him.

Listening to the words of her elder sister, the girl nodded her head obediently, “All right. I’m really dragging down Big Sis here, otherwise, Big Sis would be far, far ahead of that Sword Sovereign’s successor.”

Hearing her words, Yun Che

immediately understood a bit of what was going on.

Could it be that this little girl, with frighteningly high talent, had relied on her elder sister to be able to enter the second round of the preliminaries?

That did make sense. Who was Shui Yingyue? One of the Four God Children of the Eastern Region. She was one of the biggest connections one could hope for on the entire battlefield. If she intended to take charge of having her

younger sister pass the preliminaries, that could not be any simpler.

That meant that the two sisters were assigned to the same battlefield in the first round?

Even though it was somewhat difficult to believe... as there were no less than a thousand battlefields, and the probability of such a thing happening was too low to consider, judging from the fact that the girl in the black skirt had indeed entered the second battlefield, that

should be the case.

Thinking up to this point, Yun Che immediately found some balance within himself... So he was not the only one cheating here!

Rather than a person like Xiao Mo who was just hanging around idly, without any desire to pursue something, this was what you could truly call a fellow comrade.

However, the other party was the daughter of the Glazed Light Realm King, as well as the younger sister of Fairy Yingyue... The two of them belonged to completely different worlds.

Yun Che's gaze stayed on the girl for a very long time. Making use of the special ascertainment rule of the battlefield, he saw the name of the girl.

Shui Meiyin.

This girl who appeared like a black spirit, surprisingly had a name that was stirring and had lasting appeal.

Then, when Yun Che was about to shift his gaze away, he suddenly saw Shui Meiyin slowly turning around, and her pupils sweeping over everything. Her eyes seemed like a dark night with starry lights flickering within them, and they finally stopped looking any further when they reached the place where Yun Che was.

Yun Che's heart skipped a beat.

She... Don't tell me that she discovered me? No, that's impossible! It was only a coincidence.

But, that gaze of her was fixed on Yun Che, and didn't shift away for a long while.

“Meiyin, what is it?” Sensing the abnormality in her state, Shui Yingyue also turned around as her spirit sense

unleashed in an instant.

Immediately, Yun Che felt a powerful mental force sweeping over to him. When it came into contact with the place he was located, it didn't stop moving further in the slightest, after which it was completely retrieved.

It was very clear that Shui Yingyue hadn't discovered his existence, either, even when she released her divine consciousness.

However, the gaze of Shui Meiyin was still on him... Furthermore, it seemed as if she was looking straight into his eyes.

What is going on here? Using both Moon Splitting Cascade and Hidden Flowing Lighting together, provided a perfect, omnidirectional invisibility.

Still not daring to believe in his heart that he had been discovered, Yun Che gave it his all to maintain his invisible state as he tried out moving to the

right.

While he was moving, Shui Meiyin's gaze also followed him like his shadow. No matter whether he moved to the left or right, she kept on looking straight into his eyes... and even revealed a very faint smile.

Judging from this action of hers, regardless of how inconceivable it seemed to him, Yun Che had no choice but to believe that... Shui Meiyin was truly able to see him!

How is this possible...? Just how exactly did she discover me?

Moreover, she had her back at him before she suddenly turned around. It meant that she could not only can see him with her eyes, but she could even discover his presence with her spirit sense.

Oh shit!

Yun Che was first surprised,

and then his heart sank down all of a sudden... He had seventeen million soul orbs on him. Before the strength of these two sisters, he was simply a super-fat lamb that they could slaughter whenever they wished to. If they wanted to kill him, he would absolutely not be able to run away from them!

Her watery and tender lips lifted slightly, and on her immature face appeared a particularly charming and heart-enticing smile. “It’s nothing. I just thought of a very interesting person.”

She took her eyes off him, and pulled her elder sister's hand, "Big Sis, let's go."

A look of doubt flashed across the eyes of Shui Yingyue, but she didn't ask any further. Bringing Shui Meiyin along with her, she very soon flew far away.

Far into the distance, Yun Che saw Shui Meiyin turn her head around all of a sudden. She sweetly smiled towards him, and lightly opened and closed her tender lips. Beside his ear, the voice of a girl resounded that

seemed to be coming from a dream-world:

“Big Brother Yun Che, try your best.”

# Chapter 1154 - Jasmine, Caizhi

---

The vast Eastern Divine Region,  
Star God Realm.

Jasmine was silently looking at her reflection in the mirror.

After inheriting the power of the Heavenly Slaughter Star God, her age seemed to have been set. Even after so many years had passed, she still looked the same as when she first met Yun Che. Her exterior

appearance looked like any thirteen to fourteen year old girl. However, her blood red eyes seemed to exude coldness and aloofness unbefitting of her apparent age.

The blood red in her eyes, and her long hair that seemed as though it had been dyed in fresh blood, seemed to have become even more vivid.

Anyone that met her gaze would feel their body turn ice cold, as though a sharp blade dyed in blood was pressing

against their throat.

The face in the mirror was so perfectly exquisite that it seemed near dreamlike. The thirteen to fourteen year old face however did not give off any feeling of immaturity but instead seemed extremely dangerous and even exuded a soul stirring demonic sense.

She silently faced herself in the mirror for a very long time. No one knew what it was that she was thinking about.

“Knock knock!”

Suddenly, sounds of knocking resounded in the silent star god hall. The knocking only sounded twice and it had been very soft. It was obvious that the person knocking was being wary. Following that, the voice of an elegant male could be heard, “Royal Sister, may I come...”

“Scram!”

One ice cold word, without any

feeling or any other sort of compromise.

“...Royal sister. I am still, after all, your big brother. I have some important matters...”

“This princess only has one elder brother and he’s already dead.” Her voice grew gravely cold and filled with killing intent, “Do you want to die!?”

With a “bang”, the person outside the hall seem to stagger

in shock. When his voice sounded again, it was now shivering slightly, “Royal Sister... you really... like to joke around...”

Even before he had finished speaking, the speaker had already escaped far away in fear.

The peace in the star god hall returned, but soon, it was disrupted by the anxious voice of a young girl.

“Big Sis... Big Sis!”

The doors to the hall were being directly pushed opened and a young girl with starry eyes, dressed in a seven colored dress, hastily ran in until she was in front of Jasmine.

Within the entire Star God Realm, there was only one person that dared to act so casually in the Star God Realm...

Princess Caizhi!

Other than her, even the Star God Realm King would not dare act that way.

Compared to two years ago, Caizhi had not changed at all. Jasmine slightly frowned as she rarely saw her acting so anxiously, “Caizhi, what happened?”

Caizhi held Jasmine’s hand, her milky white face looked slightly red and her voice appeared anxious, “Big Sis, the second round of the preliminaries for the Profound God Conference is

about to end. After that it will be the battles on the Conferred God Stage, I want to go watch. Will you go with me!?”

“...Just this?” Jasmine did not believe it as she stared at Caizhi’s starlike eyes which were obviously still hiding something, “You can’t possibly be interested in the Profound God Convention, what is it that you want to do?”

Given their strength, the Profound God Convention would be similar to a fight between

infants, how could it possibly interest them?

“I... just want to watch the Profound God Convention! After all, I have never seen it before, and neither has Big Sis... It’s said to be amongst the strongest one thousand of the Eastern Divine Region. It must be exciting. Won’t you go with me?” Caizhi pouted her lips, pulled on Jasmine’s hand and pleaded while acting cute.

“If you want to watch, then go yourself,” Jasmine rejected her

without hesitation.

“No, I want Big Sis to go with me. Big Sis...”

“Caizhi!” Jasmine’s gaze suddenly focused as her face turned stern, “I’ve watched you grow up, you can’t possibly lie to me... Just what do you want to do?”

“I...” Caizhi bit her lips secretly as her voice turned weak, “just... want to watch the Profound God

Convention.”

“If you don’t reply honestly, don’t even dream of me going with you.” Jasmine turned her gaze away from Caizhi without leaving any chance for compromise.

“I... I, I...” actually, Caizhi knew from the start that she could not possibly lie to her sister. However, she also could not tell her the real reason. After all, she knew her sister’s temperament as well as her sister knew hers.

“I... also have my reason, but... I cannot say. Big Sis, won't you just come with me, please, pleaseeee!” Caizhi's gaze blurred, as though she was a pitiful kitten begging for food.

Her emotions been rising and falling continuously these past few days.

When the first round of the preliminaries for the Profound God Convention began, she had already found Yun Che's name using the star tablet... Snow Song Realm, Yun Che, first level

of the Divine Tribulation Realm.

At that time, although she was excited, she was not worried. After all, the first round would still last for a month.

However, soon after, she suddenly found out that not all the people who attended the Profound God Convention would stay in the Eternal Heaven God Realm and that people who were eliminated would be ejected. She knew that the situation had changed and she had no choice but to change “plans”. She did

not drag Jasmine to the Eternal Heaven God Realm, but had wanted to secretly go outside the Eternal Heaven God Realm after the first round to reprimand Yun Che before figuring out other ways.

In the end, she had not managed to find him but instead found Yun Che's name among the names of people participating in the second round.

The people eliminated from the second round would similarly be

ejected. The situation had not changed. However, just now, when it was less than two hours from the end of the second round, when she checked Yun Che's situation on the star tablet...

He was actually within the first three hundred!

She could not imagine how Yun Che had done it and only ran anxiously to Jasmine.

“Can’t say?” Jasmine frowned, “Why can’t you say? Haven’t I continuously told you that no matter what happens in the future, you’re not allowed to decide on matters yourself. Why are you still hiding something from me?”

Caizhi was so scared that her heart pounded repeatedly and her voice instantly became meak, “I... I did promise that I would listen to Big Sis, but... But, this time is different. Once Big Sis is there, she will understand, so I can’t say it now.”

“No! You must say!” Jasmine did not give any chance for compromise.

“Big Sis...” Caizhi lifted her face, “Just this once, please? After Big Sis came back, I have been listening to you constantly and have never made you angry. But this time... Can Big Sis just listen to me this once, just this once... It’s very important. As long as you promise me, I’ll listen to everything you say from now on. Please... please...”

As she spoke, her starry eyes

were already filled with pitiful tears.

“You... just...” Jasmine was confused as she rarely saw Caizhi be so stubborn. She had just wanted to speak but when she saw Caizhi’s pitiful begging state, her heart finally softened, “Alright... but, I’ll only allow you to be willful this once. You must assure me that from now on, you will not hide anything from me!”

“Mn!” Caizhi’s starry eyes sparkled as she replied with

unbridled joy.

For Jasmine to treat Caizhi so strictly, she definitely had her reasons... Because during all those years that she had not been in Star God Realm, Caizhi had actually accepted the Heavenly Wolf Star God's legacy. To others, being able to inherit a Star God's power was something that they did not even dare dream of.

However, to Jasmine, this was a catastrophe that should never ever be accepted.

This was also the biggest reason why she had to immediately return to Star God Realm.

---

Eternal Heaven God Realm, after close to three days of discussion about the matters concerning Wall of Primal Chaos, an abnormal situation was still displayed above the Conferred God Stage.

“Judging by the time, the

second round of preliminaries is about to come to an end.”

The gaze of the Eternal Heaven God Emperor turned towards the Eternal Heaven Tower, “The one thousand youths who pass the preliminaries will be sent here. These one thousand youths are the one thousand ‘heaven chosen children’ selected for this Profound God Convention. If any disasters happen in the future, they will undoubtedly be a massive assisting force.”

“However, before the conclusion of the Profound God Convention, it is best to not let them know of this. What’s most important for them now is that they do their best in displaying their abilities whilst enjoying the Profound God Convention. This also allows us to witness the abilities of the young generation and so we won’t have to suddenly lay on some heavy pressure.”

Everyone on the Conferred God Stage nodded, as they understood what he meant.

“Heh, heaven chosen children,” God Emperor Shitian laughed weirdly, “Then this king must carefully observe. I hope that you won’t disappoint me too much.”

“Hmph, don’t pee your pants after being a frog in the well for too long.” the Star God Emperor suddenly laughed coldly.

Beneath the king realms, there was indeed one exceptional candidate among the young generation of the Eastern Divine Region that gained the

confidence of not only the Star God Emperor, but also the other god emperors.

“Heh, then this emperor really can’t wait for it.” God Emperor Shitian gave a fake smile.

Then, the expression of the Eternal Heaven God Emperor suddenly changed as he looked at the Brahma Heaven God Emperor with a faint smile.

The Brahma Heaven God

Emperor's gaze shifted sideways before he smiled wryly, "My daughter does not know the etiquette and barged in herself. Qianye is ashamed and hopes you will only punish her lightly."

"Hahahaha," the Eternal Heaven God Emperor let out rare cheerful laughter, "Your daughter personally coming is something that this old one is happy about, I wouldn't bear to blame her."

"Sigh, having already barged in but yet only watching from afar

and not paying her respects to her elders, this is really unbecoming.” the Brahma Heaven God Emperor shook his head and laughed bitterly.

Everyone heard the conversation between the two clearly and instantly, countless heads turned...

The daughter of the Brahma Heaven God Emperor...

The legendary “Goddess” was

here?!?!

However, immediately, they also heard Brahma Heaven God Emperor's bitter laugh. His word meant that although his divine daughter was here, she did not come to the Conferred God Stage but instead... watched from afar?

“That’s good as well.” the Moon God Emperor smiled, “If our Eastern Divine Region’s Goddess had really come over, I’m afraid all the males present would no longer be able to pay enough

attention to enjoy the Profound God Convention, hohoho.”

“Hahahaha.” All the god emperors began to laugh... except the Star God Emperor.

That’s weird, why would Ying’er being interested in a mere Profound God Convention—the Brahma Heaven God Emperor thought to himself. Based on his understanding of his daughter, there was no reason why she would appear here.

Above the skies of the Eternal Heaven God Realm, above the clouds.

A golden silhouette stood silently above the clouds. She was dressed in golden clothes which flowed with a dreamlike light. Although her clothes were only slightly tight, they complimented her curves nicely and were sufficient drive any man crazy. Her long hair was an eye catching gold, so long that it rested just above her perky bottom.

If someone were to only look at her profile or back view from far away, no one would doubt that she was definitely an unparalleled beauty. Even when she was only silently standing there, the glare of the sun and the shine of the stars seemed to have faded quietly as though they were afraid that her elegance would diminish.

However, what was exceptionally regretful was that no one was lucky enough to look at her face.

A golden mask shaped like phoenix wings covered her mysterious eyes. However, below the mask, her lips were tender and seemed as though they were cherry blossom petals glittering in light. Her neck was dreamily white and seemed to be covered in a powder made of snow. Nobody would dare believe that there would be such flawless jadelike skin existing in this world.

In the God Realm, extremely few people had the opportunity to see how she looked and yet, there was almost no one that did not know the fame of hear

beauty.

The Eastern Region's Brahma  
Monarch Goddess—the sole  
daughter of the Brahma Heaven  
God Emperor—Qianye Ying'er!

# Chapter 1155 - Finally Entering Eternal Heaven

---

It was the Eastern Region's Brahma Monarch Goddess—the sole daughter of the Brahma Heaven God Emperor—Qianye Ying'er!

She had directly passed through the restriction of the Eternal Heaven Realm and arrived outside the Conferred God Stage. Her gaze penetrated through the distant space as it fell on the stage. Obviously, she had come for this Profound God

Convention, but she didn't have the intention to enter the Conferred God Stage to watch the battle. Instead, she was planning to stay away from others and watch the competition from a distance.

At her side was an old person who seemed particularly aged. His height was no taller than around six feet and he had a crooked body. Furthermore, his whole body was dried-up like a corpse that had been exposed to sun in a desert. He was dressed in gray clothes that were clearly too baggy for his frame, and were so utterly worn-out that

they only barely served their purpose.

The head of the old man was deeply lowered, making it impossible to look at his eyes. His aura appeared to be strangely turbid, and he didn't budge an inch, as if his entire body was rigid. Even his tattered gray robe was completely still, and didn't show any movement from the wind blowing past it.

There were two young girls standing straight behind him. They were dressed in similar

silvery soft armor. The girl on the right had a dainty physique with exquisite curves, while the one on the left was very well-developed with her breasts pushing out her silvery armor, which was moving up and down as she breathed in and out.

The two girls had their beautiful necks bent forward, displaying a very respectful attitude. It seemed as if they didn't dare to even look straight at the back of Qianye Ying'er, as if she was some sort of deity.

However, these two girls, who were acting so carefully and clearly only had identities of attendant maids, had such auras of the profound way emitting from them that they could absolutely strike terror in the hearts of countless realm kings who had entered the Conferred God Stage.

“Looks like some uninvited people have come to the convention as guests,” Qianye Ying’er said. Those alluring as nectar, tender and beautiful lips of hers spoke in an extremely indifferent, emotionless tone of voice.

“One is the Dragon Monarch, and another Cang Shitian from the Southern Region,” the crooked old man replied. His voice was such that it was incomparably hard to understand his words, making it hard to believe that it was a human being speaking.

Qianye Ying'er slightly raised her golden eyebrows, “Even the Dragon Monarch has come? It appears that he is also here because of that so called crack on the Wall of Primal Chaos.”

“Does Miss want to go over and greet them?” the crooked old man asked. His body remained still even when he was speaking... So much so that he didn't seem to be speaking with his lips.

“No need.” Qianye Ying'er didn't hesitate in the least. “There is only one person in this world, my royal father, who deserves my bow in greeting.”

“Uncle Gu, do you feel that it will be worthwhile to have made the trip here?”

“Miss has the blessing of heaven,” the old person called “Uncle Gu” answered in a hoarse voice.

“Considering the time, it should start at any moment now,” Qianye Ying’er mumbled, as her gaze was fixed on the Conferred God Stage. “Nine Profound Exquisite Body... No matter how well you conceal it, it’d be absolutely impossible to hide it from the eyes of Uncle Gu.”

Inside the Eternal Heaven

Pearl, the second round of preliminaries of the Profound God Convention had finally come to an end. The Voice of Eternal Heaven resounded right on time:

“Young experts, the second round of preliminaries ends now. You all have already answered with your efforts the question of who are going to be those heaven chosen children.”

The battlefield became still at this moment. All the profound powers disappeared instantly

without a trace, including those of the profound practitioners who were fighting hard until a moment ago. They couldn't release the slightest bit of energy any longer, as if their profound veins had been emptied in a split second.

The results of the second round of preliminaries had been completely determined in this instant.

The battlefield had become quiet, and everyone was looking at the sky as they waited to learn

their fates. Some were wild with joy, others calm and indifferent. There were also some who were wailing, or had even gone hysterical... Especially the state of those who were ranked close to the top thousand.

Although their ranks were just a little bit lower than the people placed among the top thousand, the difference in their fates was going to be worlds apart.

A person ranked thousandth, and another one thousand first... The former would get to

enter the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm, and the latter had lost the opportunity to cultivate for three thousand years in the divine realm. Not even the phrase “world of difference” would be enough to describe their present situation.

“Those who could not make it into the top thousand on this battlefield, you will be sent away, and your real bodies will be sent to the outside of the Eternal Heaven Realm. Hopefully, this session of the Profound God Convention has helped your way of profound cultivation to have a bright

future and unlimited possibilities.”

As white light descended from the sky and the Voice of Eternal Heaven sounded, the projections of all the profound practitioners who had failed to enter the top thousand also disappeared, without exception.

There were only a thousand participants left on the now calm battlefield of the second round. Yun Che was among these thousand people.

“Young geniuses, you have successfully proven yourselves with your true strength and will, and have become the ‘heaven chosen children’ of this Profound God Convention.” The Voice of Eternal Heaven raised a bit, as it grew even more ear-splitting and soul-shaking. “You have the qualifications to enter the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm. In that place, your life will be remolded, and you will also have the possibility of thoroughly changing your fate.”

“But before that, you should not forget that your fight has still not ended.”

“Next, your real bodies will be sent to the Conferred God Stage inside the Eternal Heaven God Realm. At that place, we will have an even crueller third elimination round, as well as...”

“The final Conferred God Battle!”

“Out of the thousand heaven chosen children, only thirty-two will have the qualifications to participate in the Conferred God Battle!”

“In the end, only four people will be able to obtain the conferred title of Godly One!”

Everyone was listening seriously, as if they were afraid of missing even a single word. It was only Yun Che who closed his eyes while letting out a long breath in relaxation...

“Finally... Finally...”

He was not the least bit concerned about the third

elimination battle or the  
Conferred God Battle. The  
phrase “will be sent inside the  
Eternal Heaven God Realm,” was  
already enough as far as he was  
concerned.

The ups and downs that I went  
through during this period were  
truly quite tough to deal with...  
Though with such an  
incomparably powerful stepping  
stone as Wu Guike at my  
disposal, it didn't really seem all  
that difficult to overcome them,  
huh?

He was very well aware of the situation he was going to face after being sent to the Conferred God Stage in the Eternal Heaven Realm. But, he was not at all worried about it, and instead was getting impatient.

“Youngsters who will be ruling the Divine Eastern Region in the future, go to the Conferred God Stage and continue your fight!”

CLANK——

As rays of light shone downwards, all the projections dissolved and disappeared little by little.

At the Conferred God Stage in the Eternal Heaven Realm, the Eternal Heaven God Emperor also stood up at this time. He said with a faint smile, “It seems that the final results are out now. Let us all welcome the thousand ‘heaven chosen children’ that have been personally selected by the Eternal Heaven Pearl.”

“Qu Hui, you will be in charge of this third round of preliminaries and the final Conferred God Battle. Make sure to be fair and strict!”

A middle aged man in black clothes got to his feet behind the Eternal Heaven God Emperor. He had a face that made others feel scared just by getting a glimpse of it. His brows were like cold swords, reaching right up to his temples, and his lips were thin and pursed tightly, giving off the impression that he had never smiled in his life. His facial features were distinct like a water chestnut, and every

wrinkle on the skin of his face appeared as if it had been carved by a sword. His eyes were like that of a hungry hawk gliding in the sky, sharp and ice cold.

"Master, rest easy." Each and every word of his brief reply sounded as sharp as knife.

The moment he got up, the chatter in the Conferred God Stage area immediately grew a lot quieter. Countless realm king level individuals kept their mouths shut in extreme fear, and didn't dare to say a word for

a long while.

"Honorable Qu Hui... will be the one in charge this time!?" taken aback, Yan Juehai said in a low voice.

"Honorable... Qu Hui?" a Phoenix Sect disciple muttered. Soon after, he suddenly thought of where he had heard this name, and cried in surprise, "It's him... Honorable Qu Hui, the adjudicator!"

"The overall leader of the adjudicators of the Eternal Heaven Realm. When it comes to fairness, strictness, and sensitivity to others' feelings, if he were to be called second in the Eastern Divine Region in those aspects, no one would dare to be called the first." Huo Rulie said in a low voice. "For such a person to be entrusted with the task of supervising the Conferred God Battle, it seems that the Eternal Heaven Realm truly considers this session of the Profound God Convention to be very important."

"That is natural. After all, it's

related to the calamity that will likely break out in the future... They're not joking around here," Yan Juehai said.

The name of Honorable Qu Hui had absolutely no less reputation than the four great god emperors, because he was the overall leader of the adjudicators of the Eternal Heaven Realm.

Over all these years of him leading the adjudicators, he had punished numerous experts and star realms practicing the profound way. Once irrefutable

proof of their evildoing was obtained, no matter who it was, or the place or star realm they came from, all would be given extremely severe punishment, without any kind of leniency or tolerance.

His name "Qu Hui," precisely carried the meaning of getting rid of the filth of the Eastern Region.

Qu Hui was actually not his real name. Rather, it was what he had decided to change his original name to after becoming

the leader of adjudicators. It was clear how firmly determined he was to carry out his role.

He was revered by countless profound practitioners of the thousands of star realms. Those who carried the burden of sins, would tremble just by hearing his name, regardless of their standing in the Eastern Region.

The Eternal Heaven God Realm having unrivalled prestige in the Eastern Divine Region had a lot to do with the adjudicators, and their leader, Qu Hui.

Why was the first Profound Imagery Stone in Yun Che's possession was able to make Wu Guike endure humiliation and obediently give in to his demand...? Not to slaughter the wood spirits was one of the important rules in the Eastern Divine Region. Once the contents of that Profound Imagery Stone became public and the adjudicators came to know about it, even if the Divine Martial Realm was an extremely strong upper star realm, it would still absolutely find itself in serious trouble—Perhaps, considering the current situation of the wood spirits who were still being hunted secretly, they might get quite severely

punished as an example to others.

As a while light shone, a huge spatial profound formation suddenly appeared at the center of the Conferred God Stage. Following the rotation of the profound formation, a thousand auras belonging to young experts made their appearance at the same time.

When the white light dispersed, the thousand “heaven chosen children,” who had emerged victorious after fierce

and hard fights, all appeared in front of the audience.

Immediately, the Conferred God Stage became noisy, as most of the audience stood up uncontrollably. Since the second round of preliminaries started, they were participating in the discussion of the major event, and had no way to know the situation of the competition through the star tablets. In other words, they were the last ones to know the results of the second round. It was at this moment that they truly came to know whether any of their sons, daughters, or disciples became

one of the “heaven chosen children.”

Very soon, loud laughs and wails resounded together, across the Conferred God Stage. A large number of elders found it difficult to suppress their excitement seeing their later generation on the Conferred God Stage, and laughed aloud in joy.

“Hahahaha!” Huo Rulie had immediately locked onto the aura of Huo Poyun. Although he was absolutely confident in his

heart about his disciple becoming one of the top thousand, seeing it happening with his own eyes still excited him and his face flushed red. His blood was boiling as he let out a loud roar without a care in the world, “My good Yun’er, well done! Truly well done! You’re the pride of my Golden Crow Sect as well as of the entire Flame God Realm, hahahaha!”

While laughing loudly, Huo Rulie didn’t realize that two streams of hot tears were running down his face. He was overjoyed to such a extent because the success of Huo

Poyun wasn't only a matter of his ranking in the competition and the glory of such an amazing achievement. It would even change the standing of the Golden Crow Sect and the Flame God Realm, as well as the future of the entire realm.

Moreover, this person was his own disciple.

Having obtained such a disciple, he could even die without any regrets. Everything he had paid and done for Huo Poyun was really, really worth it.

“Sect Master Huo, Sect Master Yan, you have my congratulations. It seems that the heavens have truly shown care for your Flame God Realm this time.”

Mu Huanzhi said to Huo Rulie and Yan Juehai. Although he was sincerely congratulating them, he was feeling quite a bit of jealousy in his heart. Just when he finished his words, his gaze fixed in a direction all of a sudden. Soon after, his old eyes widened greatly as if he was stabbed with a pin. It appeared like he had suddenly seen the most unbelievable scene in the

world.

Among the thousand heaven chosen children, at the most difficult place to notice in the midst of the thousand people, he caught sight of a person who absolutely shouldn't have appeared over there.

“Yun... Eh...? Th-th-th-th...”  
Mu Huanzhi opened his mouth wide, but couldn't call out that name, no matter how hard he tried. He blinked his eyes over and over again a few times, however, he still didn't dare to

believe what he was seeing at this moment.

“Yun Che!?” Mu Bingyun got to her feet immediately. There was a deeply stunned expression on her snow white face. She found his appearance here no less unbelievable than Mu Huanzhi.

## Chapter 1156 - A

### Different Kind

---

Huo Rulie also saw Yun Che at this time. He widened his eyes as he suddenly stopped laughing crazily. After repeatedly ascertaining that his eyes weren't deceiving him, he opened his mouth and said while stammering. "Wh... Wh-wh-wh-wh... What is going on here?"

"..." The expression on the face of Mu Bingyun changed irregularly, and her chest moved up and down. If it was another sect, it would be undoubtedly a

gargantuan pleasant surprise for them to have a disciple, from whom they didn't expect anything, actually make it into the ranks of the "heaven chosen children." But, Mu Bingyun didn't feel the least bit of pleasantness, and was instead deeply shocked to see Yun Che.

Because, given Yun Che's strength, he should abso~lutely~not be over there.

"Oh no!" Having remained in a shocked state for a long time, Mu Bingyun's heart sank all of a

sudden.

It was certainly impossible for Yun Che to pass the second round with his own strength... and it was the same for the first round too. In that case, the only explanation possible for him to appear here would be him using some sort of special means.

In other words, cheating!

But this place here was the Eternal Heaven God Realm! The

one standing before him was the chief adjudicator of Eternal Heaven, Honorable Qu Hui.

Considering Yun Che's profound strength, the first level of Divine Tribulation, even a fool would not believe that he became one of the "heaven chosen children" using his true strength. His action of "cheating," was clearly looking down upon the Eternal Heaven God Realm, as well the "heaven chosen children" who had a special mission to carry out...

He would certainly be confronted with the indignation of the Eternal Heaven God Realm, the people present at the Conferred God Stage, and all the other profound practitioners of the many star realms as well.

Afterwards, not only would his qualification to participate any further in the competition be cancelled, but he would also definitely receive an incomparably severe... and even cruel punishment!

Although it was only a group of

youngsters that were under sixty years old, the auras being emitted from them were powerful enough to make countless experts on the stage feel deeply amazed.

“So that person is... Luo Changsheng?”

Gaze after gaze fell on a particularly outstanding youth who was standing before all. He was dressed in white clothes, and his outward appearance was young, seemingly no more than seventeen or eighteen years old.

His fair and clear skin, and rather feminine facial features added some delicateness to his refined and elegant bearing. At first glance, it made him look like a scholar who was frail, gentle, and easy to associate with.

However, the indistinct smile hanging at the corner of his mouth, and the expression of indifference as if he was looking down upon everyone, made him completely unapproachable.

This gentle and frail-looking

person had in fact a name that was known by each and every person in the Eastern Divine Region.

Luo Changsheng!

The strongest of the Four God Children of the Eastern Region, the one holding first place in both the first and second rounds of preliminaries, and the person who was publicly recognized as number one among the current young generation of the Eastern Divine Region.

Although the people of the Eastern Divine Region had long heard of his name, if they hadn't seen it for themselves, perhaps no one would have thought that the number one person of the young generation of the Eastern Divine Region would actually have such a gentle and frail appearance.

“Looks like no one else but Luo Changsheng could be number one for this session of the Profound God Convention.”

“Of course, there is basically no

suspense to it. It is said that Luo Changsheng has already cultivated up to the ultimate limit of the Divine Spirit Realm, and is only a little ways away from entering the Divine King Realm. He only needed to wait for the right opportunity when he would have an even deeper realization of the profound way, and then he could be a profound practitioner of the Divine King Realm. It is extremely likely that he will become the youngest Divine King in the history of the Eastern Divine Region!”

“The Four God Children of the Eastern Region are indeed

worthy of their great reputation. In the second round of preliminaries, it's again those four monopolizing the first four places."

"A large number of geniuses have emerged among those of the young generation, but the Four God Children of the Eastern Region have absolute superiority over others once again. There is no doubt about the final achievement of Luo Changsheng in this convention, and there'd most likely be no one else besides him, Shui Yingyue from Glazed Light, Lu Lengchuan from Shrouding Sky,

and Jun Xilei, the Sword Sovereign's Successor, who will eventually be the four to whom the title of god will be conferred this time on the Conferred God Stage."

"Wait a moment! Look at that little girl beside Shui Yingyue... How could there be such a little girl here? First level of... Divine Spirit Realm?" the realm king of a middle star realm looked on in daze as shock filled his face.

His gaze was directed to a young girl in a black skirt, who

appeared thirteen or fourteen years old. There was a black butterfly-shaped belt tied to her thin waist. Her clothes, age, profound strength... everything about her existence made her seem a misfit to be present among the people around her.

Shui Meiyin!

More and more gazes focused on this special girl... and then, even Yun Che looked at her. For a person of the first level of Divine Spirit Realm, it was equally impossible for them to

enter the top thousand by relying on their strength. But he wasn't surprised at all, because he had personally seen her moving about together with Shui Yingyue.

She had obviously cheated.

He was still feeling deeply puzzled in his heart... why had she been able to discover him, despite him being in the invisible state!?

But, the discussions related to Shui Yingyue on the Conferred God Stage, were heading in a very different direction than his thoughts.

“Shui Meiyun, fifteen years old. She actually managed to enter the ranks of the top thousand...? Incredible!”

“Fifteen years old? Divine Spirit Realm... Could it be that she is that rumored one of the Glazed Light Realm...?”

“It is impossible for another person like her to exist. In the current young generation of the Glazed Light Realm, not only do they have Shui Yingyue, but also an amazing little monster.”

“But, no matter how astonishing her talent is, with her cultivation right now, it is quite impossible for her to...”

“If it was someone else, it would naturally be impossible. However, if that rumor is true... No, no, there is no need for ‘if.’ For her to be standing here

together with Shui Yingyue, it already proves that rumor to be true!”

“Rumor...? What rumor?”

“In the last stage of Divine Tribulation, before experiencing the heavenly tribulation, a person defeated three people in the mid stages of Divine Spirit Realm from the same sect—A sect master of a sect outside the Glazed Light Realm personally saw and talked about it.”

“Wh-wh-wh... What did you say!?!?”

People shifted their gazes at the Glazed Light Realm King who was present in the northern seating area. There was not the slightest hint of surprise on his face at seeing his two daughters appear on the Conferred God Stage. He only had a faint smile from start to finish.

Because this outcome was only natural.

“So there are four of them who are at the tenth level of Divine Spirit Realm... and three of them are no more than thirty years old.” The Dragon Monarch nodded in praise. “The youngsters of this generation of the Eastern Divine Region are truly outstanding. My Western Divine Region lacks too much in comparison.”

It wasn't that the Dragon Monarch was being modest, because when it came to cultivation speed, the dragon race was inferior to the humans... and far inferior at that.

But taking into consideration the physique, talent and lifespan of dragons, even if the humans could grow at a very fast rate, they would have no superiority over True Dragons.

“Haha, if they knew that they were praised by the Dragon Monarch, they would certainly see it as the honor of a lifetime” the Eternal Heaven God Emperor said while smiling faintly.

“Hmph,” Cang Shitian let out a very light grunt. His expression

was a bit stiff, clearly showing that he wasn't really all that happy.

If the Four God Children of the Eastern Region were all close to sixty years old, he could completely accept them having such high levels of cultivation. However, among the four youngsters of the tenth level of Divine Spirit Realm, besides Lu Lengchuan who was above fifty years old, the auras of the life force of the other three... were actually only around thirty years old.

It dealt a significant blow to Cang Shitian. Because in respects to cultivation rate alone, the youngsters of this generation of the Southern Divine Region were already proven to be inferior to the Eastern Divine Region.

Besides these four, the auras of other youngsters were also astonishing, and far beyond his expectations.

When these thousand topnotch geniuses entered the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm, and then,

came out three years later, there would be no doubt that the Eastern Divine Region would suddenly see the addition of a large group of experts, who would be considered topnotch even by the standards of the entire God Realm. It would naturally result in the power of the Southern Divine Region becoming weaker compared to the Eastern Divine Region.

He was, of course, in a bad mood.

The gaze of the Dragon

Monarch moved little by little as he observed the top thousand. He was clearly looking at them quite seriously. Those he observed first were naturally the ones with the most powerful auras. After a moment, he nodded slowly, "Three thousand years in the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm is worth much more than cultivating outside for ten thousand years. Three years later, there will likely be at least ten Divine Masters among these thousand extraordinarily talented youngsters."

His voice paused for a bit, after which the Dragon Monarch

shook his head, as he corrected himself. “No, if they were to stay in contact with that level of aura inside the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm for three thousand years, there would be more than ten Divine Masters; even the emergence of twenty or thirty of them is possible. Otherwise, your Eternal Heaven would not have reached its current heights.

“Hahaha.” The Eternal Heaven God Emperor slowly stroked his beard as he smiled mysteriously. He didn’t make any comment to the Dragon Monarch’s words.

It was only him under heaven who truly knew the meaning of “staying three thousand years in the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm.” Even the Dragon Monarch, who had lived three hundred fifty thousand years didn’t really know it, either. It was the first time in history for such a thing to happen... Having maintained a balance with the Eternal Heaven Pearl for a long time, he now had to make a difficult choice and an enormous sacrifice.

“In addition, several hundred Divine Sovereigns will emerge among them. Putting aside that

‘calamity’, which is just a guess, the Eastern Divine Region in three years, will possibly... Oh?” The voice of the Dragon Monarch abruptly came to a halt. His gaze moved all of a sudden, and fixed directly on that petite black figure.

That excessively immature aura of life force, as well as that surprising aura of the profound strength in Divine Spirit Realm, caused this number one person in the mighty God Realm to intensely change his expression.

“So... the rumor was actually true,” the Dragon Monarch said in a low tone.

“Oh? Could it be that the Dragon Monarch has heard of her?” Following the gaze of the Dragon Monarch, the Eternal Heaven God Emperor asked with a faint smile.

“The Glazed Light Realm of the Eastern Region was bestowed a girl by heaven, who inherently possesses variant veins and variant soul. She began cultivating at the age of seven,

after which she entered the divine way when she was ten. By the time she turned eleven years old, she reached the Divine Soul Realm, and then, the Divine Tribulation Realm when she was thirteen, and could fight undefeated with those from the Divine Spirit Realm... This dragon only thought of it as a joke, but it seems now that even this dragon had a quite a narrow view!”

Having experienced countless things over three hundred fifty thousand years, the weight of every word in “had a quite a narrow view” coming from the

Dragon Monarch was too great to describe.

“It’s certainly impossible to talk about this girl with common sense as the basis. Just two months ago, she once again succeeded in advancing to the next realm as she stepped into the Divine Spirit Realm, which made all of us uncontrollably marvel at her talent.” The Eternal Heaven God Emperor said.

The gaze of the Dragon Monarch was still on Shui

Meiyin. He had observed her for longer than the total time he spent on the Four God Children of the Eastern Region. “The four people with the title of ‘God Children’ are indeed absolutely outstanding, but... even combined, they are still not as good as this one girl.”

There couldn't be any higher evaluation of a person than this, but the Eternal Heaven God Emperor didn't show any change in his expression. Instead, he nodded without the slightest hesitation, “Eternal Heaven deeply thinks so, too. Over the past few years, Eternal Heaven

has personally gone to the Glazed Light Realm more than once, in order to receive this girl as his disciple. However... Sigh.”

Eternal Heaven shook his head with some disappointment and much regret. For him, the Eternal Heaven God Emperor, to take the initiative to take on someone as his disciple was such an unimaginably wishful opportunity that no profound practitioner would dare to think of even in their ten thousand lifetimes. However, when he took the initiative to do so for the first time in his life, the result was...

“Hahahaha,” the Dragon Monarch laughed aloud. “Now that would be strange if the Glazed Light Realm agreed to give you such a bright pearl bestowed by heaven. If this dragon could get such a god-favored girl, even if the Heavenly King were to come asking for her, this dragon too would absolutely not be willing to part with her even for a little while.”

“That is definitely true, but it will still be a big regret in the life of Eternal Heaven.” The Eternal Heaven God Emperor let out a bitter laugh. Every time

the Eternal Heaven God Emperor, who existed at the summit of the Primal Chaos, and commanded the highest prestige in the Eastern Divine Region, looked towards Shui Meiyin, he would actually have... an eager, longing look in his eyes.

“It’s rare for even this dragon to be able to see such an exceptionally talented one.” The Dragon Monarch sighed with sincerity. “If a person with her aptitude doesn’t come to a premature end, she will possibly be no less powerful than the guardians of your Eternal Heaven God Realm.”

A king realm is able to become so precisely because of having a special “inheritance” method. That was the reason for the Eternal Heaven God Realm to have a group of incomparably powerful guardians this whole time. The Star God Realm and the Moon God Realm both relied on “inheritance” too.

If a profound practitioner could reach the same heights by themselves in the profound way as the ones who receive “inheritance,” that absolutely would be an extremely terrifying matter.

Once again, the Eternal Heaven God Emperor didn't deny his speculation, and nodded his head in response.

“Being able to see this little girl with unprecedented talent is in itself worth this dragon making the trip here.” Even a lot of envy could be sensed in the tone of the Dragon Monarch. “I suppose that she should be the youngest one not only among the thousand ‘heaven chosen children,’ but also of all the participants in the Profound God Convention.”

“The youngest one, with the lowest profound strength, but...”

Suddenly, the voice of the Dragon Monarch seemed to have been cut off by something instantly. Soon after, his brows lowered a bit as his gaze fell on a person behind Shui Meiyin.

Yun Che!

Amidst the auras of all the Divine Spirit Realm experts, the

Divine Tribulation Realm aura of Yun Che was thoroughly drowned. Furthermore, the eyes of everyone were drawn to the ones with particularly topnotch auras even among the thousand experts... As for Yun Che... unless someone paid special attention to him, it was almost not possible to sense the existence of his aura.

The Dragon Monarch was just now marveling at the fact that Shui Meiyin managed to make it into the ranks of the “heaven chosen children,” despite being the youngest and the one with the lowest profound strength.

But he didn't expect to suddenly sense an aura that was merely in the Divine Tribulation Realm... and the first level of the Divine Tribulation Realm at that!

The aura of the first level of Divine Tribulation Realm was far more than out of place in the midst of the thousand "heaven chosen children" at the Conferred God Stage.

This discovery spread crazily among the people present at the place, just like a plague. The noise on the Conferred God

Stage also became low all of a sudden at this time. Shock, bewilderment, and disbelief surfaced on the faces of more and more people. After a brief while, the gazes of all the people... literally, the gazes of all the people at the stage, were on Yun Che, without a single exception!

Including those of the other nine hundred ninety-nine “heaven chosen children” on the Conferred God Stage.

# Chapter 1157 - Trial

---

"Bro... Brother Yun?"

Upon appearing on the Conferred God Stage, the blood in Huo Poyun's whole body began to boil over. Those great individuals that were mythical existences were present before his eyes and looking closely at him. He felt an unprecedented level of excitement, and was in no mood to pay attention to others. It was only just now that he discovered the familiar aura of Yun Che from some distance to his right. The two of them were separated by less than ten

people.

The first reaction of Huo Poyun was, undoubtedly, disbelief at what he was seeing.

"Him?" It wasn't only Huo Poyun who noticed Yun Che. There was also another person, who harbored deep hatred for him—Jun Xilei. Catching sight of Yun Che, she stared him blankly for three breaths, "Impossible... How could he worm his way in here?"

"What's happening here? How can there be someone among us who is only at the Divine Tribulation Realm...? Wait a moment. This person is..." The eyes of Shui Yingyue stopped moving for a second, as she suddenly recalled the time when she had seen him.

"Hehehe." If there was anyone who was not surprised at all, besides Wu Guike, it was only Shui Meiyin. Unlike the others, she had been sneakily looking at Yun Che from the very beginning. Now that he had become the focus of the entire Conferred God Stage, light

circled around within her eyes too. Her tender face had a big smile on it. "So the Profound God Convention can actually be such a fun event."

"This was bound to happen." Wu Guike started to feel uneasy.

"Who is that person? What exactly is going on?"

"The first level... of the Divine Tribulation Realm!? No matter what, it's impossible to enter the

ranks of the 'heaven chosen children' with such a cultivation, right?"

"Let alone the heavenchosen children, it would be impossible to even pass the first round of preliminaries!"

"Could it be that... he used some sort of special means?"

"Is there still a need to ask that? I didn't think that someone would dare cheat in the

Profound God Convention!  
Furthermore, he forced his way  
into the top thousand. Is he  
looking for death or what!?"

"How exactly did he pull it off?"

"Who cares about his means?  
He is bound to die anyway!"

Some people began discussing  
the matter, and the rest stared at  
each other. Once they discovered  
this different kind of existence  
among the top thousand, first

surprise and then disbelief surfaced in their eyes. Afterwards, the looks in their eyes turned into that of disdain and pity.

It was an extremely tremendous achievement to be one of the top thousand at the Profound God Convention. For a person in the first level of Divine Tribulation Realm to make it into the top thousand was so ridiculous that even a three year old child wouldn't believe it. Cheating itself wasn't that bad, as no matter what means was employed, it was in itself a kind of ability to be able to cheat.

They could have overlooked such a thing if the cheating was done to rise in the ranks and not to dare to improperly become one of the top thousand in the overall ranking, which lead him to be clearly exposed to the eyes of the four great god emperors of the Eastern Divine Region, and countless realm kings of other star realms.

It would be an understatement to say he was looking for death. He was simply stupid beyond imagination.

In the eastern seating area of the Conferred God Stage, the expressions of the four great god emperors darkened. Even the Eternal Heaven God Emperor, who was the most gentle and calm among them, had a frown on his face. He was just about to say something when a wanton, crazy laugh reached his ears.

"Hahahaha, hahahahahaha..." The upper-half of God Emperor Cang Shitian's body was bent backward, as he laughed aloud while clapping. "Interesting, so very interesting! A person with a meager profound strength of the first level of the Divine

Tribulation Realm was actually able to make his way into the top thousand youngsters of the Eastern Divine Region, huh. It has really broadened this king's horizons, hahahaha."

There was no doubt that God Emperor Cang Shitian was ridiculing the Eastern Divine Region with his loud laugh, which further darkened the expressions of the four great god emperors.

Even a profound practitioner of the first level of the Divine

Tribulation Realm was able to enter the ranks of the top thousand, which effectively pulled down the threshold to make it into the top thousand of the Eastern Divine Region to the first level of the Divine Tribulation Realm. How could they not be ridiculed?

If it were to spread, there was no doubt the entire convention would become a gargantuan joke.

Although the Eternal Heaven God Emperor still had a calm

face, there was clearly some heaviness in his tone. "Qu Hui!"

Following his two indifferently uttered words, the whole place became quiet.

Honorable Qu Hui landed on the God Conferred Stage from the sky above, as he stood in front of all the "heaven chosen children," without saying a word. His stateliness, that seemed to be suppressing the heaven and earth, made all profound practitioners feel a chilling sensation all of a

sudden, as they kept quiet out of fear.

His eyes moved a bit as his gaze, which appeared sharper than a sword forged with the standards of the divine way, fell straight on Yun Che. An indescribable chill made all the young profound practitioners beside Yun Che frightened in their hearts, and they swiftly and carefully distanced themselves from him. A wide space had opened in the midst of the thousand people, with Yun Che at its center.

"You there, come out."

Qu Hui said. The tone of his voice was extremely indifferent. Although there was not the slightest profound strength emitting from him, a coercion swept down from some unknown place as it weighed down the bodies of others like extremely heavy iron plates. It caused all of these topnotch young experts to hold their breath, without exception.

Originally, this should look very funny to others, allowing

them to enjoy the misfortune of the other party, and even vent their hatred for him. However, because of Honorable Qu Hui's frightening fame, they were incomparably nervous, and felt pity for Yun Che rather than despising or hating him.

Because in front of Honorable Qu Hui, no matter how great one's origin was, even if they were the illegitimate child of the Heavenly King, they would be done for.

Without any sort of hesitation,

Yun Che stepped forward, as he firmly stood in front of Honorable Qu Hui, and didn't say anything.

He was standing with the Dragon Monarch, the five great god emperors, and almost all the topnotch experts of the Eastern Divine Region paying attention to him as well.

At this moment, Yun Che had become the focus of the entire Conferred God Stage... Even Luo Changsheng was unable to have such a "special honor."

"What is your name? Where are you from?" Honorable Qu Hui asked. There wasn't the slightest emotion in his tone.

"Yun Che, from a lower realm," Yun Che replied calmly.

The four words "from a lower realm" immediately caused some disturbance among the people present at the Conferred God Stage, as changes happened in the gazes of all. In the God Realm, even the lower star realms, which were of the lowest level in the God Realm,

disdained the profound practitioners from the lower realm, and viewed them as "inferior existences."

Even if Yun Che was the son of an upper star realm king, given the great sin he had committed in such circumstances, he was certainly going to suffer a punishment, without any room for mercy. So, if he was truly from the mere lower realm... there was no doubt that he would be punished without the slightest chance of being forgiven.

"Brother... Yun..." Huo Poyun swayed a bit, as his entire body felt uneasiness. However, he didn't dare to recklessly take any action or say something.

"Wh... Wh-Wh... What should we do?" all the hairs on Mu Huanzhi's body stood on end and he was in an extremely panicked state. Yun Che was the direct disciple of Mu Xuanyin. If something were to happen to him, they would have no explanations for Mu Xuanyin when they returned to their star realm. Moreover, how could this matter be an issue for Yun Che alone...? It was extremely likely

that their Snow Song Realm would also be implicated.

This was, after all, the Profound God Convention, where all the four emperors, as well as the Dragon Monarch and God Emperor Shitian had arrived!

"This boy... is normally so astute. So... how did his brain suddenly become full of shit!?" Huo Rulie was also alarmed and restless with anxiety, as he rained curses in fury.

"Oh?" In the area allocated to the Star God Realm, the Heavenly Poison Star God Moonflower, who had been fiddling with her fingers this whole time, and not showing the slightest interest in anything that happened, narrowed her eyes, as a light moan came from her sensual and seductive lips.

"What is it?" Sitting beside her, the Heavenly Aster Star God Shenhu moved his gaze sideways to her.

"It's nothing. I just suddenly

thought of someone." The voice of Moonflower was lovely, soft, and sluggish, similar to a charming beauty speaking by a man's ear in a low tone.

"I don't know who had such bad luck and a short life to actually be remembered by a female devil like you," the Heavenly Aster God Shenhu said.

"It's just a dead person now." Moonflower gently caressed and stroked her long and thin fingers that had too strong a fragrance

of flowers coming from them. She narrowed her eyes, "This little brother who is seeking death, not only looks like him, his name is the same as well. Isn't that quite interesting?"

The face of Honorable Qu Hui seemed even stiffer than fine iron, as if no expression would ever appear on it. But, a wisp of strange light flashed through the depths of his pupils as he looked straight at Yun Che.

It was not only the case with Honorable Qu Hui. Slight

change had happened in the gazes of the Dragon Monarch, Brahma Heaven God Emperor, Eternal Heaven God Emperor, Star God Emperor, and Moon God Emperor. Especially, God Emperor Shitian, who had been laughing crazily for a long while, he revealed an expression of interest.

Because Yun Che was too calm.

Facing all the god emperors and realm kings here while being in such a predicament, and with Honorable Qu Hui being only

five steps away in front of him, much less an ordinary person, even a Realm King who had committed a great sin would possibly be too terrified to even stand in a steady manner.

However, Yun Che... didn't move in the least as he stood without any changes in his expression. Even his aura was like still water where no waves surfaced. He was behaving simply like a bystander that had nothing to do with the matter at hand... No, he was even calmer than a bystander.

His gaze was continuously drifting around... It wasn't due to being so utterly afraid that his gaze was wandering aimlessly, instead, he was actually looking around him in a seemingly absent-minded state.

Yun Che was certainly not afraid in the least. On the contrary, he was eager for such a thing to happen. However, he really wasn't as calm in his heart as he looked from the outside. At least, his heart had been beating crazily this whole time... though not because of the punishment he was about to receive.

Good... This is so good... In such a situation, Jasmine will definitely catch sight of me...

Jasmine... Where are you...? You're definitely somewhere around here...

Yun Che's gaze and spirit sense were swiftly searching for her. During the eight years he and Jasmine had been together, it was absolutely not just them spending time from morning to night with each other, but also "coexisting in the same body." He believed that if Jasmine was in

his vicinity, he would surely be able to perceive her.

All four great king realms had come to this Profound God Convention... An aura just like that of heavenly might was emitting from the eastern region, where the four great king realms were located. The Star God Realm was among them...

But... he was not able to perceive Jasmine's aura. He had already spent a good long while searching for her, but still

couldn't find her.

Has Jasmine not come...? No! It's definitely because there are so many powerful auras mixed at this place that I'm not able to locate her in a short time. If she's here, she must have seen me by now.

Yun Che's heart was filled with deep earnest hope and nervousness.

On the other side, far away in

the sky above.

The goddess of the Brahma Monarch God Realm took her gaze away, as she said in a flat and indifferent tone, “Such a pointless farce. Uncle Gu, have you discovered it?”

The old person responded with a slight shake of his head, “None of them has what we are looking for. Neither the many people present, nor the thousand ‘heaven chosen children.’”

“Heaven chosen children? Hmph!” Qinye Ying’er lightly snorted in disdain. She didn’t show any reaction to not be able to find what she had come for, as she hadn’t expected much from the very beginning.

“Miss, “ the old man in the gray clothes said all of a sudden. “A dangerous individual is drawing near from the east.”

“Oh?”

“It’s the Heavenly Slaughter Star God and the Heavenly Wolf Star God,” Uncle Gu slowly said. “The Heavenly Slaughter Star God harbors extremely intense hatred towards you. Adding to it her extreme nature, she will definitely attack you, even if this place here is the Eternal Heaven Realm. Therefore, avoid her for the time being.”

“...” the goddess of Brahma Heaven God Realm remained silent for a bit. “Forget it. It’s already no use staying here anyway.”

But before her figure moved at all, she suddenly muttered in doubt, "That's strange. The Heavenly Wolf Star God still has a childish nature, so it's somewhat understandable for her to come here. But why would the Heavenly Slaughter Star God come to this place?"

"Uncle Gu, you first leave with Fu and Xian. I suddenly feel like going over and seeing whether the Heavenly Slaughter Star God has made any progress over the past few years."

Qianye Ying'er's gaze turned to the east. The aura on her body slowly faded away, and as her golden long hair blew in the wind, an incomparable beautiful fluttering light glimmered across her body.

“The spirit sense of the Heavenly Slaughter Star God is extremely sharp. Miss must make sure to be careful.”

Uncle Gu didn't stop her, because once Qianye Ying'er decided to do something, no one could convince her otherwise.

Leaving a warning in the end, his aged and dried-up figure flashed through the sky, and after an instant, he was already rapidly flying away into the distance, along with the two maids in silver armor.

The figure of Qianye Yin'er also became fainter little by little at this time, until it disappeared completely.

At the same time, her aura disappeared as well.

Just like the perfect invisibility  
that Moon Splitting Cascade  
bestowed on Yun Che.

# Chapter 1158 - Reverse Fury

---

Far off in the east, the figures of two girls could be seen flying over at an extremely fast speed. The two of them were delicate and exquisite. One of the duo was in red skirt and had red hair, and the other was dressed in a bright colored skirt that was fluttering in the wind. Their appearance in this place was like the sudden descent of absolutely beautiful fairies from fairy tales in the ordinary world, making everything around seem illusory.

“We’re finally here. I think that we just passed through the Eternal Heaven Realm’s restriction... so why didn’t anyone come to stop us?” The face of Princess Caizhi was glowing rosy with excitement, and her heart had been beating hard all this while.

Because, she could finally do something for her elder sister.

Furthermore, it was going to be a very big and pleasant surprise for her.

“You’re the distinguished Heavenly Wolf Star God. Who would dare block your way?” Jasmine said with displeasure.

“Hehe.” Princess Caizhi stuck out the pink tip of her tongue, as her starry eyes looked quietly at the expression of her elder sister. The closer they got to the Conferred God Stage, the more excited she felt in her heart.

There was no way Jasmine wouldn’t notice Caizhi’s strange behavior. She looked sideways, “Caizhi, we have already reached

here. How about letting me know of your true objective now? Don't tell me that you only made me accompany you to watch the fight of a group of children."

"You're also a child, right? I don't want to hear Big Sis calling others in that manner." Caizhi pursed her lips, as she said in protest.

"..." Although she had been acting mysterious this whole time, Jasmine felt that Caizhi was in a very good mood to say

the least. Moreover, she was very intensely looking forward to something, which meant that it was definitely not something bad. Therefore, she was not at all worried, either.

“We’ll soon reach... the God Conferred Stage, the God Conferred Stage!” Caizhi was, after all, too young, so she naturally didn’t have much control over her emotions. Thinking of the event that was likely going to happen next, she started to become uncontrollably excited. “I feel the auras of royal father and Uncle Eternal Heaven. There are

so many people here... Ah!!”

As if she had suddenly bumped into an invisible dimensional wall, and then was struck by the profound lightning from the Ninth Heaven, Jasmine stopped in her tracks all of a sudden. Her entire body had gone stiff, and she stayed still... for a long while.

"Big Sis!" Caizhi also promptly stopped moving ahead any further, but when she turned around to look at Jasmine, she was at once dumbfounded with

surprise.

In her line of sight, the very elder sister, who was feared by all in the Star God Realm, was ice cold to everyone except for her, as well as dared to say the word "get lost" in the face of her royal father, the Star God Emperor, had her entire body shaking in an incomparably intense manner. Her blood red eyes had completely lost their red light, and her pupils rapidly enlarged and contracted over and over again. Moreover, her slightly parted lips were trembling continuously.

The aura of her whole body was in such disorder that Caizhi found it unbelievable.

"Big... Big Sis?"

Caizhi thought that her elder sister would certainly be very excited to see Yun Che all of sudden. She was really looking forward to that scene, hoping to give her elder sister a pleasant surprise... But, she was really scared upon seeing this reaction of Jasmine.

"..." Jasmine didn't respond in the least to Caizhi's voice, as she appeared to have become soulless. The world before her eyes would sometimes turn blurry; at other times, it seemed to her as if the heaven and earth were rotating.

Yun... Che...

"Hmph, Yun Che?" The brows of Honorable Qu Hui lowered a bit, as his voice grew ice cold. "Do you know why this honored one has called you out!?"

"I know." Facing directly Honorable Qu Hui, Yun Che replied in a flat tone. "It's because you all feel that I shouldn't have appeared at this place."

"Since you're aware of it, honestly confess what you did." Honorable Qu Hui's voice was as mighty and cold as before. "The consequences you'll be facing will be a bit less severe if you confess it yourself. It doesn't matter if you don't do so, either. The projections within the Eternal Heaven Pearl are completely imprinted inside it. When the time comes, we would

be able to tell what you did just at a glance!"

"No need for that. I certainly employed dishonorable means to pass the first and second rounds of preliminaries." Yun Che's tone was calm, as if he was talking about someone else. Moreover, he directly told it as it was, "I coerced a person, with very strong profound strength and very high ranking, and killed them once in each round before it ended. Consequently, I got thirty percent of their soul orbs in both the rounds... Simple as that."

He had accomplished his objective by being able to come here.

As for the consequences, he was already prepared for them. He did not care at all about his qualification being cancelled and him driven out. He was not in the slightest concerned about him being despised, ridiculed, or becoming a laughingstock. He would even gladly accept to be thrown away after having all his limbs broken.

After all, this place was the

Eternal Heaven Realm, the most righteous, benevolent and fair star realm. Although he committed the mistake of "cheating," he would at least not be killed as his punishment.

The thing he was most afraid of, and the result he would find most unacceptable... was for Jasmine to have not come to this place.

---

Far in the distance, high in the sky, given Caizhi's current realm, she could still clearly hear all the voices, despite being extremely far away.

"So he used such a method," Princess Caizhi said in a low voice.

Caizhi's muttering finally got a reaction from Jasmine. She slowly turned her eyes to her, "Caizhi... Is this the reason... for you bringing me here?"

"Mn!" Caizhi turned to her, and nodded her head energetically. "Hehehe, Big Sis, you definitely didn't expect this, right? Actually, when... I... Ah..."

Caizhi's voice gradually lowered, and the happy smile on her face disappeared quickly... Because, the expression her elder sister was looking at her with was so cold and fearsome...

It was the first time in her life seeing such an expression from her elder sister...

"Big... Sis... I..." She called out timidly, not knowing what to do.

Jasmine's eyes shifted away from Caizhi. She silently looked at the Conferred God Stage, without budging an inch or uttering a word.

"..." Caizhi was like a scared kitten at this moment. She remained obediently and timidly standing beside Jasmine, not daring to talk to her, as her heart filled with uneasiness and grievance.

I... I did something wrong again... Have I gotten myself into trouble...?

But... Big Sis clearly misses him so much...

Wuu... Just where exactly did I make a mistake...?

Yun Che's direct confession immediately caused an uproar. Among the "heavenchosen children," Wu Guike's body was shaking, and his face instantly

became a bit pale.

Such a calm and straightforward confession, was somewhat beyond the expectations of others. But, for the coerced party to be able to let a person make it into the ranks of the "heaven chosen children" with thirty percent of their soul orbs, they must be an outstanding person even among the "heaven chosen children," with the capability to place closer to the top rankers. There was no doubt that they should have an extremely high level of cultivation and origin.

How could such a person be "coerced" by someone from the lower realm, who was merely at the Divine Tribulation Realm? A profound practitioner of such an origin and strength, would certainly have an extremely strong sense of dignity for the profound way. How was it possible for them to accept such a thing?

In any case, now that Yun Che had admitted to cheating, it was quite a bit easier to handle the matter. Honorable Qu Hui suddenly lowered his brows, as he said in a stern voice, "You truly have got some nerve to

actually dare do such a despicable deed at the Profound God Convention! You not even once cared for the significance of Profound God Convention, or my Eternal Heaven Realm! You don't possess the least bit of the dignity or sense of shame of a profound practitioner!"

Qu Hui's severe rebuke caused the whole place to become quiet.

Mu Huanzhi was so frightened that he looked deathly pale. Mu Bingyun, however, suddenly got up at this time, "Esteemed god

emperors, Honorable Qu Hui, this junior is Mu Bingyun, from the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect of the Snow Song Realm. Yun Che is a disciple of my Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, and it's due to improper guidance of our sect that he has committed such a great mistake. I hope that he is given a light punishment, considering his ignorance due to his young age. When I return to the sect with him, he will certainly be strictly disciplined and punished... The Eternal Heaven God Realm will also definitely be given a sufficient explanation."

SWISH!

All gazes instantly shifted to the seating area of the Snow Song Realm, causing everyone present over there to feel as if ten thousand swords were pointed at them, as their souls shivered.

"Snow Song Realm? Hmph!" Honorable Qu Hui didn't even turn around his head to look at the people from the Snow Song Realm. He grunted in a heavy voice, "The Snow Song Realm is overseen by Realm King

Xuanyin, and hence, is a star realm that has prestige in the Eastern Divine Region. For such a despicable person to be from there, makes even this honored one feel ashamed on your behalf!"

Mu Bingyun, "..."

Qu Hui said with sunken brows, "Explanation? My Eternal Heaven Realm doesn't need any explanation. This convention is a grand event of our Eastern Divine Region. These thousand "heaven chosen children" are of

such great significance that has never been felt before! However, a person of such inferior ability and character became a part of them through despicable means. How are you going to explain this to the Eastern Divine Region, and to all the youngsters who gave their all to advance further at the Profound God Convention!?"

"Not only him, but you people of the Snow Song Realm will also be held responsible for this matter!"

"???" Yun Che frowned. The great significance of the thousand "heaven chosen children?" What significance?

"Bingyun..." Mu Huanzhi wanted to stop Mu Bingyun, but he heard her continue. "Yun Che isn't an ordinary disciple of my Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, and instead the sole direct disciple of my current sect master. He is from the lower realm, and it has been only a short time since he arrived at the God Realm. Moreover, he is stubborn, stupid, and unruly by nature. That is the only reason for him to commit such a great mistake.

I really hope that Honorable Qu Hui shows some leniency. My Divine Ice Phoenix Sect will be endlessly grateful to you."

"...What? Direct disciple? Such a lowly person is actually the direct disciple of Realm King Xuanyin of the Snow Song Realm? That's impossible, right?"

"Realm King Xuanyin is one of the Divine Masters of the Eastern Divine Region. Such trash is actually her direct disciple?"

"With his deed, not only has he implicated the Snow Song Realm, but also completely disgraced Realm King Xuanyin... Sigh."

"...He made a fool of himself." Jun Xilei shifted her gaze sideways, feeling it beneath her to spare him another glance. It was as if it would dirty her eyes if she were to look at Yun Che. Her heart was brimming with hatred. Thinking that she had apologized to such trash on her knee not that long ago, she felt twice as disgraced as before.

The Snow Song Realm was only an ordinary and remote middle star realm, and it wasn't very well-known, either. But, since the time Mu Xuanyin took the reigns, more and more people started to know about the Snow Song Realm, and the name of "Realm King Xuanyin" became far, far more known to others than the Snow Song Realm, and even the majority of the realm kings of upper star realms.

However, that absolutely didn't mean that Honorable Qu Hui would give face to Realm King Xuanyin... Because he was none other than Honorable Qu Hui!

"He... is the direct disciple of Realm King Xuanyin?" Honorable Qu Hui's expression was as stiff and cold as ever, and his gaze was still chilly as well. "Has Realm King Xuanyin also become blind to accept such a despicable person as her direct disciple!?"

The moment he said these words, Honorable Qu Hui suddenly saw seriousness emerge in the abnormally calm pupils of Yun Che. A malevolent aura emitted from him, "Do not insult my master!!"

Him letting out a low roar directly in Honorable Qu Hui's face made all the people stare at him with eyes wide open. Everyone from the Snow Song Realm was so aghast that their faces lost color. Mu Bingyun said in a hurried voice, "Yun Che, silence!!"

The audience of the Conferred God Stage were dumbfounded. They never thought that Yun Che would dare to berate Honorable Qu Hui! Even Honorable Qu Hui himself was stupefied.

Yun Che, however, turned a deaf ear to the words of Mu Bingyun, and his eyes were staring directly at Honorable Qu Hui. After arriving at the God Realm, Mu Xuanyin had taught him a lesson several times, which certainly helped in restraining his temper a lot. Before arriving at the Eternal Heaven Realm, Mu Xuanyin had repeatedly warned him not to get into trouble... But, when the words of insult for Mu Xuanyin came from the mouth of Honorable Qu Hui, his fury and malevolent aura instantly began to reach their peak, like an ignited volcano, unable to be constrained any longer.

Perhaps, he hadn't realized it himself, but at some point in time, Mu Xuanyin had become another reverse scale for him.

"It's something I did on my own. Why does it have anything to do with Master!? What reason and qualification do you have to insult my master!?"

# Chapter 1159 - Unpardonable Crime

---

"Yun Che!!" Mu Bingyun turned pale in fright. As for Mu Huanzhi and others, they were horrified beyond words.

"It's... over. It's truly over for him this time." Huo Rulie started blankly at the scene unfolding before him.

"Oh? This boy... is quite interesting, huh." God Emperor Shitian looked at Yun Che with

interest, while holding his chin between his finger and thumb.

"Interesting? Hmph. His origin is lowly, his means are despicable, and he is also so ignorant and wildly arrogant. He should be glad that he is in the Eternal Heaven Realm. Otherwise, if it was in any other star realm, he would've already died a brutal death ten thousand times," the Star God Emperor snorted.

"Hah." Honorable Qu Hui let out a faint laugh, however, it

made all people feel a chilly sensation permeating to the marrow of their bones. "Despite doing something so despicable and committing such a great crime, not only do you not feel ashamed of it or bowed your head in remorse, but you actually still dare to be so presumptuous...?"

"Great crime?" Since he had already talked back to the other party once, he didn't bother to care about his choice of words any longer. "My means were certainly despicable, and so I could only blame myself for being laughed at and despised by

all. But... I want to ask you something, what great crime are you talking about!?"

"Hah! To employ a despicable method of cheating, would be considered a great crime in all the places of the boundless universe. Doing such a thing at the Profound God Convention, is simply looking down upon the Eternal Heaven Realm, and all the profound practitioners of my Eastern Divine Region, which makes your crime even more loathsome, and unpardonable as well! You actually still have the face to argue against your deed being called a grave crime?"

"Argue? Why would I need to do that!?" Yun Che furiously roared in a heavy voice. "It was clearly announced in the rules of the preliminary rounds, that every person will be completely projected with everything they had on them, and there were no restrictions on the use of weapons, profound items, or other means. The ranking was to be determined on the basis of the final number of soul orbs in one's possession!"

"It's indeed true that my means were contemptible, but I didn't in the least violate the rules of the competition! You can

ridicule and rebuke me for choosing such a method, but what reason do you have to call it cheating, and claim that I have committed a great crime?"

"..." Honorable Qu Hui was clearly taken aback. He could not think of anything to say in reply for a brief while.

The Voice of Eternal Heaven had not only resounded in the projection world inside the Eternal Heaven Pearl, but it could also be heard quite clearly in the world outside. Thinking

back to it now, when the Voice of Eternal Heaven announced the rules, it certainly mentioned in a clear manner: there are no restrictions on the weapons, profound items... or other means!

Yun Che could manage to stand here by precisely relying on his "means!"

Although his deed was contemptible... if they were to consider the announcement of the Voice of Eternal Heaven, he definitely hadn't violated any

rules!

Not only was Honorable Qu Hui astounded for a short while, but even the Eternal Heaven God Emperor and others were all slightly surprised. Everyone at the Conferred God Stage was also looking at each other.

"If I had truly violated the rules of the competition, I'd have been naturally disqualified by the Eternal Heaven Pearl, and expelled immediately. But, I safely passed the two rounds, and am now standing here,

which means that the Eternal Heaven Pearl acknowledges my ranking, too. So, just what reason could you have to say that I committed a great crime!?"

These words of Yun Che caused the heart of Mu Bingyun to instantly fall into the abyss, and her face turned deathly pale... Because, no matter how reasonable Yun Che sounded, or how just and fair his words were, he touched on the greatest taboo of the Eternal Heaven God Realm of all things.

## Eternal Heaven Pearl!!

"What impertinence!" The faces of all the people of the Eternal Heaven Realm became gloomy, and Honorable Qu Hui flew into a rage. "Despicable junior, you first looked down upon the Profound God Convention, and then, dare to presumptuously talk about the Eternal Heaven Pearl, instead of admitting to your guilt and repenting for it!? You simply are extremely audacious and an unpardonable person!"

"How outrageous!" The eyes of the Eternal Heaven God Emperor also darkened a bit.

"This scoundrel thing actually dared to try using the name of the Eternal Heaven Pearl to hide his shameful deed! His audaciousness knows no bounds!" an elder from Eternal Heaven Realm roared in anger. "Honorable Qu Hui, there's no need to act according to convention, and waste your time and energy arguing with this despicable junior. At once destroy his cultivation, and kick him out of the Eternal Heaven Realm!"

"He is simply asking for it. Nothing can save him now."

"I didn't think there would actually be someone so wildly arrogant and ignorant. Today, it could be said that my horizons have been broadened."

A person walked out of the group of the "heaven chosen children." He bowed towards Honorable Qu Hui, before saying in a solemn voice, "Honorable Qu Hui, we were fortunate to become the 'heaven chosen children.' We applied each and

everything that we learned in our lives of cultivation in the battles we fought, and walked every step on the battlefield in fear, not daring to relax even for a moment. It was only then that we were able to get such special glory. Who would have thought that such a lowly villain would worm his way into our ranks. Not only did he bring disgrace to the name of the 'heaven chosen children,' this junior also feels insulted by him. I request Honorable Qu Hui to severely punish this lowly villain to give us justice."

The speaker was dressed in

white clothes, which looked extremely similar to Luo Changsheng's. As for his identity, he was none other than the son of the great Holy Eaves Realm King, and Luo Changsheng's elder brother, who was born of the same father and mother as Luo Changsheng—Luo Changan.

Luo Changan also had an extremely high talent and cultivation, and had a great reputation in the Eastern Divine Region. But ever since Luo Changsheng started to show his ability, he completely stopped getting attention from others.

However, he didn't seem to mind, and remained as brazen and arrogant as before. Contrary to what one would expect, he was very respectful to his younger brother Luo Changsheng, and always followed his words. Furthermore, he was proud of his identity as the elder brother of Luo Changsheng.

"For such a despicable person to enter the Conferred God Stage is far worse than an insult to us 'heaven chosen children.' He is simply the shame of our Eastern Divine Region's profound cultivating world!"

"So what if he is the direct disciple of Realm King Xuanyin...? He must be punished severely!"

---

The Conferred God Stage was thrown into disorder because of Yun Che. Princess Caizhi opened her lips wide and clenched her hands. She felt anxious and alarmed in her heart, but didn't dare to say anything.

"He... still... hasn't changed in the least..."

Jasmine's muttering, which sounded as if she was daydreaming, reached her ears at this moment.

"That's enough!"

Honorable Qu Hui waved his arm to silence all the voices that could be heard from here and there, as he stared daggers at Yun Che. It was only on

extremely few occasions that he would get angry, because that would influence his judgement, and cause him to stray from the path of absolute fairness. But facing Yun Che, he was truly angered, "Yun Che! You are young, so committing mistakes is unavoidable. So long as you acknowledged your wrongdoing, and received proper punishment, you might have been pardoned. However, you insisted on..."

"It's not that I didn't acknowledge my mistake. Rather, I honestly confessed everything!" Yun Che

interrupted him with a heavy voice. "It was you who insisted on insulting my master! Hah... how can I, Yun Che, admit my guilt to the person who insulted my master!?"

"Impudence!" Honorable Qu Hui flared up even more, and his raised brows seemed like two sharp swords. As the leader of the adjudicators of Eternal Heaven, even the king of a realm would be careful in front of him, and act like a yes-man. He never thought that youth who hadn't even reached the age of thirty would dare speak so audaciously about his adjudication. "You

committed the despicable act of cheating and caused disturbance at the Profound God Convention, which in itself is a great crime. Then, you vainly tried to hide your wrongdoing by using the name of the Eternal Heaven Pearl, which further added to your initial crime. There is no way you can be forgiven now!”

“Even if Realm King Xuanyin were here today, you wouldn’t have a chance to be saved!”

Honorable Qu Hui’s anger was

unimaginably fearsome, which made all the realm kings at the Conferred God Stage not dare to say another word. His gaze suddenly moved horizontally, as he looked behind Yun Che, “There is one more person who needs to be punished. Get the hell out here on your own!”

Honorable Qu Hui was naturally talking about the person who helped Yun Che cheat.

The moment Honorable Qu Hui finished his words, as if he was

struck by lightning, Wu Guike immediately began to shake intensely, before his legs went weak and he directly kneeled on the ground. He said in a trembling voice, “Junior... knows... his mistake... I... I was forced to comply... I... I...”

Everyone was greatly surprised to see Wu Guike suddenly kneeling paralyzed on the ground. Who didn't know the name of Wu Guike? They didn't think even in their dreams that after the stern scolding voice of Honorable Qu Hui, it would actually be the son of the Divine Martial Realm King to appear

before them!

Wu Sanzun, the Divine Martial Realm King, was sitting in his place in a carefree manner, when he saw this scene and was stunned for a moment, before his face contorted instantly, as if someone had suddenly smeared shit on his face. He stood up and pointed at Wu Guike with a shivering finger, “Ke’er... you... you!!”

“Royal father! Your child truly didn’t do it intentionally... Your child was coerced, otherwise,

even if...”

“Shut up!” The internal organs of Wu Sanzun were on the verge of bursting apart with rage. He could guess even with his butt that Yun Che had certainly gotten some extremely great dirt on Wu Guike. His chest was moving up and down, as he publicly cursed him in anger, “You unfilial son, you idiot!”

Even if he was extremely furious, Wu Guike was, in the end, the son he had been most proud of these past years.

Moreover, it was currently the critical time for him to soon enter the “Eternal Heaven Divine Realm”... Wu Sanzun took a deep breath, and then said ashamedly to Honorable Qu Hui, “Honorable Qu Hui, due to Sanzun improperly educating his child, he ended up committing such a great mistake. But, he only did so because he was coerced by a villain. Furthermore...”

“No need to say anything!” Honorable Qu Hui waved off his hand, as he cut off Wu Sanzun’s words. He said in a cold voice, “Wu Guike, as a profound

practitioner, you should absolutely not lose your conscience and sense of honor, even if you have yet to reach the true heights of the profound way! As the distinguished son of a realm king, how could you commit such a great mistake at the Profound God Convention? Do you have the least bit sense of the honor and dignity of the son of a realm king, and a profound practitioner of the divine way!?”

Although he was being shouted at and cursed in front of everyone, Wu Guike, of course, didn't behave as “stupidly” as Yun Che. He heavily kneeled

down once again, with the upper half of his body bent forward completely, as he said in a sobbing voice, "Wu Guike is aware of the great mistake he has committed, and apologizes to royal father and all the seniors here. Also, Wu Guike doesn't have the face to be a 'heaven chosen child' any longer. Wu Guike requests Honorable Qu Hui to punish him. No matter the severity of the punishment, Wu Guike will absolutely not complain about it."

"Hmph! Although you committed a great mistake, you

are not the main culprit, after all. You will have to receive the punishment you deserve, but it will not be as bad as expelling you from the ranks of the 'heaven chosen children.'”

His words made Wu Guike, who had his upper-half bent forward, secretly reveal happiness on his face. Wu Sanzun also let out a long breath of relief.

“As for the punishment you will receive to discipline you, we will talk about it later.” Honorable

Qu Hui's gaze suddenly returned to Yun Che. He slowly lifted his arm, as his voice became several times colder, "Yun Che! This honored one will ask you for the last time. Do~you~admit~your~guilt!!?"

!

"Hehehe... Hahahahaha!!"

Before Yun Che could reply, an untimely ear-piercing laugh resounded across the place all of

a sudden.

In the eastern seating area, God Emperor Shitian was leaning backward in his seat, as he laughed aloud without stopping. As one of the God Emperors of the Southern Divine Region, one could imagine the terrifying level of his profound cultivation. His laugh contained absolutely tyrannical penetrating power, and directly shook the eardrums and souls of all the people to such an extent that they began to crazily quiver together. The movement of Honorable Qu Hui stagnated as well, with his whole body going stiff.

“Ahahahahah... how marvelous, how funny.” As all the people looked at him in amazement, God Emperor Shitian raised his hands high while laughing loudly, as if there was no one else present other than him. His wild laugh as well as his words carried completely undisguised ridicule. “In vain did I always believe the Eternal Heaven Pearl to be an unparalleled holy thing in this world. So it wasn’t all that special, after all, tsk, tsk, tsk.”

The Conferred God Stage became deathly silent in an instant. First, all the people of

the Eternal Heaven Realm were stunned, after which each and every one of them burst into anger.

Yun Che only mentioning the Eternal Heaven Pearl to “absolve himself of the crime,” was enough to be deemed committing a taboo in the Eternal Heaven Realm, and God Emperor Shitian’s remark was very clearly him disdaining the Eternal Heaven Pearl.

Honorable Qu Hui suddenly turned around. His face had

abruptly darkened, but given the great identity of God Emperor Shitian, it was not his place to berate him.

"Cang Shitian!"

No matter how much self-restraint the Eternal Heaven God Emperor had, seeing God Emperor Shitian say such words, he also exploded with anger. "I have showed respect to you as a guest, and treated you in the most proper manner possible. You actually dared to insult and belittle the Eternal Heaven

Pearl... Do you truly think that my Eternal Heaven Realm can be easily bullied!?

“This king insulted and belittled the Eternal Heaven Pearl? This king doesn’t understand what you are talking about.” Cang Shitian stopped smiling happily as earlier. He closed his long and narrow eyes halfway as he said with a cold, mocking smile, “Aren’t you guys yourselves belittling and insulting the Eternal Heaven Pearl!!?”

He stretched out his hand as he pointed directly at Yun Che, and said in a voice that shook the firmament, “This boy called Yun Che, passed the first two preliminary rounds of the Profound God Convention, under the effect of the rules determined by the Eternal Heaven Pearl. He also made it into the top thousand overall list, under the recognition of the Eternal Heaven Pearl.”

“He was sent here too, which could only mean that it was undoubtedly a result approved by the Eternal Heaven Pearl.”

“However, you guys kept on saying words of righteousness and fairness, and determined that he despicably cheated, and hence, committed a great crime. Not only do you want to expel him from the ranks of the ‘heaven chosen children,’ seeing the attitude of you people, it would be considered a lighter punishment if this boy is only disabled, huh...”

“Tsk, tsk, tsk. Your Eternal Heaven Realm is truly so mighty and domineering. Not only do you completely disregard the rules laid down by the Eternal Heaven Pearl and the result it

determined, you even twisted the result obtained by following those very rules into a great crime. Such a thing is far worse than belittling and insulting it. You simply don't give a shit about the wishes of the Eternal Heaven Pearl, and still want to say that this king is the one insulting and belittling it... Hehe, tsk, tsk, tsk. This whole thing was truly an eye-opener for this king, and gave me the opportunity to laugh my head off, hahahahahahaha!"

# Chapter 1160 - Ups and Downs

---

“Cang Shitian, you...”  
indignation surfaced on the face of Eternal Heaven God Emperor. He wanted to angrily rebuke him, but the moment he opened his mouth, he couldn’t come up with any words to say in rebuttal.

Because, each and every word of ridicule from Cang Shitian... was actually an indisputable fact.

“What about me?” Facing the clearly enraged Eternal Heaven God Emperor, he raised his brows. “Could it be that this king has said something incorrect?”

“In this Profound God Convention, any sort of means can be used, and only the final result will be taken into consideration. Don’t tell me this isn’t the rule that the Eternal Heaven Pearl specifically decided on?”

“Don’t tell me that the one

seeing the boy Yun Che, who followed this rule, as someone who committed a ‘great crime,’ is not you all from the Eternal Heaven Realm!?

“Don’t tell me that the one determining this boy to be one of the top thousand rankers, is not the Eternal Heaven Pearl!?

“Don’t tell me that the one that sent this boy to this place, is not the Eternal Heaven Pearl!?

“Don’t tell me that the one forcibly denying this result, and even calling it ‘the disgrace of the profound way,’ is not the bunch of you people from the Eternal Heaven Realm!?”

God Emperor Shitian spread opened his arms, “If this king has said anything wrong, I hope that the Eternal Heaven God Emperor will be generous enough to correct me.”

The instant God Emperor Shitian finished his words, the Conferred Stage became

absolutely silent all of a sudden. Soon after, an incomparably awkward scene played out... as the Eternal Heaven God Emperor looked angrily at Cang Shitian, but wasn't able to utter a word for a long while.

It was obvious that... he had no words to refute him!

Because contrary to what one expected, each of his remarks was evidently a fact.

The preliminaries of the Profound God Convention were held inside the Eternal Heaven Pearl, and the rules that were in effect during the competition were set by the Eternal Heaven Pearl, too. Everything up to and including the end result were all decided by the Eternal Heaven Pearl. The Voice of Eternal Heaven announced the rule that there were no restrictions on the use of means, and Yun Che being sent to this place was certainly only because of the decision made by the Eternal Heaven Pearl as well.

But, Yun Che's profound

strength was just at the first level of the Divine Tribulation Realm. It was impossible for him to have passed the two rounds by relying on his true strength. It was an indisputable fact that he had cheated, which certainly was looking down upon the Profound God Convention, and unfair to other profound practitioners.

But unexpectedly, going according to the rules that were set by the Eternal Heaven Pearl, the method Yun Che employed truly couldn't be considered to be violating the rules. Yun Che had also defended himself by

bringing up the same point just a while ago... However, not only were his words ignored, his "crime" became even bigger due to mentioning the Eternal Heaven Pearl in his defence.

Yun Che was a nobody from the lower realm, as well as someone who was confirmed to have cheated. How was it possible for anyone to be foolish enough to speak in defense of such a villain, who was despised by everyone, in front of the Eternal Heaven Realm?

Even Mu Bingyun, who was trying her best to defend Yun Che, would definitely not dare to mention the three words, "Eternal Heaven Pearl."

But to the surprise of all, these words coming from the mouth of God Emperor Shitian, repeatedly mentioned the Eternal Heaven Pearl, leaving the Eternal Heaven God Emperor speechless and hating his guts.

Yun Che, "..."

"Hahaha," Seeing the Eternal Heaven God Emperor unable to come up with anything, God Emperor Shitian narrowed his eyes and began to laugh. "Since the Eternal Heaven God Emperor doesn't have anything to say to correct me, it means that the words of this king are not wrong, right? Tsk, Tsk, you guys of the Eternal Heaven Realm didn't care about the Eternal Heaven Pearl from the very beginning, and this king just made a remark, 'it isn't anything special.' If we are talking about insulting and belittling the Eternal Heaven Pearl, this king is nowhere close to you guys."

"Besides, this rule set by the Eternal Heaven Pearl is really good. On a true battlefield, one shouldn't be choosy about their means, as the winner will be the one respected in the end. Although this boy named Yun Che has insignificant profound strength, he managed to coerce the son of a realm king into obediently giving in to him, despite having the strength of only the late stages of Divine Spirit Realm. Such an ability is better than merely having a strong profound strength. As such, entering the ranks of the 'heaven chosen children' of the Eastern Divine Region, is quite reasonable and fair. If we insist on assessing the strength of a

person based on their cultivation of profound way, we can just directly rank them according to the level of their profound strengths. What would be the meaning in holding the Profound God Convention!?"

"Cang Shitian..." The Eternal Heaven God Emperor said as he put great effort into restraining himself. "Someone like you from the Southern Divine Region, doesn't need to concern himself with the matters of my Eastern Divine Region."

"Oh!" His Emperor Cang Shitian let out a long sigh. "This king thought that given the self-restraint and broad-mindedness of you, the Eternal Heaven God Emperor, you would acknowledge your mistake and rectify it, after this king reminded you of the rules set by the Eternal Heaven Pearl. That would have somehow proved that it was only your brain not functioning well temporarily, and it's not that you truly don't give a shit about the Eternal Heaven Pearl. But in the end, you brought up the "Eastern Divine Region" in order to scare this king. Oh, this king is so scared now."

God Emperor Shitian narrowed his eyes, as he sighed faintly, "Eternal Heaven God Emperor, this king has always respected you. I hope you don't do anything that will make this king... begin to look down on you."

The guardians, elders, and adjudicators of the Eternal Heaven Realm were already mostly in a standing position, and each of them had a gloomy face. The Eternal Heaven God Realm had supreme prestige in the Eastern Divine Region, and even in the entire God Realm, it was an existence of no

comparison. It was the first time for it to feel so angry and uncomfortable.

The Eternal Heaven Realm didn't fear anyone, and naturally they weren't afraid of Cang Shitian, either—Regardless of his means, they would absolutely not be afraid of him.

But who would've expected that... Cang Shitian would use the Eternal Heaven Pearl to ridicule them! Moreover, each and every word of his was a fact.

Refuting his words would mean refuting the Eternal Heaven Pearl... How could they do that!?

At the Conferred God Stage, all the experts of the Eastern Divine Region had a look of surprise on their faces, and the expressions in their eyes looking at Cang Shitian had undergone an intense change... Cang Shitian was ranked second among the four great god emperors of the Southern Divine Region, having a standing equivalent to the Eternal Heaven God Emperor of the Eastern Divine Region. It was rumored that he was an extremely powerful individual.

Today, they had truly witnessed the might of this God Emperor Cang Shitian.

"Haha, please don't quibble, you two."

A faint laugh, like a divine voice from the celestial palace, instantly dispersed the incomparably oppressive atmosphere without a trace. The Dragon Monarch turned around to face the two, "Respected God emperors, could you hear a few words of this dragon?"

The Eternal Heaven God Emperor, whose mind was influenced due to his sudden anger, and hadn't yet had the opportunity to give vent to it, immediately nodded his head, as if he had seen a bright light in the darkness. "I ask the Dragon Monarch to give his guidance."

The Dragon Monarch was a tremendously experienced and intelligent being. How could he not make out that God Emperor Cang Shitian was absolutely not arguing in such a manner to "defend Yun Che against an injustice." He simply had an extremely good subject to

ridicule and annoy the Eternal Heaven Realm... or perhaps, the whole Eastern Divine Region.

It had to be said that this move of Cang Shitian's was certainly quite insidious. If the Eternal Heaven Realm didn't change its ruling in the case of Yun Che, it would be confirmed that they were looking down upon the Eternal Heaven Pearl, going against the rule and result determined by it, and blaspheming the holy thing that oversaw their realm, as well as the existence they had the highest faith in.

But, if the punishment of Yun Che was cancelled due to such reasons, and his identity as a "heaven chosen child" was acknowledged, the previously spoken words of the Eternal Heaven Realm would no doubt be a slap to its own face—However, this wasn't the critically important point, because if they dealt with the situation properly, it would instead make the Eternal Heaven Realm seem as broad-minded as the sky.

But, for a profound practitioner of just the first level of the Divine Tribulation Realm to be

able to make it into the top thousand at the Profound God Convention of the vast Eastern Divine Region, and then, to finally be sent to the Eternal Heaven Divine Region, where every spot was extremely precious...

If it were to spread out, it would absolutely become a gargantuan laughingstock.

Therefore, no matter what choice the Eternal Heaven Realm made, it was going to be incomparably hard for it to

accept the following  
consequences.

Sweeping his gaze over the face of God Emperor Cang Shitian, the Dragon Monarch said with a faint smile, “Yun Che used an unusual method to obtain a rank that does not match his true strength. His deed is certainly against the dignity of the profound way, and deserves to be disdained. But, God Emperor Cang Shitian hasn’t said anything wrong, either. Although he has indeed violated the dignity of the profound way, he didn’t violate the rules of the Profound God Convention.”

“Therefore, in this dragon’s opinion, Yun Che deserves to be despised, but he should not be punished, and instead be allowed to continue participating in the Profound God Convention, until the end. As for whether he could eventually enter the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm,” the Dragon Monarch smiled faintly. “That would require the joint decision of the Eternal Heaven God Emperor and the Eternal Heaven Pearl. When the time comes, we will just need to once again inquire about the will of the Eternal Heaven Pearl.”

The Eternal Heaven God Emperor considered his words for a brief moment, after which he had a sudden realization in his heart. His anger disappeared completely, as he said in great admiration, "The words of the Dragon Monarch could not be more right. The way we were dealing with Yun Che just now was certainly quite inappropriate. Hence, we will do as the Dragon Monarch has said."

All the people of the Eternal Heaven Realm also had their eyes brighten, and they felt greatly relaxed in their hearts.

The words of the Dragon Monarch sounded as if he was complying with the wish of the God Emperor Shitian to acknowledge his rank and not to punish him. But in reality, there was another deep meaning to his words—His intention was to let Yun Che remain in the Profound God Convention and continue to participate in the next competition. However, given his strength, he would definitely be eliminated in the third round of preliminaries, and so it was even more impossible for him to have anything to do with the final Conferred God Battle.

It basically meant that his presence would absolutely not influence the following competitions of the Profound God Convention in the least.

They might have acknowledged his qualification to participate further in the “Profound God Convention,” but as for the qualification for entering the “Eternal Heaven Divine Realm,” the thing that mattered the most... Dragon Monarch’s words, “that would require the joint decision of the Eternal Heaven God Emperor and the Eternal Heaven Pearl. When the time comes, we will just need to

once again enquire about the will of the Eternal Heaven Pearl”, were extremely ingenious.

He was the Dragon Monarch, after all. In such a short time, he got the Eternal Heaven Realm out of their predicament with just a few words.

“As expected of His Majesty to say such convincing words.” God Emperor Cang Shitian let out a light laugh. He took his seat as he sat leaning sideways, and didn’t say another word.

“Qu Hui!” The Eternal Heaven God Emperor said in a solemn tone, “Although Yun Che’s means were despicable, it hasn’t violated the rules of the competition. We have condemned and reprimanded him enough already, so there is no need to severely punish him. Also, there is no need to cancel his qualifications to participate in the Profound God Convention, and that will apply in Wu Guike’s case too.”

“Yes.” Honorable Qu Hui accepted the order, after which he coldly reproved, “Yun Che, Wu Guike, stand down!”

“Wu Guike expresses his gratitude... for the forgiveness of Honorable Qu Hui.” Wu Guike quickly stepped back, with a terrified look on his face. But actually, he had been feeling quite calm in his heart.

“...” Yun Che remained standing for a while as he stared blankly ahead. He gave a deep glance at Honorable Qu Hui, and also returned to the group of the thousand youngsters. However, as he came back, the “heaven chosen children” that were standing close to him, moved away at once, with a deep expression of disdain on their

faces.

Let alone Yun Che's despicable means, his origin and cultivation alone were enough to make him unfit to be standing in the same place as them.

The way everything happened, was far beyond Yun Che's expectations too. His gaze and spirit sense had been constantly searching for Jasmine's existence, but he hadn't found the slightest trace of her. It made him uncontrollably think of the worst outcome.

Jasmine... hasn't come to the Eternal Heaven Realm.

Mu Bingyun had also warned him a lot of times about things turning out in just such a way... The Profound God Convention was the sole opportunity for him to see the Heavenly Slaughter Star God. But, it was no more than a possibility in the end. It depended on his luck, or more precisely, the will of heaven, whether or not she would participate in the Profound God Convention.

Jasmine... Did she not come...?

Will all my great efforts this whole time... end up for naught...?

“Qu Hui, that matter will be deemed taken care of for now. Do not bring it up again before the end of the Profound God Convention,” the Eternal Heaven God Emperor said. “At the moment, so many outstanding heroes have gathered together here, so we will prioritize the proper execution of the Profound God Convention.”

He turned around to look towards the Eternal Heaven Tower, that was towering fifteen thousand kilometers into the sky, "Let's begin the third round of preliminaries."

Qu Hui slightly nodded his head, and the aura of anger emitting from him settled down little by little. After a moment, there was only his iron-hard stateliness left, and he didn't spare Yun Che another glance.

"You have all passed the two rounds of preliminaries in

succession, and received the glory of becoming the 'heaven chosen children,' which is already proof of your strength... and means. But, the true Profound God Convention, will start at this instant!"

“Although you all are young, I believe you should have heard of the highlight of every session of the Profound God Convention, the ‘Conferred God Battle.’ That is the battle of highest honor, which truly belongs to the young experts, and symbolizes the most powerful profound strength of the younger generation of our Eastern Divine

Region.”

“Moreover, only thirty-two people will get to participate in the ‘Conferred God Battle!’”

Following Honorable Qu Hui’s powerful and cold words, the attention of everyone gradually shifted back to the Profound God Convention once again. Those “heaven chosen children,” in particular, had their blood boiling over.

“Next, we have the third round of preliminaries, which will determine the people with the qualifications to participate in the ‘Conferred God Battle!’ In other words... Among the thousand of you, only thirty-two can emerge victorious! The other nine hundred sixty eight people will have to take their leave from the Profound God Convention!”

“Gulp”... Many young profound practitioners felt their whole body becoming taut, and their throats moving up and down.

The next fight was undoubtedly going to be a fierce fight in the true sense... Because standing beside everyone was an extremely fearsome opponent, who could make it into the ranks of the “heaven chosen children... except for Yun Che.

It was easily imaginable how difficult it was going to be... to dash into the ranks of top thirty-two, from the midst of the thousand heaven chosen children.

“Your battlefield for the third

round will be...” Honorable Qu Hui turned to his side, as he lifted his head and looked up at the Eternal Heaven Tower, which was connecting the land with the firmament. “None other than this Eternal Heaven Divine Tower!”

# Chapter 1161 - Eternal Heaven Divine Tower

---

The Eternal Heaven Tower was right at the center of the Eternal Heaven God Realm. It wasn't really a true existence, but a projection from the Eternal Heaven Pearl.

It was rumored, since before the Profound God Convention, that one of the rounds of the competition would be held inside the Eternal Heaven Tower. However, all the “heaven chosen children” still found it difficult to suppress their

excitement upon hearing the words of Honorable Qu Hui.

Although it was only an illusory tower, it was the highest level and the holiest existence in the entire Eastern Divine Region.

“...Would it be fine to assume that we avoided a calamity?” In the seating area of the Snow Song Realm, Mu Huanzhi and the rest were in no mood to pay attention to the next round of the Profound God Convention. They had initially thought that there was no way out left for

them, when things settled down all of a sudden. Mu Huanzhi hadn't come back to himself even after a long while.

Mu Bingyun shook her head, as she said with a faint sigh, "Elder sister's concern was indeed right... It's like he is simply possessed by an evil spirit. He acted the same way when he met her for the first time, and now in the Eternal Heaven God Realm, he did it once again... I suppose that he won't ever be able to truly restrain himself in his life."

“No need to worry. Having been ridiculed by God Emperor Shitian, and with the Dragon Monarch stating his opinion, Yun Che will be fine, at least in the Eternal Heaven Realm. However...” Yan Juehai shook his head. “I’m afraid that it is going to be hard for Yun Che to live in the Eastern Divine Region. Once the Profound God Convention ends, you had better quickly take him back to the Snow Song Realm. It’d be for the best if he doesn’t leave the Snow Song Realm before attaining a great achievement in the practice of the profound way.”

Mu Huanzhi considered his words, before nodding with a sigh.

“In the third round of preliminaries, it will be your complete projections still that are going to be sent to the battlefield.”

No one was surprised in the least by the words of Honorable Qu Hui. The true Eternal Heaven Tower was inside the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm, and the one present outside was no more than its enormous projection.

Therefore, it was natural that only projections could enter inside it.

“You will be sent to the first floor of the Eternal Heaven Divine Tower, and your aim will be to get to the three hundredth floor!”

“Every floor will have a powerful profound beast and a profound shadow guarding it. With each floor you advance to, the profound beasts and profound shadows that you will have to face, will also increase in

number or be even more powerful, making it more difficult for you to advance further.”

“The rule to emerge victorious is very simple. The first thirty-two profound practitioners to reach the three hundredth floor, will be able to enter the final ‘Conferred God Battle!’”

The rule was certainly simple and clear that the winners and losers would be decided by whoever made it to the three hundredth floor first. But, the

battlefield in question was the Eternal Heaven Divine Tower, and the ones entering it were the thousand “heaven chosen children.” It was obvious that although getting to the “three hundredth floor” seemed quite simple, it would definitely be absolutely difficult to do.

“Wait a moment,” Honorable Qu Hui had just finished his words when a lazy voice resounded all of a sudden in very impolite manner. God Emperor Shitian said sluggishly, “This king has something to remind you about the third round of preliminaries. It’d be

for the best if you mention all the methods that can and cannot be used in this round, in full detail. Otherwise, it would be unsightly if by chance someone won while complying to the rules, and was then unexpectedly killed by some absurd person.”

The Eternal Heaven God Emperor had an angry look on his face, but he didn't lash out at him.

Honorable Qu Hui slightly lowered his brows. He didn't

reply to God Emperor Shitian, but the tone of his voice became heavier, “You will still be in complete projection state in this round inside the Eternal Heaven Divine Tower! The only rule inside the Eternal Heaven Tower, is that the first thirty-two people to reach the three hundredth floor will be considered the winners. Besides this...”

“There—is—no—other—rule!!”

Qu Hui said the last five words in an extremely heavy voice. It

was obvious that they were directed to God Emperor Shitian.

“You can use anything you have on you as you wish, be it any weapon, profound armor, profound items, or profound formation. There is absolutely no restriction on the means. If perhaps you want to use some kind of shameful method, that will be completely fine as well!”

“But, there are a few things that this honored one must warn you about!

Honorable Qu Hui lowered his brows, as he slowly said, “First, the space inside the Eternal Heaven Tower is extremely special, and even a high level spatial profound item will not be able to pierce through it. Such a thing will be completely impossible to do with your own profound strength! I advise you all to at once abandon the thought of using spatial profound items to directly bypass any floors!

“Second, this honored one would suggest you not to dodge the profound beasts and profound shadows, and forcibly

make your way up! Because, once the profound beasts and profound shadows sense your auras, they will chase you all the way until you meet your death! Trying to forcibly go up to the next floor by evading the profound beasts, will only get you in a situation where you will be attacked from front and rear, effectively digging your own grave!

“Once you die, although you will be able to revive, the place of your revival will be ten floors below the one where you died! Furthermore, all the profound beasts and profound shadows of

these ten floors will revive when you do!

“As for preventing yourselves from being sensed by the profound beasts and profound shadows, humph! That is indeed a good idea... but it’s a pity that the terrain of every floor inside the Eternal Heaven Tower has nothing in common with the others, and is extremely complicated. It’s basically a pipe dream to wish to not be sensed before finding the exit to go to the next floor!

“Third...” The chilly gaze of Honorable Qu Hui clearly stabbed through Yun Che. “Don’t dream of having someone else lend their strength. Each of you will be sent to a completely separate space inside the projection of the Eternal Heaven Tower!

“In other words, your battlefields will be completely isolated from each other’s! No one can interfere with anyone else! You can solely rely on yourself!”

It became noisy on the Conferred God Stage. Some were discussing the third round, others were extremely astonished, and there were even those who were secretly nodding their heads.

The first and second round of preliminaries were quite affected by luck and randomness because of the special rules of those rounds—even Yun Che cheating in the manner he did wasn't truly considered a violation of rules, in the end.

But the third round of preliminaries, as clearly stated by Honorable Qu Hui, was a fierce competition in the truest sense, which would assess the true strength of the participants.

They had to kill all the profound beasts they would come across while ascending the Eternal Heaven Tower, and forcibly attempting to flee from them would be equivalent to courting death. They were unable to use any spatial items, either. Moreover, the “battlefield” of every person would be completely separated from the others. No one could

interfere with anyone else, or seek their help.

It was evident that the safest way to reach the three hundredth floor, or to be exact, the sole method to do so, was to completely kill the profound beasts and profound shadows on every floor... and with the fastest speed possible.

It was only absolute strength that could accomplish such a thing.

There was simply no possibility of cheating in this round!

That was also the reason for Honorable Qu Hui to directly roar out the words “there is no other rule,” without any hesitation.

What can you actually do, even if we allow you to employ any methods?

The gazes of many people, consciously or unconsciously,

swept past Yun Che. There was no one who wasn't laughing in their heart, thinking about his meager profound strength of the first level of Divine Tribulation Realm... There were a total of three hundred floors, and the difficulty to pass through would increase with every floor. The first few floors should be the easiest ones, and they were all basically guaranteed to make it through them.

But given Yun Che's profound strength of just the first level of Divine Tribulation Realm, it was unknown whether he could even pass through the first few easy

floors. His results were obviously going to be the worst in the third round of preliminaries, with him ranking at the bottom of the list.

Others would certainly go through extremely fierce fights and obtain a rare experience, even if they weren't able to enter the Conferred God Stage. But in Yun Che's case, he could only manage to become a joke.

After all, only those with true powerful strength would have the qualifications to enter the

Conferred God Battle, which was going to be held in the end.

In the competition inside the Eternal Heaven Tower, Yun Che was bound to be a laughingstock. But the people from Snow Song Realm didn't have the composure to care about it. Mu Bingyun, in particular, was hoping for the third round to end as soon as possible, and then, at once leave the Eternal Heaven Realm with Yun Che and return to Snow Song... She had no interest in the Conferred God Battle, the highlight of the Profound God Convention, at this time,

She could already imagine how furious Mu Xuanyin would be.

She would be angry that Yun Che forcibly passed two rounds of preliminaries, and exposed himself to the eyes of all the topnotch experts of the Eastern Divine Region; she would be angry that Mu Bingyun didn't watch over Yun Che in a proper manner.

Before they left Snow Song, Mu Xuanyin had again instructed her to watch over Yun Che the whole time after his elimination,

and not to let him leave her sight. It was precisely because she wanted others to pay as little attention to him as possible... because Yun Che had secrets that absolutely couldn't be exposed to anyone.

But no one thought that on hearing the rule that “the loser would be expelled from the Eternal Heaven Realm,” Yun Che would have no choice but to successively pass two rounds, consequently becoming a “heaven chosen child,” and causing a great disturbance at the Profound God Convention. Not only did he expose himself

to others, he also nearly became the greatest focus.

Mu Bingyun could only pray earnestly that they would not have to face the worst outcome.

“Do you have any doubts?” Honorable Qu Hui scanned over everyone. Seeing that no one had anything to say, he waved his palm. White light descended from the sky all of a sudden, and enveloped all the “heaven chosen children.”

“Your real bodies will stay here. Your consciousness and everything you have on you will be projected inside the Eternal Heaven Tower. The winners will enter the Conferred God Battle, and the losers will watch their battles from the Conferred God Stage.”

“Also, everything you do inside the Eternal Heaven Tower, will also be completely projected here!”

“Go now! Heaven chosen children, display the utmost

limit of your strength to your heart's content! Prove that you have the qualifications to be conferred the title of God!"

CLANK!!

The gazes of the "heaven chosen children," who were covered in white light, suddenly became several times more serious. The figures of all of them were completely engulfed in the white light, making it impossible to get a clear view of them. At the same time, a thousand streaks of starlight

soared into the sky, as they carried the projections of all the “heaven chosen children” and flew into the Eternal Heaven Tower.

Rays of light faintly flashed on the Eternal Heaven Tower. In a split second, a thousand more streaks of light fell from the sky, and dropped onto the Conferred God Stage with equal distance between them, like a rapidly falling meteor, before transforming into images.

These images had the same

background, and the only thing different about them was the human figures standing at the center of the images... These human figures were none other than the thousand heaven chosen children. They were now present inside the Eternal Heaven Tower.

The images were displaying the starting point inside the Eternal Heaven Tower, Floor 0.

---

As the battle inside the Eternal Heaven Tower began, Jasmine's gaze also shifted away at this time. Afterwards, she unexpectedly turned around quietly.

“Caizhi, follow me.”

Leaving behind a few cold words, her figure had flown far into the distance. Caizhi bit her lip before fearfully following after her.

Jasmine was in the front and Caizhi behind her. They left the region of the Eternal Heaven Realm, and continued to fly until they reached very far away. It was only then that Jasmine finally stopped in her tracks. Her back was facing Caizhi, as she remained standing still.

“Big Sis...” Caizhi stood behind Jasmine, as her hands tightly clenched the corners of her skirt.

RIP!!

A metallic sound rang out, as an enormous sound isolation barrier covered them. It was at this time that Jasmine turned around, and looked straight at Caizhi with a surprisingly angry expression on her face... Her scarlet pupils quivered faintly, as they emitted a chilliness that was completely unfamiliar to Caizhi.

“Big... Big Sis...” Caizhi unconsciously retreated a step backwards. The tip of her nose was wrinkled and she was on the verge of tears. She didn’t understand it at all, why was her elder sister so angry?

“Caizhi...” Jasmine’s chest moved up and down. She was doing her best to suppress her emotions, but her voice still trembled a bit. “Tell me honestly... Just where... and when did you meet him!?”

“I... I... More than two years ago... when Big Sis started secluded cultivation last time all of a sudden... I was bored and all alone... so I went out to play... then... accidentally... bumped into him...”

Caizhi was someone who

wasn't afraid of anything in the world, except for her elder sister... Jasmine was the only one whom she considered family, within her heart. She had never before seen her looking like this.

Started secluded cultivation last time... Two years ago...

With countless torrents rising up and falling down in her heart, Jasmine was left speechless for a while. A long time later, she finally said in a heavy voice, "How did you met

him... and everything... you know about him, tell me all of it... Do not hide anything from me!”

Caizhi repeatedly nodded like a chick pecking rice, “I’ll tell you everything... I’ll tell Big Sis everything.”

In front of the unusually angry Jasmine, Caizhi didn’t dare to pull the wool over her eyes. She told her each and every thing that happened... Arriving at the Darkya Realm by chance and being “rescued” by the meddling

of Yun Che. Afterwards, her paying attention to him upon finding that he could use “Heavenly Wolf Slash,” and could also control ice and fire at the same time. Then, she gradually confirmed his identity, and got to know a little about his objectives... Witnessing the hateful relationship between Yun Che and Black Soul Divine Sect... Extorting the Divine Nine Star Buddha Jade from Wu Guike... Following Yun Che on his journey to obtain the Immortal Emperor Grass...

And so on...

She told Jasmine everything in full detail.

Jasmine was quietly listening to her, without uttering a word, until Caizhi anxiously finished telling her everything that she knew about Yun Che. It was then that her emotions erupted, “Caizhi, you... you clearly know it all... so... why did you hide it from me all this time!!?”

“I... I didn’t do it on purpose.” There was sobbing in her voice. “It’s because... because Big Sis said that you wouldn’t see him

ever again in this life, and even if someday he arrived in the God Realm, you'd still definitely not go to meet him. That's why, I... kept it a secret..."

"Since you know that I won't meet him, no matter what, why did you help him come to the Eternal Heaven Realm? Why did you bring me to this place!?"

"Because... because I knew all along that Big Sis, actually, misses him a lot, and really, really wants to meet him again." Caizhi raised her head. Her eyes

were brimming with glistening teardrops, “Big Sis always calls out his name, whenever you are having a dream!”

Immediately, Jasmine’s eyes became misty, but she shook her head in pain. “Then do you know why I resolved not to meet him again, no matter what...? Do you know the gravity of the trouble you have caused!?”

# Chapter 1162 - Tears of the Star God

---

Jasmine stretched out her finger, and her voice became hoarse as she lost control over her emotions, “He is the supreme king on his own planet, and there is nothing that could threaten him over there. He has his family members, friends, as well as his women in that place... He can live his whole life there without any sort of worries!”

“But... he is nobody in this place! Do you know how

dangerous it is for him to be here!?”

The more she spoke, the more agitated she became, “Do you have any idea how many secrets he has!? If even one of them were to be exposed, it would evoke greed in the people of the entire God Realm. At that time, his life... the planet he comes from, and everything he has would be lost forever!”

“Don’t you know how powerful those people who can enter the Eternal Heaven Realm are!? This

is the most dangerous place for him in the world, where he shouldn't approach at all costs! If even one of those people were to sense any of his secrets, he would then be... Do you understand now!?"

"I... I..." Caizhi's body went taut.

"An unknown number of people have been investigating the place where I disappeared to during those years, and even more people haven't forgotten about me obtaining the Evil

God's Indestructible Blood... So, if I were to meet him, and others discovered some clue to their queries, do you realize what would happen after that!?"

"This is just one of the many reasons why I can't meet him!"

Jasmine's breathing grew heavy. She seemed as if her soul was being drawn into terrifying waves.

"Big Sis... I... I know my

mistake...” Caizhi’s eyes had become misty with tears. “I only... wanted to do something for Big Sis, to give you a pleasant surprise... I had no idea that it was going to be so dangerous... I truly understand my mistake...”

“Caizhi, now that you have caused such a great trouble, you have to definitely promise me that you won’t hide anything from me, or make any decisions on your own. As for the reason...”

“If you had immediately told

me about you meeting him, there were so many ways to make him return to the planet he is from, and not to step again into the God Realm. At least, we could have prevented the situation from worsening in such a manner... But now, what can I do to deal with this blunder of yours...?”

Jasmine’s entire body was trembling. The two most important people in her life were Caizhi and Yun Che. Caizhi receiving the inheritance of the Heavenly Wolf Star God, had already shaken her so badly that she felt as if half of the sky had

collapsed. Now, she was even made to see Yun Che in such a situation...

“Big Sis,” Caizhi carefully looked ahead, as she said with teary eyes, “I realize my wrongdoing. It’s because I didn’t listen to Big Sis’s words. D-don’t be angry, okay? Maybe... maybe nothing of the sort that Big Sis is worried about will happen. Moreover... I believe that Big Sis certainly wanted to meet him again. Big Sis is so powerful, so you must have a lot of ways... to meet him without being discovered by others.”

“You... don’t... understand.”  
Jasmine slowly shook her head.  
“You don’t get him... You are still a child, and lack the understanding of many, many things in this world. A large number of people have a different way of seeing things than yours, and there are a lot of matters that could turn out to be countless times crueller than you think!”

Jasmine turned away, so as to not let Caizhi see the wetness in her eyes, which she was finding difficult to keep in check.  
“Caizhi, return to your star god palace at once, and shut yourself

in to reflect upon your actions... You're not allowed to take a single step out, without my permission!"

Caizhi opened her lips to say something, but then lowered her head silently. She said in a low voice, "I understand... I... I'll properly reflect upon my actions, so Big Sis, don't be angry, okay...?"

Flying a bit further away from Jasmine, Caizhi suddenly turned around again. She bit her lip, before saying in a light tone,

“Big Sis, he... is very, very similar to how you described him—the biggest idiot in this world. I intentionally made fun of him several times, but he kept saving me while risking his own life, time and time again...”

“All because... I used Big Sister’s name.”

Jasmine, “...”

“He definitely knows how dangerous the God Realm is. His

sole purpose in arriving at the God Realm was to look for Big Sis. To be able to meet Big Sis, he can truly... put his life on the line, without the slightest concern. He...”

“Don’t speak any further!” Jasmine’s back was trembling lightly. “Go back immediately... and reflect upon your actions!”

Caizhi didn’t dare say another word and lowered her beautiful neck. Her tender and fair fingers tightly clenched the waistband of her skirt as she obediently

flew back to the Star God Realm.

The moment Caizhi left, two streams of tears flowed down Jasmine's face leaving wet trails behind. Following, as if a dam had burst, tears poured down uncontrollably from her eyes.

“Yun Che...”

“Yun... Che...”

“Yun..... Che.....”

Her body crouched down as it curled up, as she repeatedly called out his name in a sobbing voice... Maybe, no one would believe that the Heavenly Slaughter Star God of the Star God Realm would actually have such a fragile side to her, and would cry in sadness like a weak girl.

Faraway, a gaze had been constantly watching Jasmine all this time, without shifting away even once.

“The mind of the Heavenly

Slaughter Star God is so disordered that she hasn't discovered me even after such a long while? Hmph... It seems it was worth making this trip, after all. Contrary to what I thought... the situation here is extremely interesting."

"Yun Che..." Qianye Ying'er took her eyes off from Jasmine, as she lightly called out this name that completely didn't deserve to be remembered by her earlier. "This is more interesting than even the Nine Profound Exquisite Body."

---

Inside the world of the Eternal Heaven Tower, all the profound practitioners that had entered it were present on Floor 0.

Although it was a “tower,” the world on every floor was unexpectedly vast. On Floor 0 was a barren mountainous region, with short mountains everywhere that were fifty kilometers in width, and several kilometers in height.

There was a passage to Floor 1 at the peak of a short mountain, but it was tightly shut by a stone gate.

The surrounding area and location of all the profound practitioners were completely similar. The appearance of other floors and the profound beasts and profound shadows, that were guarding them, were also exactly the same.

It could be said to be an absolutely fair competition.

The images of all these things were perfectly projected on the Conferred God Stage. One could quite clearly see anyone they wanted to.

Very soon, every participating profound practitioner came over to the passage leading to Floor 1. They were waiting for the stone gate to open, and preparing to rush inside Floor 1 immediately. It was absolutely a race against time... and even Luo Chengshuan was not an exception.

But there was still one  
exception among the  
participants.

Yun Che!

He was still standing at the  
place where he was sent to  
inside the Eternal Heaven Tower  
in the very beginning, and  
hadn't budged an inch. His eyes  
were moving about, as he  
seemed to be thinking about  
something.

This behavior of Yun Che made many people give a snort of contempt, but they weren't really surprised at it. It was because one had to rely on their own strength in this competition, and so no matter what he did, the result in the end was going to totally be the same.

“The third round of preliminaries of the Eastern Divine Region's Profound God Convention,” the Voice of the Eternal Heaven, resounded across the Conferred God Stage once again, “Begins now!!”

Boom boom boom...

The stone gates leading to Floor 1 of the thousand identical and completely separated battlefields, opened at the same time.

Immediately, the whole group of profound practitioners who had been accumulating their power all this time dashed straight to Floor 1, like an arrow leaving the bow string!

It was still only Yun Che who pretended as if he hadn't heard anything, and remained unconcerned... However, no one was looking condescendingly at him any longer. Instead, people were staring fixedly at the profound practitioners of their star realms, and even more were watching those true experts who were bound to be conferred the title of God.

Entering Floor 1 of the Eternal Heaven Tower, was similar to stepping into another world. This place wasn't barren like the one before. On the contrary, there was a jade-green jungle

here, with birds singing and the fragrance of flowers drifting in the wind, as well as a myriad of trees reaching high into the sky. But before the profound practitioners could fully appreciate the scenery in front of their eyes, a profound shadow with astonishing aura burst out of the jade-green trees, and appeared before them.

The profound shadow was holding a double-edged blade. Its body was jade-green, allowing it to hide itself well in the surrounding environment, and its attacks were incomparably ruthless, as it aimed directly for

the vital parts in an attempt to kill with a single strike.

It was even more astonishing to discover that its profound strength had actually reached the first level of Divine Spirit Realm!

Such a discovery was truly shocking to everyone. If a profound shadow of the first level of Divine Spirit Realm could appear on Floor 1... it was simply impossible to imagine how fearsome it was going to be on the higher floors!

Earlier, there were still some people who were sniggering and guessing that even someone with as shitty a profound strength as Yun Che, who was only able to worm his way into the list of the top thousand by using a despicable method, would also be able to pass through the first few floors, where victory should be guaranteed... But now it seemed that he wouldn't even make it through Floor 1!

Each of the profound practitioners, who had entered the Eternal Heaven Tower, was an indisputable topnotch expert.

Furthermore, they were on their guard after entering the floor. Therefore, although they were startled, their minds were in a calm state. They ingeniously avoided the enemy's attacks and instantly launched their own.

Watching the graceful bearing of these young profound practitioners being displayed at the same instant, all the experts of the Eastern Divine Region felt quite stunned. Unconsciously, they nodded their heads simultaneously in commendation.

Floor 1 only had a profound shadow of the first level of Divine Spirit Realm, which was very easy to deal with. All the profound practitioners followed the aura around them, as they rushed to the entrance to Floor 2 with their fastest speed, one after another.

Floor 2 was a desert, which was being guarded by an earth attribute profound beast of the first level of Divine Spirit Realm. It was a bit difficult to pass through this floor due to the special environment, but it was still easy for the participating profound practitioners.

Afterwards, Floor 3... Floor 4...  
Floor 5...

Floor 10... Floor 15... Floor 20...

At the Conferred God Stage, people were discussing with or flattering each other, and the atmosphere of the place was quite harmonious. It was difficult to take a huge lead over others until after the first several dozens of floors.

But as more and more time

passed, after passing through Floor 50, the gap in the performances of the participants became wider and wider. The speed at which the profound practitioners were clearing the floors became slower and slower too... and the atmosphere at the Conferred God Stage also gradually became tense.

Finally, someone reached Floor 100... ahead of the second best performer by as much as seventeen floors!

This person was still none

other than... Luo Changsheng!

Floor 100 would seem to be very high, but everyone was clear that the competition was still in the beginning stage.

Yun Che was also the first in the competition inside the Eternal Heaven Tower, of course, counting from bottom to top. He was still standing in place, and hadn't moved at all this whole time. It was as if he had completely lost his consciousness since the time he had appeared inside the Eternal

Heaven Tower.

His body was still, and there was not the slightest change in his expression. However, the fluctuation of emotions was constantly happening in his heart, as he silently thought about a lot of things.

His current understanding of the God Realm was too different from the past. Especially, his impression of the Eternal Heaven Realm had undergone a great change.

In the past, his understanding of the Eternal Heaven God Realm was all based on the words of others. The impression he had had of the Eternal Heaven God Realm was that it was the most righteous and most prestigious king realm, which received the deep respect of others. The adjudicators of the Eternal Heaven Realm were specialists in adjudicating the evil people of the world, and were absolutely fair and strict.

Therefore, when he was questioned by the people of the Eternal Heaven Realm, he stepped forward without any

worries. Although the main reason behind his confidence was the presence of the Dragon Monarch, it was also because of his favorable impression of the Eternal Heaven Realm and his trust in it.

But he very soon discovered that he had indeed been too naïve.

The words and reason, when spoken by him were considered violating the dignity of the Eternal Heaven Pearl. Not only were they ignored, they also

further increased the weight of his crime.

However, when the same words were spoken by God Emperor Shitian, they left the Eternal Heaven Realm speechless.

It was like the first thing that Mu Xuanyin had taught him back then: There is no absolute fairness in this world. It is only absolute strength that exists in reality!

Only when you had absolute strength, would you be treated with absolute fairness! Otherwise, you could only rely on others' considerations, and the rules of fairness formulated by them!

Honorable Qu Hui was believed to be the strictest and most impartial person in the Eastern Divine Region. He had dedicated his life to adjudicate evil beings, and hadn't even hesitated to abandon his name and change it to "Qu Hui."

But a person such as this had directly insulted Mu Xuanyin, without much consideration... Perhaps, he was indeed incomparably fair and strict, but what Yun Che saw even clearer was his haughty attitude of making light of other star realms, other realm kings, and other profound practitioners, as he was the leader of the adjudicators.

He could insult even a realm king who had attained the highest achievement, Divine Master, as if it was a matter of course

This was the true reality, the true nature of the God Realm.

There was also... Jasmine.

The hope of luckily meeting Jasmine no longer existed in his heart. Yun Che couldn't help but realize that Jasmine... truly hadn't come to the Eternal Heaven Realm.

All of his efforts were for naught.

How could he be willing to accept such an outcome?

He was truly unwilling to give up still. It wasn't because his hard work over these past years had come to nothing, rather... it had been three years already, and the time to return that he had promised Caiyi and others was drawing closer, and he hadn't met Jasmine yet.

“It's still not the end.” Yun Che faced upward, and closed his eyes. He talked to himself in his heart: Jasmine didn't come to

the Eternal Heaven Realm, so she didn't see me... but... if... I can make my name known to all in the Eastern Divine Region...”

“Don't I have... a very good opportunity to do precisely that right now...?”

“A profound practitioner with the strength of the first level of Divine Tribulation Realm entering the Conferred God Battle of the Profound God Convention... Haha, my name is bound to cause a sensation, right...?”

“When Master finds out about this, she will certainly be very angry. But, there is very little time left, and I truly don’t have any other way to fulfill my wish... If I don’t get to meet Jasmine in the end, I’ll regret it for the rest of my life...”

As Yun Che opened his eyes, the look within them slowly grew cold and resolute. An unusually weird light flashed through the depths of his pupils.

Earlier, I brought disgrace to Master... I need to make up for it

ten times over!

How dare you insult my master,  
Old Man Qu Hui!? Open your  
eyes wide and take a good look  
to see... who is the true blind  
one!!

# Chapter 1163 - A Place Devoid of Anyone

---

Starting at Floor 100 of the Eternal Heaven Tower, the difficulty of the competition increased dramatically. Not only did the profound beasts have greater profound strength than those in the earlier floors, they became even wilder. The profound shadows also began to use all kinds of unexpected moves, and even a slight bit of carelessness could result in taking serious damage.

Due to the guidance of these

profound shadows, the profound beasts had a far better understanding of the terrain than the profound practitioners, who were visiting the floors of the tower for the first time. Therefore, it was almost impossible to shake them off. Rather, even if someone managed to somehow shake them off, and dashed into the next floor, the profound shadows and profound beasts would continue to chase them until they met their death.

Finally, a miserable cry came from Floor 142. A profound practitioner had died under the

sneak attacks of three shadows.

When they revived, they had been sent back to Floor 132. Furthermore, all the profound beasts and profound shadows that they had finished off before, had also revived once again.

The expressions of many people on the Conferred God Stage changed at this time... Someone had died before even reaching Floor 150, so it was scary to think how tough it was going to be to clear the floors, once the participants reached Floor 200...

Perhaps, it would not be a competition of who reached Floor 300 first, but what few people would be capable of reaching there!

After Floor 150, the speed at which the participating profound practitioners ascended the Eternal Heaven Tower grew visibly slower and slower. Even those who were ranked among the top hundred were taking every step cautiously, and their movement speeds had greatly lessened. As for those who were ranked relatively closer to the bottom of the top thousand list, they were continuously going

through hard fights, with dangers lurking on all sides of them. There were some of them who were even taking a breather for a while before entering the next floor.

However, there were a few proper and expected exceptions, too.

Luo Changsheng was already near Floor 200, but his condition was as good as before. Confronting the group of profound beats and profound shadows, only a white light

could be seen brushing past them. It was not possible to see what he had done, but the profound beasts and profound shadows fell to the ground in succession, and didn't make any sound again.

He landed down by the entrance to the next floor, just as the last of the profound beasts fell to the ground. He was acting so naturally and calmly as if he was strolling in a quiet and peaceful courtyard. The scenes of him finishing off the countless opponents in his way, were quite a delight to the people watching the

competition.

“Young Master Changsheng... is barely thirty years old, and it has hardly been a few years since he stepped into the Divine Spirit Realm. Despite that, his control over profound energy has reached such great heights... This king was also... absolutely incomparable to him back then.”

This sigh actually came from the realm king of an upper star realm.

Luo Changsheng had a frail appearance, his aura was light and harmonious as water, and there was no sharpness in his gaze, which didn't sound like a good thing. He was an existence that would be very easily ignored if he were to stand among a group of people, and no one knew of his name.

But, every time he displayed his strength, it made others uncontrollably sigh in amazement... He made the people of this world realize the reason for him being called "Young Master Changsheng," which commanded the greatest

reputation among the younger generation in the Eastern Divine Region.

“Jun Xilei... is still so young. Not only has her cultivation of the profound way reached extraordinary heights, she has also attained perfection in the mastery of sword. This old man spent his entire life crazily learning the sword, and bragged to have achieved great completion in sword mastery. Now I actually feel ashamed in front of this junior.”

“Haha, she isn’t just some ordinary junior. She is the sole successor of the Sword Sovereign, the one that will become the Sword Sovereign in the future,”

“The daughter of Glazed Light Realm King has been keeping pace with Jun Xilei this whole time. These two have their own strengths, so it’s difficult to decide who is better based on their cultivations. If they bump into each other during the Conferred God Battle, it is certainly going to be a fierce fight between the two of them.”

“On the other hand, Lu Lengchuan from the Shrouding Sky Realm... may be one of the Four God Children of the Eastern Region, but his inferiority is becoming more and more apparent compared to the other three God Children. Moreover, he is older than the other three by over twenty years. It seems that in this generation, the Shrouding Sky Realm is going to be inferior to the Holy Eaves Realm and the Glazed Light Realm.”

“Although the younger daughter of the Glazed Light Realm King is ranked very close

to the bottom of the list... she has already showed a stunning performance by making it this far with her meager cultivation of the first level of Divine Spirit Realm.”

“No, no, you haven’t noticed something. It is true that the rank of this little girl has remained at the very bottom this whole time, and the speed at which she is ascending the tower is very slow... but she hasn’t died even once. No less than two hundred people ahead of her have died at least once. That is the most wondrous thing we have seen so far in this round.”

The battles inside the Eternal Heaven Tower continued, and became tougher and tougher with the passage of time. Once they passed through Floor 200, even the Four God Children of the Eastern Region, who have maintained a great lead over the rest all this while, clearly slowed down. The difference in the battle strengths of the thousand heaven chosen children has already been made clear.

All sorts of discussions over the current competition were going on at the Conferred God Stage. Following a sky-shocking cheer from the people of the Holy

Eaves Realm, Luo Changsheng succeeded in becoming the first to step onto Floor 250.

There were still the last fifty floors left before he reached his destination!

Clearing Floor 250, Luo Changsheng had a grave and stern look on his face. He kept his profound strength in an unleashed state all the time, as he forged ahead slowly and carefully. He was no longer strolling as naturally and calmly as earlier... and there were two

clearly visible light scars on his left arm.

There were only fifty floors left... but it could be undoubtedly said that they were going to be a lot more terrifying than the previous two hundred fifty floors. It was only now that the true challenge and hardship for the Four God Children of the Eastern Region had officially begun.

“The difficulty of ascending the Eternal Heaven Tower has completely surpassed our

imaginations,” the realm king of an upper star realm said. “The Eternal Heaven Pearl has set the difficulty of each of the thousand isolated worlds according to the strength of the profound practitioners entering them. It is very obvious that the Eternal Heaven Pearl doesn’t intend to let everyone reach the top. The so-called ‘reaching the top within the shortest time’ is more of a camouflage... I guess only thirty odd people out of these thousand will have the strength to reach the top. Time has basically nothing to do with achieving that goal.”

The people around him also nodded in approval.

When Luo Changsheng had stepped inside Floor 250 amidst the amazement of countless people, Yun Che, who hadn't budged an inch all along, and was ignored and quickly forgotten by everyone, suddenly showed some movement at this time, as he ran to the entrance to Floor 1 at an unhurried pace.

His movement immediately drew the attention of many people. Following, a sneer

appeared on their faces, as expected.

“What does he want to do? He isn’t planning to ascend the tower, right?”

“Hahahaha, he definitely is still not aware that the opponent he will be facing on Floor 1 has the strength of the Divine Spirit Realm, which is why he dared to go in there in the first place. He won’t be able to survive for even a breath of time.”

“After lying down there sleeping for such a long time, he now wants to go die at all costs. He is making such a spectacle of himself.”

More and more people ridiculed and laughed at him, and in the blink of an eye, the gazes of a large number of audience members were focused on Yun Che. It was because looking down on the weak undoubtedly made them feel a kind of superiority. Even those from the lower star realms, who were of the bottommost level among the experts present at the Conferred God Stage, could taste

an incomparably comfortable and joyous feeling from mocking and looking down on Yun Che.

As Yun Che proceeded ahead, his speed became faster and faster. His figure also rapidly grew fainter by the second as he moved forward, and the instant he stepped into Floor 1, he had completely disappeared, without a trace.

Everyone's mocking laughs came to an abrupt stop in this instant. Instead, the people in the audience widened their

pupils all of a sudden, as a stupefied look appeared all over their faces.

“Dis... Disappeared!?”

“Wh... What is going on? What exactly happened?”

“Could it be that... he took the initiative to give up the qualification, and has been sent outside now? No... that’s not it!”

“Quickly take a look... Changes have been happening constantly... inside the projection!”

Yun Che’s figure had completely disappeared but the projection was constantly showing different scenes. The image being displayed by the projection flitted across Floor 1, arriving at Floor 2, and then again, very quickly flitting across Floor 3 and arriving at Floor 4... During this entire time, it was only the terrain that was showing, and there were no signs of Yun Che’s figure.

“What is going on?” an unusual look surfaced in the eyes of the Eternal Heaven God Emperor. Soon after, as if he had suddenly thought of something, an inconceivable expression immediately appeared on his face.

Even God Emperor Shitian, who had been completely uninterested in the battles inside the Eternal Heaven Tower, sat up at this moment. His eyes emitted strange light, as he stared directly at the projection that wasn't displaying any person on it.

“Could it be...”

“Perfect Invisibility!” the Dragon Monarch said slowly.

It was the first time his face, gaze and voice had become so solemn after arriving at the Eternal Heaven Realm.

All of the five great god emperors looked sideways, “Dragon Monarch, could it truly be...”

“Such an invisibility technique has been mentioned in many records, and it is absolutely not something fabricated,” the Dragon Monarch said in a slow voice. “You yourselves should be clear on this point. This is the highest level possible for a profound movement skill, the final realm. Even if one obtained a profound skill of such a level, it would be tremendously difficult to practice it successfully. Not only does it require extremely high comprehension ability, rumor has it that it is also essential to have extreme affinity with one or many natural elements, have great control over one’s profound strength, and have a

special understanding of the aura of heaven and earth. Furthermore, it still needs an unimaginably huge opportunity of realization... It can be said that the conditions for learning such a technique successfully are extremely harsh.”

“Although I have seen so many records, in this dragon’s three hundred fifty thousand year long life, today is the first time I’ve truly seen it with my own eyes!”

“You all... No, we all,

underestimated this youngster.”

The Dragon Monarch's countenance visibly changed while saying these words.

The five great god emperors all fell silent and didn't utter a word for a long time... Possibly they had never thought that there would come a day when their understanding of things would be shattered by such a youngster.

“Brahma Heaven God Emperor, this dragon remembers that ‘Great Splendorous Brahma Shadow’ of you Brahma Heaven God Emperors. Its ultimate realm is ‘invisible and traceless,’ I think?” the Dragon Monarch asked all of a sudden.

The Brahma Heaven God Emperor slightly nodded his head, “Correct. However, such a realm was only successfully cultivated by our ancestor nine hundred thousand years ago. Since then, no one has been able to do so. Brahma Heaven has tried it before, but it was all to no avail even after countless

attempts.”

“If this dragon hasn’t guessed wrong, this child is executing the divine profound skill of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect in the Snow Song Realm—Moon Splitting Cascade!” the Dragon Monarch faintly exhaled. “It’s no wonder that he was able to become the direct disciple of the Snow Song Realm King!”

“This is not as simple as invisibility, you know.” God Emperor Shitian had his chin held between his thumb and

finger, as his eyes were still staring directly at the projection on which Yun Che was present. “Not only has his body completely disappeared, his aura has disappeared too. He has rushed past so many floors, but none of the profound beasts or profound shadows showed the slightest reaction to his appearance... Wonderful! I didn’t think that such a movement skill still existed in this world. So wonderful!”

“...” the Brahma Heaven God Emperor didn’t say anything for a long while. A strange light flashed in his eyes: So there is

still someone besides Ying'er in this world who can accomplish such a thing.

There is no one in the entire God Realm who can come anywhere close to the talent and comprehension ability of Ying'er. She had a realization right after breaking through to the Divine Master Realm, and finally attained the realm of invisibility... But this person... is just at the Divine Tribulation Realm...

Considering even the Dragon

Monarch and the five great god emperors were shocked in their hearts, it was easy to imagine the reaction of the others. The entire Conferred God Stage had become noisy, and even the realm kings who had come to watch the competition of the Profound God Convention, didn't dare to believe their own eyes.

“What exactly is going on here?”

“Could it be some demonic art? Or some sort of special profound

item?”

“Profound movement skill? Impossible! How could this world have such a movement skill!?”

“Will this be... considered cheating? Shit... What the hell is going on!?”

Yan Juehai was dumbstruck, and Huo Rulie had his eyeballs on the verge of popping out. Afterwards, he suddenly

quivered as he came to himself, and shouted, “Hey... Elder Huanzhi, what trick is this? This boy Yun Che... how is he able to pull off such a thing?”

On the other hand, both Mu Bingyun and Mu Huanzhi stood up in extreme excitement.

“Don’t tell me...” Mu Huanzhi widened his eyes, as he thought of something, but was unable to believe it.

“Moon Splitting Cascade! It’s the ultimate realm that even the Sect Master and our previous ancestors were never able to practice successfully!” Mu Bingyun murmured.

As a palace master of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect and an inheritor of the phoenix bloodline, being able to see the ultimate realm of movement derived from the power of ice phoenix deeply shook her mind. She was so excited that she wouldn’t regret even dying now.

There was no doubt that invisibility was one of Yun Che's greatest trump cards, and an extremely important life-saving means to him as well. The only one who truly knew about him being able to use invisibility, besides himself, had been Mu Xuanyin.

It was the case until today before Shui Meiyin, a completely indescribable person, unexpectedly came to know about it too.

As for others, even someone

like Mu Bingyun had not been aware of it. In the Darkya Realm, he assassinated so many members of the Black Soul Divine Sect, and played tricks on them for so long, but no one knew that he could become invisible... Because it was impossible for them to think, even if they were beaten to death, that someone could actually make both their figure and aura disappear completely.

With such a trump card in his hand, it was difficult for him to die, even if he truly wanted that many a times.

After remaining silent for long, pondering and considering things for a long time, he showed this trump card publicly in front of countless people, just so that he could fulfill his wish of meeting Jasmine.

This was the only method he could think of and since his ability to become invisible had already been discovered by Shui Meiyin, she could tell others about it whenever she wanted, so it was no longer a secret.

In the midst of the disordered

cries, shouts and voices of discussions, the disappeared figure of Yun Che quickly headed forward. When he had first comprehended the realm of invisibility, he needed to be careful even when walking in his invisible state. A slight carelessness was enough to let others know of his presence.

But the current Yun Che had tempered himself in the Darkya Realm, and had put so much effort into cultivation for two years. Now, he could execute the realm of invisibility with ease due to all the experience he had gained so far. He didn't need to

be careful while invisible at all,  
and his movement speed was  
also getting faster and faster...

Floor 10... Floor 20... Floor 30...  
Floor 50...

Floor 100!

Floor 120!

Floor 150!

## Floor 200!

On the Conferred God Stage, the noise gradually quieted. The gazes of the audience, which were previously focused on the Four God Children of the Eastern Region and other profound practitioners, were staring at the projection that was displaying the world Yun Che was presently in at this time. They watched the screen of the projection rapidly displaying one scene after another in a dumbstruck manner...

Floor 220...

Floor 230...

Floor 240...

Floor 250...

Then... the screen showed the floor beyond the one where Luo Changsheng was located at the moment... and the image that was being displayed on the projection continued to show

higher and higher floors...

He didn't stop for rest or get involved in any fighting. As if all the profound beasts and profound shadows were deprived of their consciousness, not one of them showed the least bit of reaction to him.

Other profound practitioners had to be careful on every floor, especially since there was a likelihood of them getting into a fatal and fierce fight once they cleared Floor 200.

But for Yun Che... the only thing he had to do in this round was to simply ascend the tower!

Floor 270...

Floor 280...

Floor 290...

Floor 299... There were thirty profound beasts and thirty profound shadows jointly guarding this floor. Yun Che

slowed down, and walked in the midst of them at an unhurried pace. He was as close as less than twenty steps away from a huge profound beast.

However, that profound beast still remained crouched on the ground, continuing to look around in all directions as before. Although it was clearly on its guard, it didn't show any reaction to Yun Che who was so close to him.

In this way, as if he had entered a place devoid of anyone, Yun

Che directly walked to the entrance of Floor 300, despite the fact that Floor 299 was the most dangerous and fearsome one in the whole tower. When he stepped inside Floor 300, he undid his invisibility, and revealed his true body to the countless blankly staring eyes.

There were no profound beasts guarding Floor 300, with only a teleportation profound formation at the center of the floor.

Yun Che had an indifferent

expression, which showed no signs of sorrow or joy. He didn't wait for any instructions and walked into the profound formation.

CLANK!!

Rays of light flashed as Yun Che's projection inside the Eternal Heaven Tower disintegrated completely, and dissipated without any trace.

At the center of the Conferred

God Stage, Yun Che slowly walked out of the dense white light that had enveloped the real bodies of all the “heaven chosen children.”

It was deathly silence that welcomed his return to the stage.

“According to the rules, I am first, correct?” Yun Che fully ignored the reaction of all the people, as he stopped in his tracks. He faced Honorable Qu Hui who was standing in front of him, and asked with no

expression on his face.

“...” Honorable Qu Hui observed Yun Che. This leader of adjudicators, who had punished countless star realms and experts of divine way, and wouldn't change his expression even if the sky were to fall, was not able to say anything for a good long time.

# Chapter 1164 - The Thirty-two Conferred God Candidates (1)

---

Yun Che's tone of voice was light and casual, but it was clear enough for everyone to hear his words. But as if they were under some sort of spell, the people at the Conferred God Stage were absolutely silent—with only the sharp and clear sounds of jaws hitting the floor resounding continuously.

“Good! Good! Good!!”

God Emperor Shitian clapped hard while repeatedly roaring the word “good” thrice. There was an unusual light in his eyes, “Well done, boy! That divine skill of invisibility you displayed truly broadened the horizons of this king! Being able to witness such a divine skill alone is worth this king making the trip to the Divine Eastern Region!”

“It’s a pity that you’re from the Divine Eastern Region. If you were born in the Southern Divine Region, this king would have even vied with others for taking you in as a disciple, hahahaha!”

God Emperor Shitian laughed loudly. Each and every word of his sounded like a sudden thunderclap.

Words like “broadened this king’s horizons” and “vied with others for taking you in as a disciple,” carried unimaginable weight when spoken by the god emperor who was ranked second in the Southern Divine Region.

Earlier, Honorable Qu Hui had said harsh and insulting words about Yun Che’s master. God Emperor Shitian saying such

words at this time was much more than a smack in the face to Honorable Qu Hui.

All the people present in this place had clearly seen Yun Che's performance. Not only the realm kings of the thousands of star realms, but also the distinguished individuals watching the competition from the eastern seating area—the five great god emperors, star gods, moon gods, and the adjudicators—had a look of surprise on their faces.

“Divine skill... of invisibility?”

“Isn’t it the legendary movement skill of the divine way...? Is it truly possible for someone to have practiced it? Especially... is such a thing possible for a youngster who is only at the Divine Tribulation Realm?”

“There are indeed records of such a skill, but we have never heard of anyone successfully practicing it before. Could he be using some kind of... eye-deceiving art?”

“God Emperor Shitian said it himself. How can it be fake?”

“Does that mean this boy... has far more ability than what it seems?”

“Is him passing the round this way... not considered cheating? Don't tell me that he... is now considered the first ranker in this round? Tha... That's not going to happen, right?”

Yun Che passed the first two

rounds of preliminaries, despite having the strength of the first level of Divine Tribulation Realm. As he stood on the Conferred God Stage, although it surprised everyone, soon after, they found it laughable instead. Yun Che employed “crooked means” this time again, which completely deviated from the original intention of arranging such an assessment. Moreover, all of them saw his entire journey from start to end with their own eyes.

But they didn't find him contemptible and laughable due to him finishing the round in

such a way, and instead were so shocked that they could not calm their emotions for a long while.

“What? Do you want to say that I cheated once again?” Looking at the stiff expression of Honorable Qui Hui, Yun Che let out a low laugh. Then, he said in a voice that was only audible to him, “There was no rule other than to reach Floor 300 first, and you announced it yourself. Could it be that Honorable Qu Hui, the one called as the most fair and strict person in the Eastern Divine Region, feels no hesitation in smacking his own

face?”

Immediately, the face of Honorable Qu Hui contorted and his gaze turned slightly gloomy, but he still didn't say anything.

As the leader of the adjudicators, how was it possible for him to be unaware of “invisibility,” the ultimate level of movement skills? Despite having lived for tens of thousands of years, it was only today that he had witnessed it for the first time... However, the one who had displayed such

great skill actually turned out to be the junior he felt incomparable contempt for, the one that he loathed a lot.

He certainly said it himself... especially, to mock Yun Che. He put emphasis on words like “there are no restrictions on the means,” “there are no rules,” because he was sure that as everyone was separated from each other, and there was danger everywhere, with no place to flee in the Eternal Heaven Tower, it would be an idiotic dream to want to cheat in the third round.

He never expected that there was still the possibility of using such a method.

This “method” was something that even the five great god emperors couldn’t use, let alone him.

Honorable Qu Hui turned around to look at the Eternal Heaven God Emperor. After the two looked at each other, the latter gave him a slight nod.

“...” Qu Hui turned back to face Yun Che. His chest faintly moved up and down as he said in a solemn voice, “Yun Che of the Snow Song Realm, you have passed the third round of preliminaries, and have the qualification to enter the final ‘Conferred God Battle!’ You will have to stay here for now, and can only leave once the preliminaries come to an end!”

WAAAH——

The Conferred God Stage at once became boisterous.

Witnessing invisibility definitely deeply shocked the audience, but the profound way cultivation of Yun Che was only at the first level of Divine Tribulation Realm, after all. He only relied on “invisibility” and not his strength to be the first to pass the competition inside the Eternal Heaven Tower, and it was true strength which was required to enter the final “Conferred God Battle.”

It was already a huge joke for a “heaven chosen child” to be at the first level of Divine Tribulation Realm, and had angered even someone with self-

restraint as great as the Eternal Heaven God Emperor.

Now, if he also entered the “Conferred God Battle,”... it would undoubtedly cause a tremendous disturbance and uproar in the Eastern Divine Region, and it would be laughed at by other divine regions without any reservations.

However, it was the decision of the Eternal Heaven Realm... A decision they could not help but make.

Yun Che turned a deaf ear to the reaction of the people in his surroundings. He calmly stood in place, as wave after wave of emotions surged within his heart.

The Conferred God Battle had been the final and most important event of the previous sessions of the Profound God Convention. He had heard that every fight of the Conferred God Battle was even displayed everywhere in the Eastern Divine Region via star tablets.

Looks like I'm really going to be well-known, huh...? He said inwardly in self-ridicule.

Jasmine, once you see me and hear my name, you'll definitely come to look for me... You definitely will.

I didn't think that to be able to meet you I would have to come across such ups and downs and hardships, but at this moment, it is only excitement that I can feel. I don't feel the least bit of regret about what all I had to face to come so far... Even if I

have to pay ten times the price for my actions to this point, or face ten times the consequences I have suffered. I will still not regret anything.

Sometimes, I myself felt bewildered too. Why was I able to so resolutely abandon everything I had on the Blue Pole Star, only to arrive at the completely unfamiliar God Realm, regardless of whatever might happen? Moreover, it was only for the sake of seeing you once... or even the possibility of being able to see you once.

But right now, the crazily surging emotions within my heart have answered my doubt...

That is because you are Jasmine.

You are the one who gave me a new life, and changed my fate as well. You are the one for whom I can willingly give away everything I have, even if means being damned for eternity.

Time quickly passed by. The

competition inside the Eternal Heaven Tower was still going on, and becoming more and more intense.

The gazes of the audience finally shifted back to the Eternal Heaven Tower. It was only Yun Che who was standing quietly with closed eyes. He didn't give another glance to the Eternal Heaven Tower. He clearly had a good opportunity to observe the powerful participants who were going to be his opponents in the "Conferred God Battle," but he didn't have any interest in doing so.

It was because he had already achieved his goal, and the “Conferred God Battle” had nothing to do with him any longer.

Furthermore, given his strength, he would suffer certain defeat at the hands of any expert strong enough to enter the Conferred God Battle.

The thing he was planning to do next, was to wait for Jasmine to come looking for him. After today, so long as Jasmine was present in the Eastern Divine

Region, there should be no reason for her to not hear his name.

An unknown period of time passed when extremely excited voices began to resound beside his ear, “Luo Changsheng! It’s Luo Changsheng! He is just about to reach the top!”

Very soon, a white light flashed behind Yun Che, and an elegant figure slowly walked out of it.

The cheers from the people of the Holy Eaves Realm shook the sky... If not for the presence of an abnormal existence like Yun Che, their cheers would certainly have been even more elated.

Luo Changsheng came a few steps ahead when he suddenly caught sight of Yun Che, causing a faint startled look to surface in his eyes. But the change in his eyes only appeared for an instant, after which he shifted his gaze away from the other party and didn't spare him another glance.

It was very obvious that in his opinion, or to be exact, in the opinion of anyone with a normally working brain, the sole possibility for Yun Che to appear here before him, was because of him voluntarily abandoning the competition.

Besides, it was only normal for someone like him to directly give up on the competition.

“Well done.” Honorable Qu Hui slightly nodded towards Luo Changsheng, as an extremely rare look of appreciation

emerged on his face.

Yun Che also didn't look at Luo Changsheng, either. These two people who had returned to the Conferred God Stage before the rest had no point of intersection between them, as if they were living in two separate worlds... Perhaps, in their hearts, they considered themselves to be an existence of a completely different world from each other's.

Following Luo Changsheng, the second, the third, the fourth

winner appeared... More and more people reached Floor 300 and returned to the Conferred God Stage. This first batch of people to clear the competition inside the Eternal Heaven Tower was, undoubtedly, the group of most topnotch existences in the entire Eastern Divine Region. Each one of them already had a great reputation in the Eastern Divine Region.

Their reactions upon seeing Yun Che were basically the same as Luo Changsheng's.

Jun Xilei, in particular, had a deep look of contempt and disgust on her face when her gaze turned to him. The feelings of humiliation and hatred, which were buried in the depths of her heart, would also be roused every time she saw Yun Che.

At some point in time, there were already over twenty youngsters who had returned to the Conferred God Stage, and the remaining slots for the Conferred God Battle were also becoming fewer and fewer. It was at this time that Yun Che suddenly heard a name he was

quite concerned about.

“That boy is... truly from the Flame God Realm?”

“How can someone from a middle star realm be so powerful!?”

Yun Che raised his head as his gaze very quickly locked onto a projection. The entire screen of the projection was filled with the faint golden light of flames. He could clearly hear the loud

roar of Huo Poyun, as well as the painful and despairing growls of a large number of profound beasts that were located in the midst of Golden Crow flames.

Golden flames soared into the sky, as if they would burn through the Eternal Heaven Tower. Gradually, the growls of the profound beasts quieted, and Huo Poyun walked out of the light of flames that had filled the sky, his whole body dyed in blood. He was walking at a slow pace, but each of his steps were firm as iron. Within his blazing pupils, there was no sign of pain, and only his incomparably

scorching hot and unswerving determination could be seen in them.

Leaving a long line of blood behind him, he stepped inside Floor 300 of the Eternal Heaven Tower.

Consequently, becoming the twenty-fifth person to enter the Conferred God Battle.

“...He is truly amazing,” Yun Che sighed in sincere

admiration.

He ranked within the top two hundred in the very first round, and then, he placed among the top hundred... Right now, he was the twenty-fifth person to pass the competition inside the Eternal Heaven Tower, out of the thousand “heaven chosen children,” and successfully entered the Conferred God Battle.

Not only that, he was also the first young profound practitioner from a middle star

realm to enter the Conferred God Battle.

He continuously shocked Yun Che with his performance, and gave tremendous pleasant surprises to the Flame God Realm time and time again.

“Conferred God Battle, it’s the Conferred God Battle, you know...” Huo Rulie said repeatedly, as if he was lost in a dream, and didn’t want to wake up.

“Who would have thought that Poyun could come so far? We completely underestimated his attainment in the flame element. After all, he has...” Speaking the first half of his words, a deep look of excitement and expectation surfaced on Yan Juehai’s face.

The gaze of the Eternal Heaven God Emperor paused on Huo Poyun for a long time. Afterwards, he turned to the people from the Flame God Realm, as he said with a faint smile, “Congratulations to the two sect masters of the Flame God Realm. It seems that the

Flame God Realm will be promoted to the status of an upper star realm before long.”

Yan Juehai and Huo Rulie were feeling extremely flattered. They hurriedly greeted him back, as they felt extremely excited in their hearts.

As Huo Poyun walked out of the screen of light, there was still uncontrollable excitement on his face. The instant he turned to Huo Rulie to signal his greeting, he caught sight of Yun Che, and was taken aback immediately,

“Brother Yun, you...”

Yun Che walked over to him, as he said with a faint smile, “Brother Poyun, now it’s simply impossible for you to not be famous in the world.”

“Ahahah, you...” Huo Poyun would act in an exceptionally fierce and cruel manner when fighting his opponents, but he was a quite a gentle person normally. He gave an embarrassed laugh, and was just about to ask Yun Che whether he withdrew from the competition

voluntarily, but then he suddenly thought that it would definitely hurt Yun Che's self-esteem, and promptly stopped himself from speaking any further. He lowered his voice, as he said, changing the topic, "Brother Yun, you almost scared me to death earlier... You actually dared to contradict Honorable Qu Hui... Phew! You don't know how powerful an individual he is. Please make sure not to do such a thing again."

However, Yun Che said with a calm and collected smile, "Don't you worry, I'm safer than every

one of you all. Even if that Honorable Qu Hui loses his mind and wants to launch a direct attack to kill me, I still have a means to render him unable to do so.”

“Eh?” Huo Poyun was stunned. Although he trusted Yun Che quite a lot, he found it difficult to believe these words of Yun Che’s.

“Quick, look over there... When did that little girl from the Glazed Light Realm overtake the others!?”

The majority of the gazes focused on the same projection. A lovely and exquisite girl was flying within it like a butterfly. There was a large group of profound beasts chasing after her, but surprisingly, the speed of these profound beasts slowed down little by little, until they finally came to a halt. They lifelessly watched the girl getting farther and farther away from them, but didn't show any signs of pursuing her again.

Shui Meiyin!

“Ah? What’s going on?” Huo Poyun revealed surprise and incomprehension on his face. “All the profound beasts inside the Eternal Heaven Tower were endlessly chasing the participants like mad dogs. So why did they... stop chasing after her?”

“...It should be due to soul interference, and one that is extremely strong!” Yun Che frowned, as he said slowly.

This little girl had such a terrifying mental strength. She

could actually interfere with the perception of so many profound beasts.

Could it be that his invisible state was easily sensed by her... because of her excessively powerful mental strength, too?

Yun Che himself had an extremely strong mental strength, but he had never tried to specifically train his mental strength. Therefore, the power of his mental strength was totally used in issuing simple and brutal mental attacks, and

in providing him an extremely strong mental defense.

For example, the stun effect of Dragon Soul, and the soul-burning effect of Red Butterfly.

What Shui Meiyin had displayed was mental interference, something much more difficult and advanced than a simple mental attack.

With enough powerful interference, one could even be

able to “control” the target.

# Chapter 1165 - The Thirty-two Conferred God Candidates (2)

---

Shui Meiyin's rank within the group of profound practitioners was originally at the lower rungs. However, alongside her ascension, her ranking became higher and higher. As the guarding profound beasts and profound shadows grew stronger and stronger, causing the other profound practitioners to have a hard time, Shui Meiyin's speed of progression was not much slower than her earlier pace and she gradually made a comeback.

In the end, she was the twenty-seventh person to exit the Eternal Heaven Tower.

Every one of the god emperors was moved and the entire Conferred God Stage broke into clamor. Shui Meiyin had entered the Conferred God Battle at the age of fifteen, making history.

If not for the “cancerous tumor” named Yun Che, she would’ve also broken the record for being the person with the lowest profound strength to have reached the Conferred God

Battle.

Shui Meiyin walked out from the screen of light without the uncertain looks that the others had when they came out of a hard fought battle. Wearing a light smile, she gracefully landed at her older sister's side like a butterfly. Upon seeing Yun Che, she was not the least surprised and shot him a sweet smile.

Yun Che, "..."

As time passed, more and more of the spots for the Conferred God Battle were being filled. The profound practitioners in the Eternal Heaven Tower seemed to have sensed something as their progression became all the more fierce.

“Haah!” Amidst a loud roar, the thirty-first person came out of the screen of light.

It was astonishingly Luo Changsheng’s older brother—Luo Changan.

Luo Changan's cultivation was only at the sixth level of the Divine Spirit Realm. Entering the Conferred God Battle at that level should've been impossible, but he was, after all, born from the Holy Eaves Realm which possessed an extremely strong foundation. That, in addition to his powerful special profound arts allowed him to pass experts at the seventh and even eighth level of the Divine Spirit Realm to enter the Conferred God Battle.

It was at this time that the Voice of Eternal Heaven rang out in the Eternal Heaven Tower,

stating that there was only one more spot for the Conferred God Battle.

The Voice of Eternal Heaven had no doubt just ruthlessly jabbed at the mental states of every profound practitioner, causing their progressions to become several times more intense. They no longer took care and were now fighting at every step.

The death count of many multiplied but there were also those who were strong that trod

a blood-soaked journey upwards with their lives on the line.

In the end, yet more people had ascended to Floor 299. Six had practically ascended at the same time.

Floor 299 was unquestionably the most dangerous and challenging floor. There were too many profound beasts and profound shadows standing guard and the best, or perhaps the only, method to clear it was to defeat them one by one. The moment someone drew the

attention of all the profound beasts and profound shadows, it could be said that unless they had the strength of one of the Eastern Divine Region's God Children, they would be destined for certain death under the group assault.

The six profound practitioners on Floor 299 were incredibly anxious, but they had no choice but to be cautious. After a long while, two of the six died a violent death and the pace of the other four did not even reach half of their original, as they met all sorts of dangers.

It was at this time that a new figure approached. Yet another person had reached the entrance of Floor 299. He was soaked in blood from head to toe, even his face was plastered with blood paste, making it impossible to clearly discern his appearance. It was obvious that he had just undergone an incomparably bitter battle.

After reaching Floor 299, he didn't bother to take a single breather as he directly pounced forward, charging ahead like a madman.

This action wrinkled the brows of many in the audience.

“This guy’s... courting death!”

“Even if you say that they have to put their lives on the line... isn’t this just dying in vain!?”

“Ah, youth, so easy to lose their heads and become impulsive.”

His action undoubtedly alerted all the profound beasts and

profound shadows in the area. The beasts immediately sprang on him amidst their roars and the profound shadows swiftly swept over. Several tens of frightening auras simultaneously locked on to him. This was no different than spelling his doom to any one watching.

“Uuu.... uaaaaaaaaah!!

This scream was especially shrill and completely suppressed the roars of the profound beasts, giving the spectators on the

Conferred God Stage a shock. Even Yun Che had turned in the direction of the shout's origin.

A person whose hair, face, and entire body was completely soaked in blood pounced forward into the profound beast herd. After that, a streak of bloody light exploded outward, causing the entire image to be plastered in scarlet blood...

The following scene filled the audience with shock.

The blood colored figure's profound energy wildly surged, without leaving a sliver of it for defense. The oddly shaped, seven inch long shortblade in his hand accurately severed the lifelines of one profound beast after another as his own body also received consecutive heavy blows... causing him to resemble a boulder being nailed to death. However, he was not willing to fall.

Pfft!!

The right side of his chest and

his right leg were simultaneously pierced through by two icicles.

His left arm was being ruthlessly locked in place by two tyrannical waves of power... Instead of freeing himself from it, he welcomed the profound beast before him with a thrust of his blade.

Amidst a palpitating sound that resembled the tearing of silk, his left arm was torn down and off, causing a spray of bloody rain. At the same instant, the light of

a blood soaked blade ruthlessly  
ran through three profound  
beasts...

He didn't scream, nor did he  
bother to look at the shoulder  
which was missing an arm and  
spurting out blood. Like a  
madman that had crawled out of  
a blood pool from hell, he  
charged toward the remaining  
profound beasts and profound  
shadows.

On the Conferred God Stage,  
even those exceptional experts  
who had gone through many

trials in life were moved.

“This boy... who is he? Why do I not have any impression of him?”

“I don’t know, hsss... to actually display such ruthlessness at such a young age, how frightening.”

“I am certain that he was not born from an upper star realm.”

.....

Under the gazes of the audience's shock, the last profound beast by his side fell amidst a sorrowful cry.

Thud...

He heavily kneeled, then used his utmost effort to crawl on the floor.

Though he now lacked a left

arm, there was also no place on his body that was intact. The ghastly sight of his blood made many question whether or not all the blood in his body had been bled dry.

He crawled toward the entrance of the Eternal Heaven Tower's Floor 300, every movement and rise of his remaining arm especially difficult and immensely painful.

Yun Che furrowed his brows, his expression changing... Slaughtering through Divine

Spirit profound beasts to the point where he was unable to even stand in the next moment. Yun Che was not able to imagine what kind of battles the guy had gone through...

From him, he found a faint shadow of himself.

Finally, the crawling man reached the entrance of Floor 300 and then yet again crawled onto the profound formation with a horrifyingly long trail of blood behind him.

CLANK!!

A human figure walked out of the Conferred God Stage's screen of light. Upon his exit, he drew the gazes of everyone present.

It was a medium built man. Since he was able to enter the Profound God Convention, he was naturally not too old, yet his face looked as though he had gone through many of life's challenges. What was most striking was his white hair... Different from a typical whiteness, it looked like the

white a dying elder would possess.

Profound strength aura... sixth level of the Divine Spirit Realm.

Surpassing experts with greater cultivation than himself, he had seized the last remaining qualification which would allow him to participate in the Conferred God Battle. He ought to have been mad with joy but his face was still incomparably stiff and indifferent. Let alone joy, not even a bit of emotion could be felt from his person.

After walking out of the screen of light, he said not a word, nor did he bother to look at anyone else. His cold and indifferent eyes resembled an emotionless lone wolf.

“This person is really scary, he’s simply the same as a madman. He ought to have gone through some hardships... eh? Brother Yun?” After Huo Poyun said that, he discovered that Yun Che seemed to have been in a daze and didn’t react to him at all.

This person... Yun Che’s mind

suddenly rippled. This white haired man's expression deeply stirred Yun Che's heart. It was because he saw his former self—when he was back in the Azure Cloud Continent, when he had lost his master, and then lost Ling'er.

He had no attachment to anything in this world, only boundless hatred.

This person had definitely undergone true hell... but why would he come here to participate in the Profound God

Convention? And so desperately want to enter the Conferred God Battle?

Wait... this aura is...?

Yun Che's expression suddenly changed as he sunk into silence... Could it be that it was just my misconception?

When the white haired man walked out of the screen of light, the other projections on the Conferred God Stage had all

scattered at the same time. The profound light that enveloped the “heaven chosen children” slowly dispersed. The “heaven chosen children” that had not passed through to participate in the Conferred God Battle all regained consciousness, saddened.

“Very good.” In front of the group of heaven chosen children, Honorable Qu Hui slowly nodded. “The thirty-two people with the qualifications to enter the Conferred God Battle has already been determined. To those who did not make it, you have also proven your strengths,

so do not be discouraged. After leaving the Conferred God Stage, you may enter the spectating area and sit in the seats of your respective star realms to watch the battles.”

Honorable Qu Hui swept his gaze over, then said gently, “Since the results have come out, the Conferred God Battle will officially begin tomorrow. I will now proceed to announce the names of those who have passed the Eternal Heaven Tower trial and have gained the qualifications to participate in the Conferred God Battle. You may all use this to carefully get

familiar with who your  
upcoming opponents are!”

With a wave of Honorable Qu Hui’s hand, a special screen of light appeared behind him. Beneath the screen of light was a light blue profound formation that released a soft light.

“This is the Eternal Heaven Pearl’s adjudication profound formation. This is where the schedule for the Conferred God Stage is set up, and it also decides the final verdict. When this honored one calls your

name, please stand on top of this profound formation. Young experts who have obtained the qualifications to enter the Conferred God Battle, this is the special privilege bestowed to you all.”

Special privilege?

Anticipation lit up the eyes of those who had passed the Eternal Heaven Tower trial once those words were said.

Honorable Qu Hui's gaze swept over yet again as he began to read the names aloud. "Thirty-second place, Wei Hen, using one hundred thirty-eight hours."

When his voice fell, the white haired man who had reached Floor 300 last slowly walked forward. His footsteps were particularly heavy and each step seemed to pulsate. His cold face and expression appeared as though they would never melt.

When he stood atop the  
adjudication profound

formation, his name instantly appeared in the screen of light behind him.

Wei	Hen—Origin:	Not
imprinted.	Lifespan:	52,
Cultivation:	Sixth level of the	
Divine Spirit Realm.		

Wei Hen.... Yun Che stored this name in his mind. This person did not imprint his place of birth, and it was also obvious that even his name was fake. He was a complete enigma.

Wait... this feeling... Yun Che's pupils slightly contracted.

No! It wasn't my misconception earlier, this person... his profound energy...

Honorable Qu Hui glanced at Wei Hen. The adjudication profound formation didn't make any abnormal reactions so he didn't question any further. He continued:

“Thirty-first place, Lu

Changan, using one hundred and thirty-eight hours.”

Wei Hen and Lu Changan were the only people there that were at the sixth level of the Divine Spirit Realm. The two of them bypassed those with cultivation at the seventh and eighth level of the Divine Spirit Realm to enter the Conferred God Battle.

“Thirtieth place...”

“Twenty-ninth place...”

“ ..... ”

“Twenty-seventh place, Shui  
Meiyin...”

“ ..... ”

“Twenty-fifth place, Huo  
Poyun...”

“ ..... ”

“Sixteenth place, Wu Guike...”

“.....”

“Fifth place, Lu Lengchuan,  
using eighty-two hours.”

As Honorable Qu Hui announced the rankings, the “heaven chosen children” faintly felt that something wasn't right. When he announced Lu Lengchuan's ranking, that was when everyone finally realized where the wrongness took

place...

This name doesn't seem right!

This was especially true for the ones who placed in front. Even Luo Changsheng brows faintly twitched before he glanced at Yun Che with a pensive gaze.

“Fourth place, Shui Yingyue, using seventy-eight hours.”

“Third place, Jun Xilei, using

seventy-eight hours.”

“Second place... Luo Changsheng, using seventy-two hours.”

The spectators knew what had happened but how could these “heaven chosen children” know what came about? Even if they were given ten thousand brains, they would never think that anyone would treat the hellish three hundred floors as if nothing was in sight.

Once they heard that Lu Lengchuan was unexpectedly in fifth place, then Shui Yingyue and Jun Xilei were in fourth and third, they were already staring at one another, speechless. Once they heard that Lu Changsheng was actually in second place, they were completely dumbstruck.

What was going on? Who had surpassed Lu Changsheng's ranking? The names of all of the Eastern Divine Region's famed God Children had obviously been read aloud already too.

“First place...” Honorable Qu Hui’s voice slightly paused, as though he didn’t want to say this name. “Yun Che, using fifty-four hours.”

BANG.

In that instant, at least nine hundred chins smashed onto the floor.

# Chapter 1166 - Time Wheel Pearl

---

As everyone stared blankly at him, Yun Che walked into the profound formation in a carefree manner.

Yun Che—Origin: Snow Song Realm, Lifespan: 27, Cultivation: First level of the Divine Tribulation Realm.

There wasn't the slightest unusualness in the final determination of his

qualifications.

A “shameless villain” and the “shame of profound way” from the lower realms, with the meager cultivation of the first level of the Divine Tribulation Realm, was actually able to surpass the ranking of Luo Changsheng and the rest of the participants... How could they believe such a thing? How could they be convinced of such a result?

In fact, Yun Che didn't even take two hours to ascend up to

Floor 300... He spent more than forty odd hours before that pondering about his life, absentmindedly, and he basically hadn't budged an inch the whole time.

If this was any other place, all the “heaven chosen children,” who possessed both strength as well as haughtiness, would have exploded with fury to be made to accept such an utterly nonsensical result. But right now, they were on the Conferred God Stage, and this result had been announced by Honorable Qu Hui himself. Although each of them had a big frown on their

faces and felt greatly dissatisfied in their hearts, they were rational enough not to question the judgment of the Eternal Heaven Realm... However, that wasn't true for all of them.

Luo Changan suddenly stepped forward. He bowed in respect, before stretching out his hand and pointing straight at Yun Che, “Honorable Qu Hui, this junior Luo Changan doesn't understand something. How is it possible for Yun Che, a base villain with such low cultivation and character, the shame of profound way, to...”

“Retreat!” Honorable Qu Hui shouted sternly all of a sudden. “He is the first place winner. His means may be unusual, but it was not against the rules, so he certainly passed this round. Not only this honored one, but everyone here has seen him finishing the competition with their own eyes. How can you raise a doubt over the results!? If you want to know the reason, you’re free to go and ask your seniors. Retreat for now!”

“...Yes, it was rash of this junior.” Luo Changan didn’t dare to say another word as he retreated resentfully.

However, every person's expressions changed slightly upon hearing Honorable Qu Hui say "unusual means." Especially, those profound practitioners who were ranked very close to Yun Che. There was not one whose face hadn't turned red from rage, and some of them were even shaking as they stared directly at Yun Che, but didn't dare to break out in anger.

For someone with a profound strength of the first level of the Divine Tribulation Realm to get the first place... what other reason was possible besides the use of special means!?

“I would like to first congratulate you all for being able to stand out among the thousand ‘heaven chosen children’ that were chosen by the Eternal Heaven Pearl itself, and becoming the ‘Thirty-two Conferred God Candidates,’ who will be entering the final Conferred God Battle of the Profound God Convention!”

“Becoming one of the thirty-two candidates is not only proof of your strength, but also the glory of your lives.”

“However, only four of you ‘Thirty-two Conferred God Candidates’ will be able to be conferred the title of god in the end!”

“The upcoming Conferred God Battle might turn out to be the fiercest competition you have faced in your life so far, because your opponents will be the most topnotch and the most powerful profound practitioners in the Eastern Divine Region! At the same time, it will be the battlefield where you will have the greatest chance to prove your strength, and bring glory to yourselves!”

“The Conferred God Battle, will be held tomorrow!”

“However, you don’t need to worry about the lack of preparation time.” Each of Honorable Qu Hui’s words sounded like a bell. He made a grasping gesture with his hand. Immediately, thirty-two starlights appeared and flew to every Conferred God Candidate carrying a profound formation pearl that looked similar.

“That is 【Time Wheel Pearl】 , which has been specifically

made by the Eternal Heaven Realm,” Honorable Qu Hu said. “It contains the energy of the Eternal Heaven Pearl. If you channel your profound strength into it, it can open up a special time wheel barrier. The time wheel barrier can at most exist for a month, but this one month will be equal to only two hours in the outside world!”

Other profound practitioners weren't too surprised by the Time Wheel Pearl. It was already general knowledge that the Eternal Heaven Realm could make special spatial profound formations with the energy of

the Eternal Heaven Pearl. It was just that such a Time Wheel Pearl was incomparably precious. Although it was only effective for “one month,” no amount of money was enough to obtain it.

Yun Che held the Time Wheel Pearl between his finger and thumb, as he felt amazed in his heart. Once the time barrier within it was opened up, only two hours would pass outside, while one whole month would pass inside the barrier. It should be solely the Eternal Heaven Pearl that could produce such a miraculous profound formation

under the heavens.

Each of their opponents in the Conferred God Battle was extremely powerful. It was very likely that they would have to give their all in every fight. It would be difficult to avoid getting hurt, and they might even be severely injured, making it difficult for them to recover their profound strength or treat their injuries in a short period of time. Hence, they would have to fight while gravely affected by their physical conditions. But now that they had a “Time Wheel Pearl,” no matter how tight their competition schedule

was, there was not the slightest thing to worry about.

“After every two rounds, the Time Wheel Pearl will be distributed again, though the eliminated ones will not be getting anymore of them!”

“Other than that, as a special reward, you will have the greatest authority to move around in the Eternal Heaven Realm before the end of the Profound God Convention. Aside from the restricted areas, you can enter anywhere in the

Eternal Heaven Realm.  
Moreover, you can talk directly  
with the adjudicators, and can  
also enter and leave the Eternal  
Heaven Realm unrestrictedly.”

Yun Che, “...”

CLANK!

As Honorable Qu Hui  
explained, the adjudication  
profound formation flickered  
slightly, after which a blue light  
entered the bodies of the thirty-

two people. At the same time, a small, faint blue nameplate appeared on their shoulders.

It was the nameplate to symbolize their identity as one of the “Thirty-two Conferred God Candidates.”

“Now you’ll be lead to the residences specially arranged for you, or you can go back to the residences allotted to your sects if you want. In other words, the thing you need to do next is to keep yourself at the peak condition at all times. All other

things can be accommodated. Do you understand!?”

No one replied to his question, but blazing fighting wills could be seen within the pupils of the “Thirty-two Profound God Candidates” who possessed both strength and haughtiness.

The Conferred God Battle was the competition that displayed the peak strength of the Eastern Divine Region’s young generation. It was the stage that was most worthy of them, and most sufficient to prove

themselves!

Honorable Qu Hui turned around, and nodded slightly toward the Eternal Heaven God Emperor.

The Eternal Heaven God Emperor slowly stood up. As if they were drawn to him by some formless energy, the gazes of everyone present focused on the Eternal Heaven God Emperor simultaneously.

“I once again express my thanks to everyone who has come here from afar and discussed the major event together,” the Eternal Heaven God Emperor said with a faint smile. His voice reached far, far away and lingered in the air. “The Conferred God Battle is going to be held very soon, so I ask everyone to put the matter of the ‘major event’ aside, and fully enjoy the Conferred God Battle, which is certainly going to be absolutely wonderful.”

“Because not only are they all amazing youngsters, in three years, they might reach the same

heights as you all, or even far,  
far beyond that...”

---

Following the speech of the  
Eternal Heaven God Emperor  
that was said in a heavy voice,  
the third round of the  
preliminaries of the Profound  
God Convention came to an end.  
All the experts of the thousands  
of star realms present at the  
Conferred God Stage flew away  
to their own destinations, either  
preparing or looking forward to  
the Conferred God Battle that

was going to start tomorrow.

The one that stood out the most in the third round was, unexpectedly, not Luo Changsheng but Yun Che!

Even the great realm kings of the thousands of star realms glanced at Yun Che when leaving the Conferred God Stage, consciously or subconsciously. It was unknown whether it was because they were surprised by his world-shocking and unrivaled “invisibility,” or if it was due to them unable to

accept the fact that a person like him could actually enter the Conferred God Battle.

It was obvious how other profound practitioners, who had entered the Conferred God Stage, felt about him. There was no doubt that trash like Yun Che, who was only at the first level of the Divine Tribulation Realm, being present among them, the Thirty-two Conferred God Candidates, simply felt extraordinary shameful and humiliating.

The only thing they could do was to look at him with contempt, and then thoroughly ignore and forget about his existence. They would pretend that there were only Thirty-one Conferred God Candidates.

Yun Che came over to everyone from the Snow Song Realm. Before he could open his mouth, Mu Huanzhi said in incomparable excitement, “Yun Che, you... you... How should I put it...? Anyway, you were really too reckless. Moreover, now you’ll be participating in the Conferred God Battle. Th-th-this...”

Cheating... Becoming a heaven  
chosen child... Contradicting the  
Eternal Heaven Realm...  
Displaying the Moon Splitting  
Cascade... Entering the  
Conferred God Battle... Mu  
Huanzhi's mind was a mess, as  
he spoke incoherently in a daze  
for a long time.

“Great Elder, don't ask any  
questions. Let's go back first,”  
Mu Bingyun said. She gave a  
deep glance at Yun Che, before  
asking, “Are you going to come  
with us, or...?”

“Of course, I’ll be following behind the palace masters and elders,” Yun Che replied.

After saying his greetings to Huo Rulie, who had gone crazy with joy, and the other people from the Flame God Realm, Yun Che left the place with Mu Bingyun and the rest.

The palace allotted to them wasn’t that big, but it was a particularly calm place. Furthermore, there was a sound obstruction barrier between the residences provided to the star

realms. Yun Che was waiting for Mu Bingyun to reprimand him, but it was only her sigh that he heard after a long while, “Yun Che, you know... your master will definitely become furious once she comes to know of the things you have done, from forcibly passing the first round to everything that followed after.”

“...I know.” Yun Che lowered his head.

“You did everything back there all to meet her, right?” Mu

Bingyn's gaze turned away.

Yun Che nodded as he said in a light voice, "I believed that if I enter the Eternal Heaven Realm, by hook or crook, then I'll be able to meet her. But, she didn't come here. Therefore, I had no choice but to think of a method that could let her hear of my name."

"Have you thought of a possibility?" Mu Bingyun asked. "What if she knows that you have come to the God Realm, but doesn't wish to meet you?"

Yun Che was taken aback. Soon after, he shook his head without the slightest hesitation, “No, that certainly can’t be true. She must be missing me as much as I am missing her!”

“...It seems that I underestimated your obsession over her all along,” Mu Bingyun said with a light sigh. “Now that things have developed to this point, there would be no use rebuking you. You have advanced to this extent with much difficulty, and I think my words or someone else’s admonishment won’t make you act obediently. Now, we can only

hope that you can fulfill your wish. But be sure to keep in mind that... you need to be very careful. Before you do something, think about the consequences of your actions first. Do make sure not to act recklessly again.”

“I am sorry, Palace Master Bingyun. I always make you worry about me,” Yun Che said apologetically. “Once my wish is fulfilled, and I return to the sect, I’ll apologize to Master, and accept any punishment she gives me.”

“The Conferred God Battle is going to start tomorrow. Will you be participating?” Mu Bingyun asked all of a sudden.

Yun Che immediately shook his head, even without giving it a thought, “Of course not. Given my strength, I’m bound to lose without a doubt, no matter the opponent I face. There is no need for me to shame myself. However, I’ll go to watch the competition.”

“Waiting for her to come?”

“Mn.”

Yun Che was only aiming to be famous. He truly didn't have the least bit interest in the Conferred God Battle itself. Even if he had some interest... he didn't belong on that stage.

He had surely attained his aim, and seemingly in a much better way than he had expected.

As the final battle of the Profound God Convention, there

was no doubt that the Conferred God Battle would attract the attention of the entire Eastern Divine Region. Furthermore, the news that a profound practitioner with a profound strength at only the first level of the Divine Tribulation Realm, had made his way into the Conferred God Battle and becoming one of the “Thirty-two Conferred God Candidates,” was not only bombastic, it was news that directly stupefied over eighty percent of all profound practitioners who heard it.

The name of “Yun Che” also crazily spread like a plague.

After all, things of a “different kind,” were always the greatest factor in stimulating others’ curiosity and desire to gossip.

It was a quiet night.

The next day. When the Conferred God Battle was scheduled to begin, the Eternal Heaven Realm was calm, but every place in the Eastern Divine Region was noisy. The realm kings of the thousands of star realms gathered around star tablets too, waiting for the Conferred God Battle to start.

Every fight of the Conferred God Battle was going to be projected in real time via star tablets. Even if you weren't present at the site of the competition, it was still possible to clearly watch the entire battle progress.

Yun Che quietly passed the night, and the sky was already bright when he opened his eyes. Considering the time, the Conferred God Battle was going to begin very soon. At this time, be it the participants or the people planning to watch the competition, all of them had certainly entered the Profound

God Stage by now.

It was the same for the people from the Snow Song Realm, with only Mu Bingyun silently waiting for him all this time.

“Let’s go.”

Chilly fog lightly drifted in the air, and a profound aura carried Yun Che up. Afterwards, the two of them flew to the center of the Conferred God Stage,

Yun Che had already decided in his heart... to not participate in the Conferred God Battle. When they reach the site of competition, he would immediately abandon his participation qualifications. In any case, he was going to be ridiculed by others, no matter whether he abandoned the competition or suffered a crushing defeat. The sole reason he was going to the Conferred God Stage was to wait for the appearance of Jasmine... After all, if Jasmine were to arrive at the Eternal Heaven Realm, she would certainly go to the Conferred God Stage.

However...

# Chapter 1167 - The Conferred God Battle Begins

---

“Yun Che, have you told others that you’re from the Blue Pole Star?” Mu Bingyun asked.

She was flying at a very slow speed as she brought Yun Che along with her. Yun Che was thinking of meeting the person he was missing so much, and she was thinking of leaving the Eternal Heaven Realm as soon as possible. Neither of them was interested in the Conferred God Battle. It was her first time in so

many years racking her brains for the sake of another person. Yun Che was her savior, after all. She had promised him back then that she would help him meet the Heavenly Slaughter Star God. Mu Xuanyin repeatedly telling her to take care of him was not really the main reason behind her supporting Yun Che.

Yun Che pondered a bit before replying, "Except you, Master, and Senior Sister Xiaolan, there is no one else who knows about it... Oh, on my first day in Freezing Snow Hall, I told Feng Mo that I'm from the Blue Pole Star. However, that happened

during a casual conversation, so he should have long forgotten about it.”

When he first arrived at the God Realm, it was simply impossible for him to think that things would develop to this point. Therefore, he wasn't the least bit wary about mentioning his origins at the time. But, he never mentioned the name of the planet he came from ever again.

Mu Bingyun lightly nodded her head, “That's good then. Due to

what you did yesterday, your name has been spreading like wildfire. Currently, countless people in the Eastern Divine Region want to personally see the person who has entered the Conferred God Battle with a profound strength of the first level of the Divine Tribulation Realm. Those interested in you will likely inquire about your information, and will even investigate your origins. You must make sure to remember that the planet you originate from is called... Neptune.”

Mu Bingyun should be mentioning the name of a planet

that didn't exist.

“...Okay,” Yun Che obediently replied.

“I contacted your master with sound transmission to have her quietly spread the information of you being from ‘Neptune’ in the Snow Song Realm. Now, even if someone is paying special attention to you, and wants to investigate your place of origin, they would have no way to look for it.”

“Mn.” Yun Che nodded his head, as he felt deeply moved in his heart. When he first came to the God Realm, he was like a grain of sand floating inside a vast ocean. He never thought that there would come a day when he would be greatly well known in this world, and attract the attention of people who were at an extremely high level.

...Although it was more infamous rather than famous...”

Especially, when he would directly give up on the

competition today, he would become the target of ridicule and countless sighs... from the people of the entire Eastern Divine Region.

However, that doesn't matter at all... I've never been a part of this world.

“Oh right, Palace Master Bingyun, the four great god emperors are all present at the Conferred God Stage. Even the Dragon Monarch and a god emperor of the Southern Divine Region have come. What is the

major event that you all discussed over? How is this session of the Profound God Convention related to this ‘major event?’” Yun Che asked.

Mu Bingyun looked ahead, “It certainly is a major event, but not something that you and I have the capability to get involved in. We are about to reach the Conferred God Stage. If you’re interested in knowing about it, I’ll tell you later.”

The Conferred God Stage had already appeared in their line of

sight. It was this time that two figures swiftly flew over from another direction.

Jun Wuming, Jun Xilei!

Coincidentally meeting the master-disciple pair, Mu Bingyun slowed her speed, as she lightly greeted, “Senior Sword Sovereign.”

It might be a bit awkward for her to meet him here due to the incident that happened in the

Snow Song Realm, but Jun Wuming was, after all, a senior who had an extremely high reputation and cultivation in the Eastern Divine Region. Therefore, Mu Bingyun was still courteous to him.

“...” Although Jun Wuming didn’t say anything, he did return her greeting with a nod. Afterwards, the master-disciple pair flitted past them.

“I can’t believe how loathsome that Yun Che is. Every time I see him, I feel an almost

uncontrollable urge to kill him with my own hands,” Jun Xilei said resentfully while gnashing her teeth. She had followed Jun Wuming as she practiced the art of sword, and her heart had always been calm like still water. But it was only when Yun Che was in front of her that she would suddenly feel the impulse to kill.

Furthermore, he had continuously employed such despicable means that could only be held in contempt, and actually entered the Conferred God Stage in the end. “Disciple feels deep shame to be grouped

with someone like him. I didn't expect that the Eternal Heaven Realm..."

"Lei'er," Jun Wuming said. "Make sure not to underestimate..."

He had far more understanding of the amazing nature of such "invisibility" than Jun Xilei. However, considering her hatred towards Yun Che, he inwardly sighed before changing his words, "Make sure not to underestimate any of your opponents. Don't be distracted

by other thoughts before the  
Conferred God Battle.”

“...Understood.” Jun Xilei felt  
awakened in her heart, and her  
mind rapidly calmed down.

By the time Mu Bingyun and  
Yun Che arrived at the  
Conferred God Stage, nearly all  
the audience from the thousands  
of great star realms was already  
present. As Yun Che appeared  
there, countless gazes of various  
kinds swept over him at the  
same time.

After his deeds spread throughout the Eastern Divine Region for a whole day, Yun Che was absolutely getting an amazingly great amount of attention at the moment. Be it due to curiosity or to see him make a joke of himself, this super unusual one who had made his way into the Conferred God Battle with profound strength at the first level of the Divine Tribulation Realm, had now become the biggest attraction of the Conferred God Battle.

When the other Conferred God Candidates saw Yun Che, the

majority of them snorted in extreme disdain.

Yun Che didn't go to the battle preparation area, and instead directly sat down in the seating area of the Snow Song Realm. With all kinds of gazes staring fixedly at him, the expression on his face didn't change in the slightest. Rather, it was the other people from the Snow Song Realm who felt restless.

“Brother Yun,” Huo Poyun's voice came from the adjacent seating area. He was sitting in

the seating area of the Flame God Realm, as he said sincerely, “In the Conferred God Battle, we definitely need to go all out, so as to not have any regrets later. I believe in Brother Yun Che’s strength... No matter the result, you’ll certainly give all of them a shock.”

Yun Che nodded with a faint smile, but didn’t say anything in reply.

“Yun’er, in the Conferred God Battle this time, all other participants except for you and

Yun Che, are going to be from the upper star realms. The previous Conferred God Battles were totally monopolized by those from the upper star realms. As for that foolish boy Yun Che... forget about him. You have to give it your best. Not only for our Flame God Realm, but also for the glory of all the middle star realms,” Huo Rulie instructed his disciple.

“No, there is one more person,” Yan Juehai interrupted him. “That youngster called Wei Hen should also not be from an upper star realm. It’s just that I don’t know why he would hide

his place of origin, despite having the opportunity to be famous everywhere, and receive the honor of a lifetime? Moreover, even his name should be fake.”

“Like I care about him,” Huo Rulie said without the slightest interest. “If the Eternal Heaven Realm truly wants to investigate his place of origin, it would be a walk in the park.”

The four great god emperors together arrived before long. Soon after, God Emperor Shitian

and the Dragon Monarch also came, one after another.

“Oh? This old man thought that the Dragon Monarch would certainly not be interested in this Conferred God Battle,” the Eternal Heaven Emperor said with a smile.

“Haha, now that this dragon has come here, how can I not personally witness the heroic bearing of the young generation of the Eastern Divine Region?” the Dragon Monarch replied while smiling slightly.

“There is no other thing to do anyways, so I came to watch,” God Emperor Shitian said smilingly. “Tsk, perhaps something interesting might happen again like yesterday, right?”

“Hmph, do as you wish.” The Eternal Heaven God Emperor was already no longer as polite to Cang Shitian as he was the day before.

“Qu Hui, let’s get it started!”

It was the time for the competition to begin. Profound light glittered on the Conferred God Stage, as a screen of light soared into the sky, reaching as high as several hundred meters. There were thirty-two names engraved orderly on the screen of light.

Thirty-two      Conferred      God  
Candidates!

Honorable Qu Hui was not only in charge of the third round of preliminaries, he was also going to supervise the Conferred God

Battle. He stood in the sky over the center of the Conferred God Stage. His eyes appeared like cold swords, which terrified the heart of anyone who looked at them, due to the power and chilliness contained within them.

Honorable Qu Hui gave a long speech on the customs of the Conferred God Battle, and introduced the Thirty-two Conferred God Candidates of this generation.

Finally, he changed the tone of

his voice.

“This Conferred God Battle will have the same ‘double elimination system’ as in the past. Those who keep winning their fights will stay in the ‘Conferred Gods Group.’ The ones who lose once will fall into the ‘Losers Group,’ and will be then eliminated if they lose again! The opponents of each fight will be randomly decided by the adjudication profound formation.”

“Once you lose your

consciousness, admit defeat, continuously do something that violates the rules, or are later than fifteen breathes to enter the battlefield, you will be determined to have lost.” The gaze of Honorable Qui Hui turned solemn, as he pointed to the Conferred God Stage that was one hundred and fifty kilometers below him. “Once you get struck out of the area of the Conferred God Stage, you will be determined to have lost in that case, too!”

“The participants are not allowed to use contracted beasts or any special profound item,

including body protection profound items. It is not allowed to use any sort of medicine, either, but there is no such restriction on weapons!”

“If it becomes impossible to decide the result of a fight in a short period of time due to some special reason, then the respected god emperors will decide the winner and loser!”

“Furthermore, as everyone will be going all out during their fight, it will be hard to avoid getting injured. Thus, no one

must complain about it. However, if one side has already admitted defeat, you are not allowed to continue attacking your opponent. Also, you must not attempt to kill your opponent due to personal grudges or malice... Hmph, do keep in mind that that you cannot conceal anything from the eyes of this honored one or the respected god emperors.”

“Lastly...” Honorable Qu Hui swept his gaze around him, before saying slowly. “I will once again state the rule that you all should be aware of. Regardless of what happens during a fight,

only this honored can get involved in it... No other person is allowed to interfere in the fight! Otherwise, don't blame this honored one to be merciless with you!"

There was sternness in each of the words spoken by Honorable Qu Hui, causing all the people listening to him feel a chill in their hearts. However, Honorable Qu Hui didn't really need to remind them of this rule. Who would dare to interfere in the Conferred God Battle, in front of the eyes of all the god emperors that were present here?

Everyone present was quietly staring at Honorable Qu Hui, and it was solely Yun Che who was constantly looking in all directions. His gaze would especially sweep past the seating area of the Star God Realm, over and over again...

But, he didn't see the figure of Jasmine, nor did he sense her aura.

She will definitely come. Right now, she is definitely on her way here—Yun Che repeatedly said in his heart.

“Today, sixteen initial battles will be held, and no one will be eliminated. But, the result of your fights will affect the fate of your battles tomorrow.” Honorable Qu Hui descended from the sky, and he landed before the gigantic screen of light. “The sixteen winners will join the ‘Conferred Gods Group,’ and the remaining sixteen losers will join the ‘Losers Group.’ Your opponents today will be decided by the adjudication profound formation!”

The moment Honorable Qu Hui finished his words, rays of light suddenly flashed on the screen

of light behind him. At the same time, the names of the Thirty-two Conferred God Candidates disappeared from it.

When the names appeared again, the opponents of each round had been determined!

Everyone at the Conferred God Stage could extremely clearly see the match-up list for the first round of Conferred God Battle. It was also being displayed in every corner of the Eastern Divine Region through the projections of the star god

tablets.

Battle 1: Flame God Realm  
【Huo Poyun】——VS——  
Shrouding Sky Realm 【Lu  
Chenyuan】

“Battle 1!? Yun’er, you are in  
Battle 1!”

As soon as the match-up list  
appeared, Huo Rulie let out a  
loud roar, as he immediately  
stood up in excitement. Yun Che  
raised his head to surprisingly

find Huo Poyun's name listed on the top of the list.

His opponent was from one of the three greatest and strongest star realms—Shrouding Sky Realm!

“Lu Chenyuan is the twin younger brother of Lu Lengchuan, one of the Four God Children of the Eastern Region, as well as the seventy-third son of the Shrouding Sky Realm King. He turned forty-seven years old this year, and has a cultivation of the eighth level of

the Divine Spirit Realm,” Yan Juehai said in a low voice as he knitted his brows. “Not only is Poyun going to be fighting in the first battle, he will also have to face such a powerful opponent.”

“He is indeed a powerful opponent.” Huo Rulie also secretly breathed in surprise, but he didn’t show the slightest sign of nervousness on his face or in his behavior. Instead, he laughed loudly, “Yun’er, Master is already proud of you for coming this far. It doesn’t matter whether you win or lose this fight, you just have to try your best.”

“Master, rest easy. Disciple will never fear any of his opponents.” Confronting the enormous oppressive power that the name of Lu Chenyuan possessed, Huo Poyun was calm and undaunted. Following, he widened his eyes all of a sudden, as he blurted out, “What a coincidence... Brother Yun! You’ll be fighting in the next battle!”

While Huo Rulie was speaking, Yun Che saw his name too.

Battle 2: Holy Eaves Realm  
【Luo Changan】——VS——

## Snow Song Realm 【Yun Che】

It was certainly very coincidental for Huo Poyun and him to be fighting in the first and second round respectively. His opponent was... the son of the Holy Eaves Realm King, and the elder brother of Luo Changsheng who was the strongest among the Four God Children of the Eastern Region—Luo Changan!

Yun Che and Huo Poyun were the only two participants from the middle star realms. Not only

were their fights arranged in the first two battles, both of their opponents were... from the three strongest great star realms, namely, the Holy Eaves Realm, Glazed Light Realm, Shrouding Sky Realm.

It was just that compared to Yun Che's opponent, Luo Changan, who had profound strength at the sixth level of the Divine Spirit Realm, Huo Poyun's opponent, Lu Chenyuan was obviously much stronger.

However, Yun Che was not the

least bit concerned about his opponent. But then at this time, his heart jumped all of a sudden.

This is...

He raised his head as fast as lightning, and his line of sight locked onto a person in an instant.

Wei Hen!

He was firmly staring at the

screen of light. This person, whose face remained stiff the whole time and seemed to be completely devoid of emotions, had a slightly contorted face at this moment. His pupils were fixedly staring at the screen of light, as he clenched hands which were trembling faintly.

Due to being too intensely agitated, he also slightly lost control over his power that he had kept hidden tenaciously all this while.

Yun Che's gaze swiftly returned

on the screen of light.

Battle 3: 【Wei Hen】——VS  
—— Thunderclap Realm 【Li  
Jianming】

Thunderclap      Realm...      Li  
Jianming?

Why would he suddenly react  
like this?

Could there be such a  
coincidence...? Is this person

called      Li      Jianming      his  
objective!?

# Chapter 1168 - I Concede!

---

Wei Hen's abnormal state did not last very long. It only went on for a few breaths before it was forced back to normal.

Yun Che shifted his gaze away, his brows furrowed. He could already predict that a huge incident would happen on today's Conferred God Stage.

Honorable Qu Hui rose into the air. At the same time, a huge,

invisible barrier enveloped the Conferred God Stage. This barrier was able to isolate power and prevent the fierce battle on the Conferred God Stage from spreading to the spectating seats. However, it would not isolate living beings; human bodies were able to freely come and go.

“Battle 1, Flame God Realm’s Huo Poyun, Shrouding Sky Realm’s Lu Lengchuan, enter the Conferred God Stage!”

Once Honorable Qu Hui’s voice

landed, the two that had been called simultaneously landed atop the Conferred God Stage.

On the left was Huo Poyun from a middle star realm, with cultivation at the seventh level of the Divine Spirit Realm.

On the right was Lu Chenyuan. From an upper star realm... and the Shrouding Sky Realm which was one of the strongest upper star realms at that, with a cultivation at the eighth level of the Divine Spirit Realm.

It was obvious which side was superior in a single glance so the audience was full of relaxed expressions.

“The Conferred God Battle’s first round first match... begin!”

Immediately after Honorable Qu Hui’s shout, Huo Poyun’s body flashed with firelight. A somewhat wide, three foot long dagger appeared within his grasp, its entire body scarlet red, like a soldering iron. Even without the injection of profound energy, it released a

heat that would shock anyone.

This was the first time Yun Che had seen Huo Poyun's weapon.

“The Flame God Devil Destroying Sword that originates from the Vermillion Bird, Phoenix, and Golden Crow Sects. Them giving it to Huo Poyun is not surprising,” Mu Bingyun said in a low voice.

However, Lu Chenyuan did not reveal his weapon, nor did he

emit profound energy fluctuations. Instead of a cautious expression, he wore a tranquil smile and leisurely stated, "You may go first."

In front of someone from a middle star realm, a profound practitioner from an upper star realm would either have a superior attitude, or a contemptuous one carved from habit. This was supplemented by the fact that even though two people were at the same cultivation level, the foundation of a middle star realm could never compare to an upper star realm.

Let alone the fact that Lu Chenyuan's profound strength exceeded his opponent's by a small realm.

If he were to make the first move, he felt that he would lose some face.

“Then I won't hold back!”

Without another word, Huo Poyun took off like an arrow in flight, straight toward Lu Chenyuan... It was also at this

instant that Yun Che muttered,  
“Brother Poyun has won.”

**BANG!!!**

Without any foreshadowing or condensation of profound energy, raging scarlet gold flames suddenly erupted, as though a huge sun had directly exploded atop the Conferred God Stage, instantly engulfing a huge majority of the stage. If it weren't for the isolation barrier, perhaps even the northern seating area would have also been swallowed whole.

“Ah!?”

“W-what!?”

The Conferred God Stage broke out in cries of surprise. The instantaneous explosion of the blaze which gave no warning at all stunned the entire audience.

Even those big shots from various star realms were included within those numbers, let alone Lu Chenyuan. He still wore a relaxed smile when Huo

Poyun was charging at him but in the next instant, his heart leapt. Before he had time to react, he was already deep within the sea of fire.

The Shrouding Sky bloodline cultivated earth attribute profound arts and had extremely strong defenses, which was why he was so calm. As long as Huo Poyun showed any fluctuations in profound energy, he could instantly protect himself. In order to win in a much more spectacular fashion, Lu Chenyuan was even scheming to allow his opponent three, or even five moves...

But once the firelight on Huo Poyun's body flashed, all his plans had become jokes and went up in smoke.

In his astonishment, he moved in panic, intending to put up an earth barrier. However, it had yet to take shape, when it was burned into nothingness by the Golden Crow flames. By then, Huo Poyun had already arrived before him, eyes blazing. Following a wave of the Flame God Devil Destroying Sword, Golden Crow flames wildly exploded once more.

Burning Sun Rupture!

Red Purgatory Lotus!

Calamitous Flame Dance!

Star Scorching Brilliant Fire...

Boom boom boom boom boom  
boom!!

The might of the blazing

profound energy was immense but the time in which profound energy burned like fire was much longer than the norm. This was especially so for the Golden Crow flames, the divine fire with the strongest combustive force. However, in Huo Poyun's hands, though its power was enormous, he made the difficult to control Golden Crow flames resemble a flame shower as it wildly exploded, causing the spectators to doubt whether this power came from a single person. It felt as though this power came from the joint collaboration of tens of people.

“Uuua.... aaaghh...”

Lu Chenyuan was sent backwards from the explosions. From the moment he fell into a passive state, even defending himself was a difficult task, let alone making a counterattack. Raging flames burned on his body and his miserable cries continuously came out from within the sea of fire. While he was being cooked alive, both his willpower and conviction were quickly collapsing. However, the chance he was waiting for since the very start never appeared as the flames he was being bombarded with became all the

more violent.

Until finally...

BOOOOOM!!

Lu Chenyuan's profound energy defense had completely fallen apart. He was sent flying out of the sea of fire and had become a fire man, covered in flames from head to toe. Huo Poyun raised his hand. Intense flames condensed into a blade that immediately lengthened to

a few hundred meters before sweeping over to Lu Chenyuan.

Lu Chenyuan was not a weakling. He had actually forcibly recovered his standing in midair. A yellow light flashed and a large portion of the Golden Crow flames on his body had been wiped out. A nine foot long spear then appeared within his grasp...

Clang... Bang!!

The Golden Crow flame's "Golden Annihilation" was extremely powerful and was not something those at the same level or below could possibly ward off. Lu Chenyuan lifted his longspear, but was still swept away by the Golden Crow flames blow after blow. After another explosion, the burning spear was sent flying. Lu Chenyuan was also sent flying like a meteor amidst a blood curdling scream, directly passing through the Conferred God Stage's barrier, and smashing into the spectating seats.

"Lu Chenyuan has left the

Conferred God Stage and has been defeated. He will enter the Losers Group. Huo Poyun wins, and will enter the Conferred Gods Group!”

Qu Hui’s ruling statement, the flames on the Conferred God Stage were instantly extinguished. Huo Poyun stood at the center of the Conferred God stage. Having completely crushed an opponent with a better background and a higher profound strength than himself, the excitement that should’ve been there on his face was actually not present. As calm as he was before the battle, Huo

Poyun lifted his hand in the direction Lu Chenyuan had been blown off in and said, “You let me win.”

The Conferred God Stage was completely silent as all eyes locked onto Huo Poyun’s body... It was not just the experts from the lower and middle star realms, even those famous experts from the Eastern Divine Region’s upper star realms wore looks of deep shock.

Now was the moment the name “Huo Poyun” had been truly

carved in their minds.

Although the Flame God Realm was only a middle star realm, everyone was aware of what the Golden Crow flames were. It was the strongest fire out of the three flames possessed by the Three Supreme Fire Attribute Beasts in the Era of Gods, and the hardest one to master.

In that previous battle however, the control Huo Poyun exhibited completely surpassed their understanding, so much that it could even be said that he

had completely surpassed humanity's limits of flame mastery. Instantaneous combustion... and it was the Golden Crow flames at that too!

“Good! Well done! Very well done!!! Wahahahahaha...” As though he had gone mad, Huo Rulie jumped three hundred meters into the air while laughing without care.

In the spectating area, an incredibly wretched looking Lu Chenyuan crawled up. He was completely charred black and

the moment he stood up, he let out a dull groan, then heavily kneeled back down, sending all the clothes on his body flying. Unaware of this, his eyes blazed as he hollered, “Unfair... this isn’t fair! I didn’t even use all my power... I want a rematch!”

If Lu Chenyuan hadn’t underestimated his opponent and stood on guard, with Shrouding Sky Realm’s powerful profound arts and his advantage in profound strength, it would have been difficult for Huo Poyun to win, let alone execute a smashing victory.

But unfortunately...

“Enough!” Before Honorable Qu Hui had yet to speak, the Shrouding Sky Realm King had already shouted in anger, “In this stately Conferred God Battle, you actually acted with such arrogance the moment you took the stage, completely throwing aside the warnings this king and your master gave you. You ought to have lost! Even if you won, you would not have deserved it. Come down and reflect upon this!”

Having completely disgraced himself and been scolded by his royal father in front of the public, Lu Chenyuan paled. He shot Huo Poyun a fierce glare but no longer said anything else as he left in his miserable state.

“This child’s future is immeasurable,” the Dragon Monarch slowly stated.

Although the Dragon Monarch’s voice was very low, everyone present heard it clearly.

This was the evaluation given by the God Realm's number one dragon. From today on, the entire Eastern Divine Region would have no choice but to pay attention to the previously unknown Huo Poyun.

The opponents in the first round were decided on the spot for the first day so there was not enough time to open a betting area. Otherwise, Huo Poyun's convincing win would have made many gamblers a loss great enough to cough up blood.

However, after the first round, the opponents for the next day would be decided at the end of the previous day. Various large gambling joints in the Eastern Divine Region would definitely be established then. This had long since become an indispensable tradition in every Profound God Convention.

Huo Poyun returned to the Flame God Realm's seats. The Flame God Realm, which nobody had paid attention to at first, was now being continuously glanced at by everyone present. As a result, those from the Flame God Realm straightened

their backs. They had never received such glory in their entire lives.

“Big Sis, I wasn’t wrong, right?” In the Glazed Light Realm’s seating area, Shui Meiyin giggled after her comment.

Shui Yingyue nodded, “He truly is a notable opponent.”

“But he’s definitely not your match, Big Sis. Though... if

enough times passes, it may not be so certain. That's why you need to do your best, Big Sis," Shui Meiyin said softly.

Shui Yingyue, "..."

Honorable Qu Hui's voice rang out at this time.

"Conferred God Battle, Round 1  
Battle 2, Holy Eaves Realm's Luo Changan, Snow Song Realm's Yun Che!"

BOOOOM!!

Like a bolt out of the blue, Luo Changan landed on the Conferred God Stage alongside a loud impact. He then turned around, eyes directly shooting a provocative gaze at the place Yun Che sat at. The corners of his mouth hooked into a light smile that made others feel uncomfortable... It was apparent that he was extremely pleased that Yun Che was his opponent.

“This Luo Changan’s so damn lucky! To have met the guy who

randomly scuttled in during the first round. That's simply a free win!" a Conferred God Candidate commented with a smirk.

"Luo Changan's strength is one of the lowest among us, but he's up against this trash who'll give him a free ride past the first round. Meanwhile, my opponent is his younger brother Luo Changsheng... that's f\*cking messed up!" another Conferred God Candidate said in an aggrieved tone.

“I’m guessing that kid wouldn’t even dare to get up on stage. He’s able to do some shameless despicable things in the preliminaries, but in the Conferred God Battle... tsk, tsk.”

“That might not be so. He’s able to cheat through three rounds so how could he possibly care about face? When he goes up to disgrace himself he might make his reputation even greater.”

“Bah! I wouldn’t be happy even if I had to go up against him. This is the Conferred God Battle!

Winning against this kind of opponent would only be humiliating.”

Everyone seemed to be awaiting a good show, but Yun Che remained motionless and had yet to leave his seat even after a long time had passed since Luo Changan stepped onto the Conferred God Stage.

Honorable Qu Hui's brows sunk as he said in a strict voice, “Yun Che! Enter the Conferred God Stage.”

Yet Yun Che did not even raise his head during his immediate reply. “No need, I concede!”

# Chapter 1169 - Sudden Change

---

WHOAAA——

Everyone was in an uproar when the four words “I concede” came from Yun Che’s mouth, be it the people present at the Conferred God Stage or those watching the competition from all over the Eastern Divine Region.

The Conferred God Battle was the most topnotch battle of

profound way in the Eastern Divine Region. It was a feast for the eyes of all profound practitioners in the Eastern Divine Region, as well as the place for true geniuses to test and prove themselves... Therefore, the people who could enter the Conferred God Battle would give it their all, even if they had absolutely no chance of winning against their opponents.

No one had ever admitted defeat on their own without even fighting a battle.

Yun Che straightforwardly abandoning the battle was something that had not happened even once in the history of the Conferred God Battle. A short while after the uproar, people began to feel that it wasn't so strange for Yun Che to make such a decision, when they thought of his profound strength and the "means" he used to enter the Conferred God Battle. There were even many people who were laughing up their sleeve.

"Hah, so this boy also has a sense of shame. I thought that he didn't understand the

concept of it at all.”

“After all, the Conferred God Battle is different from the previous competitions. Earlier, only we all could see them, but the whole Eastern Divine Region will be watching the Conferred God Battle. Rather than making a fool of himself, it would be better to simply abandon the battle.”

“Directly abandoning a fight of the Conferred God Battle... is no different from bringing shame to the profound way of the

Eastern Divine Region! If the Western Divine Region and the Southern Divine Region come to know of this, they will be rolling on the floor laughing at us!”

“Most importantly, the Dragon Monarch from the Western Divine Region and God Emperor Cang Shitian from the Southern Divine Region are also present at this place... We have already been shamed before people from other divine regions.”

“Yun Che!” Honorable Qu Hui frowned as he said in a heavy

voice. “This is the Conferred God Battle, not something trifling. How can you so easily abandon the battle!? Even if you’re certain to lose, fight with all you have got. At least, the competition will not lose its honor in that case!”

“I said, I concede!” Yun Che repeated himself, without the slightest change in his expression.

“Brother Yun...” Huo Poyun wanted to say something, but didn’t know how to put it into

words. Considering his honor for the profound way, it was absolutely impossible for him to be able to do such a thing as directly abandon the battle.

“You trash!!” On the Conferred God Stage, Luo Changan was looking at Yun Che with narrowed eyes. Yesterday, he was rebuked by Honorable Qu Hui in front of everyone because of Yun Che, and hence, he was already extremely displeased with Yun Che. Yun Che directly abandoning the battle gave him a good chance to vent his frustration. “This daddy entered the Conferred God Battle after

going through all sorts of hardships in order to temper himself, and not to waste his time with garbage like you! Hah, weren't you acting quite imposingly yesterday? What was it again that you displayed inside the Eternal Heaven Tower...? Oh, invisibility, right!? Come here and let this daddy enrich his experience too!"

Yun Che, "..."

"Only the lowest kind of trash would surrender in such a way. If you're still a man, get over

here and have a fair and square fight with me. This daddy here will properly teach you exactly what is called true strength!”

“That’s enough!” Qu Hui let out a low shout. “It’s not allowed to humiliate your opponent without reason in the Conferred God Battle.”

Although he berated him, there was hardly any force in his voice. In fact, he added the three words “without reason” deliberately. He looked at Yun Che with widened eyes, “This

honored one asks you for the last time...”

“I concede.” Before Honorable Qu Hui could voice his question, Yun Che repeated for the third time. His tone completely remained the same every time he repeated himself, as if he was not at all influenced by the uproar of all the people.

Honorable Qu Hui’s face turned a bit gloomy, as if he had been angered. Soon after, he snorted, “Since you’ve decided to do so, that will also save our time.”

“Yun Che has conceded, so he will fall into the Losers Group!”

“Luo Changan won without having to fight, and will enter the Conferred Gods Group!”

Following the announcement of Honorable Qu Hui, the result was determined. Even if Yun Che immediately regretted his decision, it was impossible to change the result now.

It was perhaps the first time in

the history of the Conferred God Battle that someone won without having to fight their opponent.

Luo Changan curled his lip and leapt out of the Conferred God Stage. But when he was in midair, he suddenly stretched out his hand towards Yun Che and pointed downward with his little finger, with the corner of his mouth lifted in contempt, as if he was looking at an ant.

This action of his evoked the laughter of half of the people

present at the place.

“...” Yun Che had his arms crossed, and there was not the slightest change on his face. However, a streak of cold light flashed in the depths of his eyes all of a sudden.

Mu Bingyun had the cultivation of the Divine Sovereign Realm, and was sitting beside Yun Che too. There was no way she wouldn't sense the killing intent that had suddenly flashed across Yun Che's body. She raised her brows sideways, “Yun Che!?”

“Don’t worry, I’m still not foolish enough to act impulsively because of such a trivial thing.” Yun Che actually responded with a faint smile.

“...It seems that the one you’re waiting for hasn’t arrived yet,” Mu Bingyun said in a low tone of voice. The king realms were connected with special spatial profound formations. There was no reason for them not to be activated during the Profound God Convention. Furthermore, with the great power of a star god, it would be easy to travel through space. If Jasmine wanted to come to the Eternal

Heaven Realm... she should be already here by now.

Yun Che's gaze quickly swept over the seating area of the Star God Realm, before instantly withdrawing. He sighed in his heart, as he said in a low voice, "All of those few people around the Star God Emperor... are star gods, right?"

"Correct." Mu Bingyun slightly nodded her head. "In the previous sessions of the Profound God Convention, at most only one Star God would

personally come here. It is because of the ‘major event,’ that as many as five Star Gods, including the Star God Emperor, have come together to attend this convention.”

“To the right of the Star God Emperor, is the Heavenly Origin Star God, Tumi, who is the royal tutor of the Star God Realm... Rumor has it that he is also the one who taught the Heavenly Slaughter Star God during her childhood days.”

Yun Che, “...”

“Behind them, the one in the pink dress is the Heavenly Demon Star God, Rose, the one in the black dress is the Heavenly Aster Star God, Shenhu, and the one in the green dress is the Heavenly Poison Star God...”

“Moonflower,” Yun Che said in a low tone.

“Oh? You have heard of her?”

“...She saw me four years ago,”

Yun Che replied in a low voice.

“What?” Mu Bingyun revealed surprise on her face. Four years ago... At the time, Yun Che hadn’t even arrived at the God Realm.

“You can rest easy,” Yun Che said without the slightest worry. “Although my name and appearance are similar, she won’t think of me as the same ‘Yun Che’ who was killed by her four years ago. My aura is completely different from back then. Moreover, a Star God

would absolutely not believe that they couldn't kill an ordinary person of the lower realm.”

“...” Mu Bingyun frowned at his words. Listening to what Yun Che said, she had already vaguely guessed the thing that had happened in the past.

“Actually... I suddenly thought of something...”

“Wei Hen and Li Jianming of Thunderclap Realm will be

facing each other in Battle 3 of the first round of Conferred God Battle!”

Yun Che didn't say anything further. He quickly raised his head, as he looked to the Conferred God Stage.

Wei Hen... Just what exactly... is this person planning to do here?

On the Conferred God Stage, the two people who were

matched up against one another, had already taken their positions. Wei Han's face was completely unfamiliar to all the people, and his pale white hair was particularly eye-catching. He was firmly standing in place with a stiff expression, as his eyes stared directly at Li Jianming in front of him.

Li Jianming had been frowning for a while, because his body was repeatedly feeling a chilly sensation.

Furthermore, it was the kind of

faint chilliness that directly permeated the bone marrow.

This man “Wei Hen” before his eyes had profound strength two small realms weaker than him, and there was no reason for him to lose. But for some reason, he couldn’t get himself calmed down, and his heart kept beating crazily. Especially, those eyes of his opponent staring fixedly at him, were practically the most fearsome eyes he had seen in his life. They made his heart indescribably palpitate in fright... and also had quite an intense look in them.

Who is... this person?

Why does it seem that he has a bitter and deep-seated hatred for me?

He was sure that he hadn't met this person before, because he didn't remember anyone with such ghastly white hair. However, he did get an indistinct feeling that he might have come across the other party somewhere earlier, but was completely unable to recall the place and time when it happened.

“...Begin!!”

As Honorable Qu Hui ordered, Wei Hen instantly took out his weapon. His weapon was a dagger with its blade in the weird shape of a snake's mouth.

Being two small realms lower than the other party, normally speaking, was such a huge difference that it was not possible to make up for it with other means. But having learned a lesson from the mistakes of the profound practitioner in the previous battle, Li Jianming

naturally didn't take him lightly or become careless. He held his azure long sword horizontally in front of him, as lightning appeared on the blade of the sword and made thundering sounds, "Please grant me guidance!"

Wei Hen launched his attack all of a sudden. He was standing still just a moment ago, but the instant he moved, he was fast as lightning. The snake-shaped dagger gleamed coldly, as it directly targeted the throat of Li Jianming.

Li Jianming lowered his brows. He pointed the tip of his sword ahead, as lightning accumulated wildly over there in no time. Dozens of streaks of lightning slashed through the area in the front horizontally, and forced Wei Hen back amidst the sound of several explosions.

The two people fought for a brief while. Wei Hen was unusually fierce and vicious, and every time he made a thrust with his dagger, a streak of cold light would directly target the vital spots of his opponent. It was totally as if he wanted to just brutally kill Li Jianming.

Given the significant superiority of profound strength he had over the other party, Li Jianming was dealing with the attacks in a composed manner. His sword was dancing in the air as it continuously thundered, and his profound energy was like great waves, perfectly defending him against all the attacks of Wei Hen, before easily counter-suppressing him.

At the eastern seating area, the Dragon Monarch knitted his brows all of a sudden, “It is strange. The remaining lifespan of this human... is possibly less than ten years!”

“Looking at him, he doesn’t give off the feeling of an old person, either.” The Eternal Heaven God Emperor also nodded his head. “The damage to his lifespan is extremely strange. It actually seems as if...”

The Eternal Heaven God Emperor suddenly thought of something. His voice paused abruptly as he lowered his brows. At the same time, a wisp of unusual profound energy flashed across the Conferred God Stage. Although it only happened for an instant, it made the Dragon Monarch and all the great god emperors change the

expressions on their faces.

“This is!?”

CLANG!!

Wei Hen flipped on the ground in the midst of being constantly bombarded with attacks, and the snake-shaped dagger slipped off his hand and flew away. He kneeled paralyzed on the ground, with his head deeply lowered as he gasped for breath. His hands, that were pressed

against the ground, were trembling abnormally.

Li Jianming slowly walked forward, as he withdrew his sword. He said in a refined and courteous manner, “You are not my opponent. Now that you have lost your weapon, I’d advise you to admit defeat.”

“He... Hehehehehe...”

Wei Hen began to laugh, in an incomparably gloomy voice, as

his whole body shuddered in an abnormal way. Especially, his chest was moving up and down intensely, as if something would explode out of him at any time. Finally, he slowly raised his head. His eyes were actually emitting faintly chilly black light, making it seem that he had suddenly awakened the eyes of devil.

In this instant, all the experts on the Conferred God Stage were startled. Following, their expressions changed suddenly.

Mu Bingyun, Mu Huanzhi, Huo Rulie, Yan Juehai, and others stood up immediately, as if they had been struck with lightning, “This... This is...”

Li Jianming suddenly felt a chilly sensation as the pair of pitch black eyes gazed at him. It was as if he had at once fallen into a freezing cold hell. As if his pupils were stabbed with pins, they shrunk dramatically in a split second, and the blurry world before his eyes darkened rapidly... Beside his ear, he could hear the voice of his father roaring himself hoarse, “Jianming... Quickly retreat!!!”

He suddenly came to himself upon hearing the roar of his father, but a black figure had already pounced over to him. With its four limbs and its entire body, it firmly kept him locked in place, as dense black light, coming from some unknown place, rapidly spread around using his body as the medium.

“You... You... Ah... Wuaaahh!!”  
As if countless ice cold, poisonous thorns were stabbed into his body and soul, Li Jianming let out a loud cry of anguish.

“Li Jianming...” He heard a hoarse croon, like that of a devil. “Do you still remember... the Kui Clan... that was exterminated by you thirteen years ago!!?”

“You... You are... Uhaaaahh...” Every one of Li Jianming’s miserable screams were more horrifying than the previous one. Under the effect of the black aura, his body was speedily corroding from inside out... He struggled with every ounce of strength left within him, breaking the bones of Wei Hen, as well as piercing through his chest in the process. However,

Wei Hen didn't relax his hold on him in the slightest.

“Da... Darkness profound energy!!”

“He is a devil!!!!”

“Qu Hui!!”

Everyone at the Conferred God Stage was taken aback. Honorable Qu Hui, who was closest to the two participants,

had a great change in his expression. He pierced through the barrier like a huge hawk, as he headed straight to his target.

“To take revenge for exterminating my clan... and to pay you back for humiliating my wife and killing my child... Even if I have to lose all of my lifespan, or reincarnate into a devil... I’ll still make sure to drag you down to hell!! Aaaaahh!!”

His voice was sad and shrill like that of a ghost, and each of his

words contained endless hatred.

“I’ll be waiting for you... in hell!!”

BOOM!!!!

The energy of Honorable Qu Hui was just about to sweep down when Wei Hen’s body exploded all of a sudden, and black blood covered the whole sky as it sprayed out. Li Jianming, who was miserably screaming in fear, immediately

exploded into two parts. His miserable screams also turned into sobs of despair... and then, they completely faded away.

“Jianming!!”

The Thunderclap Realm King rushed to the Conferred God Stage, but could only helplessly watch the body of Li Jianming get blown apart. The two parts of his remaining corpse flew very far off into the distance, and by the time they fell onto the ground, they were already burned black. Furthermore,

they rapidly corroded while making a “sizzling” sound.

The fearsome scene made countless experts present tremble with fright.

# Chapter 1170 - Jasmines Voice

---

“This... this... this is... darkness profound energy?” A Phoenix Sect disciple shuddered in fear.

“It’s much scarier than the legends... Hss.” Huo Poyun secretly inhaled.

“Jianming... Jianming!!!”  
Seeing the son that he was so proud of and who was about to bring him a lifetime of glory on stage, being suddenly turned

into a two part rotting corpse, this difference between heaven and hell was too drastic. It caused his heart and soul to collapse as he cried on top of the Conferred God Stage.

All of this happened too suddenly. From the start, when the weird change occurred, to when Wei Hen used his life to exchange for another life, all of this happened within an instant. Before someone could react, the terrible tragedy had already concluded.

“Out...rage...ous!” The Eternal Heaven Divine Emperor’s face darkened. During the Conferred God Battle, not only had a devil managed to sneak in, but he was able to hide from everyone’s eyes, and during the most sacred and observed stage in Eastern Divine Region, he managed to ignite his sinful devil blood and cause a Conferred God Candidate to perish with him...

The rage in his heart could easily be imagined.

“Qu Hui, hurry up and

exterminate this devil in its entirety! Don't let any dirty devil blood stain the Conferred God Stage!" The Eternal Heaven Divine Emperor instructed with rage.

Honorable Qu Hui swiftly attacked. Under his profound energy, the devil blood that Wei Hen used his life to scatter quickly dissipated and the last traces of Wei Hen's existence had now all disappeared into nothing.

However, looking at Li

Jianming's miserable corpse, Honorable Qu Hui sighed slightly and said with a frown, "This matter... This honored one could not detect and intercept in time, it's this honored one's fault. After the Conferred God Battle, I will give the Thunderclap Realm King an answer."

"No... no... it is not your fault. It's that devil... that devil!!" The Thunderclap Realm King raised his head and roared, "My Thunderclap Realm... will never be able to coexist with the Northern Region's devils henceforth!!"

“Everyone,” the Eternal Heaven Divine Emperor sighed heavily once again. His downcast voice suppressed all the noise and his voice was also spread throughout the entire Eastern Divine Region using the star tablet, “Eternal Heaven did not increase surveillance and allowed a sinful devil enter the Conferred God Battle. This is the fault of Eternal Heaven and Eternal Heaven feels ashamed. Eternal Heaven has never once imagined that these sinful Northern Region devils would dare to be so bold.”

“These sinful and despicable

devils. Not only do they rely on extremely sinful and frightening strength, they are devoid of humanity and are insane. They should not exist in this world and they anger the wrath of both humans and gods. My Eternal Heaven shall promise right now that after the Profound God Convention, we will dispatch adjudicators to clear the devils once again. Anyone who is stained by darkness profound energy will be exterminated. The Eastern Divine Region will never allow the existence of any bit of those devils!”

From the start, there was no place for “devils” to exist within Eastern Divine Region. However, the matters that happened before had caused the Eternal Heaven Divine Emperor to be angered once again.

The Eternal Heaven Divine Emperor’s words had caused an angry reaction throughout the Entire Eastern Divine Region.

“This devil does have some ability, being able to fool all of us,” the Star God Emperor muttered.

“No, he obviously isn’t a pure devil,” the Dragon Emperor replied, “Hearing what he shouted before, he should have originally been a member of the Eastern Divine Region. However, hatred caused him to travel to the Northern Divine Region and he used almost all of his vitality to exchange for darkness profound energy. He then probably used some unique method to lock this energy within his body. He was originally human and he had only obtained this power for a short amount of time. The fact that we did not detect it is not anything strange.”

However, it was not that there was completely no one who knew about it. There was one exception, which was Yun Che.

He bore the Evil God's Darkness Seed. In his profound veins, extremely powerful darkness profound energy similarly flowed. His sensitivity towards darkness profound energy could be said to be unparalleled. When he first noticed Wei Hen, he could already faintly feel the presence of darkness profound energy within him.

He felt that Wei Hen had brought along with him extreme hatred and the fact that he had come here had meant that he had already set his unwavering determination. However, he did not expect the result to be so pathetic.

“Wei Hen was a Northern Region devil. Now that he has already been exterminated, his name has no right to remain within the Profound God Convention. All results concerning him will be voided!”

“Although Li Jianming had unfortunately met his fate under a devil’s hand, his name shall remain within the Conferred God Battle. He shall be viewed as a winner and will proceed onto the Conferred God group!”

Following Honorable Qu Hui’s resolute words, the display showed that “Li Jianming” had proceeded onto the Conferred God Group while Wei Hen’s name had directly disappeared from the screen.

The Thirty-two Conferred God

Candidates, in essence, had become Thirty-one Conferred God Candidates.

In that case, during the Conferred God Group's first battle on the next day, one person would be given a victory without even fighting. Similarly, within the Losers Group, one person would not have to face anyone and would directly advance to the second round of the losers group.

“Wei Hen” disappeared. His life, body, blood, and even name

had completely disappeared from this world without a trace. Yun Che stared at Wei Hen's original position, deeply distracted.

“Yun Che, that eerie cold aura just now was darkness profound energy.” Mu Bingyun explained, “Next time you encounter a beast or human with such an aura, you must definitely escape far away... However, it is not that easy to see them either. After all, the devils stay in the Northern Divine Region. There is simply no place they can exist in outside of that region.”

“...He was not a devil by birth. He was most likely forced into it by revenge. He probably only did this in order to obtain sufficiently powerful strength in a short amount of time. In actual fact, he was but a pitiful human,” Yun Che softly said.

“Although that is true... you have already witnessed how frightening those who dabble in the darkness profound energy are just now.” Mu Bingyun sternly replied, “In our Ice Phoenix Sect, whenever we see a devil, our sect law instructs us to exterminate them.”

Yun Che, “...”

Compared to the “devils”, aren’t the sins of those who force them to become devils worse and more frightening... Yun Che sighed secretly in his heart.

Because of the “devil” matter, the Conferred God Battle temporarily halted. Yun Che then stood up and sent a sound transmission to Mu Bingyun, “Palace Master Bingyun, I want to leave this place first.”

Mu Bingyun glanced over,  
“Why?”

“I just suddenly remembered that Moonflower is present. Even if she has come to Eternal Heaven Realm, she would not come to the venue of the Profound God Convention. Instead, she would try to completely avoid Moonflower’s detection... Otherwise, her sudden appearance might cause Moonflower to suspect that I was the Yun Che she ‘killed’ previously.

“I previously only thought of how to make her meet me, but I had forgotten that this place was actually the most unsuitable place for her to find me. Now that everyone’s attention is on this matter, any place other than here would be much more suitable.”

Mu Bingyun did not stop Yun Che as he flew away.

A Conferred God Candidate’s sudden departure should have been something that garnered attention. However, due to the

sudden change as a result of the “devil”, not many people noticed this... or perhaps, Yun Che was simply not worth their attention?

The Eternal Heaven God Realm was exceptionally quiet.

There was strong dense spiritual energy, buildings that emitted divine aura and light and profound arrays that were located everywhere. Even the sky seemed to be filled with an invisible might that made people dare not lift their heads.

This was a king realm, it was an existence of the highest standing within the entire chaotic space. A place that he could not even imagine in his dreams when he was still on Blue Pole Star. In the short span of a few years, he had actually arrived here. Now that he thought about it, all of that still seemed like a dream.

On Yun Che, there was the tag that belonged to the “Conferred God Candidates”, which provided great freedom of movement within the Eternal Heaven Realm. Wherever he went, the guards of the Eternal Heaven Realm did not stop him

and at most only glanced at him.

The matter regarding Wei Hen had a huge impact on Yun Che. Previously, on the Conferred God Stage, when everyone was faced with “darkness profound energy”, everyone revealed looks of hatred and disgust. When they shouted the two words “devils”, it was as though they were screaming at sinful demons that came from hell.

Yun Che possessed darkness profound energy. Furthermore, it could be said that darkness

profound energy was his greatest strength... Because the source of his darkness profound energy was not just simply the Evil God's Profound Veins, he still possessed a devil origin orb that came from a true primordial devil.

This also meant that Yun Che was a complete devil. In the understanding of the Eastern Divine Region, he was an existence that was “intolerable by heaven and earth, the bane of humans and gods”.

“It seems like I can never ever reveal any signs of darkness profound energy over here. Otherwise... even before others, it might be Master and the Palace Master Bingyun who will destroy me.”

Back then, the speed at which the devil origin orb within his body grew far exceeded Jasmine's expectation. After Jasmine left, the orb broke through the seal she had left and he kept losing control. However, after he received the Evil God's Darkness Seed, he could completely control it. Unless his profound energy completely lost

control, he did not have to worry about darkness profound energy leaking out.

Unknowingly, Yun Che had already returned to the place he stayed in the night before.

The elegant small yard had numerous spaces for individual cultivation. Guests from middle star realms were being placed nearby. However there was a formless barrier that separated the aura and sounds of the two places, causing them to not cause disruptions to one

another.

Yun Che arrived beside the lake and sat down quietly on a green rock and looked distractedly at a lotus leaf in the lake... three years in the God Realm, profound strength improving by leaps and bounds. Everyone on the Conferred God Stage laughed at his low profound strength and yet no one knew that he only took a mere three years from the Sovereign Profound Realm to the Divine Tribulation Realm.

If he were to return to Blue Pole Star now, even if Feng Xue'er and Huan Caiyi were to team up, they would not be able to defeat him. Back there, he would be able to act however he wanted. Even if there were another ten thousand Xuanyuan Wentians, they would not be able to beat his little pinky.

However, he still had not managed to see Jasmine.

“Jasmine, where are you? Have you heard my name yet?” Yun Che's eyes seemed detached as

he muttered to himself listlessly.

At this time, mini ripples suddenly appeared on the calm water surface.

“Hmph! Could you recklessly coming to the God Realm actually be to search for me?”

A soul voice suddenly rang in Yun Che’s mind without warning. It was a young girl’s voice but it was ice cold and packed a strong mocking tone.

This voice seemed to have struck the depths of Yun Che's soul with lightning as his whole body began to tremble and he rose abruptly, "Jasmine... Jasmine?! Where... Where are you?"

This was a voice that appeared in his hazy dream countless of times. It was a voice that he would not be able to forget in the slightest throughout his life. Her voice, her cold tone, none of them had changed in the slightest.

He swiftly looked around, however, due to his intense agitation, his vision became blurred and he could not identify the petite figure he missed sorely.

“Hmph.” The reply that he got was a cold snort that was without feeling, “You don’t have to look around. With your capabilities, even if you were to go around the entire Eternal Heaven Realm, you still wouldn’t be able to find me.”

# Chapter 1171 - You Are Not Worthy

---

“Answer my question.” In contrast to the excitement of Yun Che when he heard her voice, Jasmine’s voice didn’t contain the least bit of emotional fluctuations. She had a cold and harsh attitude, as if she was facing someone who didn’t mean anything to her. “Why would you come to the God Realm? Why would you participate in the Profound God Convention? Could it be that you were already at the end of your rope in the Blue Pole Star?”

“It’s all to see you!” Yun Che answered without any hesitation. Unwilling to give up, he looked around in all directions, wishfully hoping to catch a glimpse of Jasmine’s figure, and feel her aura. Every cell of his body was agitated, as if it was bathing in a raging fire.

“Because of such a reason?”

“That’s right! I...”

“How foolish and ridiculous!”

Jasmine let out a sneer in a low voice. “You came here to see me? Have you got nothing inside that brain of yours, or is it that you’re tired of living!?”

Despite being reprimanded by her, Yun Che responded with a faint smile... Although it had been only four years since they had separated, it seemed as if a very, very long time had passed. There was a time when he would feel like his ears would become callused listening to her loud cursing voice. But these past few days, such a thing only happened in his dreams.

However, it was not a dream today.

“I’m fine with being foolish, and don’t care about courting death, either. In comparison to meeting you, everything else is unimportant,” Yun Che said while smiling faintly. “Hurry up and come out, I...”

“Do you truly know what you’re doing?” Seemingly, Jasmine didn’t want to hear his words, as she once again interrupted him in a cold tone. “Do you have any idea about the

kind of place the God Realm is? Do you know that you're currently in extremely great danger!?"

“Back then when I left, your cultivation was at the middle stages of the Emperor Profound Realm. In just four years, you have now reached the Divine Tribulation Realm! Such speed of increase in cultivation level is enough to alarm the God Realm and it's not only me who knows about the fact that you only had the profound strength of the Emperor Profound Realm four years ago. Moreover, one of them is even present at the site

of the Profound God  
Convention!”

“I know.” Yun Che nodded his head. A deeply hidden look of hatred flashed through his eyes. “It’s Moonflower, who took you away from my side!”

“Oh?” As if surprised by Yun Che’s reaction, Jasmine said in a cold voice. “Back then, she certainly promised me to not tell anyone about you. But with you unexpectedly appearing at this place, do you think that malicious woman would

overlook such a thing!? If by chance her vile nature gets aroused, and she tells others that I was close to you during those years of my disappearance, can you guess the consequences you'll have to face then!?"

“Rest easy, that won't happen,” Yun Che said in a light and slow tone of voice. “The point that someone like me, who comes from the lower realm, cultivated from the Emperor Profound Realm up to the Divine Tribulation Realm in four years, makes it almost impossible for her to think that I'm the same person. Besides... the Yun Che

she saw back then has already  
'died' at her hands."

"..." Silence reigned the place  
for a short while, as the air  
became a bit chilly. "Died at her  
hands? What do you mean?"

He wanted to urgently meet  
Jasmine, and had countless  
things that he wanted to tell her.  
Perhaps, it was only when facing  
Jasmine that he would never  
hide anything from her. He  
immediately said without the  
slightest hesitation, "Back then  
when you were taken away by

Moonflower, I was severely injured by the power that she had left behind. If it was someone else, they would have died without a doubt. But fortunately, I managed to keep my life in the end.”

“...Impossible!” Jasmine’s voice slowed down, as obvious changes occurred in her tone. “If Moonflower truly wanted to kill you, even if you have the body of the Dragon God, and the power of the Rage God... not even ten thousand lives would be enough to save you!”

“When I was struck by her energy that she had left behind at the time, all of my internal organs were completely destroyed. Furthermore, the remnants of her energy was still left inside my body. Even the Great Way of the Buddha was unable to help me recover from the injuries, and I was bound to die... Finally, Xue’er used her phoenix vital yin and the power of ‘nirvana,’ which one could only use once in their life, to purify all the power of Moonflower. It’s only because of that, that I barely survived.”

Yun Che was, undoubtedly, the

closest to death at the time.

Therefore, when he discovered the existence of Moonflower at the Conferred God Stage, he never let his gaze come in contact with her... He was afraid she would perceive his killing intent and hatred.

That was why he was very certain that Moonflower would not “recognize” him. Just now, Jasmine also denied the possibility of him surviving after getting hit by Moonflower’s power, so there was no way that

Moonflower would think otherwise.

However, she was too fearsome of a person, an existence at the same level as Jasmine... She was so powerful that it was basically impossible for him to take revenge against her in his life.

“...” The world around them grew quiet as Jasmine didn’t say anything back for a long while.

“Jasmine, where exactly are

you? Quickly come out. There are still a lot of things that I want to tell you.” Yun Che continuously turned around. He couldn’t understand why Jasmine would not show herself so they could see each other, despite coming looking for him.

‘What about the devil origin orb inside your body?’ Jasmine’s voice again reached his ears all of a sudden. It still sounded totally emotionless. “Not only is the darkness profound energy not flowing out in the slightest, even I can’t even feel its existence. It seems that you have found a method that

can completely suppress it?”

“Yes!” Yun Che nodded his head, as he quickly said. “Not long after you left, the devil origin orb acted up violently. I was rescued from the crisis by the Golden Crow Soul. Later... I coincidentally found the darkness seed that was left behind by the Evil God. It was only then that I was able to keep the orb in full control.”

“Evil God’s... Darkness Seed? There are only five seeds of the Evil God, namely, water, fire,

wind, lightning, and earth. How can there be a...”

As if she had thought of something, Jasmine’s voice paused abruptly.

“Where did you find the darkness seed?” She asked all of a sudden.

“Below... Cloud’s End Cliff.” Yun Che replied. In the past, Jasmine had made him take an oath that no matter what

happened, he would absolutely not come near Cloud's End Cliff, and examining the bottom of the cliff was simply out of the question. It was for Su Ling'er that he had violated this oath.

“So... it's... just... as... I... thought...” Jasmine said in a low voice.

“Back then, I went to Cloud's End Cliff because...”

“That's enough!” Yun Che

wanted to explain his reason for going there, but Jasmine interrupted him with a heavy voice. “You don’t need to explain anything, and I don’t want to hear it, either. Moonflower’s power didn’t kill you, and the devil origin orb is also in your full control. In other words, there are no hidden issues within your body right now?”

“Right!” Yun Che nodded his head heavily. “Therefore...”

“Then what are you doing looking for me!?” Jasmine

suddenly said in a stern voice. She let out a sneer, “Here I thought that it was perhaps to save your life that you put in so much effort to look for me in the God Realm. Don’t tell me that you truly came just to meet me?”

“...” As if his chest was suddenly pressed down by something, Yun Che felt such stifling feeling that he wasn’t able to say a word.

Jasmine would mostly talk in a berating tone with him, and he

never had any issues with it. He had long grown accustomed to her way of speaking, and would respond smilingly instead... But, listening to Jasmine's voice in this moment, he felt her distancing him far, far away from her; separating the two of them into different worlds.

“If that's truly the case, hah... Hurry up and get lost!” Go the hell back to your own planet!”

Yun Che's chest was moving up and down, as he said lightly, “Jasmine...Why?”

“Because you are not worthy!”  
There was even deeper disdain in Jasmine’s voice. “It looks like although your cultivation progressed over these years, you’re still as ridiculously naïve as before! Since you have been in the God Realm for a few years, you should have a general idea about the level of existence a star god is! Do you think that you and I are still living in the same time when we were forced to coexist!?”

“I came to look for you this time, because you did save my life back then, after all. Moreover, we were in a master-

disciple relationship for a few years. Otherwise, I wouldn't have even spared you a glance, even if you kneeled outside the God Realm for ten thousand years. If someone were to know that a distinguished star god such as myself stayed together with a lowly, ordinary person of the lower realms like you for eight years, wouldn't that be the shame of a lifetime!? Those things in your possession that you were not supposed to have, might also bring me huge trouble!"

“Did my answer satisfy you? If you're satisfied, then hurry up

and get lost from here! Scram as far as you can!”

Not only was Jasmine’s voice devoid of any emotions, it contained a deep sense of disgust. It was as if it wasn’t excitement that she felt at his arrival to the God Realm, but a deep disdain and revulsion.

“...” Yun Che’s breathing became disordered. Afterwards, he calmed himself down a bit. “You’re trying to deceive me.”

“Deceive you? Hah, well all right then. If you want to take my words that way, suit yourself.” Jasmine let out a cold laugh, as if she didn’t want to bother explaining anything to the likes of Yun Che.

“Jasmine... Don’t you deceive me. You... truly don’t want to see me?” Yun Che said in a light tone. “Is it because you’re afraid that it will be dangerous for me in the God Realm that you’re in such a hurry to make me leave this place? Or... are there difficulties that you’re reluctant to mention?”

“Hah!” Jasmine coldly said. “Just why are you confident about understanding me very well? Because of coexisting for eight years? The lifespan of us star gods is as long as tens of thousands of years. A period of mere eight years is no different from a dispensable instant to us. Contrary to what one might wish for, to understand another person is the most difficult thing in this world. Even if two people stay together from morning to night for ten thousand years, they still can’t fully understand everything about each other. You actually consider yourself to know my thought process by relying on those short eight years? You’re truly a hopeless

idiot!”

“...Jasmine, answer my question.” Yun Che stopped blindly looking around him. He raised his head, as he looked at the empty sky above. “In the past, the Golden Crow Soul told me something. If I can’t meet you in five years, it would be impossible to see you again in this life.”

Jasmine, “...”

“The Golden Crow Soul is the remnant soul of the Golden Crow, and can communicate through soul voice with the Golden Crow Soul in the God Realm. It certainly won’t say pointless nonsense... I want to know what it meant by that! Why would it not be possible to see you again, if I don’t meet you within five years?”

“Hah, haha...” Jasmine began to laugh. Her laughter was full of contempt, “That soul sure is talkative! However, it did tell you the right thing. I’m certainly planning to go to a place to train, in order to make

the star god inheritance become even more complete... But, what does that have to do with you?”

“No!” Yun Che shook his head. “The Golden Crow Soul may not have told me anything specific, but considering its tone... it definitely can’t be something as simple as training!”

“Oh? So what? Your attitude is truly strange. Why do I need to explain anything to you? What qualification do you have to make me give you an explanation!!?”

Yun Che, “...”

“Why would I, the Heavenly Slaughter Star God, need to explain anything about the things I plan on doing to an ordinary person from the lower realms such as yourself? A distinguished star god like me took the initiative to find you here, which is already far, far beyond what you actually deserve! You not only feel deeply grateful for it, but even want to take advantage of my kindness!?”

“Back then in the Blue Pole Star, I had no choice but to stick with you.”

“But, what are you worth in front of me now? What qualifications do you have to ask to see me? What qualifications do you possess to have me explain anything to you!?”

Yun Che stood in a daze in place, as he felt suffocated in his chest. He slowly said, “No... You don’t really mean those words...”

“Hah! Then you continue to live in that pitiful fantasy of yours, and obediently get lost from the God Realm! Or else, if by any chance Moonflower senses that it really was you that she tried to kill, wouldn’t that cause me great trouble!?”

“Hurry... up... and... get lost!!”

“...Jasmine, do you dare to say these words to my face, while looking in my eyes!?” Yun Che raised his head, as he spoke with difficulty.

“How ridiculous,” Jasmine snorted in disdain. “I will say it for the last time... You are not worthy!”

# Chapter 1172 - Soul Touching

---

You are not worthy...

Each time these three words came from Jasmine's mouth, they would contain even more contempt and impatience than the previous time.

Back when she was on the Blue Pole Star, Jasmine despised everything about the Blue Pole Star. There was nothing in the Blue Pole Star that she

considered of any more significance than an ant... except for him.

But now...

Countless times he had thought of the innumerable ways in which he could meet Jasmine, and in many of them, he was furiously cursed at by Jasmine, and even got beaten by her in anger... However, he never thought that upon coming over to him, she would not even be willing to see him, and only show her contempt, scorn, and

impatience to him.

“Jasmine...” Yun Che calmed himself down for an unknown period of time, before uttering in an obscure voice. “You’re a star god, and I... certainly... am not worthy of you.”

Jasmine, “...”

“Given my origin, cultivation, and standing, it is impossible for me to even have the qualification to talk with a star

god. The reason I'm still alive, can live such a life, and am able to stand here, is all thanks to you... Even if I were to repay you for all you have done with my life, it would still be far, far insufficient. So obviously, I don't have any qualification to ask anything of you..."

"Repay with life? Hah, no need for that," Jasmine sneered. "Although your body did dirty my soul body back then, you were at least of some use. Right now, your lowly life is worthless to me. If you get even a bit closer to me, that would sully my body of a star god! You'd better save it

for those awful women of yours!  
Hurry... up... and... get lost!  
Don't force me to kick you out of  
here. It would be quite an  
unsightly sight if I do it that  
way!"

Jasmine's tone and words were  
heart-stabbing. Yun Che was  
trying to sense whether she was  
reluctant to speak in this  
manner or if there was any  
hesitation in her voice... but  
there was no such thing at all.

"...Jasmine, I... should  
definitely not believe myself to

certainly know your thoughts, or think that you have missed me as much as I have you. But at least it can't be denied that... I put in great effort and risked my life everyday during these three years in the God Realm in order to find you. In the end, I didn't even hesitate to make it into the Conferred God Battle, so that you could hear my name. Even if you truly have utter disdain for me now, at the very least... let me get a glimpse of you. Allow me tell you all the things I wanted to talk about with you, while looking at your face, and..."

“Are you deaf!?” Jasmine’s voice didn’t change in the slightest because of his words. Instead, she sounded angry all of a sudden. “Shut your mouth! I don’t want to listen to your ridiculous nonsense. You should quickly get lost from here before you bring me trouble. Someone like you has no qualifications to ask anything of me!”

The corners of Yun Che’s eyes quivered as he unconsciously clenched his hands. An unfamiliar feeling of numbness oozed out of his entire body, which very soon disappeared together with his sense of

feeling... He took a deep breath, before saying lightly, “I certainly don’t have... any such qualifications. But I... found you after facing so much difficulty. At least, I’m not willing to give up like this... Can you... at least tell me how exactly I would be qualified to see you!?”

“Oh?” Jasmine’s tone of voice became playful, “I see that your nature of not recognizing and reflecting on your mistakes until you suffer because of them hasn’t changed in the least. Hah... All right then. Considering that you did save me in the past, after all, and also

exerted all your strength in the God Realm for so long just to get here...I'll give you an opportunity."

Yun Che suddenly raised his head.

"However, do keep in mind that this is the only opportunity you'll be getting from me. If you can accomplish what I say, I'll meet you in person, and might also tell you everything that you want to know," Jasmine said in an indifferent tone. "But, if you fail to do it, immediately get lost

from here and return to your planet! You're not to step into the God Realm ever again!"

Yun Che nodded heavily, with almost no hesitation, "Okay! No matter what... I'll get it done for sure!"

"Very good." Jasmine's voice slowed down, however, it clearly sounded carefree and careless now. "Although in the eyes of us star gods, everyone below the status of realm king is nothing different from an ant, there are indeed a few people without

such a status who also have some qualification for us to take notice of them. For example... Oh? Aren't you participating in this Profound God Convention? The first place holder of the Profound God Convention has the qualification to meet even the god emperors face-to-face, let alone star gods."

Yun Che, "..."

"Haha, such a good opportunity is already lying at your feet. So long as you place first in this session of the Profound God

Convention, I'll at once come out and see you. I'll tell you all the things that you want to know. How about it? Hahahaha..."

Yun Che's face slowly turned pale... The "opportunity" Jasmine gave him was something that was completely impossible to realize. It was basically not an "opportunity," but ridiculing and making fun of him.

Jasmine was laughing in extreme ridicule.

He was definitely participating in the Profound God Convention, and had even entered the Conferred God Battle. But everyone knew about the “means” he had used to do so. Furthermore, he had already lost the first battle, and no matter who he met in the next battle, he was still bound to lose again, without a doubt... When it was absolutely impossible for him to win in the next battle, there was, of course, no way for him to be able to place first in the Profound God Convention.

“Why don’t you say anything? I have bestowed an opportunity to

you now. If you're not up for it, get lost from here this instant. So that you don't seem too pitiful, I at least wish for your success. But if you can't even get such a very basic qualification... hah, then remember the words you said, and quickly get back to the place you came from!"

Jasmine's tone had grown more and more impatient, as if she was doing her utmost to drive out a fly that she didn't want to spare even a glance.

The oppressiveness he was

feeling in his heart became heavier and heavier. He was unable to accept or believe that things turned out this way, after everything he had done over the period of three whole years. Yun Che stood in a daze for a long time, before finally nodding his head, “Okay... I’ll get lost... I’ll get lost from here today...”

“But... even if it makes me look pitiful, let me see you again before I leave... I’m fine with just a glimpse of you... Afterwards, I’ll leave immediately, and won’t bother you ever again.”

Yun Che never thought that there would come a day when he would say such petty and worthless words...

But, she is Jasmine...

She is none other than Jasmine, after all...

Silence reigned in the place for a short while, after which Jasmine's loud and unbridled laugh resounded beside his ears.

“Hahahaha... I’m truly so foolish to actually waste my energy talking with trash such as you!” Jasmine was so enraged that she laughed in response instead. “I’m surprised that you’re still dreaming about it. Hah, suit yourself. You just continue to have your unrealistic dreams for as long as you want!”

Jasmine’s voice sounded more and more distant rapidly as her extremely disdainful and emotionless sneer resounded beside Yun Che’s ear. It was obvious that she wasn’t in the mood to speak another word with him.

“Jasmine!” Yun Che’s gaze became serious. He let out a loud cry, as he stretched out his hand and quickly fumbled around in the Sky Poison Pearl. Then, a huge purple flower appeared in his hand.

The purple flower was blooming solitarily, every petal of which was like purple jade with light fluttering on it, and was emitting bright, purple demonic light. Although it was lightly enveloped by the rays of light coming from the Sky Poison Pearl, it was still bewitching beyond comparison.

It was the Netherworld Udumbara Flower that he had gotten from the mysterious girl with colorful pupils, below the Cloud's End Cliff.

Back then at the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest, he had exhausted all his will power to pick a Netherworld Udumbara Flower that only had four petals.

However, this one was complete, with no flaws.

These years he had been constantly yearning to hand it over to Jasmine.

“Oh? Netherworld Udumbara Flower?”

The soul voice of Jasmine once again came from somewhere extremely far away, but it didn't contain the least bit of excitement. Yun Che was just about to say something when the Netherworld Udumbara Flower in his hand was lifted by an enormous power all of a sudden, and swept up in the sky.

“Hmph! At the time, I had no other choice other than this sort of thing in that lowly, barren place to reconstruct my body. Now that I am in the Star God Realm, why would I still use such a thing... So ridiculous!”

RIP!!

The space split apart suddenly, and the demonic flower, which was emitting purple light, was immediately swept into it by spatial storm, and instantly turned to nothingness.

Jasmine's voice didn't resound again... She had gone far, far away at this moment.

Yun Che stood in place in a daze, as his eyes grew cloudy. It was as if his soul was taken out of him, and he stayed still for a long period of time...

---

Outside the Eternal Heaven Realm, in the midst of stars, an exquisite red figure appeared out

of void.

She was embracing a deep purple demonic flower that was a lot bigger than her. Her body gradually curled downward, like an injured kitten, as her entire being trembled continuously.

“What... am I doing...?”

“Just... what exactly... am I doing...?”

Drip...

Drip...

Scarlet drops of blood trickled down the corner of her mouth, as they fell on the purple pupils and reflected enchanting and strange rays of light.

No one was accompanying her, so there wasn't anyone who could see her tears. There wasn't a single person who could attentively listen to her voice,

and it was even more not possible for there to be someone who could help her... In the lonely, ice cold world, she only had the purple demonic flower with her. If it was possible, she would have rather wanted to have her soul be taken away by the purple demonic light, and fall into an eternal dream...

Fifteen minutes...

Thirty minutes...

Two hours...

Four hours...

A long time passed...

She finally raised her head. Her eyes were still misty and had a painful look in them, but they were releasing an absolutely terrifying, abnormally scarlet light...

“Moon...flower...!!!”

---

BANG!!

The huge gate of the courtyard was pushed open, as Huo Poyun rushed in with quick steps. There was a deep excitement on his face, “Brother Yun! Let me tell you some good information. Tomorrow’s match up list has come out, and you know what? You actually... don’t have any opponent to face!”

Yun Che, “...”

“Actually... do you remember that Wei Hen? His qualification was cancelled, and his name erased after what happened, but it was precisely him who was going to be your opponent. Hence, there was no one to match up with you, which is equivalent to you directly entering the round after next. Isn't that great!? Moreover, Luo Changan is my first opponent of the Conferred Gods Group tomorrow, and I'm quite confident about defeating him. It would also be a nice way to give vent to your... Eh?”

Yun Che was quietly sitting on the bluestone beside the pond, without budging an inch. He didn't show any reaction to Huo Poyun's words, either.

“Brother Yun, what's wrong... with you?”

Yun Che slowly raised his head. His eyes were almost lusterless, causing Huo Poyun to be so surprised that he nearly retreated a step.

“I’m all right. I’ve yet to congratulate you on winning the first battle,” Yun Che said with a forced laugh.

“Brother Yun, you... I...” Huo Poyun was at a loss seeing how Yun Che looked at this moment.

“I’m sorry to show you my disappointing and disgraceful state.” Yun Che let out a faint laugh. “Don’t worry, just let me be by myself for a while... I’ll not look the same tomorrow.”

“Ah... okay.” Unable to come up with anything to comfort Yun Che, Huo Poyun promptly nodded his head. He wanted to say something, but had no idea what he should be saying in such a situation. He could do nothing except for being worried for him. He turned around his head as he left, “Then I... will come tomorrow again to call you.”

Just as Huo Poyun left, a fairylike figure came over to his side.

“Yun Che... what really

happened?” Mu Bingyun asked in a light tone. It was also her first seeing Yun Che so dispirited and soulless.

“...She did come, but...” At this place, Mu Bingyun was the only person that he could pour out his heart to. But the instant he opened his mouth, an unbearably painful feeling spread throughout his body, rendering him unable to say anything.

Mu Bingyun knitted her moonlike brows. Looking at Yun

Che, she had already vaguely guessed the reason behind his current condition. She said in a light tone of voice, “Is it that... she told you to go back?”

“...” Yun Che nodded his head before shaking it, and saying in a hoarse voice. “She... can drive me out in a hurry... but why... is she not willing to... even see me...?”

“Things shouldn’t have... turned out this way...”

Considering Yun Che's state at this time, there was no way Mu Bingyun couldn't imagine the attitude of the Heavenly Slaughter Star God when she talked with him. Perhaps, being ruthless to him wasn't the only thing she did...

“In that case, what are you planning to do next?” Having remained silent for a short while, Mu Bingyun asked a question that one shouldn't be asking the current Yun Che.

“I don't know... Actually, she is

right... She is a star god... so I don't have any qualification to..." Yun Che took a deep breath, but he felt even more stifled in his chest. "I no longer... have a reason to stay in this place... It's just... just that... I'm unable to accept such an outcome... Why did she... not even let me get a glimpse of her...? Could it be that everything in the past... was all fake...? Was it only my own wishful thinking all along...?"

Harboring endless yearning and the obsession that was carved deeply at the bottom of his heart, he had followed Mu

Bingyun to the God Realm. Over these past three years, he had abandoned so many things, paid so much, and even contended for opportunities with his life on the line, all for the sake of meeting Jasmine again... He had thought that the process of finding Jasmine would be the biggest hurdle in his way. Who would have thought... that even after clearly finding Jasmine, he would have to face such a final result.

Mu Binyun was quietly listening to him, as she let out a slow and long sigh in her heart.

“Yun Che, I want to ask you something.” Mu Bingyun raised her head. The sky had begun to get dark, “If she met you in person, would you truly feel that your wish had been fulfilled after meeting her? Would you be perfectly contented and make the decision to go back?”

“You don’t have to reply now,” Mu Bingyun said. “I’ll take you back to the Snow Song Realm. In the God Realm, except for her, I’m the one who has known you for the longest time. I have always observed your nature when you were in Frozen Cloud Asgard.”

“A large number of profound practitioners of the lower realms put in effort to come to the God Realm. It’s basically because of one of the following reasons, either to pursue an even higher profound way, or to experience an even wider world. The great majority of profound practitioners from the lower realm would even be content with becoming a king over there. But you left behind everything for the sake of meeting a person. With a sense of duty to meet her at all costs, you followed behind me and came to the God Realm, where you knew nothing at all.”

“I was aware since then that she must have an extremely important place in your heart. Later, all your actions proved this point too.”

Yun Che, “...”

“When you first arrived at the sect, you didn’t hesitate to directly confront the chief disciple of an Ice Phoenix Palace, Mu Yizhou, for a disciple you had no deep friendly relationship with. In the battle of the heavenly lake, you didn’t hesitate to contradict your

master because of ‘unfairness’. In the Great Sect Assembly, you defeated Huo Poyun, but because you were afraid of leaving negative influence in his heart due to it, you took the initiative to go over and pacify him. In the God Burying Inferno Prison, even if the three sects of the Flame God Realm acted disloyally, you still straightforwardly gave them half the corpse of the ancient horned dragon.”

“This all proves one thing. You are someone who has a very strong sense of dignity, truly values friendly relations, and is

extremely principled as well.

“But, since you came to the Eternal Heaven Realm,” Mu Bingyun’s tone of voice changed at this point. She said with a sigh, “When you were only a step away from meeting her, you became impatient and your thoughts grew disordered.”

Yun Che, “...”

“In the first two rounds of the preliminaries, technically

speaking, you indeed didn't violate any of the rules set by the Eternal Heaven Pearl... but, it is a fact that you cheated. It was something that you would have absolutely not done before. Not only did you go against the orders of your master, you also didn't bother at all about the dignity and principles of the profound way."

"You should be clearer than anyone about the many secrets you have which you can't let other people know of. Entering the Conferred God Battle, on the contrary, is undoubtedly exposing yourself to the eyes of

all the people in the Eastern Divine Region... There could be no other place more dangerous to you than here in the whole God Realm, but you still did such a thing without the slightest hesitation.”

Yun Che, “...”

“A person that can make you come to the God Realm in search of her, lose control over yourself, disregard dignity, principles, and dangers... I have no way to understand what she has done for you in the past that

could make you be so, but after seeing such a person, or, after saying your farewells to her for good as you wish to do, would you truly be able to be perfectly contented and leave without any regrets!?”

“...” Yun Che’s colorless eyes suddenly began to quiver faintly.

“You don’t need to give a reply to this question to me. It would be fine so long as you can find a reply for yourself,” Mu Bingyun said. “If you manage to find the real answer, perhaps, you will

then understand her reason for being so determined to not see you.”

“...” Yun Che widened his eyes, as his breathing grew hurried. His heartbeat became violent, and gradually turned disordered.

“Also... I have something to say that might make you feel a bit better in your heart.” Mu Bingyun’s long hair dropped down, inadvertently brushing against Yun Che’s deathly pale cheek. “Someone who can make

you willingly go so far as this for her, everything about her must be long carved into the deepest place of your soul.

“To carve her shadow so deeply into your soul, it would be essential to touch your soul with her own... Therefore, I don’t believe that everything she did with and for you was all just a sham.”

# Chapter 1173 - Resolve

---

As the curtain of night fell, the Eternal Heaven Realm became quiet.

The first round of the Conferred God Battle had ended, and tomorrow was the first battle of the Conferred Gods Group and Losers Group. In the following battle, out of the thirty-one Conferred God Candidates, seven people would be eliminated from the Losers Group, and eight people from the Conferred Gods Group would fall into the Losers Group.

Compared to the battles today, where no one was eliminated, the fights that were going to take place tomorrow were bound to be even more nerve-wracking and fierce. The entire Eastern Divine Region was eagerly looking forward to the eight people that were going to remain in the Conferred Gods Group.

On this night, the other Conferred God Candidates were either conserving strength and storing up energy, or recovering their profound strength and treating their injuries inside the “Time Wheel Pearl.” It was

solely Yun Che who was spending the night quietly sitting beside the pond.

In his mind he was constantly replaying every soul-drilling and hear-piercing remark of Jasmine's, as well as... Mu Bingyun's words, which were light and indistinct as a breeze.

Even if I could see her as I wish, even if I could bid farewell to her in the most perfect way possible...

Would I be perfectly contented then, and not have any regrets...?

Is it truly possible...?

Why exactly did I come to this place...?

Did I really long to meet Jasmine so much because of always believing that it would certainly make up for the incompleteness and regret that I feel...?

Or is it...

Since that day until now... I was basically unable to accept the fact that she left me... all along...?

...

Faint rays of light shone, as the daybreak arrived, and the sky began to brighten gradually.

The door at the entrance of the

courtyard was pushed open, as Mu Bingyun walked through it without making any sound. In her line of sight, Yun Che was still sitting at the same place as the day before, and almost hadn't budged an inch.

Slight hesitation surfaced in Mu Bingyun's ice cold eyes, and she didn't say anything. But at this time, she saw Yun Che standing up slowly, with his gaze turning to her. His pupils were limpid like water, and were no longer cloudy like the day before.

“It looks like that you have already clearly thought about what you want to do.” Mu Bingyun lightly raised the corner of her mouth. She had an indistinct, shallow smile on her face, but it was magnificent enough to suffocate the heart of anyone who looked at her.

“Although I still haven’t thought everything through, I at least know what I should do next,” Yun Che said with a faint smile. All the haziness on his face seemed to have completely vanished with this smile, and his pupils appeared to be clearer and brighter than the day

before. He said gratefully, "Palace Master Bingyun, I've not only always relied on you for all kinds of assistance, but also made you worried over and over again. Yesterday, I certainly made you disappointed once more."

"..." Mu Bingyun lightly shook her beautiful head. "No, you're still only a twenty-odd year old youth, after all. If you weren't confused, discomposed, impulsive, and occasionally lose reason at this age, that would be a matter of the greatest sorrow."

“Moreover, isn’t it a matter of good fortune to have someone that can make you willingly go so far for them?” Mu Bingyun raised her snow white face as she said in a light tone, “Back then, if it wasn’t for my elder sister, I might have failed to persevere any longer a thousand years ago.”

Yun Che stood straight, as he exhaled the foul air within his chest. He closed his eyes for a bit, before asking, “Palace Master Bingyun, you are right. It is impossible for her to be so heartless to me. Even if there is a world of difference between our

identities, but every moment we lived together during those eight years was as real as possible, and there was nothing fake about it... She may be a star god, but she is clearly younger than me... and eight years would amount to one-third the life she has lived so far. So how is it possible for her to so easily wipe my existence off her soul?”

Mu Bingyun, “...”

“Furthermore, I have this feeling that she is definitely going to face some great

situation soon, and it has become even stronger after thinking over it repeatedly yesterday... Palace Master Bingyun, have you heard anything about something major event that the Star God Realm is especially planning to do over these years?" Yun Che asked in consultation.

Mu Bingyun shook her head, "The Snow Song Realm doesn't have the ability or qualifications to know about the matters of such a high level existence as the Star God Realm."

After a moment, she appeared to have thought of something, and continued, “However, if it’s rumor, then we did hear of a strange rumor related to the Star God Realm less than twenty years ago. Moreover, it was quite a sensational one.”

“...What rumor?” Yun Che at once pricked his ears up.

“It seems to be called the ‘True God Project.’”

“True God Project...” Yun Che immediately thought of where he had heard of this name. “I seem to have also heard of it two years ago, back when I was in the Darkya Realm.”

“However, it is evidently just a false rumor.”

“False? Why?”

“It’s very simple,” Mu Bingyun said in a slow voice. “All the king realms of every divine region

have been searching for the way of the True God. If the Star God Realm truly had such a method related to the ‘way of the True God,’ it would have certainly been the greatest secret of the entire Star God Realm, and they absolutely wouldn’t have done anything that would expose it in the least. But back then, this rumor spread unrestrainedly, not only in the king realms and upper star realms, but even in our middle star realms. There are also many star realms in the lower realm that are aware of it. This point alone is enough to prove that it is almost impossible for the rumor to be true.”

“Over these years, other king realms didn’t show any unusual movement towards the Star God Realm, either. That rumor has practically vanished by now.”

“Besides the rumor, the only other ‘major’ thing we know about the Star God Realm, is the successive ‘fall’ of the Heavenly Wolf Star God and the Heavenly Slaughter Star God. You should know of that better than anyone else.”

“...” Yun Che remained silent for a long while, before he

seemingly talked to himself. "What use is it for me to try to know anything? Jasmine was completely right. Right now, I certainly do not have the slightest qualification to know about the thing that is going to happen with her. If it's a matter big enough for even someone such as her, it would be meaningless for me to know of it. After all, what could I actually do after that?"

As he heavily exhaled again, Yun Che felt his brain becoming a bit calmer and more sober. He said all of a sudden, "Palace Master Bingyun, Huo Poyun told

me yesterday when he came over that in the round that will be held today... I won't be fighting anyone?"

"It's definitely so." Mi Bingyun nodded her head. "In the first round of the Losers Group battle today, your opponent was supposed to be that devil named Wei Hen. But since he met his doom yesterday, even his name was wiped off the list of the Conferred God Battle. Therefore, in the match up list that appeared yesterday, you turned out to be the participant that won't be facing any opponent in the next round,

which effectively means that you've directly advanced to the second round of the Losers Group."

"Perhaps, this is also the will of heaven, huh." Yun Che slightly raised his head to look at the sky. At this moment, he was truly resolved.

"Palace Master Bingyun, I want... to go back to the Snow Song Realm," Yun Che said.

“All right.” Mu Bingyun nodded without any hesitation. “I’ll accompany you back.”

“No,” Yun Che, however, shook his head in response. A strange light shone in his eyes, “I’m planning to return by myself. Furthermore... I’ll come back again very soon!”

---

As the sky brightened, experts from every star realm began to

hurry over to the Conferred God Stage.

Yun Che was moving about alone, and at an unhurried pace too. However, the direction he was heading in was entirely different from the others.

He was walking so slow, as if he was silently pondering something. But his gaze was clear and bright, and his heart was as calm as a lake with no ripples appearing on it, despite cool breeze blowing past it. He no longer felt the excitement,

nervousness, and hesitation he did when he first came to the Eternal Heaven Realm. Both his mind and heart were in a calm state.

He was so calm that he himself was surprised by it.

“Hmm? My, oh my! I was wondering who it was, but isn’t this the trash that was so scared of me yesterday that he didn’t even dare to come on the Conferred God Stage!?”

An incomparably ear-piercing voice suddenly resounded beside his ear.

Luo Changan had sprung out of someplace, and was staring at Yun Che's back with squinted eyes. There was a look of deep contempt and ridicule on his face.

Yun Che didn't bother with him, and didn't stop for even an instant.

“Hahahaha,” Lou Changan’s unbridled, wild laughter came from behind. “Yesterday, you didn’t even get on the Conferred God Stage, and today, you’re actually so scared that you don’t even dare turn around your head. Indeed, garbage will always be garbage, hahahahaha...”

“Tsk, tsk, letting garbage such as you enter the Conferred God Battle brought disgrace to us true Conferred God Candidates as well.” Luo Changan seemed to be enjoying the pleasant feeling of maltreating the weak. Seeing that Yun Che didn’t dare to say a

single word in rebuttal, he was even more delighted in his heart. He narrowed his eyes and pointed at Yun Che's back with an extremely belittling gesture, "Hey, garbage, listen to my words properly. A true man will fight to the end, even if he dies by doing so. Only the lowest kind of trash would surrender like a spineless dog, hahahahaha..."

Yun Che came to a halt all of a sudden. Afterwards, he slowly turned around, as his gaze finally shifted to Luo Changan, but there was still a flat look within his eyes.

“Your name is... Luo Changan, right?”

“Oh? What about it?” Upon looking that Yun Che actually had the guts to speak to his face, Luo Changan narrowed his eyes, as he revealed a look of interest on his face.

“Hah,” Yun Che’s face didn’t have the expression of humiliation on it that Luo Changan wanted to see, but a faint smile instead. “Make sure to remember those words you spoke just now... Don’t forget

even one of them!”

“...” Luo Changan was startled at first, but as if he was tickled by something that the other party said, he then began to crazily laugh aloud; so much so that he was rocking back and forth in laughter. “Puhahahahaha... Hahahaha...”

Yun Che didn't spare him another glance or care about his taunt, as he resumed walking away to leave the Eternal Heaven Realm, without waiting for him to say anything further.

Although people like Mu Bingyun and Huo Rulie were invited as guests, they might not be able to enter the Eternal Heaven Realm again, if they were to leave it at this moment.

Considering the time, the competition of the Conferred God Battle should have already begun. However, despite being one of the Conferred God Candidates, he had stepped out of the restricted area of the Eternal Heaven Realm. Following his memory, he found the special spatial profound formation that he had used to come here.

Fortunately, it was just about the time for the profound formation in the Snow Song Realm to activate.

Walking out of the profound formation, a world with chilly and white snow blowing in the wind unfolded before his eyes. Yun Che summoned the Ice Phoenix Profound Ark that Mu Bingyun had handed over to him, and speedily flew to the Ice Phoenix Realm at the fastest speed.

“Sigh, Master must be

thoroughly angry and disappointed with me right now... I can't avoid being violently beaten by her, huh." Stepping on the profound ark, Yun Che talked to himself gloomily. He had already decided what to do next in his mind, but he had no idea how to face Mu Xuanyin after everything he had done.

He had disobeyed the orders of his master, forcibly exposed himself to danger, and caused her to be mocked along with him in all sorts of ways...

Haah... Yun Che let out a long exhalation.

Thinking back to it now, when he was only a step away from Jasmine in the Eternal Heaven Realm, he had certainly done too many things he shouldn't have done due to impatience. He took actions that were so not like him.

But, if he was given another chance to make a choice, he would likely still choose to do the same.

Having returned to the Ice Phoenix Realm, and entered the sect, Yun Che headed straight to the Ice Phoenix Sacred Region. The instant he entered the sacred region, he kneeled down heavily on the ground, as he said in an ashamed voice, “Master, disciple has returned. Disciple knows that he has committed a great mistake... and asks Master for the punishment he deserves.”

It was only the snow blowing outside that responded to his words.

Yun Che didn't budge an inch as he kneeled in place for nearly two hours. But, he didn't get any response from Mu Xuanyin in the end.

“Master?” Yun Che called out again in a probing tone, but still no one replied to him.

Don't tell me that Master isn't present here?

Given	Mu	Xuanyin's
cultivation,	she	would

immediately become aware of his arrival, without him needing to making any sound.

“Master!”

Yun Che got up and went over to the center of the Sacred Hall. The entire Sacred Hall was empty and no sound could be heard inside it. In the middle of the pond whose water remained in a liquid state eternally, an Ice Fairy Spirit Flower was drifting, giving the impression that it would never wither as particularly beautiful rays of

light flickered on it.

# Chapter 1174 - Gift of the Ice Phoenix

---

Yun Che kept looking for Mu Xuanyin for a long while, but still didn't find any trace of her.

He began to think of a possibility... Oh right! Right now, the Conferred God Battle is going on. Don't tell me that Master is watching the battle through some star tablet?

Could it be that Palace Master Bingyun didn't inform Master of

my return?

Yun Che was too pressed for time. He had no choice but to disregard other things and fly straight towards the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.

Chilly fog was circulating in the sky above, as an absolutely beautiful gaze silently watched Yun Che's figure heading into the distance.

“Sigh,” she let out a faint sigh,

and her complicated and melancholic voice contained a deep sense of helplessness. There were fluctuations emerging in her mind, which had always stayed quiet, because of him.

“Should I break his legs...?” she said to herself in a light tone.

---

The barrier around the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was

unable to block Yun Che. He passed straight through it, and went to the place that he was most familiar with in the God Realm. He let out a faint breath, before directly jumping into the heavenly lake, and rushed straight to the bottom of the heavenly lake.

The Heavenly Netherfrost Lake contained an inconceivably dense cold aura, but he only experienced the pleasantness of his body and soul feeling extremely refreshed. Countless cool and refreshing auras hurriedly gushed into his body. These auras could not only

transform into his energy, they could also make his profound strength and injuries recover at an extremely fast rate. The Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was one of the most important reasons for his cultivation progressing so swiftly.

But at this moment, Yun Che didn't have the composure to enjoy these comfortable and refreshing auras, as he moved straight downward with the fastest speed possible.

One hundred feet...

One thousand feet...

Ten thousand eight hundred feet...

Fifty four thousand feet...

All of a sudden, clear and crystalline blue light appeared in the originally completely dark underwater world. A blue light in the shape of an arc appeared in Yun Che's line of sight, which was coming from the cold vein at the bottom of the lake.

Yun Che quickly slowed down, and very soon, his legs stepped on a layer of crystal-like fragmented sand.

Although he had stayed at the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake all day and night for such a long period of time, it was still only his second time coming to the lake bottom.

Following the direction of the arc shining with blue light, Yun Che walked ahead slowly. Very soon, a glittering and translucent block of ice, which

was in the shape of a water nut, came into his line of sight. It was quietly embedded inside the azure world.

Within the ice block was the dreamy figure of a girl who was in a curled-up position. Her jadelike arms were wrapped around her knees, and her beautiful neck was buried in between her knees. There was not a single piece of clothing on her body. Her legs were fine as white gems, and long and thin. Her jadelike feet were small and exquisite like a lotus. Her snow white skin seemed as if it was made of jade, possessing the

brilliance of moons and stars.

Passing through the light blue water, shining white light was spilling down, blocking her face as well as the most forbidden place on a girl's body from the view of others.

“Yun Che... why have you come here?”

Yun Che stood quietly for a while, thinking how he should put the thoughts in his mind

into words. Inside his mind, he had already heard the dreamy, lovely and delicate voice of the girl.

Under the heavens, it was solely Yun Che who knew that the girl within the ice crystal before his eyes, was actually the only True God from the Primordial Era, in the whole Primal Chaos dimension who wasn't annihilated completely.

Although she could only depend on this last cold vein to drift through life, and was just a

fine line away from being annihilated thoroughly.

“If there comes a day when you feel that your power has become strong enough, and your willpower and resolve are sufficiently firm to undertake a heavy responsibility in the face of great waves, you can come to look for me again. I’ll tell you all the truth there is...”

“Furthermore, I’ll bestow all of my energy to you.”

“...This is still the last thing I can do and also... the best ending for myself that I could think of.”

Back then, she had personally said these words to him.

He had no idea what the “great waves” or “heavy responsibility” that the ice phoenix girl had mentioned were, so it was even more impossible for him to have sufficient “willpower” and “resolve”, but right now he was in urgent need of power... He required something that could

quickly increase his power in a short period of time.

Having calmly pondered for a while, Yun Che finally opened his mouth, “Ice Phoenix Divine Spirit, I’ve come here... to make a very selfish request. I want to ask you to... bestow me some of your power.”

“...Why?” the girl inquired. Her voice was still so soft, as if he was hearing it in a dream.

“I... want to see a person. There are some things that I want to tell her to her face. I want to make her see my determination, and also... I want to be strong enough to be able to protect her someday,” Yun Che said in an incomparably serious tone. “I need enough strength to be able to meet her. If I fail to fulfill this wish of mine, I’ll certainly regret it for the rest of my life. Therefore, I ask you to help me.”

It was completely quiet in the azure world.

After a long time passed, the girl let out a light sigh, “I’m sorry, but I’m unable to agree to that.”

Yun Che, “...”

“Dividing my power will shorten the period of my existence, and I must exist until ‘that day’ comes. If you make a similar request on ‘that day,’ I’ll bestow you everything I have without the slightest hesitation... But I can’t agree to do so right now just for your selfish reasons. I hope that you

don't think badly of me."

"..." Yun Che's chest heaved slightly, but he wasn't surprised or disappointed. He also didn't continue to demand insistently, and smiled faintly instead, "It was certainly too selfish of me to make such a request. It's only natural for you to not agree. I apologize for disturbing your peaceful sleep. I'll try to look for other methods."

Yun Che wasn't surprised in the least by the refusal of the ice phoenix girl. When he was

preparing to leave, the light and soft voice of the girl called him to stop, “Wait a moment... I may not be able to divide my power right now, but I can give you a part of my divine soul.”

Yun Che turned around as he revealed a look of surprise on his face.

“Although that would be equivalent to shortening the period of my existence too, I’d still have enough strength to exist until that day.”

An ice-blue light flashed on the crystal, after which, a water drop-shaped shining star condensed gradually. Then, as if it was being carried by a light breeze, it flew over in front of Yun Che's eyes.

“The divine power contained within this wisp of divine soul is extremely difficult for an ordinary person to transform into their own power. It's solely you who can easily do such a thing in a short period of time. If you can completely assimilate it within you, it will be enough to raise your current cultivation level by two small realms. The

increase in your soul power will be far greater than that of your profound strength, which will help you in the long-term.”

“This is the most I can do for you right now.”

Yun Che’s gaze became limpid, as he said gratefully, “Thank you very much. I’ll certainly not forget this favor of yours.”

“You don’t have to thank me. You should be clear that I’m not

helping you simply for your sake alone,” the ice phoenix girl said in a faint tone of voice. “If... you truly feel grateful in your heart, then can you agree to a request of mine?”

She had said, “request” ...

As the only existing divine spirit, she had actually used the word “request” in front of an ordinary person such as Yun Che.

“Okay, please tell me.” Yun Che heavily nodded his head. “So long as it’s within my capabilities, I’ll definitely agree to it.”

“If... there comes a day, when the world is suddenly in a state of upheaval, and everything is enveloped within a crimson despair... I ask you to certainly come to look for me...”

World is... in a state of upheaval?

## Crimson despair?

Yun Che was just about to inquire about what she had said, when the voice of the girl reached his ears once again, “No need to ask any further, because it’s still too early for you to know about everything. I only wish that you, who have inherited the seed of hope left behind by the Evil God, fully agree to do as have I said.”

“Alright.” Yun Che didn’t give it much thought, as he nodded at once. “If such a day truly comes,

I'll certainly come to seek your help, even if you didn't ask for it."

"...Hmm," the ice phoenix girl let out a pleased sound in response. The ice-blue shining star that was drifting before Yun Che, also flew over to him at this time. It came into contact with Yun Che's body, and slowly merged into the place between his brows.

Immediately, Yun Che clearly saw a bright and blue shining star appearing within his soul.

Yun Che didn't refine it at once, and said again in gratitude, "I thank you for the help, Ice Phoenix Divine Spirit. Although I don't know what is going to happen in the future, and also don't believe that I'm great enough to carry out any such mission, I agree to definitely do as you have said."

"At present, you don't need to think too much about it. Although that day will come for sure, even someone such as me is unable to predict the exact time of its arrival. You don't have to feel the burden of the responsibility at such an early

date. Even though you have inherited the 'seed' left behind by the Evil God, you're an independent existence. There is no one who has the right to force you to bear any responsibility."

Her voice paused, before she said suddenly, "It seems that... you use the power of the Profound Handle within your body on very few occasions?"

Yun Che was slightly startled in his heart. Not understanding the reason for her bringing up the

topic of Profound Handle, he nodded his head in affirmation, “The Profound Handle is a very powerful power to the people of my clan, but my power is mainly centered around the use of the elements or a heavy sword, and relying on the Evil God’s profound veins to amplify my profound strength. These things that I usually use to fight have no power boosting effect on my Profound Handle. Especially, when my profound strength reached the divine way, although the Profound Handle is still helpful, its attack power is quite low in comparison to other means, and consumes a huge amount of energy despite that. Therefore, I very rarely use it in

a fight.”

The ice phoenix girl remained silent for a while, before she said slowly, “The Profound Handle is one of the powers that exist within your body. It is not only linked with your bloodline, it also has a firm connection with your profound veins and soul. When the Evil God’s profound veins amplify your profound strength, it’s not that it doesn’t have any effect on the Profound Handle, rather... it is likely that there isn’t a sufficient degree of agreement between the ‘Profound Handle’ and your ‘profound veins.’”

“Sufficient degree of...  
agreement?”

“Besides, you can try fusing the Profound Handle and your soul with each other. Given your special soul power and comprehension ability, perhaps, you might be able to come into contact with some other special power.”

The ice phoenix girl could only give her advice to him. It naturally depended on Yun Che himself as to whether he would be able to truly realize what she

had said.

The agreement between  
profound veins and Profound  
Handle...

Fusing soul and Profound  
Handle...

The Profound Handle existed in  
one's bloodline, but profound  
veins were the basic source of its  
power. So as to control the  
Profound Handle, it was natural  
that soul power was essential...

In other words, they all were “linked together.”

But the “agreement” and “fusion” the ice phoenix girl talked about, were evidently not referring to such a simple interconnection... Just what exactly did she mean?

“Although there are things that I don’t understand, I’ll try to comprehend your words when I cultivate from now on,” Yun Che said with a nod.

“I believe that you’ll certainly have some results before long.”

“Other than that, there is also something that I should tell you. It’s related to your Master Mu Xuanyin. She is actually... I...”

The voice of the ice phoenix girl became lighter all of a sudden. After hesitating for a bit, she didn’t continue to speak any further.

Yun Che was taken aback, and

he promptly asked, “What about my Master?”

“...” Having stayed quiet for a while, the ice phoenix girl said in a light tone, “You only need to know that although she sometimes shows an astonishing side of her... she definitely won’t do any harm to you. You can completely trust her in any and all matters.”

Yun Che stared blankly, before nodding his head lightly, “Master has always been very good to me. Even if I commit

mistakes frequently, including very big mistakes, she eventually chooses to forgive me.”

“...Go now. She is waiting for you in the sky above the heavenly lake. If you want to raise your strength in a short period of time, your master has the most suitable method for you.”

Master is... in the sky above the heavenly lake?

Yun Che bid farewell to the ice phoenix girl. Then, he unleashed his profound aura, as he headed upward against the flow of water, towards the surface of the lake.

The bottom of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake once again returned to its usual quiet and lonely atmosphere as soon as Yun Che left. A long time passed when the faint sigh of the girl resounded.

“The crack on the Wall of Primal Chaos has already

reached a length of over three hundred meters, and the crimson rays of light are about to shine on the world. Mankind has likely discovered its existence by now, but they will never be able to imagine how terrifying a calamity is hiding behind it.”

“It is basically impossible for the current world to be able to survive through that calamity...”

“Yun Che... I can only pray that... you manage to lead

everything to that best possible outcome that I have in mind... Moreover, you are the only one who can accomplish such a thing.”

# Chapter 1175 - Universe Penta Jade Pellet

---

Yun Che headed upward at an extremely fast speed, and very soon appeared out of the lake's surface. He subconsciously raised his head to look at the sky above. Mu Xuanyin's figure was quietly drifting there, and her ice cold power and ferocious aura were emitting from her icy pupils.

Although he was already prepared for it, Yun Che still felt panicked in his heart, "Mas...ter."

“Kneel!”

Her chilly shout contained a deep sense of anger. Yun Che had his whole body stiffen, as he instantly kneeled down, and said in an ashamed voice, “Master, disciple... knows his mistake.”

“Know your mistake?” Mu Xuanyin let out a snort. The anger in her voice carried coercion, and as if a frozen sea had capsized, it made the whole area of the heavenly lake fall into silence. “You say again and again that you know your

mistake, and then you go commit mistakes over and over again. So, what does it even matter if you know your mistake!? Did you ever take my words seriously!?”

“Master, I...”

“No need to quibble over it!” It was clear that Mu Xuanyin was truly angered. “Bingyun has already informed me everything about your conduct and deeds in the Eternal Heaven Realm! When you were leaving Snow Song, I repeatedly warned you to

absolutely not make any decisions by yourself, and to keep your existence as low profile as possible. However... not only did you not listen to what I said, you even did the exact opposite and thoroughly exposed yourself to the eyes of so many people. Right now, there is likely no one in the whole Eastern Divine Region who doesn't know of your great name... How impressive of you, huh!”

“If I knew things would turn out this way, I would have... forcibly kept you imprisoned inside the Ice Phoenix Hall. That

would have been much better than you trying to court death!”

Yun Che wanted to say something, but in the face of Mu Xuanyin’s wrath and coercion, he was not even able to breathe or so much as raise his head.

Mu Xuanyin’s tone and gaze directly pierced Yun Che’s mind like countless ice cold needles, “Is someone who left you back then, truly of such importance to you!?”

“...” Yun Che bit his lip, before saying in a light voice, “She... was once my master. She guided my cultivation of the profound way, saved my life, and changed my fate... In those times when I was in the most pain, most lonely, most helpless, and felt most despair... she was the one who accompanied me through all of it...”

“She has been as good to me... as Master... I can never... let her down, either...”

“...” Mu Xuanyin stared blankly

at him.

The world became quiet all of a sudden.

Yun Che once again kneeled down heavily on the ground, as he deeply lowered his head and didn't dare to raise it. Mu Xuanyin might have an intimidating, cold and harsh attitude, and was respected and feared by all in the Snow Song Realm, but there was no way... he wouldn't be aware how good she had been to him.

Despite the fact that he had committed a lot of mistakes, including those that were simply unforgivable and clearly angered her greatly, she eventually forgave him every time. Especially, in the past two years, she had guided his cultivation day and night, without even bothering with her duties to the sect... He was incomparably convinced that such a thing would be deemed absolutely inconceivable in the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. No one would be able to understand why she was going so far for him.

He, on the other hand, didn't

repay her favor in the least. He had even enraged and disappointed her again, too.

Facing Mu Xuanyin at this time, he was feeling endlessly ashamed in his heart... He felt that he was no longer deserving of being her disciple, or receiving so much of her kindness.

On the surface of the lake, the ice spirits that had been frozen for long, began to dance about all of a sudden. It felt as if some of the chilliness had dispersed.

“What a pity that she is not even willing to see you!” Mu Xuanyin said in cold tone. “Now that you have come back, behave yourself and stay within the Sacred Hall. You’re not to take a step outside without my permission! In a few years, when the people of the Eastern Divine Region have completely forgotten about your existence, get lost and go back to your Blue Pole Star!”

“...Master,” Yun Che said with his head lowered. “Disciple has come back to find a way to make his power grow much stronger in a short period of time.

Afterwards, disciple will again leave for... the Conferred God Battle.”

Yun Che said in a very light and slow voice, and each of his words contained a sense of guiltiness. But, he sounded quite determined.

“Oh... Is that so?” Mu Xuanyin slightly lowered her icy brows. “You have indeed still not given up on seeing her, huh?”

“No...” Yun Che shook his head. “I not only want to see her, but there are also some things that I must tell her to her face. I want to let her know that... no matter what unfavorable situation she comes across, I’ll face it together with her.”

“You think... you’re... capable enough!?” Mu Xuanyin asked in a cold and contemptuous voice.

“It is obviously not possible for me right now. I don’t even have the qualifications to attempt

such a thing. If I were to forcibly go over to her side, I'd only end up becoming her burden. But, I want to let her know that I'll become powerful for her sake. If she wants to make use of the Conferred God Battle to drive me away, then I... will make use of the Conferred God Battle to prove my resolve!"

Mu Xuanyin, "..."

"Master..." Yun Che continued in a light voice, "I discovered just yesterday that I have always been wrong. I have been wrong

from the very beginning.”

“Since the day I came to the Snow Song Realm, I always told myself that my objective in coming to the God Realm was to find her. I worked hard to become powerful in order to find her, too. During my whole time in the God Realm, training hard and cultivating to increase my profound strength, I constantly told myself that finding her was my sole objective behind arriving in the God Realm, I would never belong to this place, and Blue Pole Star is the only place for me to return to... Perhaps, it was

because I always harbored the feeling of being a petty and lowly existence in the face of the enormous God Realm, that I only thought of never taking a step into it ever again after fulfilling my wish.”

“It was also because of such self-delusion that I never truly thought about having a footing in the God Realm, and nor did I consider reaching such heights that the masses would look up to me, like they do in the Blue Pole Star.”

“But I forgot all along that the very reason she had to leave me, was none other than my extremely insignificant existence.”

“If I can become powerful enough to protect her, to fight side by side with her, and keep her out of all sorts of harm... she would at least stop worrying about me. How would it be possible for anyone to take her away from my side then? How would it be so difficult... for us to see each other?”

“The thing that is turning out to be a hindrance to me as well as her, has never been the difference between the lower realm and king realm... it had always been my own insignificance.” Yun Che closed his eyes, as his voice sounded indistinct like mist.

Mu Xuanyin was quietly listening to him. It seemed as if each of the words Yun Che said was coming from his soul, but the look in her eyes didn't change in the slightest, “So what? Are you preparing to make use of this Profound God Convention to prove yourself to

her? Is it to let her know of your obsession with her, so as to move her to tears!?”

“No...it’s also for myself,” Yun Che said. “If I can proudly look down on others by entering the Conferred God Stage after just the short time of three years since coming to the God Realm... what reason do I have to discontinue becoming powerful!?”

Mu Xuanyin, “...”

“Evil God’s Profound Veins, power of the Rage God, body of the Dragon God, Sky Poison Pearl... I have always kept these things hidden, thinking about the dangers that I’d have to face if they were to be sensed by someone else. But... there is still so much more to them. They are actually tremendous blessings that the heavens have bestowed on me!”

Mu Xuanyin wasn’t moved at all. She snorted, “What a ‘great’ realization you have had. Unfortunately... according to what I remember, you can’t stay in the God Realm for more than

five years. Three years have already passed, and only two years are left now. What use is it even if your blessings make you ten times more talented in various aspects than others!?”

“I’ll certainly return in two years.”

Mu Xuanyin, “...”

“However, that doesn’t mean that I won’t be coming back.” Yun Che raised his head at this

time, as he directly looked into Mu Xuanyin's eyes. "Because the Blue Pole Star is no longer my only homeland and the place to return to. After all, Master, I have long become a person of the God Realm... At least, I already belong to the Snow Song Realm."

Mu Xuanyin, "..."

"Both Master and Jasmine are my reasons for staying in the God Realm. It has been so for a long time now, but it's just that I wasn't aware of it. Therefore, I

will return to the Blue Pole Star from the God Realm, and also return to the God Realm from the Blue Pole Star. So long as I'm not powerful enough, I want to follow beside Master at all times, and enjoy the protection under Master's wings. If there comes a day when I become as powerful as I wish, I want to protect Master and Snow Song throughout my life. Anyone who dares to hurt Master will be my enemy for life."

As their gazes came into contact with each other, Mu Xuanyin suddenly shifted her eyes to the side. Afterwards, she

immediately turned around and said in a cold voice, “Your cultivation is just at the Divine Tribulation Realm and you still do foolish things over and over again. You only know how to talk big.”

“You’d better think about protecting your own life. I have still not fallen so low that I would need your protection!”

Yun Che, “...”

Mu Xuanyin raised her beautiful neck all of a sudden, as she let out a light sigh, “Why do I, Mu Xuanyin... have a disciple such as you?”

The moment she finished her words, she suddenly lifted her arm, and threw something out of her snow white sleeve, “Eat this!”

Abruptly, five different strange lights shone before Yun Che’s eyes.

It was a small and exquisite bead that was emitting these lights. The bead was glittering and translucent, similar to colored glass, but it was releasing a completely different luster and aura from that of colored glass.

Red, cyan, white, blue, jade green... The five lights were sometimes overlapping on each other, and other times separating apart, as they shone together. The aura of the bead was also continuously changing. Sometimes it would become turbid, and other times pure, sometimes it would become

scorching hot, other times cold as ice... Although the changes were not that intense, the miraculousness of the bead was not in the least overwhelmed by the extremely dense cold aura of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.

Yun Che slowly widened his eyes, “Could this be...”

“It’s the Universe Penta Jade Pellet!” Mu Xuanyin turned around to him at this time. She had already regained her usual indifferent look on her face which was as beautiful as that of

a celestial being. “Although your Sky Poison Pearl possesses quite a strong refining power, and can easily refine countless medicines, the Universe Penta Jade Pellet requires powerful profound strength to properly fuse the five kinds of power with each other. It is not something that your Sky Poison Pearl can accomplish! Even I needed a year’s time to successfully finish the fusion process.”

The Universe Penta Jade Pellet was one of the things that Yun Che had come back to look for.

Back then, he had already gathered all of the five materials needed to refine the Universe Penta Jade Pellet, but Mu Xuanyin had taken all of them away, as she wanted him to cultivate up to the Divine Tribulation Realm with his own efforts. He had returned to the Snow Song Realm this time in order to get those materials back from Mu Xuanyin and obtain the refining method as well, so that he could refine the Universe Penta Jade Pellet with the help of the Sky Poison Pearl.

It was also at this moment that he realized that it was basically

impossible for him to successfully refine the Universe Penta Jade Pellet, like he would other ordinary medicines. It required powerful profound strength to guide the fusion of the different powers together...

Furthermore, someone as strong as Mu Xuanyin actually took a whole year to complete the fusion process.

Perhaps, this was the true reason behind her taking all the ingredients away at that time.

She exhausted a large amount of her profound strength and mental power to finish the fusion, and then directly took out the pellet at this moment. It clearly meant that... the pellet had been prepared specifically for him.

Feeling lightly touched by something soft in his heart, Yun Che couldn't help but get emotional all of a sudden, "Master..."

"Don't speak any nonsense, and sit down properly!" Mu Xuanyin,

however, didn't give him the chance to say anything, and berated in a cold voice. Her snow white figure swayed for an instant, after which she arrived right in front of Yun Che, "Take out the 'Time Wheel Pearl' that you have obtained in the Eternal Heaven Realm!"

"Ah... Understood."

Yun Che promptly sat upright, and calmed his emotions and aura. Then, he took out the "Time Wheel Pearl" and placed it in the center of Mu Xuanyin's

hand.

Faint profound strength poured out of Mu Xuanyin's palm, which shattered the Time Wheel Pearl into pieces. A formless barrier expanded immediately, as it enclosed the two people within it, and split open a different world for the two of them.

The time wheel barrier could exist for a month.

But during this one month

inside the time wheel barrier,  
only two hours would pass by in  
the world outside.

# Chapter 1176 - Hell and Heaven

---

Yun Che didn't feel any sort of odd feeling inside the Time Wheel Pearl.

“The Universe Penta Jade Pellet contains extremely strong energy that can dramatically increase the profound strength of the lower realms of the divine way. But taking such a medicine entails very high risk, and that's why, the ‘Wood Spirit Orb’ is needed, to make the medicinal power become milder.”

As Mu Xuanyin waved her hands, several layers of thin, icy mist immediately appeared beside Yun Che. “The Wood Spirit Orb that you obtained was an extremely rare one that had all of its spirit aura preserved within it. But, the heart of ancient dragon is from a horned dragon of the Divine Master level, the Immortal Emperor Grass had its entire aura intact, and the Qilin horn contained extraordinarily dense cold aura. As a result, despite using a perfect Wood Spirit Orb, the medicinal power contained within this pellet is extremely violent, and you will definitely be unable to refine it on your own.”

“Even if I am present at your side for assistance, there is still a possibility of you losing control over the strong energy of the medicine. Therefore, you must make sure to be careful. Understood?”

“Disciple understands.” Yun Che nodded his head. He brought the Universe Penta Jade Pellet to his mouth with his hands, and carefully swallowed it as Mu Xuanyin watched.

A cool and refreshing aura entered his body, and then

disappeared little by little. He was not able to feel any trace of it any longer. Yun Che closed his eyes, as he channeled the aura and prepared to refine the medicinal power. But, before his profound strength could come into contact with the Universe Penta Jade Pellet, his whole body shook all of a sudden.

In that instant, it seemed as if countless volcanoes and glaciers had erupted and burst apart, respectively triggering numerous mighty torrents to gush out crazily. Half of these mighty torrents were ice cold, and the other half were

scorching hot. Even the smallest torrent among them contained energy far more fearsome than Yun Che could have expected.

.....

In order to forcibly raise his profound strength, Yun Che had many times relied on his special physique and taking medicines with extremely fierce medicinal power. For example, when he was in the lower realms, he had used a Goldscale Dragon Transforming Pellet, when he first came to the Snow Song

Realm, he had used a Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet. If one were to call their medicinal power as fierce as a very fast-flowing river, however...

Then the medicinal power unleashed by this Universe Penta Jade Pellet, would be comparable to a boundless sea that wanted to swallow the sky and cover the earth.

Yun Che had basically failed to guide the energy properly within his body, and his entire being seemed to have been swept

into raging billows soaring into the sky. His body was completely drowned in endless pain, and each of his bones and cells were trembling crazily, as if they would burst at any moment...

As Yun Che felt utter shock in his heart, an ice cold and soft aura suddenly rushed forth to the surface of his body. Immediately, the incomparably violent torrents of medicinal power speedily grew milder in nature under the effect of the ice cold aura. Eventually, they actually became quite docile, and began to slowly flow within his entire body and meridians.

As the fearsome pain was rapidly eliminated, Yun Che was once again able to sense the existence of his body and profound veins. He instantly understood the source of this cold aura that had suppressed the medicinal power, and promptly focused his mind back on channeling the energy, while activating the Great Way of the Buddha at the same time.

Having experienced the fierceness of the medicinal power which was countless times stronger than he expected, Yun Che clearly realized the fearsome nature of the

“Universe Penta Jade Pellet.”  
There was no way he would be slacking in the slightest now. He totally sealed off his senses as he slowly guided both his profound energy and the spirit energy of heaven and earth to refine the medicinal power, that had currently become docile, in an incomparably careful manner.

Inside the time wheel barrier, Mu Xuanyin watched the previously trembling body of Yun Che calming down, and get covered in beads of sweat from top to bottom. If he were to open his eyes at this time to look at his body, he would certainly

be shocked... Because there were actually five different lights shining on the surface of his body. Red, blue, cyan, jade green, and white lights were moving disorderly about on his body, as they sometimes shone brightly, and at other times faintly.

Mu Xuanyin was sitting in front of Yun Che. She had her finger pointed ahead, as the multi-layered icy mist kept Yun Che enveloped within it all this time. Despite the fact that her cultivation had reached the summit of the God Realm, there was a serious look in her eyes.

Medicines that could forcibly raise profound strength, even if only by a small realm, were extremely difficult to find. Moreover, they entailed a very big risk. The Universe Penta Jade Pellet... as Mu Xuanyin herself had said back then, was able to raise the cultivation of Yun Che directly up to the Divine Tribulation Realm when he was only at the Divine Origin Realm—The effect of the pellet was simply too absurd!

So, it was not difficult to imagine the great medicinal power such a medicine contained and the risk of using it

to increase profound strength.

Besides, the “heart of an ancient dragon” was from a Divine Master horned dragon that had lived for tens of thousands of years. The “Qilin horn” was from a qilin from ancient times, the “Wood Spirit Orb” was a perfect one that was almost impossible to come across, and the “Immortal Emperor Grass” had also not lost the slightest bit of its spirit energy under the effect of the Sky Poison Pearl.

The result of utilizing such materials was also evident. The medicinal power of this “Universe Penta Jade Pellet” was so strong that its potency greatly surpassed the descriptions in all the records about it that Mu Xuanyin knew of.

Even Mu Xuanyin was unable to predict... the medicinal power and risk of such a medicine.

She had to assist Yun Che in suppressing the medicinal power of the Universe Penta Jade Pellet, but her power was

way too enormous for Yun Che, too. A slight bit of carelessness or losing control over the medicinal power could very well hurt Yun Che severely, or Yun Che might get directly injured by her power... Compared to Yun Che, who could now calmly refine the medicinal power, she could even less afford to relax.

If it wasn't for Mu Xuanyin helping him by his side, Yun Che would have certainly died after taking such a medicine, even if he had the power of the Rage God and the body of Dragon God... There absolutely could not have been any other

outcome.

Therefore, although Yun Che had begun to put in effort to look for the materials to refine “Universe Penta Jade Pellet” on his own after fleeing from the Flame God Realm back then, it didn’t matter whether he could successfully refine it. Even if he had truly succeeded, and then forcibly swallowed it down... it would have been no different than courting death.

Time slowly passed by inside the time wheel barrier.

One day... Two days... Five days... Seven days...

The Universe Penta Jade Pellet continued to release its medicinal power, which was refined gradually by Yun Che. The five colors had begun to circulate on the surface of Yun Che's body.

The only thing Mu Xuanyin could do was to help him suppress the medicinal power, otherwise he had to refine it by himself. During these days, the medicinal power would go out of

control once every few hours, causing Yun Che's body to tremble and feel unbearable pain. However, it would then get suppressed by Mu Xuanyin's power very quickly, so he was able to resume the refining process without any accidents.

Although Yun Che had sealed his external senses and focused all his mental perception on refining the medicinal power, he could still clearly feel his profound strength increasing at a fast rate, and as a result, it was also becoming easier for him to refine the medicinal power.

His state of his mind had also become completely calm and stable, and he was no longer overwhelmed with shock and worry like he had been in the very beginning.

But, as the surface layer of the Universe Penta Jade Pellet got slowly refined, his profound strength... finally started to come into contact with its core.

BOOM—————

After the long calm, without warning, sky-shrouding, monstrous waves burst out of the surface of the sea, on which great waves had only emerged occasionally so far.

“Ah!!!!”

As if his soul had been pierced by ten thousand knives, Yun Che let out a painful groan. In this instant, it seemed as if ten million huge beasts from the abyss were roaring within his body. Every drop of his blood, every one of his meridians, and

each of his cells were thoroughly filled with an extremely violent energy. Yun Che desperately attempted to use his profound energy to guide the medicinal power that had gone wild all of a sudden, but it was like an ant trying to shake a tree.

Blue light flashed through Mu Xuanyin's pupils as she sensed the sudden eruption of the medicinal power inside Yun Che's body. Despite the fact that he was enveloped within the icy mist... the medicinal power only remained suppressed for a few seconds, before it got itself free from suppression due to its

tyrannical nature, and wreaked havoc within his body.

“This is...”

The medicinal power of this Universe Penta Jade Pellet was certainly extremely strong at its core. Mu Xuanyin was already prepared to deal with it, but even she had not imagined that it would be so tyrannical.

Mu Xuanyin lowered her brows, as she turned over her

jade-like wrist and began to use her palm instead of finger to control the medicinal power. An even deeper blue light enveloped Yun Che... which immediately made Yun Che's face start to look better. But, such a situation only lasted for less than seven minutes, and then the look of pain on his face grew deeper and deeper again.

Very soon, Yun Che's face became deathly pale, resembling a sheet of paper, and his whole body was heavily drenched in perspiration.

“...” As her icy brows grew more and more tightly knitted, Mu Xuanyin turned over her jade-like wrist once again. Her fingers were glittering and translucent like ice jade under the illumination of the blue light that was gradually becoming denser, but the blue light accumulated in between her fingers stayed still in midair, and didn't move to envelope Yun Che.

The fierceness of the medicinal power at the core of the Universe Penta Jade Pellet had completely surpassed her expectations. If she had known

things would turn out this way, she might not have chosen to let him take it at this time.

It was absolutely impossible for Yun Che to endure such medicinal power.

Although she could instantly suppress it even if its fierceness was a hundred times greater... she was incomparably clear that Yun Che was unable to endure the energy required to suppress it, either. He would be severely injured even before the medicinal power got suppressed.

However, if it was not suppressed...

As if countless vicious beasts from the abyss had freed themselves from confinement, Yun Che looked to be in more and more pain, and his body was twitching continuously. Almost every bit of the skin over his whole body was twitching rapidly too.

Mu Xuanyin's palm was on Yun Che's chest... Time quickly passed by, and her fingers began to shiver faintly little by little,

but the icy light gathered on her hand had still not come down to envelope him.

“Ug... ah... aaahh...”

Yun Che was letting out painful groans, despite the fact that he had sealed his senses. It was actually his soul lamenting. The five different lights moving about on the surface of his body had now become so dense that they were almost dazzling. As these lights glimmered in a disordered manner, Yun Che's body would sometimes swell,

and other times shrink all of a sudden... and the “crackling” sound of his bone joints colliding could be heard as well.

If he didn't have the Dragon God marrow, at least half of his skeleton would have been broken by this time.

Even if it seemed as if he had fallen into the abyss where he could only feel despair, the painful expression on Yun Che's face also proved his will to be refusing to fall apart.

Mu Xuanyin's breathing grew hurried gradually, the up and down movement of her protruding chest became more and more intense. Seeing the extremely painful look on Yun Che's face and his body that could get destroyed at any moment, a chaotic look had surfaced in her eyes... which slowly turned into that of struggle.

“Ug... aaah...”

A scarlet streak of blood flowed down the corner of Yun Che's

mouth.

The scarlet mark of blood on his face routed the look of struggle in Mu Xuanyin's pupils. It was as if her soul had been pricked with a red needle.

Her palm which had remained on his chest for a long time, finally dropped slowly at this time.

.....

At this time, Yun Che was like a small boat that had been engulfed by the raging billows of a vast ocean. The more he struggled, the more deathly pale he looked. He exhausted all his willpower to somehow persevere until the aura of the medicinal power was suppressed, but no matter how long he waited, things didn't turn out as he wished.

“Mas...ter...” His soul was continuously shouting in pain, as he felt himself getting closer and closer to the abyss. However, he still hadn't obtained the power he had been

yearning for.

When his energy, willpower, and body were all on the verge of falling apart, an ice cold aura came into contact with him all of a sudden...

This cold aura was completely different from the one that had suppressed the medicinal power earlier. Furthermore, it wasn't something external, and instead had appeared within his body suddenly... As he had sealed off his senses, it was not possible for him to sense the exact location

of its origin in his body, but there was no doubt that it was certainly gushing out from inside his body.

Although the cold aura was not really all that strong, it was extremely pure, and contained an extremely high level mysterious aura... It was not possible to tell the identity of the aura, but it still gave Yun Che a vaguely familiar feeling.

This... is...

The pure aura spread throughout Yun Che's body very quickly, and allowed his tottering soul to finally see the light. Under the influence of the cold aura, these auras generated by the medicinal power that were berserk like wild beasts, calmed down in the short period of a few breathes.

Not only that, the cold aura actually fused with Yun Che's profound energy on its own, and began to refine the medicinal power. It was as if the instant that cold energy surged within Yun Che's body, the medicinal power of the Universe Penta

Jade Pellet had started to become his own.

Following the constant surge of the cold aura, the feeling of pain that fully occupied Yun Che's mind also disappeared completely. He was feeling an indescribable feeling of extreme relaxation instead. It was as if he was soaking in cool, refreshing and pure lake water, and as his whole body had come into contact with the gentle flow of water, it made even his soul shudder in pleasure and comfort.

Finally, all the medicinal power totally stopped moving around, as if it was frozen, allowing Yun Che to refine it bit by bit.

# **Chapter 1177 - Returning to Eternal Heaven Again**

---

The first wave of the core medicinal power of the Universe Penta Jade Pellet was refined in the short period of four to six hours. No unexpected accidents happened during the process, either. Yun Che was feeling such a comfortable feeling that he had no way to describe it this whole time. It was as if his body was floating high in the clouds or wandering in a dream.

As the medicinal power had

been refined, the Universe Penta Jade Pellet also stopped acting violently for the time being. That dreamy, mysterious cold aura had also fused with his body on its own at some point in time, and even the injuries inside and outside his body had healed completely.

Yun Che concentrated his mind again, and began to stabilize and consolidate the newly born energy.

But, this calm situation didn't last for long. The second wave of

the core medicinal power of the Universe Penta Jade Pellet was unleashed all of a sudden. Although it was slightly weaker than the previous time, it was still powerful enough to immediately send Yun Che down into the depths of the abyss.

However, this time Yun Che didn't have to struggle as earlier. That soft and mysterious aura once again surged in his body, and like a light and gentle spring shower, moistened his entire body, before soundlessly fusing with his physique and energy again. Then both of them jointly suppressed and refined this new

medicinal power.

The majority of Universe Penta Jade Pellet's medicinal power was concealed at its core. Wave after wave of medicinal power erupted in succession, and got refined by Yun Che over and over again. Every time Yun Che found himself unable to withstand the eruption of the medicinal power, that dreamy, ice cold aura would promptly surge in his body.

After this process repeated dozens of times, the medicinal

power flowing out of the Universe Penta Jade Pellet had become quite weak, and the dreamy aura surging in his body every time to assist in suppressing and refining the medicinal power was also becoming weaker.

An unknown period of time had passed so far. Perhaps, a few days, a few months, or even a few years... When this cycle of refining the medicinal power hit the hundredth time, the Universe Penta Jade Pellet had finally unleashed all of its medicinal power. Afterward, the five-colored, unusual light that

had kept Yun Che enveloped within it during this entire period, disappeared completely without a trace, too.

Yun Che was now able to feel relaxed in his mind, which surprisingly didn't feel any sort of exhaustion at all. On the contrary, his mind was unprecedentedly sober and calm.

Yun Che didn't choose to sense his current profound energy, and instead released his sealed senses and quietly opened his

eyes... The time wheel barrier still existed, which proved that he had spent less than “a month” inside. However, Mu Xuanyin, the only other person who was present in the barrier together with him, was nowhere to be seen. There were no traces of her aura in the surroundings, either.

It was at this time that a slight phoenix cry came from the depths of his soul all of a sudden.

The strand of divine soul that

the ice phoenix girl had bestowed him was glittering with an ice cold light inside his soul.

Mu Xuanyin had once told him that the Divine Tribulation Realm was the most special realm of the divine way. It only had nine small realms, no qualitative change would happen, and it simply raised the profound strength of a profound practitioner. Therefore, the Divine Tribulation Realm was the most suitable realm to “forcibly increase” profound strength. Not only was it easier and most fitting to do so in this

realm, one could obtain the boost in their strength while facing the least side-effects possible.

It was also one of the reasons that Mu Xuanyin didn't let Yun Che to take the Universe Penta Jade Pellet when he was at the Divine Soul Realm.

Concentrating his mind, Yun Che attempted to make contact with that strand of the ice phoenix divine soul. The energy attached to the soul was incomparably powerful in his

eyes, and could dramatically amplify his profound strength once again.

.....

Eternal          Heaven          Realm,  
Conferred God Stage, Third day  
of the Conferred God Battle.

In the Conferred God Battle the day before, eight people from the Conferred Gods Group were defeated and fell into the Losers Group. On the other hand, eight

people were eliminated from the Losers Group.

Today, only the battles of the Losers Group were to be held, a total of eight battles, and eight people would be getting eliminated from the Conferred God Stage.

In other words, only sixteen people would be left on the Conferred God Stage after the battles today. Those who could make their way into the top sixteen would attain enough glory to shine throughout their

lives.

The remaining eight people of the Conferred Gods Group, would even become the focus of attention for the whole Eastern Divine Region.

The sky had just brightened but the seats assigned to the thousands of star realms at the Conferred God Stage were completely filled with people. Those who lost in the Conferred Gods Group battles could still get a lifeline, but once someone lost in the Losers Group, they

would be directly eliminated, with no opportunity to make a comeback. Therefore, the competition of the Losers Group made people even more tense and anxious.

However, although there were eight battles planned to be held today, everyone was expecting for only six of them to actually take place.

On the screen of light at the Conferred God Stage, the match-up list of today's battles had been caved.

Battle 1: Snow Song Realm  
【Yun Che】—— VS —— Holy  
Eaves Realm 【Luo Changan】

Battle 2: Divine Martial Realm  
【Wu Guike】—— VS ——  
Thunderclap Realm 【Li  
Jianming】

.....

“This Luo Changan is so lucky.  
His strength is at the bottom  
level, but his opponent in the  
first battle turned out to be Yun

Che, and so he got a free ticket to the Conferred Gods Group. Yesterday, he lost to Huo Poyun of the Flame God Realm in the fight between the members of the Conferred Gods Group. But who could have expected that his opponent in the first battle of the Losers Group would actually be Yun Che again... Looks like he will be getting a spot in the top sixteen, huh.”

“He could still come across Yun Che because the latter didn’t have to fight yesterday. Otherwise, how was it possible for him to face such a weak opponent at this stage of the

competition? The guy who most deserves to get lost from here actually won without fighting anyone, and hence, managed to be in the competition until now. I truly feel it's unfair for those Conferred God Candidates who got eliminated after putting up a hard fight.”

“Yun Che didn't come to the Conferred God Stage yesterday, and I heard that someone saw him leaving the Eternal Heaven Realm dejectedly and all alone. He has very likely fled back to the Snow Song Realm.”

“It seems that he also doesn’t want to be continuously disgraced in front of others... Meh! Fleeing back like this is even more disgraceful. It is said that he is even the direct disciple of the Snow Song Realm King. Isn’t him doing so a matter of disgrace for the whole Snow Song Realm? If this king had this sort of direct disciple, I’d have immediately killed him with a strike of my palm!”

The people of the Snow Song Realm and the Flame God Realm were already present in the seating area. They could hear all kinds of ear-piercing voices in

discussion.

Mu Bingyun remained silent all along, and Mu Huanzhi and the rest were feeling very uncomfortable, as if they were sitting on pins and needles. They regretted showing up here. On the side of the Flame God Realm, Yan Juehai and Huo Rulie were sighing in their hearts. Several times Huo Poyun wanted to inquire about Yun Che, but was finally unable to voice his thoughts.

The competition was about to

start. As the barrier covered the Conferred God Stage, Honorable Qu Hui's figure floated up in the air. The Conferred God Battle today had also finally begun.

“Today, the second round of the Losers Group will be held. The winners will get to enter the third round of the Losers Group tomorrow, and will also ascend to the ranks of top sixteen. The losers will face the end of their journey at the Profound God Convention!”

“We will now have the first

battle of the second round of Losers Group. Yun Che of the Snow Song Realm and Luo Changan of the Holy Eaves Realm, quickly get on the Conferred God Stage!”

The moment Honorable Qu Hui finished his words, Luo Changan’s body drifted through the air, and landed at the center of the Conferred God Stage in an incomparably confident and carefree manner. His gaze shot straight to the seating area of the Snow Song Realm, as the corners of his mouth raised into a carefree smile.

There wasn't even the shadow of Yun Che in the Snow Song Realm's seating area.

Following his gaze, the gazes of all the people also swept across the seating area of the Snow Song Realm. Half of them had looks of contempt, and the other half had mocking expressions. There were even some who were shaking their heads while sighing inwardly, as if they were feeling second-hand shame for the Snow Song Realm. With countless gazes looking at them, the people of Snow Song Realm didn't dare to raise their heads while feeling restless.

“This boy didn’t truly run away in fear, right?” Huo Rulie shook his head. He let out a heavy sigh with a gloomy and disappointed look on his whole face.

Although Yun Che had directly conceded in his first battle on the first day of the Conferred God Battle, he was at least present at the site of competition, and had personally declared that he would be abandoning the battle... After all, he had no chance of victory, given his strength. Even if admitting defeat right away was an act of losing dignity as a profound practitioner, it could

still be overlooked.

Yesterday, he didn't have any opponent to fight in the first round of the Losers Group, and was directly promoted to the next round. So, even if he was absent from the place, no one said anything about it.

But in case he didn't come today... if he had truly fled back to the Snow Song Realm, there would truly be no reason for others to not look down upon him.

A long while had passed since Honorable Qu Hui had finished his words, but it was only Luo Changan alone who was standing on the stage. As even the shadow of Yun Che could not be seen in the seating area, it was obvious that he was not present at the place. The outcome of the battle in such a situation was evident to all.

“Sigh, he passed the three rounds of preliminaries by cheating, but the Eternal Heaven Realm had shown unimaginably great magnanimity and still allowed him to enter the Conferred God Battle. But in the

end... Meh!”

“This absolutely will be recorded as a shameful event in the history of the Profound God Convention.”

“Yun Che has run away, so Honorable Qu Hui doesn’t need to waste time waiting for him. Just announce the result of the battle. Trash such as him entering the distinguished Conferred God Battle ruins the whole Conferred God Convention.”

Honorable Qu Hui had an indifferent look in his eyes, no expression on his face. According to the rules of the Conferred God Stage, if a contestant didn't get on the Conferred God Stage in fifteen breaths' time, he would be declared the loser. Although Yun Che wasn't even present at the place, let alone the Conferred God Battle, and it was easy to make out the result of this battle, it was due to Honorable Qu Hui's nature that he still waited for him rigorously for fifteen breaths' time before announcing the result.

It was at this time that the Eternal Heaven God Emperor instructed from the eastern seating area, “Qu Hui, just announce the result. The Profound God Convention doesn’t need to waste its time on such a coward, who doesn’t have the slightest concern for the dignity of the profound way.”

Honorable Qu Hui nodded his head. He announced in a heavy voice, without even bothering to mention the name of Yun Che, “In the first battle of the second round of Losers Group, Luo Changan has... Oh?”

Just when he was about to say the word “won,” Honorable Qu Hui suddenly raised his brows. He turned his head around to look at the sky above, and the gazes of the majority of the people present also shifted in that direction.

An ice ark was speedily flying over from the east, like starlight traversing the sky, and arrived at the sky above the Conferred God Stage in an instant. A human figure directly dropped down from the ice ark, and landed in front of Luo Changan. After which, the ice ark disappeared too.

“Yun Che!” All the people from the Snow Song Realm cried in surprise.

“Finally here...” Mu Bingyun let out a long sigh of relief, as the expression on her face eased up.

“Phew! I knew that this boy wasn’t the type of person who would flee without putting up a fight.” Huo Rulie let out a big breath in relief. Afterwards, he roared, “Young Yun, it’s good that you’re here! Even if we clearly know that we’re no

match for our opponents, we should still fight to our best ability before suffering defeat... Hmm?"

Huo Rulie raised his brows all of a sudden, as he felt something odd. After looking fixedly at Yun Che for a moment, he immediately widened his eyes, and revealed an expression of disbelief.

Yun Che had changed his clothes to the snow white dress of the Ice Phoenix Sect. Both of his hands were behind his back

and his head was slightly raised upward. His eye looked like still water, and he had an indistinct smile on his face. The place where he had landed... was less than ten steps away from Luo Changan, who was standing before him.

Honorable Qu Hui gave him a sideways glance, as his brows also moved clearly. In the seating area, all the star gods and other experts had surprised looks on their faces too, and even each of the great god emperors at the eastern seating area, had unusual expressions in their eyes.

They were not surprised at the sudden arrival of Yun Che.

They were surprised because the aura of his profound strength had... completely changed!

It was known to all that his profound strength was clearly just at the first level of the Divine Tribulation Realm the day before yesterday.

But, the Yun Che in front of

their eyes right now, obviously had a profound aura of the eighth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm fluctuating across his body!

They once again confirmed their assessment and found that his profound aura was truly that of the eighth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm, without a doubt!

In just that in the very short time of less than two days... his cultivation had increased by as much as seven small realms!

“Eight level... of the Divine Tribulation Realm? Is... Is he the same Yun Che?” Mu Huanzhi opened his mouth wide, not daring to believe his spirit sense.

A deep look of disbelief surfaced in Mu Bingyun’s eyes, too.

Mu Bingyun was also aware that Yun Che had swallowed the “Universe Penta Jade Pellet. Moreover, she had also assisted Mu Xuanyin in successfully fusing the five materials with each other. She knew that as the

materials used to make the “Universe Penta Jade Pellet” were special, its medicinal power would have far greater effect than was mentioned in the records.

An ordinary Universe Penta Jade Pellet only had enough energy to forcibly raise the cultivation of a profound practitioner at the Divine Origin Realm up to the Divine Tribulation Realm. However, enormous energy was required to raise the cultivation by a small realm in the Divine Tribulation Realm, which was naturally far incomparable to

doing the same in Divine Origin or Divine Soul Realm. Mu Xuanyin had personally said that... even if this Universe Penta Jade Pellet had extremely strong medicinal power, if Yun Che refined it after reaching the Divine Tribulation Realm, given his special profound veins, he would be able to increase his cultivation by around three small realms, with an increase of four small realms being the utmost limit.

She was well aware that Yun Che's objective behind returning to the Snow Song Realm was certainly to look for this

Universe Penta Jade Pellet.

However, an increase of as much as seven whole realms really made her jump in fright.

## Chapter 1178 - Fighting Luo Changan Again

---

“Elder Huanzhi, this Yun boy...? Don’t tell me that your Ice Phoenix Sect has some sort of secret method?” Huo Rulie asked in shock.

“Sect Master Huo!” As soon as Huo Rulie finished his words, he heard the low shout of Yan Juehai. He quickly came to himself, and didn’t inquire any further.

It was absolutely not possible to have such an astonishing increase in cultivation through normal means. The Flame God Realm was able to raise Huo Poyun's cultivation up to the late stages of the Divine Spirit Realm by precisely using a "secret method," and that was why Huo Rulie had asked such a question. But this kind of secret method would be a secret in any sect that had it, and so it was naturally inappropriate to inquire about it.

"..." Mu Huanzhi could only shake his head in response, and the look of surprise on his face

didn't vanish even after a long while.

He had already lived for over ten thousand years, but had still never heard of or read in any records that their sect possessed such a method that could raise the cultivation of a disciple by seven small realms even in the Divine Tribulation Realm.

The Conferred God Stage had become boisterous. The most dreaded thing in the cultivation of profound strength was to be greedy for success and advance

rashly. But for Yun Che to be able to “advance rashly” to this extent had surprised everyone... including all the realm kings of the upper star realms!

“Raising cultivation by seven small realms... in the Divine Tribulation Realm. Even if he used the Time Wheel Pearl, that would still only give him extra time of one month.”

In the eastern seating area, every great god emperor had a big frown on his face, and a wondering look could be seen in

their eyes.

It was at this time that the Dragon Monarch uttered all of a sudden, “It’s due to the Universe Penta Jade Pellet.”

“Correct.” The Eternal Heaven God Emperor also nodded slowly. “The aura of the medicine has yet to dissipate from his body. It should be the Universe Penta Jade Pellet, without a doubt. Given the ability of the Snow Song Realm King, it would be indeed easy for her to carry out the fusion

required for the Universe Penta Jade Pellet. It's just that gathering all the materials needed for the pellet would not be an easy matter."

"However," the Dragon Monarch continued, "a single Universe Penta Jade Pellet would absolutely not be able to raise his cultivation so much, even if it was perfectly refined. We cannot underestimate the Snow Song Realm, huh."

"Haha," the Eternal Heaven Realm King began to laugh. "My

Eternal Heaven has existed for six hundred thousand years so far, but the Snow Song Realm has a history of over nine hundred thousand years. None of the star realms who have inherited the legacies of gods or existed for a long period of time in the history of the God Realm, don't have their own concealed secrets that are unknown to others. However... the issue with such 'concealed secrets' is that either they require paying an extremely great price in return, or it will be extremely difficult to actually make use of them. So, for such a thing to be used for him really doesn't make much sense."

“No,” The Dragon Monarch slightly shook his head. “This junior is likely much more capable than it seems. For him to be able to execute invisibility alone is sufficient to make out this much. This dragon has long heard of the name of the Snow Song Realm King, Mu Xuanyin, even when I was in the Western Divine Region. For her to accept him as a direct disciple, and also to not hesitate to pay any price for increasing his cultivation to this extent, this child should be absolutely extraordinary.”

“The sudden great increase in his profound strength must be

due to the use of some extremely high level secret medicine or method. Even our Glazed Light Realm would find it extremely difficult to do the same. Who would have thought that a middle star realm would be able to such a thing...” Shui Yingyue said in a low voice.

“Big Sis.” The girl beside her asked suddenly, “Have Big Brother, Second Brother, Third Brother... Tenth Brother, Eleventh Brother... Ninety-ninth Brother, opened bets for this fight?”

“No, they didn’t.” Shui Yingyue glanced at Shui Meiyin. She was surprised to see her suddenly becoming interested in betting. “There is not the slightest suspense about the outcome of this fight. Allowing others to place bets would mean that we will only be making a loss.”

In every session of the Profound God Convention, countless people would offer gambling opportunity. Naturally, the Glazed Light Realm wouldn’t abandon such a chance to easily make a great profit, either. Moreover, given the prestige and power of the

Glazed Light Realm, people didn't hesitate to place extremely big bets on the contestants.

“Oh... what a pity.” A mysterious and unusual light was circulating in Shui Meiyin's pupils, as she looked fixedly at Yun Che. “If everybody placed bets on Luo Changan winning the battle, all the ninety-nine big brothers could earn so many profound crystals.”

A look of surprise surfaced in Shui Yingyue's eyes, “Meiyin,

you mean to say....”

“That Big Brother Yun Che will win,” Shui Meiyin said in a very serious tone.

“Win?” Shui Yingyue found her answer               incomprehensible. “Although his profound strength has increased by a great margin, he is still just at the last stage of the Divine Tribulation Realm. No matter what, it is impossible for him to be the opponent of Luo Changan.”

“Hehe...” Shui Meiyin laughed. “It’s not only the strength of his cultivation, the expression in his eyes has also changed completely.”

On the Conferred God Stage, the gaze of Honorable Qu Hui stayed on Yun Che for a few breaths. After feeling astonished, he said in a cold voice, “Hmph, Yun Che! Despite the fact that everyone is watching the Conferred God Battle at this moment, you actually dared to arrive this late! Do you think nothing of this Profound God Convention!?”

Yun Che didn't budge an inch, and unexpectedly replied in a carefree manner, "It's certainly a bit inappropriate to arrive late for the battle, but according to the rules of the Conferred God Battle, a contestant would only be determined as loser if they are late by fifteen breathes' time. If I didn't make any miscalculations, then I should only be late by around seven breaths' time. However, I heard Honorable Qu Hui announcing the result of the battle before the time limit... which should be even more inappropriate, right!?"

“You...” Honorable Qu Hui lowered his brows, as he was almost enraged by him again.

His identity was so great that even the king of a star realm would not dare show the slightest disrespect to him. Yun Che was... absolutely one of the few exceptions that he had seen in his life.

Thinking of his identity, Honorable Qu Hui instantly suppressed the anger surging within him. As his body floated up in the sky, he roared once

again, “It is time for the battle. You two... begin at once!”

Hearing the command of Honorable Qu Hui, the Conferred God Stage finally regained its calm. But neither of the two people facing each other made any move against their opponent.

One was calm and composed, another had an amused look on his face.

The change in Yun Che's profound strength might be astonishing, but he was still at the Divine Tribulation Realm. In the eyes of every person, it was basically impossible for him to pose the slightest threat to Luo Changan.

Luo Changan's eyes were only half-opened, as they stared at Yun Che from top to bottom. There was a vague smile on his face, as if he was sizing up an interesting toy, "Not bad. The day before yesterday, you didn't even dare to get on the Conferred God Stage, and today you actually have the guts to

stand up before me, tsk, tsk, tsk.”

“Reaching the eighth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm from the first level in a day’s time, hahahaha...” Luo Changan raised the corner of his mouth, as he coldly smiled in disdain. “Although I don’t know the method you used, even a three year old child knows that the cultivation of the divine way should progress step by step, in a careful manner. I didn’t think you would be such a fool. Your profound strength may have increased significantly, but such abrupt amplification would

certainly inflict severe damage to your talent and lifespan. You're truly extremely laughable. Even more laughable is... you might be thinking that you're no longer garbage, right?"

Yun Che, "..."

Luo Changan leisurely stretched out a finger towards Yun Che, "Boy, I have always been a soft-hearted person, so I give you a warning out of kindness. It's about to be twenty years since I last fought with

those trash below the Divine Spirit Realm. Therefore, it is quite likely that I'll end up overdoing it. If you were to become half dead due to a moment of carelessness on my part, you'd have to lie paralyzed on the bed for eighty to a hundred years. Tsk, tsk, how pathetic that would look, huh."

"Since that's the case, I'll grant you an opportunity out of kindness." Luo Changan smilingly stretched out five fingers. "I'll give you five breathes' time. You surrender voluntarily, get lost from this place forever, and continue to be

the lowly garbage you are. That way I will be able to avoid dirtying my hands on garbage such as you.”

In front of an absolute weakling, Luo Changan spouted malicious remarks and ridicule without the slightest bearing that an expert like him was supposed to have, which made a large number of people frown inwardly. The two of them hadn't made any move even after a long while, but Honorable Qu Hui didn't say anything in regards to it.

Yun Che, however, responded with a smile, “Luo Changan, you use that word ‘garbage’ over and over again for me. It seems that you truly look down upon the action of conceding or surrendering, huh?”

“Hahaha,” Luo Changan laughed in extreme contempt. “True men like me fight to the last moment, even if we die by doing so, as long as we are conscious! Only lowly garbage such as you would beg to surrender like a dog! However, seeing lowly garbage such as you begging to surrender like a dog... Heh, it is also a good sort

of enjoyment in itself. Therefore, I'm granting you such an opportunity... But, you have no more than five breathes' time!"

"4!"

"3!"

"2!"

Luo Changan folded his five fingers one by one, but Yun Che

remained in place. The former didn't see the least bit of nervousness or fear on his face, nor the expression of anger or humiliation. It greatly lessened the feeling of delight in his heart, and his gaze gradually turned sinister too.

“1!”

Folding the last finger, Luo Changan smiled, “I gave you the opportunity in order to avoid any unforeseen accidents. Heh... you will no longer get the chance to regret!”

As the son of the Holy Eaves Realm King, Luo Changan was known for his wildly arrogant and domineering attitude. Perhaps, it was because his shine was completely suppressed by his younger brother in the family that he quite liked to humiliate the weak. Seeing the other party feeling anger and humiliation but not daring to resist made him feel a twisted feeling of pleasure.

But today, he didn't get to see a satisfying effect from his words and actions on Yun Che, which evoked anger in his heart instead. The moment he

finished his words, he made his move all of a sudden. As he lifted and thrust out his right arm, the swirl of profound energy in his palm rapidly became dozens of times greater, before shooting towards Yun Che's heart.

Despite the fact that he had absolute superiority of profound strength, not only did he make the first move, his attack was also incomparably ruthless and vicious. If this attack were to hit its target, let alone someone at the eighth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm, even a person at the peak of the Divine Tribulation Realm would be

severely injured in an instant.

“Yun Che!!” Everyone from the Snow Song Realm, except for Mu Bingyun, turned pale with fright.

The audience members from the Holy Eaves Realm also had a big frown on their faces... Although Luo Changan hadn't used any more than twenty percent of his strength, his opponent was only at the Divine Tribulation Realm. He would get heavily injured at the least, and might even meet a violent death

on the spot.

The Holy Eaves Realm was naturally not afraid of the Snow Song Realm, and killing the direct disciple of its realm king was nothing big in their eyes. Even if the Snow Song Realm had a Divine Master level realm king right now, they would absolutely not have the guts to say or do anything to the Holy Eaves Realm. But, maliciously killing his opponent in this Conferred God Battle might cause him to lose his qualification to participate any further... However, even if the people of Holy Eaves Realm

wanted to shout at him to stop,  
it was already too late.

BOOOOOM!!

Yun Che didn't budge an inch, and it was also certainly difficult to move even a finger under to the suppression of the profound strength that was greater than his by a big realm. Luo Changan's attack directly hit Yun Che's chest. Following an exploding sound, the fifty kilometers area ahead from Yun Che's original location was drowned in an extremely

tyrannical energy. Even mountains would instantly be destroyed down to fine powder.

Luo Changan had raised the corner of his mouth sideways into a faint evil grin as his attack was about to hit Yun Che, but very soon his evil grin disappeared completely, as his attack, which had clearly struck Yun Che, just passed through the air. It was not the scene of Yun Che getting immediately bombarded out of the Conferred God Stage that he saw, but an icy image dissipating as it shattered.

Luo Changan was taken aback, after which he suddenly turned around... Yun Che still had the same posture as earlier with both of his arms behind his back. He was calmly standing in place, and the distance between them was still less than ten steps.

“It’s Sect Master’s Moon Splitting Cascade!” a few palace master level elders from the Snow Song Realm cried out in surprise together.

“Moon Splitting Cascade is so

wonderful... It indeed deserves its reputation!” In the eastern seating area, the Dragon Monarch surprisingly blurted out in praise.

“Leaving your aura behind while switching your location to another place, which instantly confuses the perception of your opponent,” The Eternal Heaven God Emperor glanced at the Star God Emperor, as he said with a smile, “On this point, it is comparable to the Star God’s Broken Shadow of your Star God Realm.”

Although the movement skill of a middle star realm was being compared on equal footing with the divine skill of their Star God Realm, the Star God Emperor didn't laugh off his words, and instead nodded slightly, "It is extremely difficult to comprehend the Star God's Broken Shadow. Besides the star gods, no one else in my Star God Realm has been able to practice it successfully. According to what I heard earlier, it was solely Realm King Xuanyin who was able to practice this in the Snow Song Realm... This boy has not only practiced it successfully, its level has also reached the legendary realm of 'invisibility.' He deserves to be personally

praised by the Dragon Monarch.”

“But, no matter how powerful his movement skill is, it can only help him to temporarily avoid suffering defeat! He still has no chance to win against his opponent!”

“Oh my, not bad I must say.” Luo Changan turned around, as he narrowed his eyes. He didn’t seem to have made any movement but a blast of energy erupted from him all of a sudden. Dozens of streaks of

profound energy were unleashed in an instant, which then transformed into a huge net of formless claws, and suddenly swept towards Yun Che.

Ding!

Dozens of streaks of profound energy struck Yun Che at the same time, but it only made a light sound as an icy image got smashed to pieces and dissipated.

Yun Che's aura had again appeared behind Luo Changan.

Luo Changan's face had now turned gloomy. His attacks had actually missed their target twice in a row, when his opponent was just in the Divine Tribulation Realm. It was undoubtedly a matter of great disgrace for such a thing to happen with everybody watching.

He slowly turned around, as he smiled grimly, "Hah, you do have some ability to run away. In

that case... let's see you try to flee again!!”

The profound energy on Luo Changan's body greatly increased suddenly, as he actually released nearly seventy percent of his profound strength, then firmly locked his aura onto Yun Che... Once someone at the sixth level of Divine Spirit Realm forcibly suppresses a profound practitioner at the Divine Tribulation Realm, it would be almost impossible for them to struggle free of it. Luo Changan's body came flying over to Yun Che at this time, as he

struck down with his fist.

“You unpleasant-looking garbage... get lost from here!!”

In the face of Luo Changan's vicious attack, Yun Che didn't choose to evade this time. Rather, he stayed still in place as the corner of his mouth slightly raised into a faint, ice cold smile.

It was not because he was seriously trying to tease and enrage Luo Changan that he had

dodged the previous two attacks. He was in fact feeling out the level of his current strength.

The day before yesterday, he would have felt an enormous suppression even if he was facing an opponent of the first level of Divine Spirit Realm.

However, confronting the two attacks from Luo Changan just now, he didn't feel the slightest suppression at all. He was able to dodge both times with such ease, as if he was leisurely walking in a quiet and peaceful courtyard.

Even when the remnant energy of Luo Changan's attacks brushed against him, it only felt as if his body was being scratched by a fierce wind.

KABOOM!!!!!!

.....

Luo Changan's insidious attack firmly struck Yun Che's chest, producing a world-shaking explosion of profound energy...

“Wuaahh!!”

Following the sound of the explosion, a human figure was ruthlessly blown away. A scarlet mist of blood fiercely burst in midair, as a painful and incomparably miserable shriek resounded.

# Chapter 1179 - Returning the Insult Ten Thousand Time Over

---

At almost the same instant, the Profound God Stage became deathly silent, making that miserable shriek sound especially sad and shrill.

The eyeballs of all the people popped out with force, as if they had seen a ghost or god.

It was because the one that was blown away after the

explosion... was actually Luo Changan!

Luo Changan's body flew uncontrollably several kilometers away before he landed on the ground, and barely managed to stabilize himself. On the other hand, let alone be blown away, Yun Che hadn't moved in the slightest!

The instant Luo Changan landed on the ground, he kneeled on the spot at once, his left hand grabbing his right arm. His face was twisted in shock

and pain, and his whole right arm was hanging down. A few drops of blood seeped through the cracks between his fingers, flowing down in a streak. They dyed his entire right arm in scarlet.

The mist of blood in the air had formed because of his arm blowing up. The clothing on his right arm had been destroyed and scattered, and his skin and flesh were exposed to the air. Thirty percent of the bones of his right arm were broken as well.

The majority of the people from the Holy Eaves Realm stood up slowly, as they looked appalled and disbelievingly at what had just happened... The scene that they saw was no different from personally watching an ant throwing a huge elephant.

All the people at the audience seating area of the Conferred God Stage were dumbstruck. They didn't dare to believe their eyes.

“What was that just now!?” All

the god emperors revealed surprise on their faces too. Even the sleepy Cang Shitian, who had been leaning sideways in his seat this whole time, immediately sat upright and stared directly at Yun Che with shining eyes.

The god emperors had sensed extremely clearly that when Luo Changan's attack was about to hit Yun Che, the latter's profound strength increased dramatically all of a sudden, to such an extent that it even far surpassed the energy contained in Luo Changan's attack. Once it blew him away, the amplified

energy then disappeared suddenly, and Yun Che's profound strength returned to its normal level. It made the god emperors doubt whether their spirit sense had incorrectly assessed his profound strength at the time.

“Th... Th-This...”

“What is going on? Just what exactly is going on here? Luo Changan was actually.... blown away, and even got injured?”

“His condition is far worse than injured. It’s clear that his right arm is broken!”

“Yun Che didn’t even move from his place, and Luo Changan ended up in such a state just by the counterforce of his own energy... Th-th-this... What exactly is...”

Those who could sit in the audience seats were all individuals that had a great identity and experience. But no matter what, they didn’t dare believe their eyes when they saw

the scene that had played out before them just now.

Luo Changan was in even more disbelief. His eyes were wide open, and it took him as much as five or six breaths of time to come to himself. He suddenly said in a hoarse voice, “He... he cheated!! He certainly used some sort of body protection profound item! He cheated!!”

It was the only possibility he could think of, the sole reason behind him suffering such a setback. Yun Che had already

cheated over and over again,  
after all.

But, Honorable Qu Hui only  
gave Yun Che a deep glance  
hearing this roar, and didn't say  
anything to him.

How could it be possible for  
Yun Che to use some kind of  
body protection profound item  
without people of his level  
noticing?

Luo Changan was indescribably

shocked, while a faint smile appeared on Yun Che's face. Having ascertained that Luo Changan was indeed of no threat to him, he then decided to use Luo Changan to test the strength of his most powerful state. Therefore, when Luo Changan rushed over to attack him, he immediately opened the gate of "Rumbling Heaven". However, he was surprised himself to find out that his energy in his most powerful state could not only directly blow him away while dealing significant damage, he also didn't have to retreat even half a step to cancel the force behind the attack. An attack of this level couldn't cause him any pain..

Although Yun Che's profound strength had greatly increased, it was still not possible to maintain the "Rumbling Heaven" state for long. That's why, he had immediately closed the gate after blowing Luo Changan away, and returned to his normal state. But there was no doubt that he was able to maintain the "Rumbling Heaven" state for several times longer than the day before yesterday. Perhaps, he could now maintain it for over a hundred breaths.

He had no idea when he would be able to keep it activated at all

times, similar to “Evil Soul,”  
“Burning Heart,” and  
“Purgatory.”

He stretched out his hand and flicked at his chest that was just hit by Luo Changan with a very disdainful attitude. Afterwards, he walked over to Luo Changan at an unhurried pace, with a mocking look on his whole face, “You talk so big, as if you’re above the heavens, so I thought that you would be quite capable. But in the end, this is all you amount to.”

Yun Che would always respect his opponents... so long as the other party respected him. In the case of an opponent such as Luo Changan, he would never mind giving them a sound beating, and making them look as pathetic as a dog that had almost drowned in a river.

“You...” As the bones of his right arm broke into pieces, the feeling of pain spread all over his body. He was unable to believe what had happened to him even now.

He still hadn't finished his words when Yun Che's figure flashed and approached him all of a sudden.

Luo Changan's pupils shrank at this. He reacted instantly and retreated a couple hundred meters backward with the speed of lightning. However, Yun Che followed him relentlessly and again approached him at such a fast speed that he didn't even have time to react.

Yun Che's palm grabbed Luo Changan's broken arm and an

enormous power surged from it, disintegrating the power that Luo Changan had released hurriedly in resistance in an instant. Grabbing his crippled arm, Yun Che immediately swung Luo Changan up in the air and then firmly smashed him onto the ground.

BANG!!!!!!!!!!

Every jadestone of the Conferred God Stage was protected by a powerful energy, and it was absolutely not possible for the people of

“Conferred God Candidates” level to damage them with their energy, but an incomparably deafening sound still resounded throughout the place. Luo Changan let out a shriek that was several times more miserable than earlier, as his thrown body bounced a few kilometers, and sprayed blood all over in midair like a leaking blood bag.

“Young... Young Master!”

“Changan!!”

All the people of the Holy Eaves Realm turned pale with shock. The Holy Eaves Realm King suddenly stood on his feet too, as his face darkened at this moment.

The whole thing just now... the huge sound as if he was struck by lightning, him bouncing a few kilometers in the air, and his blood spraying all over... seemed so ruthless that it made the hearts of everyone present twitch violently.

They didn't dare to believe that

Luo Changan had attacked Yun Che, but ended up being countered and injured. However, they clearly sensed the eruption of Yun Che's energy when he had swung Luo Changan... According to their assessment of its level, it was certainly profound strength at the eighth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm, but the tyrannical nature of it had actually suppressed Luo Changan, as well as completely surpassed the limit of the Divine Tribulation Realm that they had known of all this time.

Yun Che had always been someone who would seek

revenge for the smallest grievance, and as such, quite a lot of hatred for Luo Changan had accumulated in his heart by now. Injuring him in a counterattack was just him feeling out his strength. It was only after the attack just now that he had truly started to take his revenge, and he didn't show any mercy in his attacks, either.

“Uh... Aaah... You... Ah...”

Luo Changan was, after all, an expert at the peak of the middle stage of the Divine Spirit Realm.

Even if Yun Che's attack had broken an unknown number of his bones, he still managed to stand up slowly. However, his profound energy had weakened by thirty percent at the least, and was in an incomparably chaotic state. His hair was a mess, his face was contorted into an unsightly look, and his pupils were enlarged to their limits.

“You... You... Impos...  
Impossible... Impossible...”

If he was defeated by other  
Conferred God Candidates, no

matter how miserably he got defeated, he would be able to calmly accept it. But his opponent was Yun Che... the same person who was clearly a worthless thing, garbage in his eyes. It was a fact that he was someone who hadn't even dared to get on the Conferred God Stage to fight with him in their first battle, and had directly conceded!

He had thought that he would be able to trample the other party to his heart's content, but not only did his attack not hurt him, he was even injured by his own attack rebounding. On the

other hand, Yun Che had only attacked him once... and he was already in such a pitiful condition.

Seeing the “trash” he had mocked and humiliated in an unbridled manner ten breaths’ time ago, getting closer to him little by little, he felt an unprecedented fear in his heart. His mind was in great disorder, as he let out a strange shout and a cyan light flashed in his hand. A weird dagger with a broad hilt appeared in his hand, and then he immediately pounced towards Yun Che.

But, he had just moved his body when his gaze turned sinister all of a sudden and his left arm flung out suddenly. Like a shooting star, the weirdly shaped dagger shot straight at Yun Che's throat.

Yun Che stopped in his tracks. He stretched out his right palm, and instantly generated a swirl of cold energy in front of him. When the dagger was about to get close to him, it got frozen in several layers of ice and its speed abruptly decreased as well. Afterwards, it actually came to a standstill right before Yun Che, and was then casually caught by

him.

“...” Luo Changan stood stiffly in place, looking scared out of his wits.

“So this is all you’ve got, huh?” Yun Che sneered, as he turned over his wrist. “Let me return it to you.”

RIP!!

An incomparably ear-piercing

sound of space ripping apart resounded. It was as sharp as the sound of a rock being torn asunder. Luo Changan's dagger shot back with a speed several times faster than when it had targeted Yun Che. Luo Changan could only shrink his pupils in reaction as the dagger pierced all the way through his left shoulder, leaving behind a fifteen centimeter wide hole which one could see right through.

It was also at this time that Yun Che's figure appeared before him in a flash. His speed was actually a bit faster than even the flying

dagger. At the same time the flying dagger pierced Luo Changan's shoulder, Yun Che's elbow brutally smashed into his lower abdomen.

BOOM—————

As if a very high mountain had burst apart inside his body, Luo Changan's whole body froze in place, and his face turned incomparably ghastly pale in no time. Soon after, several blood arrows shot crazily out of his mouth, nose, and the hole on his shoulder.

The Conferred God Stage fell into a deathly silence, as everyone present stared ahead with eyes wide open. They were witnessing something which could be called the most inconceivable scene that they had seen in their lives.

Yun Che leisurely stood straight, lifting his arm diagonally and blew on his elbow, as if to make sure to get off the dirt on it. Only a step away from him, Luo Changan didn't budge an inch as fresh blood gushed out of his entire body. His eyes were widened to their limits, and countless red

veins could be seen in them.

THUD!

He heavily kneeled down in front of Yun Che as his knees gave out.

“Hah... I thought a dog that can bark so furiously would have some bite to back it up. I didn’t expect it to actually collapse at the first blow.” Yun Che lowered his brows, as he spoke in a low tone of voice that only Luo

Changan could hear. But right after, his voice suddenly became louder, “Luo Changan, is this all you’ve got? In that case, you’d better surrender quickly.”

“Oh, no, no!” Yun Che suddenly changed his tone, as his eyes narrowed dangerously. “I almost forgot. Luo Changan certainly said just now that a true man only has the option to fight to death, and will not surrender at all costs. Only the lowest kind of garbage would beg to surrender like a dog... Tsk! Wouldn’t giving you the chance to surrender be no different from slapping your face? I really

should not be doing such a thing!”

As soon as he finished his words, Yun Che flung out his arm suddenly. The back of his hand firmly slapped Luo Changan's right cheek which was deathly pale at this moment... Although it was just a slap, there was an incomparably heavy weight behind it, and hence, Luo Changan's right cheekbone was completely shattered. His whole body flew away uncontrollably while rotating like a top, rolling on the Conferred God Stage for a long while before finally coming to a

stop.

His originally handsome face was now in an utterly battered state, and the whole right side of his face had sunk, with his chin completely bent to the left. Sprawling on the floor, he coughed continuously, each cough accompanied by a huge mouthful of blood and several crushed teeth.

Many people gasped in fright.

There was a saying that one could beat another person but not their face. However, Yun Che had not only beat the face of his opponent, he even destroyed it to such an extent that he looked like a buffoon... Furthermore, he had beaten and destroyed the face of none other than the son of the Holy Eaves Realm King!

It was a face that represented the Holy Eaves Realm King, as well as the entire Holy Eaves Realm!

“Changan!!”

The Holy Eaves Realm had an exceedingly great identity and status. In the vast Eastern Divine Region, his Holy Eaves Realm was publicly recognized as the strongest under the king realms. They had never experienced such galling shame and deep humiliation! Even if the ability of the Holy Eaves Realm King to exercise self-restraint was ten times greater, he would still fly into a rage after what had happened just now. He let out a loud roar, as he directly rushed over to the Conferred God Stage, “Little boy

Yun Che, you are seeking death!!”

But before he could get closer to the sky above the Conferred God Stage, a figure blocked his way while emitting a tyrannical blast of aura. Honorable Qu Hui said with an indifferent gaze, “Holy Eaves Realm King, immediately return to the audience seating area. No one is allowed to interfere in the Conferred God Battle, and I think that you should already be aware of this rule.”

“Honorable Qu Hui,” the Holy Eaves Realm King forcibly suppressed his anger, “this boy... is clearly going too far due to his malicious intent. It is apparent that he is humiliating my Holy Eaves Realm!”

“Hmph, the Conferred God Battle only has the rule of ‘not killing the opponent due to malicious intent,’ not that you can’t go too far due to malicious intent! If Luo Changan finds it unbearable, he is free to shout that he intends to surrender. In that case, Yun Che won’t be able to attack him any longer. But since he hasn’t surrendered yet,

it means that he still wishes to continue fighting... No one is allowed to interfere!!”

Hearing the rebuke of Honorable Qu Hui, the Holy Eaves Realm King also calmed down a bit. He nodded his head, “Alright, then we admit defeat in this battle! This king admits defeat on behalf of Changan!”

“Only he himself can admit defeat. No one else has the right to concede in his place!”

The look in the eyes of Honorable Qu Hui grew a bit chilly again. He slowly raised his head, as he pointed to the audience seating area, “Holy Eaves Realm King, this honored one is warning you for the last time. Get away from the Conferred God Stage immediately. Otherwise, we will have to drive you out of the Eternal Heaven Realm—No matter who you are!”

“...” the corner of the Holy Eaves Realm King’s mouth twitched, but he was unable to speak any further.

The Holy Eaves Realm King inhaled heavily as he turned around in anger. He was just about to return to the audience seating area, when a miserable cry came from the Conferred God Stage all of a sudden.

“Wuaaaaahh!!”

The Holy Eaves Realm King turned around instantly to see a scene that caused him to stare in such anger that his eyes were on the verge of cracking apart.

An icy thorn grew from the ground, pierced through the bloody hole on the left shoulder of Luo Changan, and shot to the sky with him skewered on it.

Over thirty feet... Over three hundred feet... Over three thousand feet!

In the blink of an eye, Luo Changan was ruthlessly stabbed through by an icy thorn, at a place over three thousand feet high in the sky. As if he was an unpardonably wicked person who had perpetrated every

conceivable heinous crime and would be condemned for his sins through the ages, the distinguished son of the Holy Eaves Realm King was skewered on an icy thorn very high up in the sky, so that every person, every living being in the Eastern Divine Region could get a clear view of him.

“Luo Changan, I grant you five breaths’ time. Show me whether you’re actually such a ‘person’ as you say, or a dog that would ‘beg to surrender!’”

At the seating area for the audience, the Holy Eaves Realm King was immensely enraged at this point. In the sky above, Luo Changan was crying miserably in despair, at the foot of the icy thorn, Yun Che still had that indifferent smile, like still water, on his face, as if he didn't feel anything in the least... He hadn't even glanced in the direction of the Holy Eaves Realm King at all.

At this moment, everyone felt an indescribable chill in their hearts.

Yun Che, who had kept a low profile during his stay in the God Realm so far, did everything with as much carefulness as possible, and always had the sole aim of “meeting Jasmine,” had now suddenly become a completely different person.

No, the correct way to put it would be that he had suddenly undone all the chains that had kept him bound until now.

On the Conferred God Stage, in this Eternal Heaven Realm, he was declaring the kind of end

those who enraged him would meet to the whole Eastern Divine Region... just as he did in the Profound Sky Continent.

# Chapter 1180 - The True Beginning

---

Nailed on the icy thorn high in the sky, Luo Changan loudly wailed in a hoarse voice. It was simply impossible for any frost energy to be comparable to what was cultivated through the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon. He felt as if ten million soul-drilling thorns had pierced through his entire body, causing him to suffer inscrutable pain.

But even if the pain his body was feeling were to increase by ten times, it would still not be

possible for it be as unbearable as the feeling of humiliation in his heart. It wasn't just his body that was nailed firmly in the sky, all the glory and dignity he had possessed in his life had suffered the same fate as well. This scene of everybody watching him in such a state had never even appeared in the worst of his nightmares. It would certainly become such a shame for him that he would never be able to get rid of it.

Under the effect of the absolutely fearsome power of the Ice Phoenix, he found it impossible to even move a

finger. Even if he wanted to, he couldn't channel his profound strength and forcibly make himself pass out. Gradually, he could no longer sense the existence of his body, and only endless pain and humiliation was felt.

“Yun... Che!!” The Holy Eaves Realm King seemed like a volcano had erupted in his chest. Luo Changan might be quite a good-for-nothing, but he was still his son, the son of the Holy Eaves Realm King. How could he let him experience such humiliation!?

How could he let the Holy Eaves Realm experience such humiliation!?

Let alone Yun Che, who was from a middle star realm, not even one of the Four God Children of the Eastern Region would have dared to treat Luo Changan in such a manner.

Everyone from the Holy Eaves Realm had also stood up, dark looks on their faces. If this place wasn't the Conferred God Stage but somewhere else in the Eastern Divine Region, they

would have already taken action in rage, without a doubt. In the eastern seating area, every god emperor had a big frown too—Although Luo Changan had an arrogant and domineering nature, and had openly humiliated Yun Che several times in front of everybody earlier, they also hadn't expected that not only would Yun Che have a complete victory over Luo Changan, but he would even return the insult to him countless times over, while everyone in the Eastern Divine Region watched their battle.

“Yun Che... I will... Aah...kill...

you...”

Luo Changan shouted with all his might, but every word he shouted sounded more painful than the previous one. The last of his words almost contained a sense of despair.

The lungs of the Holy Eaves Realm King were on the verge of bursting with rage, but as he had been given a warning by Honorable Qu Hui, he could not let himself lose control at all. He forcefully inhaled, before saying in a loud voice, “Changan, a real

man should know when to submit or stand tall, and victory and defeat are common happenings. Even if means that you'll lose the battle, calm your mind and admit defeat. There is no need to force yourself to continue the fight."

"No, no, no! The Holy Eaves Realm King is greatly mistaken!"

As soon as the Holy Eaves Realm King finished his words, Yun Che suddenly turned around and said in a clear loud voice, without giving Luo

Changan the chance to reply, "In the eyes of ordinary people, victory and defeat are common happenings. If you're no match for your opponent, it's acceptable to admit defeat in that case too. But this is Great Young Master Luo Changan we're talking about. In his eyes, admitting defeat or surrendering is the work of 'lowly garbage,' and such an action is akin to 'a dog begging to surrender.' A 'real man' can absolutely not do such a thing."

"If he truly admitted defeat and surrendered, wouldn't that mean that he recognizes himself

as ‘lowly garbage’ and ‘a dog begging to surrender?’ That would not only be humiliating himself, but even the whole Holy Eaves Realm. As the son of the Holy Eaves Realm King, how could Luo Changan do such a thing?”

“You!”

“Oh right,” completely ignoring the great anger on the face of Holy Eaves Realm King, Yun Che continued. “It’s not like I am forcing Luo Changan to do so, as it was actually him who said

those words earlier. Everyone sitting here, and all the people in the Eastern Divine Region who are watching the battle, must have very clearly heard him say that. I'm not exaggerating anything here!"

"Furthermore, when Luo Changan was giving that fine speech, the Holy Eaves Realm King didn't say a word of rebuke to stop him, which clearly showed that he approved of his words. It is likely that... it should be a principle of the profound way that your Holy Eaves Realm has followed all this time, right? It makes me feel

admiration from the bottom of my heart.”

Not only did he humiliate Luo Changan to such a great extent, he even forced him to a dead end with his words. Moreover, he even managed to ridicule the Holy Eaves Realm in passing. The Holy Eaves Realm King stared at Yun Che as he said in a low voice, “Little boy... You’ve got some big guts!”

“Hahahaha!” The moment Holy Eaves Realm King finished those words, he was interrupted by a

wild laugh. At the eastern seating area, Cang Shitian was clapping as he laughed, without the slightest bearing of a god emperor, “A real man is one who takes his revenge at all costs! Yun boy, you did well. So pleasant!!”

There was no doubt that God Emperor Cang Shitian’s unbridled, wild laughter was a slap in the Holy Eaves Realm King’s face. His gaze turned gloomy once again, but he didn’t dare to look directly at the location of God Emperor Cang Shitian, nor did he return to his seat either. He said in an

extremely low voice, “Honorable Qu Hui, my son Changan has already suffered defeat. This evil creature Yun Che is obviously humiliating him on purpose. Such a thing is not only an insult to my Holy Eaves Realm, but also the Conferred God Battle.”

“Hmph! Luo Changan was the one who humiliated the other party first. He can only blame himself for experiencing revenge in such a manner!” Honorable Qu Hui snorted, as he displayed complete indifference. Instead, he turned away and said in a heavy voice, “Luo Changan, the profound strength of your body

has been fully sealed, and you no longer possess the power to struggle any further. This honored one wishes to judge this as your defeat, do you have any objections!?”

The Holy Eaves Realm King suddenly raised his head, as he said in an urgent voice, “Changan!”

Luo Changan was in extreme pain as he remained nailed in the sky. However, he had been forced to not surrender due to what Yun Che had said. He was

in utter misery as he couldn't choose what to do in such a situation. When he suddenly heard Honorable Qu Hui's words, they sounded to him as if they came from a celestial being, and he mustered his all strength to roar, "Junior... has no objection!"

"Hmph!"

Honorable Qu Hui waved his arm. A light sound resounded as the ice thorn keeping Luo Changan nailed in the sky dissipated in an instant.

Immediately, Luo Changan fell straight to the ground and laid prostrate on the ground like a dog that had drowned in water due to having broken limbs, as his entire body twitched over and over again.

He understood very clearly that his ugly display on this day had caused him the loss of his dignity and prestige in the eyes of countless profound practitioners of the Eastern Divine Region. As he had the prominent identities of both the son of the Holy Eaves Realm King and a Conferred God Candidate, news about his ugly

performance would certainly spread like a plague. He would become a laughing stock for a very long period of time.

“First battle of the second round of the Losers Group, Yun Che has won, and will enter the third round of the Losers Group tomorrow! Luo Changan has lost, and will have to leave the Conferred God Battle!”

As Honorable Qu Hui announced the result, Luo Changan turned his head around with difficulty. He

wanted to look in the direction of Yun Che, but he had barely turned his head halfway when he directly fainted because of severe injuries and the psychological stress from shame and anger.

Yun Che coldly looked at Luo Changan, and didn't say anything. The Holy Eaves Realm was, after all, one of the most prestigious and strongest among the upper star realms. It was not possible for the Eternal Heaven Realm to truly remain indifferent after things had come so far. He was not surprised in the least by

Honorable Qu Hui forcibly interfering in the battle.

The Holy Eaves Realm King stretched out his hand, as a suction force from his palm brought Luo Changan's body to him. Afterwards, he speedily flew away along with him, and didn't even spare Yun Che another glance.

However, Yun Che clearly sensed a wisp of cold light sweep over his body.

This was the first true battle of Yun Che on the Conferred God Battle stage, and even in the Profound God Convention so far... Three days ago, it had definitely been impossible for him to be Luo Changan's opponent, but he had obtained a complete victory in the battle this day.

He had thoroughly defeated a profound practitioner at the sixth level of the Divine Spirit Realm with profound strength at the eighth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm, so it was easy to imagine the shock it gave to the people watching the

battle. As he left the Conferred God Stage and returned to the audience seating area, almost all the gazes were still focused on him. The audience found it hard to shake off the feeling of shock for a long while.

Even the people from the Snow Song Realm were staring blankly at Yun Che. It was evident that they hadn't come back to themselves yet either.

“Are you... truly... Yun Che?”  
Great Elder of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, Mu Huanzhi

looked straight at Yun Che. “Just how... did you...”

“Great Elder, it is because of a secret method that the sect prepared for Yun Che a long time ago. Apparently, it was very effective,” Mu Bingyun said in a light tone.

“So... that’s the case.” Mu Huanzhi and others slowly nodded their heads, but they also felt quite surprised in their hearts. Back then, Yun Che had continuously defeated Freezing Snow Hall disciples in the

Divine Origin Realm with profound strength at the Sovereign Profound Realm, and it deeply surprised the elders of the sect upon coming to know of it. But they had never heard of anyone winning against an opponent in the middle stages of the Divine Spirit Realm while being in the late stages of the Divine Tribulation Realm.

It was absolutely not something any “secret method” could accomplish.

“Brother Yun... that was so

great!” Huo Poyun said excitedly. As someone whose profound strength had also dramatically increased due to the execution of a “secret method,” he naturally wouldn’t do such a thing as curiously inquiring with Yun Che about the reason for the great amplification in his strength.

At his side, both Huo Rulie and Yan Juehai had their eyes opened wide. They looked at Yun Che as if they were seeing an absurd monster.

At a place very far away, a pair of starry eyes was watching the Conferred God Stage from high in the clouds. Their gaze had been following a person all along, from the instant he made Luo Changan kneel until he carefreely left the Conferred God Stage.

The day before, she had personally seen Yun Che leaving the Eternal Heaven Realm by himself and entering the profound formation to return to the Snow Song Realm... The moment his figure had disappeared, she had felt an enormous feeling of loss, as if

most of her heart and soul had been hollowed out. But at the same time, her heart had also finally calmed down.

He went away... He finally went away...

I ask you... don't ever come back...

But, he had actually returned after just one day.

He had such energy, as if he had been reborn, and even the look in his eyes had changed completely.

Her heart had grown so utterly disordered that she herself was unable to describe her feelings at this moment.

“Yun Che... Why have you come back...?” She absentmindedly said in a low tone. “Why are you... not willing to listen to my words again...?”

It was at this time that he her gaze shifted sideways all of a sudden. The blank and chaotic look in her eyes instantly turned terribly cold and bone-piercing. It was because she had sensed an extremely hateful aura that she would not stop to hate even if she were to die.

“Qian...ye... Ying...er!!”

Killing intent crazily surged from the depths of her mind and eyes, but was then firmly suppressed right away. She turned around as she moved

towards the opposite direction without making any sound, and quickly disappeared into the horizon.

In another direction, Qianye Ying'er slowly took her eyes off Jasmine. There was a dried-up old person in gray clothes at her side.

“Miss, the Heavenly Slaughter Star God discovered you just now,” the dried-up old person said in a low voice. “But not only did she not attack Miss, she even took the initiative to go away to

some distant place. Considering the nature of the Heavenly Slaughter Star God, it is really odd for her to do such a thing. However... it seems that Miss has a well-thought-out plan.”

“If not for that person, she would have certainly attacked me. But...” Qianye Ying’er’s lips rose into such an absolutely beautiful curve that any man of the Eastern Divine Region would have lost himself, upon catching sight of her face.

“Oh?”

“Uncle Gu, keep an eye on that person called Yun Che from now on. Besides him, you don’t need to be concerned about anyone or anything,” Qianye Ying’er said. “I want to dig out all the secrets he has!”

“The things he possesses might turn out to be even more interesting than the World-Defying Heaven Manual!”

.....

The Conferred God Battle of the second round of the Losers Group continued. In the second battle, on one side was an “acquaintance” of Yun Che—Wu Guike, and on the other... was Li Jianming who had perished together with Wei Hen!

Although Li Jianming was dead, his name was still left behind in the participants list of the Conferred God Battle. Therefore, technically speaking, Wu Guike didn't get a free victory like Yun Che the day before, but the result was exactly the same—Wu Guike directly obtained victory, and

entered the third round of the Losers Group that was to be held the next day.

After the successive unexciting battles, with Yun Che unexpectedly crushing and tormenting his opponent one-sidedly in the first battle, and then Wu Guike winning without a fight, the fights starting with the third battle became incomparably fierce. As there was no visible difference in the profound strength of the opponents, the quality and mastery of their profound energy, as well as the execution of their profound arts, became

the key factors to victory.

The longest battle continued for over two hours before it was possible to determine the winner and loser.

It was nearing evening by the time the second round of the Losers Group came to an end. In the battles this day, a total of eight Conferred God Candidates were eliminated, and the remaining eight winners entered battle on the next day.

Of the thirty-two Conferred God Candidates, sixteen people had been eliminated thus far.

The match-up list for the battles the day after was also displayed on the screen of light at this time.

Conferred Gods Group's Second Round Battles:

Battle 1: Flame God Realm  
【Huo Poyun】 ( Seventh level  
of the Divine Spirit Realm ) ——

VS—— Jasper Heart Sword  
Pavilion 【Jun Xilei】 ( Tenth  
level of the Divine Spirit  
Realm )

Battle 2: Holy Eaves Realm  
【Luo Changsheng】 ( Tenth  
level of the Divine Spirit  
Realm ) ——VS—— Shrouding  
Sky Realm 【Lu Lengchuan】  
( Tenth level of the Divine Spirit  
Realm )

Battle 3: Glazed Light Realm  
【Shui Meiyin】 ( First level of  
the Divine Spirit Realm ) ——VS  
—— Flying Star Realm 【Meng

Duanxi】 ( Ninth level of the  
Divine Spirit Realm )

Battle 4: Glazed Light Realm  
【Shui Yingyue】 ( Tenth level  
of the Divine Spirit Realm ) ——  
VS—— Rising Sun Sacred  
Realm 【Chao Feng】 ( Ninth  
level of the Divine Spirit  
Realm )

# Chapter 1181 - As if Awakening from a Startling Dream

---

A total of eight battles were going to be held tomorrow. Four battles of the second round of Conferred Gods Group, and four battles of the third round of Losers Group.

Although they were already mentally prepared, everyone from the Flame God Realm felt their hearts sink down upon seeing the name of Huo Poyun's opponent in the match-up list.

The successor of the Sword Sovereign, one of the Eastern Region's Four God Children, Jun Xilei!!

Huo Poyun didn't change the expression on his face, but his hands slowly clenched into fists.

Yan Juehai and Huo Rulie glanced at each other. They were very clear about the strength of the "Sword Sovereign's Successor" who was also "one of the Eastern Region's Four God Children." They had come into close contact with the master-

disciple pair in the Snow Song Realm before arriving at the Eternal Heaven Realm. Jun Xilei was still of a young age, but the aura of the way of sword accumulated within her body made even two great Divine Sovereigns such as them feel inwardly apprehensive.

It was absolutely not possible for Huo Poyun to be her opponent.

The atmosphere remained tense for a short while, after which Huo Rulie relaxed his

brows. He heavily patted Huo Poyun's shoulder as he said smilingly, "Yun'er, you just have to give it your best in the battle tomorrow. It doesn't matter whether you win or lose. You have already surpassed my expectations by a hundred, no, a thousand times by being able to come this far, and have also won unprecedented glory for our Flame God Realm. Therefore, you don't need to feel pressure any longer."

Huo Poyun slowly nodded his head, but didn't say anything.

Yun Che glanced sideways at Huo Poyun. He knew very well that the true pressure for Huo Poyun didn't originate from the expectations of the Flame God Realm, but from his own.

In the second round of the Conferred Gods Group, the first battle between the God Children of the Eastern Region was finally going to take place—Luo Changsheng VS Lu Lengchuan.

The battles between the Four God Children of the Eastern Region was undoubtedly going

to be the greatest showdowns between the Eastern Divine Region's younger generation.

[Note: Should be the “second” round as mentioned above, not the “third” round. It seems to be a mistake made by the author.]

Yun Che was at once taken aback when he saw the match-up list of the second round of the Conferred Gods Group.

Shui... Mei...yin!?

She's actually... still not eliminated? Moreover, she is in the Conferred Gods Group!?

What's going on?

It was easy to imagine the great strength possessed by those who were still left in the Conferred Gods Group. Luo Changsheng, Jun Xilei, Shui Yingyue, and Lu Lengchuan together monopolized half of those places, and Meng Duanxi as well as Chao Feng were both at the ninth level of the Divine Spirit Realm. They all were absolute

experts who had firmly occupied a place in the top ten lists in the preliminaries.

Comparatively speaking, Huo Poyun's profound strength at the seventh level of the Divine Spirit Realm was definitely near the bottom level among the thirty-two Conferred God Candidates. So he could be called an exception for still being in the Conferred Gods Group. In the opinion of the majority, luck was the biggest reason for such a thing to happen. After all, both of his opponents so far hadn't lost because of him showing his amazing strength, or anything

of the sort. One of them, Lu Chenyuan, was caught unprepared due to his arrogant and conceited attitude, and didn't even get the chance to display his true strength. The other was Luo Changan, whose profound strength was at the bottom level compared to the other contestants, and had entered the Conferred Gods Group without having to fight a battle. It was nothing amazing to defeat such an opponent.

But why was Shui Meiyin... still in the Conferred Gods Group?

On the first day of the competition, he had immediately left after conceding, and he wasn't even present at the battle site the day before. Therefore, he knew nothing about the other fights of the Conferred God Battle. He didn't see Shui Meiyin's name in the match-up list of the second round of the Losers Group this day, and naturally thought that she had been eliminated... After all, although she managed to enter the group of Thirty-two Conferred God Candidates with tricks, her profound strength was only at the first level of the Divine Spirit Realm. So, it was only natural for her to be immediately eliminated in the

## Conferred God Battle.

He was completely unable to understand what he was seeing at this moment. Not only was she not eliminated, her name was actually in the match-up list of the second round of the Conferred Gods Group tomorrow.

“Palace Master Bingyun, how did Shui Meiyin... win in her previous battle?” Yun Che asked Mu Bingyun as he looked to her.

Among the eight people of the Conferred Gods Group, four were at the tenth level of the Divine Spirit Realm, and two were at the ninth level of the Divine Spirit Realm. Huo Poyun was already considered an exception, so for someone like Shui Meiyin to be there with her profound strength of the first level of Divine Spirit Realm was simply...

Was there something really fishy going on?

Mu Bingyun replied, “Shui

Meiyin indeed relied on her strength to remain in the Conferred Gods Group. Although her profound strength is only in the early stages of the Divine Spirit Realm, her strength cannot be measured according to normal conventions... the same as in your case.”

“...” Yun Che’s strength was far beyond the level of his profound strength, which was mainly because he possessed the unique inheritance of a Creation God; he had the heaven-defying Evil God’s Profound Veins. But what was Shui Meiyin relying on that

made her so strong?

“As for how she fought her opponent... You will be able to see it for yourself in the battle tomorrow.”

Yun Che was startled once again. Mu Bingyun clearly sounded as if she was implying that Shui Meiyin might win in the battle tomorrow, too.

She would win against Meng Duanxi, who was at the ninth

level of the Divine Spirit Realm?

“You had better pay attention to your opponent tomorrow,” Mu Bingyun said in a serious tone.

In the match-up list of the third round of Losers Group, Yun Che found his name at a glance.

Battle 1: Divine Martial Realm  
【Wu Guike】 (Eighth level of the Divine Spirit Realm) VS  
Snow Song Realm 【Yun Che】

( Eighth level of the Divine  
Tribulation Realm )

Wu Guike!?

Just as Yun Che raised his head, his gaze met with a malevolent one. Wu Guike was sitting at the side of Wu Sanzun, the Divine Martial Realm King. There was surprise in his eyes, but they contained even more ruthlessness. He almost lost all his standing and reputation because of helping Yun Che to “cheat,” after all.

Other than surprise and ruthlessness, there was some fear within them too... Yun Che had two great blackmailing items with him!

Yun Che shifted his gaze away, and said in a low tone, “We’re truly fated, huh.”

Mu Bingyun found no trace of seriousness on Yun Che’s face. She asked in a low tone of voice, “How confident are you in obtaining victory against an opponent of Wu Guike’s level?”

“One hundred percent,” Yun Che immediately replied without the slightest hesitation.

Mu Bingyun revealed surprise in her eyes, before she said in warning, “Be sure to not underestimate Wu Guike. The profound art of the Divine Martial Realm is extremely hard, fierce, and domineering, which makes it difficult to execute. However, not only is Wu Guike proficient enough to easily execute it at such a young age, he has also cultivated it to a very high realm. His battle power will greatly surpass an opponent of the same level.

“The reason he has fallen into the Losers Group is due to him getting beaten by none other than Luo Changsheng.”

Following the end of the Conferred God Battle for this day, sixteen people were eliminated. Only sixteen were left out of the thirty-two Conferred God Candidates.

But, who would have thought that it would actually be Yun Che that caused the biggest sensation and attracted the most attention.

He had completely defeated Luo Changan, sixth level of the Divine Spirit Realm, with profound strength at the eighth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm. Moreover, he had ignored the enormous might of the Holy Eaves Realm as he humiliated Luo Changan a hundred times more than he himself had been, on the Conferred God Stage. Either of these two facts was enough to make everyone change the expressions on their faces, and many even had looks of shock.

Even the experts from the great star realms, including the great

realm kings, didn't dare to believe their eyes.

Yun Che obviously expected things to turn out this way, but he didn't worry about it in the least. While his actions had caused monstrous waves and lead to countless speculations in the profound strength cultivation world of the Eastern Divine Region, he returned to his residence and sat at the side of the pond where he had quietly passed a night earlier, silently thinking things through.

It was because of the rule that no outsiders were allowed to visit or disturb the Conferred God Candidates during the Conferred God Battle period that the residences of both the Snow Song Realm and the Flame God Realm were particularly quiet. Otherwise, it was certain that a large number of people would have visited Yun Che after his performance on this day.

“Yun Che.” Mu Bingyun soundlessly walked over to him. She spread open her palm in front of Yun Che, “This is your Time Wheel Pearl that was distributed yesterday.”

After every two rounds, the contestants would obtain a time wheel pearl to treat their physical injuries and recover profound strength, so long as they didn't get eliminated.

Yun Che said as he took it, "Thank you, Palace Master Bingyun."

Mu Bingyun retracted her snow white hand, "Are you not planning to use this Time Wheel Pearl to adjust your condition? Your opponent tomorrow will absolutely be much stronger

than Luo Changan.”

“No need,” Yun Che said with a faint smile. “I hardly exhausted my strength while fighting Luo Changan.”

Furthermore, given his recovery ability, which was far more extraordinary than an ordinary person’s, it would be enough for him to completely recover in a night’s time, even if he had exhausted most of his strength.

Mu Bingyun's gaze showed a slight surprise at his reply. After hesitating for a brief moment, she asked once again, "Can you give me approximate estimation of your current strength?"

Yun Che shook his head slightly, "I don't know. Once I witness the four battles of the Conferred Gods Group tomorrow, I will have a rough idea about it. However, it should not be too difficult to win against Wu Guike."

What Mu Bingyun felt from

Yun Che wasn't arrogance due to the great increase in his strength and thoroughly defeating Luo Changan. It was an unshakable confidence that he harbored in his heart. However, seeing him so calm and confident actually caused the look in Mu Bingyun's eyes to grow complicated. She shifted her gaze away and suddenly asked in a faint voice, "Yun Che, it seems that you are really not clear about the one that gave you the strength you possess right now."

Yun Che was startled. He said in puzzlement, "Umm... My profound strength greatly

increased because of the medicinal power of the Universe Penta Jade Pellet that I had refined inside the time wheel barrier. What is Palace Master Bingyun trying to say?”

“...Then, why do you have your master’s aura on your body?” Mu Bingyun slowly closed her beautiful eyes, as she found it difficult to calm the surging thoughts and emotions in her mind.

“The medicinal power of the Universe Penta Jade Pellet was

too fierce, and I was basically unable to refine it with my own energy. Therefore, it was Master who assisted me through the whole thing.” Yun Che replied, as he felt doubtful in his heart... There was no reason for Mu Bingyun to be unaware of it.

“...So you mean to say that you had sealed your external senses during the refining process of the Universe Penta Jade Pellet?”

Yun Che nodded his head. "The medicinal power of that Universe Penta Jade Pellet was

several times fiercer than I had expected it to be, so I didn't dare to let myself be distracted by external influence. Furthermore, I was still surrounded by perils despite trying to be so careful. If it was not for Master guiding her energy into my body to help me refine the medicinal power, my life would have very likely been in danger."

"Guiding her energy... into your body?"

Mu Bingyun's chest heaved

heavily. She let out a very light sigh and turned away, “The Universe Penta Jade Pellet can certainly boost the cultivation of a profound practitioner by a great extent before they reach the Divine Tribulation, but in your case, you had already entered the Divine Tribulation Realm. Do you truly believe that just by relying on a Universe Penta Jade Pellet, you could raise your cultivation from the early stages of the Divine Tribulation Realm up to its late stages? Besides... your profound veins are very abnormal compared to ordinary people, and hence would require much greater energy to raise your cultivation compared to others.”

“...” Yun Che slowly stood up, but he could only see the back of Mu Bingyun, “Although there is one other reason behind the increase in my profound strength, the medicinal power of the Universe Penta Jade Pellet was indeed a bit extraordinary. Palace Master Bingyun, do you mean that... Master executed some other secret method on me while helping me to refine the medicinal power?”

Mu Bingyun didn't reply, and instead said lightly, “If she hasn't told you anything, it shows that she doesn't want you to know about it... or anyone

else for that matter. Therefore, you don't need to inquire any further. Don't ask your master about it, either."

Yun Che, "...??"

"You only need to remember one thing." Mu Bingyun's voice became faintly chilly all of a sudden. "I owe you a great favor for saving me, so it is natural for me to help you in various ways. But... your master doesn't owe you anything. She has assisted you in so many ways because she wants to be good to you. Don't

you ever... do anything... that would let her down.”

Mu Bingyun’s heart had always been calm like still water. Her voice was mild like clouds, and as light and slow as fog. But, Yun Che actually sensed deep chilliness in her voice at this time when she spoke these words.

“...” Yun Che stood dazed in place, with a blank look on his whole face. He watched the back of Mu Bingyun who was already moving away, far into the

distance at a slow pace.  
Afterwards, she disappeared  
from his sight.

Amidst the quiet surroundings,  
Yun Che kept looking ahead  
blankly for a long time. There  
was absolutely some deep  
meaning hidden within Mu  
Bingyun's words... He vaguely  
remembered that two years ago,  
when Mu Xuanyin had captured  
him at the Illusory Sea Island  
and brought him back to the  
Snow Song Realm, Mu Bingyun  
seemed to have spoken in a  
similar tone... when he saw her  
upon awakening.

What exactly was the meaning of her words?

Yun Che again sat back at the side of the pond with his brows knitted. Very soon, he closed his eyes and started to attempt recalling the details of the refining process of the Universe Penta Jade Pellet inside the time wheel barrier.

It took quite a long time for the Universe Penta Jade Pellet to be refined completely. When he had finally opened his eyes, the time wheel barrier had still existed,

but there was only a very thin layer of it left. It was evident that the barrier was on the verge of dissipating. Hence, he didn't dare delay any longer and had at once focused his mind on fusing the Ice Phoenix divine soul that the Ice Phoenix girl had given to him.

Given his special profound veins and soul, the process of the fusion of the Ice Phoenix divine soul was naturally extremely fast. The whole process had finished successfully in less than three days. But it was not that he had woken up on his own, but it was Mu

Xuanyin's shout that had awakened him instead... The time wheel barrier had disappeared by the time he woke up, and the time for this day's Conferred God Battle to begin was drawing closer.

He was brought to the teleportation profound formation by Mu Xuanyin and had rushed to the Conferred God Stage at his top speed, but was still about to be late for the battle.

During this whole period, he

had sometimes sealed his senses, sometimes fully concentrated his mind to cultivate, and sometimes burned with impatience. There had naturally been no time for him to carefully think about things until now.

But at this time, he finally recalled the memories of him refining the Universe Penta Jade Pellet as he was feeling doubt. He at once sensed something odd just after thinking a bit about the refining process.

The aura that had surged every time the medicinal power went out of control...

It was clearly an external aura but it could perfectly fuse with his own... Later, whenever it appeared, it would be slightly weaker than the previous time... The most important point was that the moment it appeared within him, he immediately found it familiar for some reason...

A familiar feeling...

Yun Che suddenly thought back to the time in the God Burying Inferno Prison. Inside the Primordial Profound Ark, he had to commit an immoral act so as to not let Mu Xuanyin be hurt by the blood of the horned dragon in her severely injured state. He had violated her ten-odd times... The aura that had flowed in reverse up to his body on its own every time he raped her, and caused his profound strength to breakthrough from the Divine Origin Realm to the Divine Soul Realm...

Yun Che stood up all of a sudden as if his body had come

into contact with electricity. He stared blankly ahead for a long while, and his brain was in mess.

Impossible...

How could... How could  
Master...?

# Chapter 1182 - Instant Defeat

---

When Mu Bingyun came to the courtyard in the early morning of the next day, she found Yun Che quietly standing by the pond side. His body had a thick layer of morning dew on it, which made it evident that he had not slept the whole night.

Yun Che turned around to look at Mu Bingyun. She sensed something from within the expression in his eyes, but he didn't shift his gaze away from her. His eyes still had a mild look

like the day before... and, there was now even a trace of resoluteness too.

“Palace Master Bingyun, I assure you that I’ll absolutely not do anything that would let Master down,” Yun Che said all of a sudden.

Mu Bingyun was taken aback. She said in a light tone with an incomparably complicated look in her eyes, “You don’t need to assure me of anything... The Conferred God Battle is about to start, so let’s be on our way.”

In the Conferred God Battle on this day, the top sixteen will be contending against each other. There was no doubt that the battles were going to be much more fierce and wonderful than previously.

Mu Bingyun flew to the Conferred God Stage bringing Yun Che along. Her speed was not really fast, and she didn't say a word the whole way. As it was a matter related to Mu Xuanyin, it was unavoidable for the atmosphere between the two to become subtly strange. Mu Bingyun, in particular, was unable to have the same state of

mind as before while facing Yun Che.

She could not accept what Mu Xuanyin had done, nor did she understand the reasoning behind it.

She could still somehow accept Mu Xuanyin forgiving him two years ago. After all, Yun Che's original intention was to save her. But... why would she do so this time!?

“Brother Yun... Senior  
Bingyun!”

It was at this time that Huo Poyun’s voice came from behind. Mu Bingun’s figure stopped in her tracks. She shoved her snow white hand sideways, as she retrieved her energy on Yun Che, “Remember to not be late.”

Having finished her words, her snow-white figure flashed and appeared several kilometers away.

Yun Che, “...”

Huo Poyun was by himself and very soon came over to Yun Che's side. Yun Che turned to him with a faint smile, “Brother Poyun, how come you are alone? Where are your master and the others?”

Huo Poyun explained, “Last night, Master and Sect Master Yan combined their power to set up a ‘fire spirit realm’ for my sake, and had me cultivate inside it with the assistance of the time wheel barrier. Right

now, they are in the process of retrieving the 'spirit fire realm.' As my battle is scheduled to be the first today, they were worried that I might be late so they made me leave for the Conferred God Battle ahead of them. They should be arriving there very soon."

"I see." Yun Che nodded his head. "Brother Poyun, your opponent today is Jun Xilei. How confident are you in winning against her?"

"Well..." Huo Poyun let out a

bitter laugh. “Frankly speaking, I truly don’t have the slightest confidence. However, although I don’t believe that I can win against her, it’s not going to be so easy for her to beat me, either.”

Sensing that Huo Poyun wasn’t scared by the great reputation of Jun Xilei, and was instead full of fight, Yun Che also put his worries away as he said smilingly, “Of course.”

“By the way... Brother Yun,” Huo Poyun lowered his voice

suddenly, as he asked in a hesitant tone. “Why did Senior Bingyun... leave you behind like this?”

“...Isn’t this a very normal thing?” Yun Che responded.

“No, it is not.” Huo Poyun, however, shook his head. “I wouldn’t feel anything strange about it if it was some other senior, but Senior Bingyun’s treatment towards you... how should I put it? She basically doesn’t treat you like a disciple from the younger generation.

She has always been gentle and soft to you like a mother or an elder sister. That's how it seems to me at the least, which makes me feel so envious too. Therefore... I found her doing such a thing strange just now."

"..." Yun Che was faintly startled, and turned his face sideways unnaturally. While avoiding the gaze of the other party, he uttered in one breath, "Because she is a woman."

Huo Poyun, "???"

At this time, an abnormally chilly aura swept past their bodies. It was as if a sharp sword had scratched their souls all of a sudden.

Yun Che and Huo Poyun simultaneously turned their heads around with the speed of lightning. A girl had appeared not that far away to the east at some point in time. She was dressed in snow white clothes, had an exceedingly pretty appearance, and there was an old bronze sword on her back. Her whole self looked like a goddess who had come out of an ancient picture scroll. She

actually had extremely beautiful eyes, but there was a dangerous, soul-piercingly cold light emitting from them.

The successor of the Sword Sovereign, Jun Xilei!

The moment their gazes came into contact with hers, it felt as if the tip of a sword was thrust at their throats. But Jun Xilei turned her gaze away in the next instant, and didn't spare them another glance. Her white clothes fluttered in the breeze and she had gone far away in an

instant.

“Such... Such a powerful aura.”  
Huo Poyun inhaled heavily.  
“Could this be the formless  
sword intent that Master told  
me about last night?”

Yun Che frowned. The clearly  
hatred-filled gaze and aura of  
Jun Xile just now made him feel  
a slight heaviness in his heart.  
Although the same thing would  
happen whenever Jun Xilei saw  
him, the situation this time was  
different than earlier.

“Brother Poyun,” Yun Che said with incomparable seriousness. “You need to be very careful when you fight against Jun Xilei in a short while.”

“Hmm, I know.” Huo Poyun nodded heavily.

“No, I mean to say that you need to be careful because she is going to attack you ruthlessly.”

“Ah?” Huo Poyun was surprised, as he asked with

incomprehension, “Why?”

“Don’t tell me you have forgotten that she was forced to apologize to me on her knees by my master earlier in the Snow Song Realm? It was certainly the greatest shame for someone who was the successor of Sword Sovereign and the center of focus of the masses. Every time she saw me in the Eternal Heaven Realm, she was looking at me with so much hatred, as if she was dying to hack me to pieces. It was just that she didn’t get the opportunity to attack me. But, she knows about the friendship between you and me, and will very likely take out her anger on you.”

Yun Che's tone was quite serious, which made Huo Poyun raise his brows. He said hesitatingly, "That... should not happen, right? Jun Xilei is the successor of the Sword Sovereign, and one of the extremely famous Four God Children of the Eastern Region. She would not stoop so low as to do such a thing. That would be unfitting for her identity and status, right?"

"It's true that she is the successor of the Sword Sovereign, but she is also a woman in the end! Women just don't forget about their

grudges... Phew, it seems that you don't have the experience of suffering a headache because of women."

"Eh... I thank Brother Yun for the warning. I will be careful." Huo Poyun could only nod his head. Although he disapproved of Yun Che's opinion, he still didn't ignore his advice completely because of his trust in Yun Che, and he very carefully remembered his words.

As they came to the Conferred

God Stage area, Yun Che immediately attracted countless gazes. Even all the great god emperors kept their gazes on him for a while.

When he had first arrived in the God Realm, it was only to meet Jasmine, and so he had intended to remain as low profile as possible, and not to catch the attention of anyone. However, he had very quickly alarmed the entire Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, and had also become the direct disciple of the sect master. In the short period of a few years, due to Mu Xuanyin's exclusive pampering,

he had gained such a standing that he almost stood below one person and above everyone else in the Snow Song Realm.

Upon arriving at the Eternal Heaven Realm, he had not wished to draw others' attention. However, in the short period of less than two months, his name had spread far and wide, and he had surprised all the great realm kings and god emperors. After the battle the day before, even the entire Eastern Divine Region was startled by his deeds.

Given all the things that he had or had shouldered, it was seemingly already impossible for his life to be safe and calm any longer. He himself had felt it too... and perhaps, it was his nature that lead to such an outcome.

Very soon, the dragon monarch and the five god emperors had all arrived, and it was finally time for this day's Conferred God Battle to begin. They had already found out about the "major event," but the Dragon Monarch and God Emperor Shitian had not left the Eternal Heaven Realm yet. It was very

clear that they were also truly interested in this session of the Eastern Divine Region's Profound God Convention... Perhaps, they were interested in one or more participants in the convention.

“We will now have the first battle of the second round of Conferred Gods Group. Huo Poyun of the Flame God Realm versus Jun Xilei, the successor of the Sword Sovereign!”

Jun Xilei was from the “Jasper Hear Sword Pavilion,” but

Honorable Qu Hui introduced her as “the successor of the Sword Sovereign.” It was obvious that the latter carried much more weight.

On this day, the first battle to be held was of the Conferred Gods Group. Following Honorable Qu Hui’s announcement, Huo Poyun leapt into the air and landed on the Conferred God Stage. He was holding Devil Destroying Sword in his hand, and the blazing Golden Crow flame had spread across his entire body down to the blade of his sword. He was already in battle mode the

instant he entered the stage. People present at every corner of the Conferred God Stage could sense the strong aura of the Golden Crow flame and his fighting will.

“This young man is good indeed.” At the eastern seating area, the Eternal Heaven God Emperor nodded his head, as he praised generously, “He has such achievements despite being from a middle star realm. He is so young but still mastered the use of the Golden Crow flame which is considered the most difficult flame to control. Especially, for him to not show any sign of

cowardice, when his opponent is as powerful person as the Sword Sovereign's Successor, shows that he will certainly have great success in the future."

"He is definitely praiseworthy." Even the Dragon Monarch nodded in agreement. Afterwards, he said in a declarative tone, "But it is a pity that he will certainly face defeat in this battle."

Jun Xilei's body flashed instantly and as if she was being carried by a gentle breeze,

lightly drifted over to the top of the Conferred God Stage as she landed. But her preparation before the battle was different than Huo Poyun who had endless fighting will burning in his heart. She was standing quietly with an expressionless look on her cold face. She was still carrying the “Nameless Sword”, a sword she was unable to use, which belonged to Sword Sovereign on her back. She appeared as if she was isolated from the world and paid no attention to mortal lives.

“Begin!!”

Hearing the order of Honorable Qu Hui, the blaze on Huo Poyun's body reached to a height of over three hundred meters, causing most of the Conferred God Stage to be dyed a faint golden color.

However, Jun Xilei still remained completely unaffected, and there wasn't the slightest alteration in her aura, either. Even her beautiful and enchanting eyes didn't seem to be looking at Huo Poyun.

A big frown appeared on Huo

Poyun's face as he sensed her attitude of looking down upon him. But he was not enraged because of it, and instead his fighting will burned even more intensely. He let out a loud roar, "Huo Poyun of the Flame God Realm asks for guidance!!"

"Hah!!!!"

Screeee

Among the three supreme flame possessors, the Golden

Crow had the greatest burning and extermination power as well as the strongest sense of haughtiness and dignity. Carrying the strongest Golden Crow bloodline in the history of the Flame God Realm, the nature of Huo Poyun naturally also received the greatest influence by it. The bloodline would not show itself usually, but once its energy was stimulated, it would be triggered completely.

An enormous flame image of the Golden Crow manifested itself behind Huo Poyun, as it spread its wings and issued a

mighty cry.

BOOM-BOOM-BOOM-BOOM-  
BOOM

Dozens of streaks of Golden Crow flame burst apart simultaneously at this moment, blooming into dozens of pure golden fire lotuses. When the firelight of the lotuses grew strong to its limit, it seemed as if tens of suns had appeared in the sky above the Conferred God Stage, which made it almost impossible for the countless experts present to dare look

straight at them, as they felt shocked in their hearts.

“This aura... and the speed at which the profound strength of the flame is being unleashed... Is he truly only at the seventh level of the Divine Spirit Realm?” a middle star realm king who cultivated a fire attribute profound art shouted in uncontrollable surprise.

“Furthermore, that is not an ordinary profound flame. It is none other than the Golden Crow flame that is far more

difficult to control than an ordinary profound flame... No, the most difficult to control even among all the divine flames!”

“It looks like this is his true strength. He was easily able to defeat Lu Chenyuan earlier not because of the other party’s carelessness or some sort of coincidence!”

Confronting Jun Xilei, Huo Poyun didn’t hold back in the least and released all the strength of the flame, causing countless experts to exclaim in

admiration again and again. But on the contrary, Jun Xilei hadn't even so much as moved her finger in front of Huo Poyun, and allowed Huo Poyun to unleash his profound strength to the limit. Only an undetectable, faint frown had appeared on her face during this whole time.

She was clearly displaying a very deep arrogance, but Huo Poyun wasn't surprised or angered in the slightest and slowly pointed the Devil Destroying Sword ahead. After which, the flame image of Golden Crow issued a sky-

shaking cry once again. The auras of all the fire lotuses linked with each other, and came flying down towards Jun Xilei like flaming meteors falling down from the outer space.

“Good!!” Huo Rulie couldn’t help but roar loudly, as he stood up in excitement.

“You’ll have to pay the price for underestimating Poyun, even if you are the successor of the Sword Sovereign.” Yan Juehai also let out a low shout.

An unusual look appeared in Yun Che's eyes, too. He could sense clearer than anyone else how powerful Hou Poyun's move had become when the auras of the many fire lotuses linked with each other. Although the profound strength of Jun Xilei exceeded Huo Poyun's by three small realms, the power of the Golden Crow flame that Huo Poyun possessed was absolutely extraordinary. Judging from the fact that he had easily defeated Lu Chenyuan, Yun Che was absolutely sure that his strength was enough to rival the experts of the ninth level of the Divine Spirit Realm. Jun Xilei had been acting conceited and arrogant and hadn't even budged an inch

all along, nor did she release her aura. Now that Huo Poyun was able to fully accumulate and release the power of the flame due to having enough time for it, it would certainly be difficult for even someone like her to face it head-on.

As the fire lotuses drew closer to her body, Jun Xilei finally showed some movement.

With a wave of her arm, a sharp sword appeared all of a sudden. The entire sword was shining and white. It was less than half

an inch thick and less than one and a half meters long. Despite the fact that whole sky was covered by Golden Crow flame, there was surprisingly no gold reflecting on it.

This sword was called “Misty Light” and was personally bestowed by Jun Wuming to Jun Xilei. It was also the sword that he had himself refined for his future successor during his tens of thousands of years long journey in search of a successor.

Jun Xilei lightly brandished

Misty Light as soon as she unsheathed it.

In a split second, all the sounds between heaven and earth disappeared suddenly; even the rays of light darkened abruptly. In the field of vision of everyone present, only a fluttering light could be seen rapidly streaking across, which seemed even more magnificent and dazzling than a shooting star...

This streak of fluttering light penetrated through one lotus after another, through space,

and through the several layers of flame as it struck Huo Poyun in the chest... after which, it pierced all the way through his chest.

This fluttering light was obviously inconceivably fast, but that moment when it penetrated through all the things in its way, it seemed as if the passage of time had completely slowed down. All the people, including those with the weakest cultivation here in the Divine Tribulation Realm, clearly saw every single thing that happened when the fluttering light had streaked across the air.

DING!!

The instant the flowing light bumped into the isolation barrier, it dispersed and disappeared in no time. The world suddenly returned to its “normal” state at this moment. The fire lotuses, including those that hadn’t even come into contact with the fluttering light, were totally cut into two halves and dissipated in the air. The blood from Huo Poyun’s body splattered around as he let out a horrible shriek while being blown away forcefully. His body flew all the way out of the barrier and smashed onto the

ground outside the Conferred  
God Stage.

Once Jun Xilei made her move,  
Huo Poyun instantly suffered a  
defeat.

# Chapter 1183 - Battle of the God Children

---

The Profound God Stage became absolutely silent, and a dumbfounded look remained on everyone's face for a long while.

“Yun... Yun'er!!”

Amidst the quietness, a loud sound resounded like a thunderclap. Huo Rulie had no composure now to care about other things, as he rapidly flew over to Huo Poyun's side, and

quickly and carefully brought him back.

Huo Poyun's chest and back were dyed in blood. Although his external injuries were small, his internal injuries were extremely severe. But fortunately, they weren't severe to the extent of being untreatable, which made Huo Rulie feel a bit calmer. However, when he suddenly saw the look in Huo Poyun's eyes, his relaxed heartstrings became several times tighter all of a sudden.

Huo Poyun had lost consciousness. He wasn't groaning in pain due to his severely injured state, or even guiding his profound aura to suppress his injuries. Rather, he was lying there in an incomparably calm manner. His eyes were open, but as if they were covered by a thick layer of smoke, they had lost all luster and focus.

It was as if he was in a dream.

Seeing Huo Poyun grow for so long and as his master, how was

it possible for Huo Rulie to not know his nature. He dealt with people or things with gentleness and sincerity, but had an extremely strong sense of dignity of the profound way. In particular, the inheritance of the Golden Crow and the Golden Crow flames had become his greatest pride as well as his reverse scale.

It was easy to imagine how great the blow he had suffered was upon being instantly defeated, despite the fact that he had unleashed all the power of his Golden Crow Flames.

Even Huo Rulie had absolutely not expected such an outcome.

“Yun’er, it’s okay, it’s totally okay,” Huo Rulie said in as calm a voice as possible to comfort him. “She is the successor of the Sword Sovereign, so it’s not at all disgraceful to be defeated by her. You’ve already done so well. You are Master’s pride, and the pride of the Flame God Realm, too.”

Huo Poyun was still in a dazed state, and didn’t show any reaction. It was at this time that

he heard Jun Xilei's ice-cold, disdainful voice, "Hmph, this is the strongest young practitioner of Flame God? In the end, he could only amount to this!"

"You!" Huo Rulie turned his head around in great anger, but no matter how furious he was in his heart, he couldn't let himself lose his temper.

It was quiet at the Conferred God Stage, with everyone staring dumbfoundedly at the scene ahead. The power that Huo Poyun had displayed was so

stunning that he had received praise from all the realm kings, and even from the topmost existences such as the Eternal Heaven God Emperor and the Dragon Monarch.

But, Xun Xilei had just used one swing of her sword...

To instantly shatter his flame, fighting will and pride, like a bubble.

All the people from Flame God

Realm stood up. Each of them had their pupils quivering as they couldn't believe or accept such an outcome.

Yun Che also shrank his pupils slightly, as stormy waves surfaced in his heart.

So this is... the strength of the Sword Sovereign's successor...?

This is the strength of the Four God Children of the Eastern Region!?

The sword move that instantly defeated Huo Poyun had contained such enormous might that it...far, far surpassed Yun Che's expectations. It meant that Jun Xilei's strength was far, far greater than he had estimated.

It was evident that even Honorable Qu Hui hadn't expected such an outcome. When he finally came to himself, he gave a deep glance at Jun Xilei, and announced in a loud voice, "Huo Poyun is out of the bounds of the Conferred God Stage area, and thus has fallen into the Losers Group. He will be entering the fourth round battle

of the Losers Group tomorrow. Jun Xilei has won, and will be entering the third round battle of the Conferred Gods Group day after tomorrow!”

Everyone had been certain that it was impossible for Huo Poyun to be Jun Xilei’s opponent, but they had also really been looking forward to his performance while facing someone as strong as Jun Xilei. They had wanted to witness for themselves the ultimate limit of the strength of this absolute dark horse, but they hadn’t thought that things would turn out like this.

It was definitely not because of Huo Poyun being a very weak contestant. When he had unleashed the power of his flame, it had indeed stunned everyone, after all. Instead, it was due to the fact that Jun Xilei was simply too powerful that he was defeated in such a way. She had gotten an easy win in all the battles earlier, so she hadn't displayed her true strength so far. The image of the sword light just now that had instantly defeated Huo Poyun, and made the world seem as if it had frozen, was still deeply imprinted in their minds, and they were not able to get it off their minds.

With Huo Poyun severely injured, Huo Rulie no longer concerned himself with other things. He carried Huo Poyun along with him, and swiftly flew away into the distance. The great elders of the Golden Crow Sect also stood up and followed behind him. Yan Juehai didn't follow after them and remained standing in place for quite a while. However, his face had anxiousness and uneasiness written all over it.

Yun Che lowered his brows. He had clearly sensed something odd from the unusual aura from Huo Poyun. He hesitated for a

while before planning to go over and take a look at him, but Mu Bingyun stretched out her hand to pull him back, “Don’t be distracted!”

“...” Yun Che slowly sat down, but he was feeling a heaviness in his heart. He had been sure that Jun Xilei would vent her anger and hatred in her fight with Huo Poyun, but he hadn’t expected it to be done in such a way.

By exerting absolute strength against the other party.

That sword move also served to further increase Jun Xilei's extremely glorious reputation. Watching her slowly flying away from the Conferred God Stage like a fairy, with the old sword on her back, the young profound practitioners present at the site felt as if they were looking up at a deity... Despite them being from the same generation, if Jun Xilei was the sky, then they were existences as insignificant as mud or dust.

Jun Xilei had become well-known throughout the Eastern Divine Region since the day she had become the successor of the

Sword Sovereign. At the same time, countless doubts were raised by people because of her being a woman. Later, she became one of the Four God Children of the Eastern Region, which undoubtedly proved that the Sword Sovereign had made the right choice after all, as well as her aptitude as a profound practitioner. On this day, the whole Eastern Divine Region once again witnessed and recognized the mightiness of the existence that the Sword Sovereign's successor of this generation was.

Furthermore, it was just one

move from her... which was obviously far from comparable to the extent of her true strength.

“I didn’t think that Jun Xilei’s achievements in the way of the sword would have already reached this extent,” Mu Bingyun sighed in a low voice. “Perhaps, her strength right now is not that far from Luo Changsheng, either.”

Yun Che raised his brows at once, “Perhaps... not that far? Could it be that someone as

powerful as Jun Xilei is still not a match for Luo Changsheng at all?”

“Among the young generation of the Eastern Divine Region, excluding the king realms, Luo Changsheng is absolutely an invincible existence,” Mu Bingyun replied. “A lot of rumors about him are so astonishing that they sound closer to legends. Luo Changsheng will be fighting in the next battle, so just see for yourself why he is called the strongest person among the young generation of the Eastern Divine Region.”

“Next, we’ll have the second battle of the second round of Conferred Gods Group. Luo Changsheng from Holy Eaves Realm versus Lu Lengchuan from Shrouding Sky Realm!”

Luo Changsheng and Lu Lengchuan were both part of the “Four God Children of the Eastern Region,” and this was the first fight between the God Children in the Conferred God Battle. Following Honorable Qu Hui’s announcement, the gazes of all the people firmly fixed on the Conferred God Stage.

One was the strongest of the four god children.

And the other was the weakest of the four god children.

Although both of them were members of the “Four God Children of the Eastern Region,” and they had the same cultivation, the tenth level of Divine Spirit Realm, there was such vast difference in their strengths that a large number of people considered it impossible for Lu Lengchuan to overcome it and have any chance at winning

this battle.

Two human figures appeared on the Conferred God Stage at the same time, and stood facing each other.

Lu Lengchuan had an extremely tall and broad physique. He was nearly nine feet tall, and so brawny that his body could be compared to Xia Yuanba in his youth. He had not released his profound strength yet, but a thick and heavy aura had already emerged ahead of him, giving the impression of a

towering mountain in front of his body.

On the other hand, Luo Chansheng was dressed in white garments. He had his black hair tied back, and there was an indistinct aura on his body. The skin of his face and neck was as tender, fair and flawless like that of a young girl. Adding to his outstanding appearance, he clearly seemed like a frail scholar who had no experience or knowledge of the profound way.

Both of the God Children were quiet, and they had calm looks on their faces and in their eyes. There existed not the slightest tense atmosphere before a fierce battle.

But there was a difference in the reasons for the two of them to be so calm. One was calm because of possessing absolute strength, and the other was calm because he knew that he had no chance of winning.

Yun Che was already extremely surprised after listening to Mu

Bingyun's words just a moment ago. Seeing Lu Lengchuan's expression at this time, he even felt shocked in his heart. They were both part of the Four God Children of the Eastern Region, and Lu Lengchuan shouldn't have too much of a difference in his strength compared to Jun Xilei, even if he was the weakest among them. However, he had the attitude of "being aware that he would certainly be defeated" in front of Luo Changsheng, even before they had started fighting.

Just how strong was Luo Changsheng right now?

Why would Mu Bingyun say that the rumors about him sounded closer to “legends!?”

Earlier, he had no interest in knowing the strength of the Four God Children of the Eastern Region, but now that his objective had changed, they had become four great mountains in his path ahead... that he had to cross at any cost! But, he still had no idea about the true strength of these “four god children.”

“Begin!”

As soon as Honorable Qu Hui ordered, the Conferred God Stage immediately became completely quiet.

CRACK!!

Luo Changsheng's weapon appeared in his hand after a sound of lightning cracking. It was a long and broad sword, with purple lightning encircling it.

“Holy Lightning Sword!” Mu

Bingyun said in a low tone.

“I didn't expect Luo Changsheng to have actually cultivated a lighting attribute profound art,” Yun Che said.

“Yes and no.” Mu Bingyun's befuddling words startled Yun Che.

“Brother Lengchuan, please!” Luo Changsheng stretched his other hand ahead. Contrary to the savage and domineering Luo

Changan, Luo Changsheng was refined and courteous. Although he was allowing Lu Lengchuan to make the first move, there was not the slightest bit of arrogance in his attitude. Instead, his words and expression displayed deep respect, such as one would give to their elder brother.

“All right!!”

Lu Lengchuan immediately accepted his proposal. He let out a low roar as yellow light erupted from his body. By the

time the yellow light stabilized, it had taken the shape of a defensive barrier which was revolving around his body.

“Hah!!”

Lu Lengchuan roared once again, as several streaks of the yellow profound aura danced around in air like swimming dragons. After a few breaths' time, they yet again combined together to form the second layer of the defensive barrier.

However, during this whole process, Luo Changsheng didn't interrupt him. Instead, he watched the other party calmly, or to be exact, waited for him to launch his attack with an indistinct, faint smile at the corners of his mouth.

“Ah!!!!!”

As Lu Lengchuan roared loudly for the last time, a shocking dragon cry resounded through the sky above.

A third layer of the defensive barrier had formed around Lu Lengchuan. But this barrier didn't have the same faint color as the previous ones, and was instead a bright yellow image of a True Dragon that was moving in circles around him.

The thickness and heaviness of his aura suddenly increased by several times. All the people could even sense the dense aura of a true dragon.

“This is...” a look of surprise surfaced on Yun Che's face.

“‘Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier’ of the Lu Clan in the Shrouding Sky Realm,” Mu Bingyun said in a low tone of voice. “He has inherited the divine blood of a primordial true dragon, and cultivates an earth attribute profound art. As a result, he has extremely powerful defensive abilities, and his physique is as strong as profound steel. Now that Lu Lengchuan has also added the protection of ‘Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier’ to his body, he will have an unparalleled ability to defend himself. Once all the three barriers have been formed, he would normally remain undefeated even when facing two opponents of the same

level.”

Yun Che, “...”

“To let him form the three layers of the 'Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier' in his presence... Among all the Conferred God Candidates, only Luo Changsheng would have the strength and boldness to do such a thing!”

“Not bad.” At the eastern seating area, the Dragon

Monarch nodded slightly. As the monarch of dragons, he naturally got interested in Lu Lengchuan who was an inheritor of the bloodline of a primordial true dragon.

As the triple-layered “Glowing Dragon's Scared Barrier” formed completely, the aura around Lu Lengchuan underwent a thorough change. His whole body was glowing with yellow, and his skin, in particular, was actually reflecting bronze-like metallic luster.

Lu Lengchuan stretched out his hands and took out an over three meter long silver spear. This spear was called “Sky Splitter,” and the soul of a true dragon was sealed within it. It was one of the profound artifacts of the Shrouding Sky Realm that have been famous for a long time in the Eastern Divine Region.

“Brother Luo, I admit that I'm not your opponent.” Despite the fact that the triple-layered “Glowing Dragon's Scared Barrier” was protecting him, Lu Lengchuan still had the same attitude of being “prepared for

certain defeat” as before, while he spoke calmly. “But I really want to know whether ‘Young Master Changsheng’ is truly as mighty as the legends say... Fifty breaths’ time... If Brother Luo can smash my triple-layered ‘Glowing Dragon’s Sacred Barrier’ in fifty breaths’ time, I’ll have no choice but to admit defeat with heartfelt admiration.”

# Chapter 1184 - Young Master Changsheng

---

Lu Lengchuan's words caused an intense change in the expression of countless people that were present at the Conferred God Stage.

It was acknowledged by everyone in the Eastern Divine Region that Luo Changsheng was much stronger than Lu Lengchuan. Lu Lengchuan's age was almost twice that of Luo Changsheng, and so there was no doubt that Luo Changsheng far surpassed him in both talent

and rate of growth too. Therefore, it would not be too surprising to people if Luo Changsheng could really defeat him in fifty breaths' time.

But, the Lu Lengchuan standing in front of Luo Changsheng right now had the protection of the triple-layered "Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier."

Smashing the triple-layered "Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier" was absolutely going to be even more difficult than defeating Lu Lengchuan himself.

The “Glowing Dragon’s Sacred Barrier” had always been called the “undefeatable sacred barrier” in the Eastern Divine Region, so it was easy to imagine just how powerful it was.

Luo Changsheng , however, let out a faint laugh in response, “All right, Changsheng will, of course, try to do his best.”

“Good!” Lu Lengchuan slightly nodded his head, as a light suddenly flashed through his eyes. “Get ready to face my Sky Splitting Spear!!”

Lu Lengchuan leapt to a height of over three hundred meters, after which he soared downward with the spear thrust ahead. A tyrannical storm of profound strength was immediately generated on the tip of the spear and swept across the area below. It was as violent as the raging billows of an ocean, eliciting cries of surprise from the people present in the audience seating area.

Lu Lengchuan had an extremely strong defensive power, but it definitely didn't mean that his destruction power was weak and incompetent. The

might of this spear attack was powerful enough to make all the great realm kings change their expressions, as well as cause a look of fear to appear on the faces of countless young profound practitioners.

Yun Che's pupils also shrank visibly.

This was Lu Lengchuan's strength... who was considered the weakest among the Four God Children of the Eastern Region!?

Luo Changsheng slightly raised his head, as the approaching swirl of profound energy made his clothes billow out, and flutter.

It was when the Sky Splitting Spear was less than a hundred meters away from him that he finally released his profound energy, though only for an instant. An aura which was not fierce at all but still abnormally domineering soared into the sky and suddenly slowed down the speed of the calamitous power that was sweeping down from the sky above. Following which, Luo Changsheng flew up into

the sky and swung his sword horizontally.

RIP!!

Lightning flashed for a moment, and then it seemed as if space had been cut apart by his sword. The storm of energy that had been generated by Lu Lengchuan was thoroughly cut into two halves by that flash of lightning, like a river that had been divided into two streams. The separated halves flitted past the two sides of Luo Changsheng, not even coming

into contact with the edge of his clothes.

In the next instant, Luo Changsheng's speed increased dramatically as he swiftly jumped upwards. He made his Holy Lightning Sword directly clash with the energy carried by the Sky Splitting Spear, diminishing its power.

An enormous sound resounded like that of thunder shaking the air in the sky as the Sky Splitting Spear was heavily struck away, and Lu Lengchuan

was also forced to flip in midair. But it was at this time that Luo Changsheng's figure suddenly appeared on his left side like a ghost and his Holy Lightning Sword casually stabbed at the "Glowing Dragon's Lightning Barrier.

Swish!!

Despite the fact that he had clearly just swung the sword casually, it unleashed such an amount of lightning that it blotted out the sky and the sun. The "Glowing Dragon's Sacred

Barrier” sunk in all of a sudden, and the flying image of dragon spasmed immediately as it let out a painful groan. Lu Lengchuan let out a muffled sound. He fell down rapidly, as if a meteorite had exploded on him, and heavily smashed onto the Conferred God Stage.

Yun Che’s body jolted all of a sudden... Mu Bingyun was sitting at his side and immediately sensed his movement. She gave him a sideways glance, with a slight look of worry on her face.

She knew that the fight between Lu Lengchuan and Luo Changsheng would certainly deal a very big blow to Yun Che. They had only exchanged blows for the first time, and it was evident that Yun Che was already unable to remain calm.

“Four God Children of the Eastern Region” and “Conferred God Candidates” were two entirely different concepts.

The four youngsters who had been conferred the title of “God Children” represented four

legends among the young generation of the Eastern Divine Region.

The might of Lu Lengchuan's spear attack was like a thunderbolt descending to the world below, while Luo Changsheng's sword attack was light and slow, as if he was just swinging it casually. But the moment the two of them collided against each other, it was Lu Lengchuan who was in a disadvantageous position.

Lu Lengchuan quickly flipped,

and stabilized his posture. With the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier protecting him, there was not the slightest injury on his body, and the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier had not taken any damage, either. He once again floated up in the air, as he said with a faint smile while looking at Luo Changsheng, "You'd better use all of your strength. Otherwise, even if you're Young Master Changsheng, it will be impossible for you break open my Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier in a short..."

Lu Lengchuan's voice paused

abruptly. He suddenly lowered his head to look at the place under his feet.

A mass of deep purple lightning was spinning there. It was deeply embedded into the third layer of the barrier and had not dissipated yet. Lu Lengchuan's pupils shrank as if they were pricked by a pin, and an expression of disbelief appeared on his whole face. He inhaled heavily at the scene before his eyes. Following a slight cry of a dragon, the lightning left on the barrier was somehow eliminated, and the third layer of the barrier quickly recovered

to its original state.

However, Lu Lengchuan was no longer smiling, and his face had quite a stiff expression.

“As expected of the Glowing Dragon’s Sacred Barrier. It indeed deserves its reputation.” Luo Changsheng let out a light sigh. “It would be definitely a bit difficult to break open Brother Lengchuan’s defense in a short period of time by solely relying on Holy Lightning Sword... In that case, Brother Lengchuan, I ask you to be careful.”

While speaking in a voice as gentle as a cool breeze, Luo Changsheng slowly spread open his arms. The Holy Lightning Sword in his left hand flashed explosively, as a battleaxe over two meters long appeared in his right hand.

The battleaxe was completely jade green in color. In the moment it appeared, a fierce wind swept across the Conferred God Stage without any signs beforehand, and the whistling sound made by it had as much impact on the surroundings as the air-shaking dragon cry from Lu Lengchuan.

“Divine Wind Battleaxe!” Mu Bingyun said.

Holy Lightning Sword, Divine Wind Battleaxe. Thunderous lightning was flashing on the left, and windstorm was blowing through the right. Luo Changsheng was standing in between wind and lightning, appearing like the divine child of heaven. Witnessing such a scene, the eyeballs and nerves of all the people present quivered uncontrollably.

“He cultivates... both wind and

lightning attribute profound arts?" Yun Che asked in surprise.

Mu Bingyun didn't say anything in reply.

Lu Lengchuan subconsciously took half a step back, as every vein on his body bulged. He kept his body in such an extremely tense state for a few breaths' time before finally relaxing his body.

“Bring it on,” Lu Lengchuan called out lightly. He took a step forward and instantly moved through space as he appeared right before Luo Changsheng. The Sky Splitting Spear struck straight at the other party, causing space to compress due to its force all of a sudden.

The name “Sky Splitting” meant to split the sky. Although it couldn’t actually cut through the sky, it absolutely had enough power to destroy even an unimaginably high mountain.

BANG!!

The Divine Wind Battleaxe stretched out of the void and firmly blocked the Sky Splitting Spear. The spear had such a force behind it, it was as if it was going to make the sky collapse, but at this moment, its movement was completely stopped in midair. The fierce whistling wind generated by the enormous strength contained within it, had now disappeared without a trace.

Lu Lengchuan's expression

didn't change. Taking advantage of the fact that he didn't have to bother about the remnant force of the storm produced by his opponent's weapon because of the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier, he instantly flipped his body and once again smashed the Sky Splitting Spear down.

BANG!

BANG!!

BANG!!!

Lu Lengchuan attacked with the spear three times in succession; each time more malevolently than his previous attack. However, all of his attacks were warded off by Luo Changsheng with a single hand in an extremely smooth manner. When the spear and battleaxe collided against each other for the third time, Lu Lengchuan's entire body shook intensely and he immediately lost his balance. Luo Changsheng finally moved his left hand, which was at his back this whole time, as the Holy Lightning Sword, which carried fine streaks of lightning on it, was thrust at Lu Lengchuan's chest.

SNAP!!!!

As if myriad glass pieces had shattered into pieces beside their ears, those in the audience with relatively low cultivations covered their ears in pain.

The Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier before Lu Lengchuan sank in deeply upon being hit by the Holy Lightning Sword. Despite the fact that he was protected by the three layers of the barrier, Lu Lengchuan clearly sensed the pain of his body being stabbed.

Greatly frightened in his heart, he waved the Sky Splitting Spear fiercely and retreated as far as he could in an instant. He lowered his head to look at the barrier around his chest, which was still in a sunken state. There were dozens of fine cracks surrounding the sunken part, and countless streaks of lightning were wreaking havoc within it. Due to those seemingly tiny streaks of lightning, not only was his barrier unable to completely recover to its normal state even though he was speedily channeling his profound energy, the damage was extending to the undamaged area little by little instead.

Lu Lengchuan was quite surprised to see such a thing happen. In front of him, Luo Changsheng had already made his first move in this battle. He crisscrossed his sword and battleaxe, immediately generating a powerful storm on the Conferred God Stage.

Yun Che knitted his brows, as he unconsciously gnashed his teeth—Luo Changsheng had not only cultivated both wind and lightning attribute profound arts, he could actually display their powers at the same time!

Furthermore, he was using two completely different kinds of weapons simultaneously.

Be it the simultaneous use of wind and lightning or sword and battleaxe, his movements and execution of the arts were smooth and natural. It seemed as if they were all part of his body. As the sword and battleaxe crisscrossed, wind and lightning produced sounds together, giving off a pleasant feeling.

The sound produced by the battleaxe's wind and the sword's

lightning might be pleasant to the audience, but it was nothing less than a fearsome nightmare as far as Lu Lengchuan was concerned.

Lu Lengchuan totally gave up on attacking any further and put his all effort into defending himself. But he was barely able to hold on for a few breaths' time when the Sky Splitting Spear was once again firmly struck away, and the fierce wind generated by the Divine Wind Battleaxe swept over the "Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier."

BOOOOM!!

An enormous sound like the ringing sound of a heavenly bell resounded across the place, and the “Glowing Dragon’s Sacred Barrier” instantly deformed by a great extent. A crack quickly ran across the barrier and extended to most of its area in no time. The image of the guardian dragon let out a long, painful cry, and Lu Lengchuan also let out a muffled voice as he got blown far, far away into the distance. He staggered as he landed on the ground, but before he could stabilize his posture, a world-annihilating

storm with dazzling lightning mixed within it, immediately engulfed him mercilessly.

Swish swish swish swish...

As the wind and lightning fused with each other, they transformed into countless streaks of lightning and wind blades. They brushed past the “Glowing Dragon’s Sacred Barrier,” and disappeared soundlessly upon bumping into the barrier at the edge of the Conferred God Stage.

Luo Changsheng was, however, still standing in place, as if he had not moved all along. There was no wind or lighting being emitted from his battleaxe and sword, and he had a faint smile on his gentle looking face.

On the other hand, a dark and uncertain expression surfaced on Lu Lengchuan's face. He let out a big breath, and then once again lifted his Sky Splitting Spear... But, he had only raised his arm halfway when he suddenly heard a light "ping" sound.

Following a muffled and desperate dragon cry, the countless cracks on the barrier burst open at the same time all of a sudden. Immediately, the image of the dragon was routed like a bubble shredded to pieces, as it turned into golden light and scattered across the sky.

“Wh... What?” At the seating area of the Shrouding Sky Realm, most of the people stood up suddenly. There was such intense fluctuations in their expressions, as if they had seen something absurd.

Lu Lengchuan's arm froze in place... His strongest means of defense was so easily torn to pieces by Luo Changsheng's lightning and wind blades.

Although there were still two layers of the defensive barrier present around his body, the third layer was the true "Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier." Its protection power was far superior to that of the first and second layers combined.

His pupils shrank slightly in

fear, and after a long time passed, his raised arm dropped down slowly. The tip of the Sky Splitting Spear firmly hit the ground, issuing a heavy sound of collision.

“Sigh.” After letting out a heavy sigh, Lu Lengchuan retracted the remaining two layers of the barrier around him. He sighed with emotion as he looked at Luo Changsheng, “When I first fought with you four years ago, I deeply felt that you had fearsome strength. I also had the self-awareness that the difference between our strengths would only get bigger

and bigger, but I didn't expect you to have actually..."

The Sky Splitting Spear disappeared from Lu Lengchuan's hand, as he said in an extremely weird tone, "You are simply a monster."

"Hahaha," Luo Changsheng laughed. "I thank Brother Lengchuan for the praise. However, I should also be thanking Brother Lengchuan today for finally letting me experience such a delightful battle. It's just that it has only

been a short time since we started the battle, and it seems that Brother Lengchuan doesn't have the will to fight any longer."

Lu Lengchuan let out a laugh, but didn't say anything. He was very clear that Luo Changsheng was calling their fight "delightful" just to give him face. He was incomparably sure that Luo Changsheng had not used his whole strength yet.

He turned around to look at Honorable Qu Hui, as he calmly

said, "I admit defeat."

On the Conferred God Stage, it was extremely rare for the contestants to admit defeat. Even if such a thing happened, Honorable Qu Hui would certainly ask the contestant whether they really wanted to do so. But seeing Lu Lengchuan admitting defeat with such a calm attitude, he didn't say anything further to him. Nodding his head slightly, he immediately announced the result, "Lu Lengchuan has admitted defeat, and hence, fallen into the Losers Group. He will be participating in the

fourth round of Losers Group tomorrow.”

“Luo Changsheng has won! He will be entering the third round of Conferred Gods Group the day after tomorrow!”

As the two great God Children left the stage, the audience seating area became boisterous, and remained that way for a long while.

Yun Che continued staring at

Lu Lengchuan and Luo Chansheng, stormy waves emerging in his heart.

Lu Lengchuan's strength was already powerful enough to greatly shock him. The first time he launched the attack with his spear, Yun Che had felt an irresistible sense of pressure, and truly realized that he was absolutely worthy of being one of the Eastern Region's Four God Children.

However, such a powerful person as Lu Lengchuan actually

suffered such an utter defeat against Luo Changsheng.

When Lu Lengchuan was leaving the Conferred God Stage, his breathing had grown rough and his aura was in a slightly disordered state. It was evident that although the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier was powerful, it consumed an extremely large amount of profound strength. He also had to exhaust quite a bit of profound strength in order to exchange blows with Luo Changsheng. On the other hand, there was not the slightest change on the face of, or in the

breathing of, Luo Changsheng. His aura was like still water that didn't have any ripples appearing on it...

“So this is Luo Changsheng... Why is there such a great difference in their strengths when both of them are part of the same Four God Children?” Yun Che murmured absentmindedly. They were both clearly at the tenth level of the Divine Spirit Realm, as well as God Children of the Eastern Region, yet it seemed as if they were at completely different levels.

Mu Bingyun shifted her eyes to him, as she said in a light tone, “What if I tell you that you have not seen the full strength of Luo Changsheng yet...? Jun Xilei and Shui Yingyue might be able to force him to use his full strength, but it is certainly impossible for Lu Lengchuan.”

Yun Che, “...”

“Luo Changsheng doesn’t only cultivate wind and lightning attribute profound arts, he also cultivates earth attribute profound arts. He cultivates a

total of three kinds of profound arts.” Mu Bingyun told Yun Che about an incomparably fearsome fact in a soft voice. “At the same time, he also practices the way of the sword, and his sword intent, sword aura, astral sword, and sword formation have all reached great heights. Only taking his achievements in the way of the sword in consideration, a large number of people think that he wouldn’t even lose someone as proficient in the way of the sword like Jun Xilei.”

“Besides, his attainments in the field of profound formations

amazed countless realm kings of the upper star realms many years ago. He must have become even more skilled now. His mental power extraordinary high too...”

“Is... is this all true?” Yun Che almost didn’t dare to believe his own ears.

“In the practice of profound way, one should solely focus on the right way of cultivation. It is a great taboo to be too greedy for power and take shortcuts to increase your cultivation. Even

if a profound practitioner has outstanding talent and could cultivate several kinds of profound strength, they would normally choose to cultivate only one of them. Let's assume that someone forcibly practices two or three kinds of profound strength, but when it comes to unleashing their power, they would be able to unleash only one of them. Using more than one kind of profound strength at the same time could very easily throw their profound energy into disorder and cause damage to their own body."

"But... he is Luo Changsheng."

“Such a monstrous existence that might not appear again, even after a hundred thousand years!”

# Chapter 1185 - Illusory Black Butterfly

---

Mu Bingyun's words left Yun Che silent for a long while.

“Yun Che,” Mu Bingyun said all of a sudden. “Last night, I communicated with your master. She told me that your objective has changed, and you have returned to the Eternal Heaven Realm in order to win the Conferred God Battle. Could it be that you want to place first in the Conferred God Battle?”

“...” Yun Che nodded his head.

“Then how confident are you in attaining your objective?” Mu Bingyun asked while sighing in her heart.

“Yesterday, I was still a bit confident about it. However, today...” Yun Che closed his eyes, as he said in a helpless tone. “Frankly speaking, I don’t think that I stand any chance. I didn’t underestimate these Conferred God Candidates, but I did completely misestimate the strength of the ‘Four God

Children of the Eastern Region.’”

Mu Bingyun,” ...”

“Luo Changsheng... even if his true strength was limited to what we saw just now, it is still impossible for me to be his opponent. It is almost hopeless for me to even win against Lu Lengchuan who has just suffered defeat at his hands.”

Yun Che’s voice was very calm,

and the fact was indeed as he said. He was frightened by Jun Xilei's sword attack that had instantly defeated Huo Poyun, but the fight between Luo Changsheng and Lu Lengchuan just now had thoroughly annihilated his all confidence and hope.

“Palace Master Bingyun, how strong are Jun Xilei and Shui Yingyue compared to Lu Lengchuan?” Yun Che asked.

“Far stronger.” Mu Bingyun gave him a brief and

straightforward reply.

“...” Yun Che didn’t say another word. He lowered his brows as he seemed to be thinking something.

“Haha, as expected of ‘Young Master Changsheng’ of your Eastern Divine Region. Although we didn’t get to see him using earth attribute profound strength, just being able to use wind and lightning simultaneously with such ease is already an amazing feat,” the Dragon Monarch said. “His

strength will likely exceed the level of the ‘Divine Spirit Realm’ when he uses his full strength.”

“There may be a comparatively smaller number of people who have such outstanding talent that they could cultivate more than one kind profound strength, but it is not like such people are rare. However, those who can use more than one kind of profound strength simultaneously are the rarest of the rare. To be able to cultivate as well as use three kinds of profound strength like Luo Changsheng... In the last hundred thousand years, only

one person other than him has been able to do so in my Eastern Divine Region.” The Eternal Heaven Emperor nodded with a faint smile. “Not only is inherent variant physique needed to accomplish such a thing, extremely great aptitude and comprehension ability is required as well. Even this old man doesn’t dare estimate the heights he will reach in the future.”

“You have Luo Changsheng among the males, and Shui Meiyin among the females. Considering the talent of these two, your Eastern Divine Region

will be ushering in an era of prominence,” the Dragon Monarch said smilingly.

“No, no, no. Your Highness, you are forgetting someone.” God Emperor Shitian said all of a sudden. Contrary to all other people who had their attention fixed on Luo Changsheng and were marveling at his strength, his gaze had been sweeping over Yun Che for the most part. He said in an unhurried voice, “The Primal Chaos is such a vast place and trillions upon trillions living creatures exist within it, so it is not rare for a monster to appear. But... a monster that can

crush a profound practitioner of the last midstage of the Divine Spirit Realm with a cultivation of the Divine Tribulation Realm, tsk, tsk, let alone in a hundred thousand years, only he alone has pulled off such a thing in the million years long history of your Eastern Divine Region, right? Oh... No, I'm wrong! I remember this boy saying that he is from the lower realms, so he would not be considered a person from your Eastern Divine Region, huh."

The expression of the Eternal Heaven God Emperor turned stiff, but the Dragon Monarch

faintly smiled in response. His smile contained unfathomable mysteriousness.

“Now we will have the third battle of this round. Shui Meiyin of the Glazed Light Realm versus Meng Duanxi of the Flying Star Realm!”

Yun Che raised his head while lost in thoughts, and his attention once again returned to the Conferred God Stage.

This was a battle that Yun Che was extremely concerned about too... He wanted to see for himself how Shui Meiyin, who was only at the first level of the Divine Spirit Realm, was able to advance through the competition until now, and even managed to stay in the Conferred Gods Group.

Shui Meiyin was still dressed in the familiar long skirt that was dark as night, and there was an exceedingly cute butterfly-shaped sash tied around her extremely delicate and slender waist. She was standing on the Conferred God Stage, but her

existence was incompatible with the atmosphere of the stage. Especially, her slightly tilted beautiful neck, faintly visible dimples and her beautiful smile which looked sweet and lovely. Moreover, she was also subconsciously emitting such a bewitching aura that should not belong to someone of her age. She didn't show the slightest sign of the nervousness that one should feel before a battle... and there were even many youngsters who were staring at her foolishly.

On the other hand, Meng Duanxi, who had absolute

superiority with respect to profound strength, had a serious look on his face. As soon as he got on the stage, a sword light flashed in front of him on his side, and under the influence of his surging profound aura, the blade of his sword slowly fluctuated like a stream of water, as astonishing force was generated from it.

“Begin!” Honorable Qu Hui raised his brows.

“Big Brother, I ask for guidance.” Shui Meiyin turned

over her hand, and a blue flickering light extended to both sides of her hand. Immediately, a thin and long aqua blue silhouette appeared in her hand.

“Spear...?” Yun Che uttered in a low voice.

The spear was as bright and limpid as crystal, and emitting a dreamy, blue colored glow, like that of an ocean. The body of the spear was extremely thin, and was no more than roughly half an inch thick at a glance. Hence, it could be completely held up by

the small and exquisite hand of Shui Meiyin with ease. But, the spear was extraordinarily long, more than three meters in length—It was longer than even the Sky Splitting Spear of Lu Lengchuan!

The scene of Shui Meiyin, who was barely one and a half meters tall, holding such a long thing in her hand had quite a visual impact.

“The inheritance of the Glazed Light Realm is from a Divine Beast called ‘Glazed Light

Butterfly' that belonged to the Ancient Era. It is said that this spear has been made from a strand of the Glazed Light Butterfly's wing, and it has a special name called 'Illusory Mental Butterfly Language.' As a wisp of the true soul of the Glazed Light Butterfly is contained within it, no one has been able to use the true strength of this spear until now. But... it actually took the initiative to recognize Shui Meiyin as its owner."

"...I ask for guidance too."  
Meng Duanxi nodded his head. Confronting such an opponent,

although his mind was in an extremely stable state, he still acted a bit unnaturally.

“Hah!!”

Despite the fact that his cultivation was eight small realms higher than his opponent, it was Meng Duanxi who made the first move. In this battle, or to be exact, in any battle, it was a great taboo to take your opponent lightly. A fierce wind whistled through the Conferred God Stage, and the wind generated by his sword

aura instantly sealed off all the escape routes around Shui Meiyin, like a heavy rain that had suddenly begun to pour down.

Unlike Yun Che, he had personally witnessed how Shui Meiyin was able to win against her opponents in the previous two battles. Therefore, he had started to launch quick and powerful attacks from the get-go. He wanted to immediately suppress Shui Meiyin with his absolute superiority of profound strength... and even defeat her if possible.

This was also the most appropriate strategy against someone like Shui Meiyin, as her profound strength cultivation was indeed her weakest point. If she were to face her opponent head-on, she would immediately get beaten by Meng Duanxi.

Shui Meiyin looked a bit tense as a slight flurried expression appeared on her face. A blue light flashed on her body, after which she was found flying up in the air gracefully. The “Illusory Mental Butterfly Language” also moved about following her petite body and swung forward

in front of her, forming a small-sized profound formation that was shining with dreamy, blue light.

CRASH!!

As the storm generated by Meng Duanxi's sword aura blew across the sky and swept down, it left countless black marks in its wake. But the figure of Shui Meiyin, the target of the attack, gradually disappeared in the midst of the storm.

In the sky behind Meng Duanxi, Shui Meiyin's figure appeared like a spirit butterfly. There was a profound formation shining with blue light at her back like the one from earlier.

“What a movement skill!” Yun Che couldn't help but exclaim in admiration. She had moved from one place to another instantly as if she had teleported, but the skill she had executed was even faster than tearing open space to teleport... and had an illusory aspect to it too.

Apparently, even the profound strength of the Divine Spirit Realm was far from sufficient to tear open the space of the God Realm.

“It’s the Illusory Butterfly Dance!” Mu Bingyun explained. “Similar to the Moon Splitting Cascade of our Snow Song Realm, it is a movement skill that is extremely difficult to practice successfully.”

Her voice paused for a bit, before she added, “At the least, Shui Yingyue has not been

successful in perfecting it yet.”

Yun Che, “...”

Meng Duanxi turned around in an instant, and at the same time, Shui Meiyin walked in the sky as she lightly waved her thin spear. A wisp of faint blue light spilled down, after which it instantly transformed into an enormous water curtain as it came falling onto Meng Duanxi.

The force emitting from the

water curtain was not that bad, but it didn't make Meng Duanxi feel the slightest pressure... After all, the water attribute attacks were publicly recognized to have the least offensive power. Besides, it was an attack from a little girl whose profound strength was inferior to him by eight realms.

Meng Duanxi didn't even give her attack a proper look, as he tore the water curtain into two halves with a casual swing of his sword. Shui Meiyin continued to lightly move around in midair. As the "Illusory Mental Butterfly Language" swung again and

again, blue wisps of light intersected each other and generated water curtains one after another. When the many water curtains overlapped on one another as they fell over Meng Duanxi, the power of the attack possessed an earth-shattering force.

Although the water curtains posed no threat to him, and he wouldn't be injured even if they all were to hit his body, it would be a serious obstruction to his line of sight and aura. Moreover, the many layers of the water curtain overlapped together had already made it impossible for

him to see anything in his surroundings as they got closer and closer to him.

Despite facing such a situation, Meng Duanxi didn't change his expression. He flew up into the air and slashed horizontally with his sword. Following a series of tearing sounds, ten-odd water curtains were torn apart at the same time, and water spilled around like torrential rain. But there were still many more layers of water curtain above him as far as he could see, with no trace of Shui Meiyin's figure.

“????” Meng Duanxi raised his brows. Suddenly, he soared into the sky at an even faster speed as his sword pierced through the air in his way. After a series of explosions, he clearly felt that his sword had pierced dozens of water curtains at the least. Just as he had expected, these dozens of water curtains burst apart with a loud bang, and spilled down into the surroundings in the form of even denser torrential rain.

But, even when all these water curtains exploded, there were still more layers of water curtain overlapped on each other in the

sky above him, and he could still not see Shui Meiyin's figure... Even her aura had disappeared at some point in time... She had so thoroughly disappeared that he couldn't sense her existence at all.

Meng Duanxi was greatly alarmed in his heart... What is going on here? How come there is no end to these water curtains? At least fifty layers of water curtains would be required in order to cut off her aura to such an extent. How did she manage to... do such a thing in an instant?

As Meng Duanxi was feeling apprehensive, his gaze shifted downward. He was immediately shocked by what he saw.

The area around him below had actually turned into a vast body of water!

He couldn't see Shui Meiyin, the Conferred God Stage, or the audience seating area. Waves of water were rolling about under his feet and dozens of layers of water curtains were present above him in the sky.

He just realized suddenly that he had been unknowingly trapped inside a domain of heavenly water.

After being surprised at his current situation, Meng Duanxi quickly calmed down. A faint, confident smile surfaced at the corner of his mouth, as he talked to himself, “I have long heard that the Glazed Light Realm had such a divine art of controlling heavenly water that it is considered unrivalled under heaven... However, the one using it right now is someone with the low profound strength of the first level of Divine Spirit

Realm. As such, although the domain is powerful, it is impossible to truly keep me trapped inside it!”

He let out a low shout as his profound aura surged again, and the sword in his hand immediately turned into an over three meter long astral form. His figure flashed as he rushed to the water area ahead, and just a swing of his sword released nine streaks of sword light.

**BOOM-BANG!!**

Immediately, the water area crazily burst apart as if lightning had caused the water in the surrounding area to gush fiercely like raging billows. Huge waves surged one after another furiously, but were then completely annihilated in an instant. Meng Duanxi's lips revealed a faint smile, but the expression on his face became stiff at once... It was because there was another water area present after the one he had destroyed, and his sword attack had been unable to cut open the heavenly water domain, either.

It was at this time that the

heavenly water domain finally unleashed its full might. Ten thousand waves surged forward instantly, and swept over Meng Duanxi like countless angry flying dragons.

Meng Duanxi let out a snort. His sword flew in a semi-circular motion like a rainbow and exterminated the sea dragon-like raging bellows before they could get close to him. Imperceptible to him, a pleasant sensation of rebuking angrily at an ocean surged within his heart. He loudly shouted and charged ahead to face the incoming waves similar to a flood dragon.

He slashed at the raging billows again and again, making the ocean retreat continuously.

Very soon, he felt the heavenly water domain begin to tremble. He focused his mind even more, as he started to strike the waves and the water body around him with increasingly greater power in order to completely tear the heavenly water domain into shreds.

The trembling of the world around him grew more and more intense, and it was evident

that the “Heavenly Water Domain” was on the verge of collapse... A few moments later, all the water curtains and billowing waves finally dispersed, and then, in the short period of an instant... they disappeared without a trace.

The place in front of Meng Duanxi’s eyes suddenly became clear, as he heard the deafening voice of Honorable Qu Hui.

“Meng Duanxi has left the Conferred God Stage, and consequently, fallen into the

Losers Group. He will be participating in the fourth round of the Losers Group tomorrow.”

“Shui Meiyin has won! She will be entering the third round of the Conferred Gods Group.”

Meng Duanxi was standing in place with a blank expression. He remained in a daze for a long while before he slowly turned around.

He was presently high in the sky, and it was the vast audience seating area under his feet. He was already one hundred and fifty kilometers away from the Conferred God Stage area, which was quite a distance from the place where he was supposed to be.

There was no sword held in his hand... as it was actually lying quietly at the center of the Conferred God Stage. Not that far away from his beloved sword, Shui Meiyin was standing gracefully with a faint, sweet smile on her face.

Meng Duanxi was in a completely dazed state, as if he was still trapped inside the illusion and unable to wake up any time soon.

## Chapter 1186 - Seven Sword Attacks

---

It seemed to Meng Duanxi that although he got himself trapped inside the special heavenly water domain of the Glazed Light Realm, he hadn't lost his composure and had thoroughly destroyed the very famous heavenly water domain with his absolute strength.

But in the eyes of others, Meng Duanxi suddenly froze in place after annihilating the second water curtain attack from Shui Meiyin. Soon after, the sword he

was holding slipped out of his hand as it dropped to the Conferred God Stage.

Then, as if he had been possessed by a devil, he began to move about in the air while waving his arm in a disordered manner, but his eyes were just staring ahead blankly as if he was mentally deficient, and they had lost their focus. Very soon, he had begun “to dance” within the Conferred God Stage area which had only come to a stop just now.

Leaving the Conferred God Stage area meant losing the battle.

Meng Duanxi descend from the sky and silently left. Be it his body or soul, both were swaying at this moment.

He had lost.

He had lost to Shui Meiyin who was only at the first level of the Divine Spirit Realm.

He didn't even know how exactly he had lost the battle.

Shui Meiyin possessed an extremely terrifying mental power, which could control others' minds. He was naturally well-aware of this point, and had also made enough preparations against it. But... he hadn't even sensed his mind being invaded by her mental power all along. He had no idea when was his mind was controlled by her.

The third battle of Conferred Gods Group came to an end in

such a way.

Meng Duanxi of the ninth level of the Divine Spirit Realm lost to Shui Meiyin of the first level of the Divine Spirit Realm.

Considering profound strength alone, it was absolutely impossible for Shui Meiyin to be Meng Duanxi's opponent.

However, she had an absolutely terrifying mental power, which utterly crushed an opponent of

such enormous strength that she originally had no chance of surpassing him.

“Have you understood her strength now?” Mu Bingyun asked. “It is already an unprecedented thing for a fifteen year old Divine Spirit Realm profound practitioner to exist, but at the same time, she also possesses variant soul and a mental power so strong that it completely doesn’t conform to common sense. Although she is unable to perfectly cultivate three kinds of profound strength as Luo Changsheng has accomplished by cultivating

wind, lightning, and earth attribute profound strengths, if she was the same age as him, her overall strength would likely be enough to crush someone as strong as Luo Changsheng, on this Conferred God Stage.”

Yun Che nodded his head, but didn't say anything.

In the fourth battle, Shu Yingyue fought against Chao Feng. There was no suspense about the outcome; she easily obtained victory as expected.

The four Conferred Gods Group battles that were scheduled for this day had already ended, but the audience watching the battles were still greatly shocked by them. Jun Xilei instantly defeating Huo Poyun with one sword move, Luo Changsheng casually destroying Lu Lengchuan's Golden Dragon's Sacred Barrier, Shui Meiyin completely defeating Meng Duanxi whose cultivation was higher than her by eight small realms... None of these battles failed to make all the profound practitioners of the Eastern Divine Region tremble in deep shock.

In particular, those young profound practitioners who considered their cultivation outstanding, were so shaken that it was as if they had been hit by stormy waves.

After a short period of repair and maintenance, it was time for the fierce battle of the Losers Group to start.

In these next four battles of the Losers Group, four people out of the top sixteen would be defeated, and their journey in the Conferred God Battle would

come to a stop.

“Now we will have the first battle of the Losers Group. Yun Che of the Snow Song Realm versus Wu Guike of the Divine Martial Realm!”

This battle had also attracted the attention of countless people in the Eastern Divine Region.

But the reason it had become the focus of their attention was absolutely not because of the

greatly reputed Wu Guike, but his opponent, Yun Che!

It was undoubtedly a miracle for Shui Meiyin to defeat Meng Duanxi who was eight small realms higher than her in cultivation. But, there was not the least bit of doubt that the most shocking and the most unbelievable scene of the Conferred God Battle so far was Yun Che obtaining a complete victory against Luo Changan the previous day.

His boldness in completely not

being afraid of the Holy Eaves Realm, his method of taking revenge that could very well be called cruel, and... surpassing the great difference in profound strengths, which was as huge as a whole big realm, showed his bizarre strength that was contrary to their common sense.

They all were eagerly waiting to see whether his success was going to be short-lived and was only possible because of some reason, or... would he continue to create another miracle that should be impossible to happen normally.

Wu Guike was already standing on the Conferred God Stage. He seemed to have a lofty attitude, but there was a slightly displeased look on his face.

There was no one who could understand his hatred for Yun Che... which was absolutely ten million times stronger than that of Jun Xilei. Jun Xilei felt hatred for him because she was insulted by having to kneel in front of him. On the other hand, it would be difficult for Wu Guike to vent the hatred in his heart... even if he personally chopped Yun Che up into hundreds or thousands of pieces.

However, Yun Che still had the proof of the two greatest wrongdoings of his life. Every time he thought of this, he would feel so suffocated by the humiliation he felt that his heart and liver would be on the verge of exploding.

“Go now... Be sure to be careful! The profound arts the Divine Martial Realm cultivates have an extremely hard and fierce nature, so make use of the Moon Splitting Cascade as much as possible to avoid a frontal confrontation,” Mu Bingyun warned.

“Mn!” Yun Che nodded his head, and landed on the Conferred God Stage in one bound.

The corners of Wu Guike’s brows visibly twitched at once when he caught sight of Yun Che...

Yun Che had always been a nobody in his eyes... No, he couldn’t even be considered a nobody in his opinion. He was just trash that was cheating by using underhanded means to coerce him into doing his

bidding. He wouldn't want to spare another glance at such a shitty person, even if he had dirt on him.

But now, he had actually become his opponent in the Conferred God Battle!

“Begin!” Honorable Qu Hui ordered in a cold voice.

“Great Young Master Wu, we're truly fated, huh,” Yun Che said in a moderate voice.

“You... You don’t deserve to be my opponent!” Wu Guike slightly gnashed his teeth.

“Heh!” Yun Che let out a low laugh, as a grim light flashed through his eyes.

BANG!!!!

An inconceivably stormy blast of aura erupted from Yun Che suddenly, as he had immediately activated the “Rumbling Heaven” state. The strength of

his aura instantly shot up at an extremely fast rate. As he waved his arm, the Heaven Smiting Sword appeared within his hand, and the profound energy emitting from his body speedily turned a faint red color, as if he was dyed in blood.

Perhaps, it was because he had been stimulated upon witnessing the strength of Jun Xilei, Lu Lengchuan, and Shui Yingyue, and wanted to urgently let loose his power that he chose to immediately be in his strongest state.

At the audience seating area, all the people had surprised looks on their faces. The earth-shaking change in his profound aura in the very short time of an instant made them all almost subconsciously think that there was something wrong with their spirit sense.

Standing in front of Yun Che, Wu Guike clearly swayed for a moment when his body got struck by the typhoon-like energy waves that had emitted from Yun Che, which made him feel great shock in his heart. He actually felt suffocation... and quite a heavy suffocation at that.

How... How is this possible!?

When he was feeling apprehensive, Yun Che's figure flashed all of a sudden, and a vermillion sword light suddenly shot towards him.

SWISH!

Wu Guike was initially not planning to use his weapon but at this moment a heavy halberd appeared in his hand. His eyes turned gloomy as his profound

aura erupted like volcano.

BANG!!!!!!

An enormous sound resounded as if a huge balloon had blown up, and all the air in the surrounding several kilometers area was drained instantly.

The sword and halberd had clashed with each other and both the weapons were in deadlock in midair. Such a turn of events surprised everyone

present, and Wu Guike even widened his eyes in disbelief.

The Divine Martial Realm had always disdained the use of elemental powers, and instead focused on cultivating the simplest and purest form of profound strength. The defensive ability of such a profound strength would be invulnerable to attack, and its offensive power extremely domineering. Every time a practitioner of such profound strength launched an attack, it would possess an extremely hard and fierce nature. Therefore, the one thing that one should avoid

at all costs while fighting with someone from the Divine Martial Realm was to face them head-on.

Mu Bingyun had also warned Yun Che about it.

However, when Yun Che and Wu Guike exchanged blows for the first time in this battle, they clashed in a straightforward manner, and it was also Yun Che who took the initiative to attack.

When everyone thought that Yun Che attempting such a thing was no different from courting death, the outcome of the clash turned out be something so unexpected that they were all dumbfounded.

The two of them remained in a deadlock for a short period of time at the center of the Conferred God Stage, and surprisingly... no one could tell who had the upper hand!

In other words, Yun Che could actually fully withstand Wu

Guike's hard and fierce profound strength win a direct confrontation.

Wu Guike was far more shocked than anyone else. Just now, while feeling that "impossible" suffocation from his opponent, he had immediately used his whole strength to attack... without holding back in the least. He thought this move of his would certainly be enough to deal a finishing blow to Yun Che, but he never expected him to be able to completely block it, and not even retreat half a step while doing so.

Furthermore, the huge backlash of his own power jolted his internal organs for a brief moment.

But, this was only his first sword attack. Yun Che's expression didn't change in the least as he suddenly launched his second sword attack.

**BOOM!!!!**

Wu Guike's whole body shook intensely, and his arm went

numb in an instant.

In the face of Wu Guike's hard and fierce energy, Yun Che should have only been able to launch his attacks at a very slow speed. But he had been bestowed Buddha Heart Divine Veins by Mu Xuanyin herself, and so he was able to channel and circulate his profound energy at a very fast speed. Wu Guike still didn't get the chance to gasp for breath when he saw Yun Che launching his third sword attack. The force behind this attack was not the slightest bit weaker than the previous two.

Wu Guike's pupils shrank all of a sudden.

BOOM BOOM!!!

The heavy halberd in Wu Guike's hand, which weighed at least ten million kilograms, was smashed upon so heavily that it bent into the shape of a crescent moon, turning Wu Guike's face pale. He bent the upper half of his body backward to offset the force of the attack, but suddenly slid back a kilometer away in an instant, before his body finally came to a stop. His body swayed

a bit as three streaks of blood flowed down from the corners of his mouth and nostrils.

“Wh...” Wu Sanzun, the Divine Martial Realm King, stood up suddenly with face full of shock.

In the audience seating area, countless people opened their mouths wide, and forgot to close them for a long while.

But in this instant, Yun Che had already launched his fourth

sword attack. Despite the fact that there was an energy barrier between the contestants and the audience, they could still clearly feel the boundless might of his sword attack which had as much force as an ocean turning over—If they were not witnessing all this with their own eyes, it would have been impossible for them to believe that a young profound practitioner with a cultivation at only the eighth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm could have such incredible strength, no matter what anyone said!

Wu Guike raised his head. He

suddenly gritted his teeth as a blast of aura surged from his body, and generated a bizarre divine martial law.

“Martial            Confining            Sky  
Domain!!”

Following Wu Guike’s low roar, the aura over the Conferred God Stage twisted all of a sudden.

Yun            Che’s            movements stagnated in midair, and he felt as if he had fallen into a viscous

swamp. An incomparably domineering field of aura was violently suppressing his body and profound strength, causing his aura to plummet and be caged in a prison.

“Oh no!” Mu Bingyun cried out in a low voice.

Wu Guike breathed heavily as a trace of a twisted and sinister smile appeared on his face. Holding his heavy halberd horizontally, he charged straight ahead to stab through Yun Che.

Yun Che had a chilly gaze at this moment. Under the effects of the Martial Confining Sky Domain, his movements had clearly become a lot slower, but his Heaven Smiting Sword suddenly shone with eye-catching blue light.

DING     DING     DING     DING

---

Amidst the incomparably concentrated but particularly pleasant-sounding notes, the eye-catching blue light spread at a fast rate, and filled each and

every corner of the Martial Confining Sky Domain in the blink of a an eye. The originally colorless suppression domain had now turned a deep ice-blue color.

PING!!

In the next instant, as if a star had burst apart, the fragments of the ice blue domain filled the whole sky, which naturally meant that the Martial Confining Sky Domain had been thoroughly destroyed.

Due to the reason that the domain was linked with the aura of his body, the more severe damage it received, the greater backlash he had to suffer. Wu Guike was rushing at Yun Che with all his power focused on his next attack, when his body shook intensely as if he had been struck heavily by something, and all the profound energy he had accumulated for his attack dispersed in no time. Blood gushed out of his mouth as a storm hit him ruthlessly.

**BANG!!**

When Yun Che's sword smashed firmly onto his body, Wu Guike's right rib immediately caved in and he was ruthlessly blown away. His body flew ten-odd kilometers to the back before it smashed onto the ground and slid several kilometers along the ground.

The audience seating area became so deathly silent that even the sound of a pin dropping on the ground could be heard clearly.

"Cough... Cough cough.."

Wu Guike turned over, as blood crazily gushed out of his mouth. In the sky above him, that nightmarish force was drawing closer once again, as if it didn't wish to give him a chance to even gasp for breath.

Crack crack crack...

Wu Guike's entire skeleton made loud noises as profound energy surged from him again. He raised his heavy halberd to meet the attack of his opponent.

BOOM!!

When the sword and halberd clashed once more, the veins in Wu Guike's eyes became clearly visible due to the impact that his body had experienced. He barely withstood the attack, but the shock generated from the clash caused a large amount of blood to crazily surge out of the seven apertures of his head at the same time.

BOOM!!

After the second sword attack, Wu Guike's arms lost all sensation. Blue veins popped out across his body as the heavy halberd slipped out of his hand and flew away.

BANG!!

After the third sword attack, the last of the profound strength protecting Wu Guike's body smashed into pieces like a broken eggshell. His body flew away, resembling a mushy piece of meat as it smashed into the edge of the Conferred God

Barrier.

“Guike!!”

Wu Guike’s whole body twitched as he struggled to lift his arms up. His pupils were continuously shrinking in fear as if he had had the most preposterous, nightmarish experience just now. However, after a few breaths’ of struggle, his arms eventually dropped down and moved no longer.

Honorable Qu Hui's spirit sense swept over Wu Guike. His chest visibly heaved, before he made the announcement, "Wu Guike has passed out, and will no longer be part of the Conferred God Battle!"

"Yun Che has won! He will participate in the fourth round of the Losers Group tomorrow!"

Honorable Qu Hui had announced the result, but no cheers or uproar could be heard in response from the audience. Instead, everyone remained

deathly silent for a long time.

Everyone from the Snow Song Realm, be it the elders or the disciples, had their eyeballs bulging out in shock, while those from the Divine Martial Realm could only stare blankly ahead for a long while. Each of the great realm kings couldn't help but reveal surprise in their eyes too.

Jun Xilei raised her sword-like brows sideways, Shui Yingyue was in a slightly absentminded state, Shui Meiyin had her hand

on her tender lips as light repeatedly flashed in her beautiful eyes, and even Luo Changsheng also had his gaze fixed on Yun Che for a long time.

Wu Guike was a heaven-favored person at the eighth level of the Divine Spirit Realm.

On the other hand, Yun Che was only at the eighth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm.

There was a difference of an

entire big realm between their profound strengths!!

Yun Che thoroughly defeating Luo Changan the previous day had filled everyone with curiosity and expectation for his next battle. During this battle, they were looking forward to a similar miracle happening again somewhere deep in their hearts, but such thoughts only belonged to their subconscious minds in the end. There was basically no one who truly believed that he could win against Wu Guike.

It was because Wu Guike was nothing like Luo Changan. Yun Che obtaining victory over Luo Changan was already enough to startle the Eastern Divine Region. As for surpassing someone a great realm higher in cultivation... It was something that had never happened in the history of the God Realm, and the probability of it happening in reality was simply impossible, too.

Even Shui Meiyin would not be able to accomplish such a thing... Besides, she relied on her soul power, not profound strength.

But...

Yun Che had not only won against his opponent... he used merely seven sword attacks to achieve victory!

# Chapter 1187 - Depression

---

“Th... Th... This...”

“How could... such a thing happen!?”

“Am I dreaming or what? Yun Che... won against Wu Guike?”

“Sss... Not only did he win, but he also thoroughly crushed him in a frontal confrontation!”

“Is Yun Che’s profound strength truly at the eighth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm? No... isn’t that impossible? How could it be true!?”

Everyone present at the Conferred God Stage as well as in the whole Eastern Divine Region were startled by what they had witnessed. Numerous people were already totally shocked when they had witnessed Yun Che skewering Luo Changan on an icy thorn the previous day, but the visual and soul impact of this battle was countless times greater. Even

those supreme experts, who looked down upon all living creatures under heavens, couldn't help but be so taken aback that they didn't dare to believe their own eyes.

It was because according to the common sense of these experts who had lived for tens of thousands of years, it was absolutely impossible for such a thing to happen!

“No wonder that he was so certain of his victory,” Mu Bingyun said in a low tone as she

lightly pursed her lips. But soon, a look of hesitation surfaced on her snow white face.

Yun Che had unleashed his full strength as soon as he got on the stage, beaten Wu Guike black and blue with seven attacks of his sword, and even easily broken his divine martial domain. While it quite shocked everyone to witness all this happening... Mu Bingyun also keenly sensed that he was acting as if he was giving vent to something.

Only some sort of provocation would make him vent his feelings like that.

“The cultivation of his profound strength is indeed at the eight level of the Divine Tribulation Realm, without a doubt. He is absolutely not faking it,” the Moon God Emperor said with a slight frown. “It is precisely the biggest reason that you can’t help but be feel surprise at his achievement.”

“Your Majesty, has anyone

similar to him appeared in your Western Divine Region?" the Eternal Heaven Emperor asked. This god emperor, who stood at the summit of the Eastern Divine Region with respect to profound strength, standing and prestige, had the depths of his pupils filled with surprise at this time, despite the fact that he had showed no more reaction than faintly smiling and praising the performances of monstrous existences like Luo Changsheng and Shui Meiyin.

The Dragon Monarch shook his head slowly, "There are precedents of profound

practitioners of the Divine Soul Realm defeating opponents in the Divine Tribulation Realm, a great realm higher than them. However, a profound practitioner of the late stage of the Divine Tribulation Realm defeating an opponent at the late stages of the Divine Spirit Realm is something that has, at the least, never happened in my Western Divine Region!”

Furthermore, Yun Che had thoroughly defeated his opponent. Not just that... Wu Guike was not an ordinary profound practitioner at the eighth level of the Divine Spirit

Realm. He was the son of the Divine Martial Realm King, and it wouldn't be wrong to call him practically unrivalled against the people at his level of profound strength.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk.” Cang Shitian had his chin held between his thumb and finger. There was an unprecedented look of surprise in his eyes, “This king was just making a passing remark when I said that I could accept him as my disciple. It was basically a joke. But who would have thought that he was so capable... Eternal Heaven God Emperor, given how you found so many

things wrong with this boy earlier, you certainly wouldn't object to me bringing him back to the Southern Divine Region, right?"

"Haha," The Eternal Heaven God Emperor laughed faintly. "Although he is from the lower realms, he belongs to the Snow Song Realm of my Eastern Divine Region right now. Wouldn't it be inappropriate for you to take him away?"

"Hahaha, how could a mere Snow Song Realm deserve to be

mentioned in the same breath as this king? So long as this king asks him to come, how is it possible for him to refuse?” God Emperor Shitian laughed loudly.

“Hmph!” an unpleasant look emerged on the Eternal Heaven God Emperor’s face. “Since he has joined a star realm of my Eastern Divine Region, he is now a person of the Eastern Divine Region. Even if this old man agrees to you taking him away, I don’t think the people of the Eastern Divine Region would agree to it.”

“Heh.” God Emperor Shitian let out a strange laugh. He didn’t say another word but his eyes narrowed little by little.

The Dragon Monarch shifted his gaze a bit sideways as a faint smile appeared on his face for some reason.

Far-off in the sky above, an old person said in mild voice as he drifted in the air, “A profound practitioner at the late stages of the Divine Tribulation Realm defeating an opponent at the late stage of Divine Spirit Realm in a

frontal confrontation... In vain did this old man live for one hundred twenty thousand years to only now be able to see such an unimaginable miracle.”

The voice of the old person was dry, hoarse and flat, but everyone who knew of his existence would be clear about the extremely great significance behind such a comment from him. If any one of them heard him saying that “he had lived one hundred twenty thousand years in vain,” they would only treat it as a joke.

“Then, have you figured how he was able to have such strength at his current level?” Qianye Ying’er asked. She reacted in a much calmer manner than the old person when Yun Che had won the battle.

“I don’t know, but Miss seems to have the right answer.”

“Let’s continue to watch him.” Qianye Ying’er’s blond hair blew in the wind, as she said in a frivolous and bored voice, “Right now, I’m as interested in

him as in the World Defying Heavenly Manual!”

“...” the old person remained silent for a long while, before he spoke, “It seems that there is something unusual about the aura of his sword.”

“Sword?” Qianye Ying’er slightly knitted her brows. “All kinds of divine and heavenly weapons have been used on the Conferred God Stage. The aura of his sword is at the bottom level among them, so how could there be anything unusual about

it?”

“I don’t know. It’s just that I sense something unusual about it for some unknown reason.” The old man’s gaze was locked onto Yun Che. “Although Wu Guike’s divine martial domain had been unleashed in a hurry after he had suffered injuries, Yun Che was able to smash it to pieces in two breaths’ time. This point alone proves that Yun Che’s strength is far above Wu Guike. There was only a slight disorder in his aura when the battle was over, which means that his true strength is much greater than what he has

displayed just now.”

“Uncle Gu, what is the ultimate limit of his strength in your opinion?” Qianye Yin’er asked.

“Above Meng Duanxi, but below Lu Lengchuan,” the old person replied in a slow voice. “Perhaps, his strength is already not that far from Lu Lengchuan’s.”

The old person only gave a brief answer, but it showed that he

had an incomparably accurate estimation of Yun Che's limit.

“Not that far from Lu Lengchuan's strength?” A slightly serious look appeared in Qianye Ying'er's eyes. It was evident that she was unable to believe his words.

“If he can make up for the inferiority of possessing a lower level weapon, and also possesses other extraordinary moves, he might be able to put up a fight against Lu Lengchuan. But it would be... absolutely

impossible for him to win. If he meets other people in the Losers Group, he would be able to win against them all, but if he had to fight Lu Lengchuan, he would not be able to advance further in the Conferred God Battle.”

Each and every word of Uncle Gu was hoarse and indistinct, and sounded as if it was the heavens making an adjudication.

Wu Guike had gotten severely injured and passed out, and was thus hurriedly carried away by the people from the Divine

Martial Realm. The eyes of the two elders that were carrying Wu Guike not only contained anger and chilliness within them as they looked at Yun Che, but there was also a look of surprise that didn't disappear even after a long while.

“Meiyin, your words were indeed correct,” Shui Yingyue said slowly. “He is already receiving the greatest attention in the Profound God Convention after this battle.”

“That is actually not the case.”

Shui Meiyin's eyes continuously flashed with bright light, as if there were stars within them. "Even I didn't think that he would turn out to be so powerful."

While the audience was dumbfounded or looking at him surprise, Yun Che left the Conferred God Stage. But instead of returning to the seating area of the Snow Song Realm, he flew away into the sky.

"Palace Master Bingyun, I going

to take a look at Huo Poyun. I will have to trouble you to receive the Time Wheel Pearl in my place.”

He was no longer in the mood to watch the remaining three battles of the Losers Group, and there was no need to do so, either.

As soon as he got out of the area of the Conferred God Stage, Yun Che increased his speed as he rushed straight towards the residence of the Flame God Realm.

As Huo Poyun had constantly performed extraordinarily in the Profound God Convention, the residence of the Flame God Realm always had a lively atmosphere. But on this day, Yun Che sensed a gloomy atmosphere from it as he drew closer.

Although Huo Poyun had a blank expression on his face, his injuries had fully healed at this time. It was obvious that Huo Rulie had treated his injuries inside the barrier that was formed by the time wheel pearl. But the damage his mind had suffered was much more severe

compared to his physical injuries. He was leaning against the side of a thick tree at the corner of the courtyard, and his eyes were staring blankly ahead as if he had lost his soul.

There were many people around him, like Huo Rulie, and all the elders and disciples of the Golden Crow Sect. Every one of them had a worried look on their faces.

Huo Rulie's eyes brightened upon catching sight of Yun Che. He promptly rushed over and

pulled him to his side, as he said in a low voice, “Young Yun, you came at the right time. It might be better if you were to comfort him... Sigh.”

Yun Che nodded his head and walked over to Huo Poyun’s side.

Huo Poyun raised his head as he sensed Yun Che’s aura. He said with an extremely forced smile on his face, “Brother Yun... I’m sorry to show you my disgraceful performance. Don’t worry, I’m all right.”

As he approached Huo Poyun, Yun Che clearly felt a thick and depressing atmosphere around him.

It was as if a thick and heavy layer of murky gray smoke had completely covered his mind, and it didn't show any signs of dispersing any time soon.

Yun Che crouched down and stayed that way for a long while, before he said in a slow voice, "Brother Poyun, do you still remember those words that I told in the early morning, that

Jun Xilei would take out her hatred on you because of the friendly relationship between us? That sword attack of hers was absolutely not a casual move. Instead, it was an extremely high level sword intent that was deliberately employed by her... It is very likely that the moment she got on the Conferred God Stage, she used the maximum limit of her energy in order to end the battle in such a manner.”

“What difference does it make whether your speculation is true or not?” Huo Poyun let out a sad laugh. “In the end, all she

needed to defeat me was just one sword move... one sword...”

“I knew that I was going to lose. Therefore, I had planned to not hold back in the least, and to fully reveal the true form of the Golden Crow flame to the people of the Eastern Divine Region... I thought that I would be able to hold on until the twentieth clash of our attacks, and even if worse came to worse, withstanding ten attacks should not have been an issue at all...”

“But... But...” Huo Poyun

clenched his hands so tightly that the area around the joints of his fingers turned pale, and he found himself unable to speak any further.

Huo Poyun was definitely not someone who couldn't accept a defeat, and was even completely prepared to lose the battle. But, he had to suffer a crushing defeat just after one sword move of Jun Xilei. That sword attack not only shattered his flame, it heavily injured his body, shattering his belief and pride.

“...Brother Poyun,” Yun Che raised his brows. “Have you begun to doubt that... the Golden Crow flame that you have always been so proud of is not as powerful as you always thought it to be?”

Not that far from them, Huo Rulie suddenly turned around when he heard Yun Che’s words, as various emotions fluctuated in his eyes.

Yun Che’s words were a heavy blow to Huo Poyun’s soul. He lowered his head and let out a

heavy breath, “I was born in the Flame God Realm and possessed far greater talent than others. I have received praises throughout my life, and was fortunately accepted as a direct disciple by Master... I even obtained the favor of the Golden Crow Divine Spirit, and it bestowed me... the ultimate Golden Crow bloodline.”

Yun Che, “...”

“I deeply thought of all these things to be my pride. Since the time I was young, I always

believed that the Golden Crow flame possessed the most powerful energy in the world. When I obtained the favor of the Golden Crow Divine Spirit, I even more firmly believed... and Master told me as well, that I had the purest and the strongest power of Golden Crow flame in the history of the Flame God Realm.”

“But, I couldn’t withstand even a single attack from Jun Xilei. I wasn’t able to so much as block her move.”

His deep pride for his energy and bloodline was so deeply rooted in him that it had already become his faith in life. The thing that had dealt a heavy blow to Huo Poyun wasn't his defeat, but the collapse of his faith.

“Jun Xilei is not an ordinary person,” Yun Che said in a light voice. “Her profound strength is, after all, three small realms higher than you. When facing the suppression of profound strength, profound arts are unable to make up for the difference most of the time, no matter how powerful they are.

Furthermore, you leave the Flame God Realm on extremely few occasions, and hence, shouldn't have any experience fighting with a true expert in the way of the sword. This is the biggest reason behind you getting defeated in such a manner."

Huo Poyun shook his head, and let out a forced laugh again, "Brother Yun, you don't have to comfort me like this. I know that it is disappointing for me to be so dejected. Don't worry. It's just that I'm unable to convince myself for the time being... Give me time, I'll get better soon."

“I was in fact never worried about you,” Yun Che said with a faint smile. “Brother Poyun, you actually don’t need to criticize yourself because of your current condition, or feel ashamed of it. After all, we aren’t like those old people who have lived for several thousand or tens of thousands of years, and have seen and experienced countless changes in the world. It has been no more than thirty years since we came into this world, and we haven’t even gotten the opportunity to see it clearly. How is it possible for us to not be bewildered about various things from time to time?”

Huo Poyun raised his head slightly, “Brother Yun, have you also... been in such a state?”

“Of course.” Yun Che nodded his head as the look in his eyes turned deep and serene. “Moreover, it has already happened on several occasions, with the latest being a few years ago.”

“When I was still in the lower realm, I came across someone that I was completely unable to win against, no matter how hard I tried. He was not just an

opponent like Jun Xilei and others, but a mortal enemy of mine. If I couldn't win against him, not only I, but my wife, my family members, all the people by my side would have faced the most fearsome calamity in their lives."

Yun Che was naturally talking about Xuanyuan Wentian.

"I was in an extremely depressed state during that time and passed my days muddleheaded. Every thought within my mind was full of

gloominess and despair, and I was in a much more miserable condition than you. However, I succeeded in getting rid of such a mindset in less than half a month.” A relaxed smile appeared on Yun Che’s face. “If I can do it, then it should naturally be even easier for Brother Poyun to do the same.”

“Moreover, I don’t consider it a bad thing, as every time you get rid of such negative emotions, you’ll be able to undergo a growth process, and might even be able to transform completely. If we don’t experience such bewilderment at this young age,

I feel that it will become a shortcoming in your life instead.”

“Therefore, Brother Poyun truly doesn’t need to care about his present condition, or to forcibly attempt to get better as soon as possible. It will be fine so long as you listen and follow what your heart says.”

Huo Poyun’s eyes quivered, as the depressed look on his face smoothed out without him realizing.

“Brother Yun, thank you very much,” he said with a smile that was not forced like the one from earlier. Teardrops glittered in his eyes as he said smilingly, “It is truly great that... I was able to get to know you in this life.”

“I think that same about you.” Yun Che also smiled. “But, there is no need to thank me. We are friends, right?”

“Mn, we are.” Huo Poyun nodded his head heavily.

Huo Rulie fixedly looked at the two young people. Although Huo Poyun had still not completely gotten out of his depression, there was a noticeable change in his mental state. Most of the worry in his heart disappeared, as he felt endless gratitude towards Yun Che once more.

## Chapter 1188 - Poyun Concedes

---

Huo Rulie took a big stride forward, as he said while laughing loudly, “Young Yun is right! Yun’er, you don’t have to be so discouraged. It is absolutely not because the Golden Crow flame is weaker than the way of sword that you lost to that little girl Jun Xilei. Besides a few other factors behind her victory, the ‘Misty Light’ sword of that little girl is quite extraordinary! Although the Devil Destroying Sword of the Flame God Realm is strong, it is really not comparable to ‘Misty Light.’ If we can obtain

the ‘Golden Crow Sacred Sword,’ I guarantee that beating that little girl won’t... Eh?”

While Huo Rulie was speaking, Yun Che hurriedly glanced at him meaningfully. If it was so easy to come out of depression, it wouldn’t be called depression in the first place. Besides, it was the faith Huo Poyun had in himself which had supported him all his life that had collapsed after the battle. Although he was feeling a bit relaxed now that Yun Che had tried to convince and comfort him, it was absolutely impossible for him to feel relieved so easily.

It would require a very long time for him to truly recover, and being overly hasty would only result in negative consequences.

Unless, something could provide them a positive stimulation of similar or even stronger power than the level of depression.

Looking at Yun Che's meaningful glance, Huo Rulie obediently shut his mouth.

However... What was the “Golden Crow Sacred Sword” that Huo Rulie had mentioned? From the sound of it, it seemed to be even better than Jun Xilei’s “Misty Light.”

“Master, you didn’t hesitate to greatly damage your talent and profound strength so that this disciple could reach the the Divine Spirit Realm. However... disciple ended up disgracing you,” Huo Poyun said in an ashamed manner.

“You are the biggest pride of

your master. It has been the case before, and it is true even now,” Huo Rulie said in an incomparably firm voice as he looked at his beloved disciple.

“Brother Poyun, what is the ‘Golden Crow Sacred Sword’ that Sect Master Huo mentioned just now? It certainly sounded like an extraordinary existence.” Yun Che asked all of a sudden, so as to divert Huo Poyun’s mind in another direction.

Huo Poyun raised his head, as his eyes revealed an expression

of yearning, “Back when the Golden Crow divine spirit still existed in this world, it once told us about the ‘Golden Crow Sacred Sword’ that has remained in the God Burying Inferno Prison since the Era of Gods. Although following the elimination of the primordial aura, the energy of the Golden Crow Sacred Sword is growing weaker day by day, it would still be considered a supreme weapon in the current Primal Chaos. However, no one in the Flame God Realm has ever been able to come into contact with its existence.”

“The Golden Crow Sacred Sword is one of the things that I’ve most pursued in my life. If this wish of mine were to get fulfilled, I wouldn’t regret dying ten thousand times.”

“If it’s Brother Poyun, there is definitely hope,” Yun Che said smilingly.

When Yun Che returned to the residence of the Snow Song Realm, Mu Bingyun and others had also just come back.

“Has today’s competition ended?” Yun Che raised his brows. “Palace Master Bingyun, who is my opponent tomorrow?”

The next day, only the fourth round of Losers Group would be held!

The winners will make their way into the list of the top eight!

“Huo Poyun,” Mu Bingyun slowly said.

“Eh!?” Yun Che was stunned.

After the battles on this day, there were still eight people left in the Losers Group.

Among these eight people, Huo Poyun and Lu Lengchuan were the two people that he was most disinclined to bump into.

But in the end, his next opponent turned out to be one of those two.

“Huo Poyun is inferior to Wu Guike when it comes to the cultivation of profound strength, and the Golden Crow flame, which is his strongest means, should not pose much of a threat to you. Therefore, even if his overall strength surpasses Wu Guike, it would be even easier for you win against him,” Mu Bingyun said.

“It’s not a matter of whether I can win against him or not,” Yun Che said. “Huo Poyun has always considered the Golden Crow flame his pride, but he has suffered such a great blow after getting defeated by just one

sword attack of Jun Xilei that he has even started to doubt whether the power of Golden Crow flame is truly as great as he has believed it to be. It should be very difficult for him to regain his calm in a short period of time. That's why, he will most likely concede the battle tomorrow... Especially, when he finds out that I'll be his opponent."

Mu Bingyun slightly raised her brows, "Huo Poyun is, after all, still too young, and shouldn't have experienced such a great setback before now. It is nothing strange for him to react in such

a way... Jun Xilei most likely wished for such an outcome too.”

Yun Che’s brows tightened, as he seemed to be thinking something.

“Are you planning to go over and chat with Huo Poyun?” Mu Bingyun asked.

After a moment of hesitation, Yun Che shook his head eventually, “No. I’ll let Brother

Poyun make the choice on his own. If he chooses to fight with me, that would be for the best. I'll do my utmost and defeat him in the battle fair and square!"

If he chooses to concede..." Yun Che's voice paused for a bit. "It will mean that he has suffered a far greater blow than I think. After all, not only did he have an extremely high sense of dignity of the profound way, only he can tell how deep the faith he has in the 'power of Golden Crow flame' is."

“He has his own choice to make, and Yun Che, this is not the time for you to be distracted, either.” Although Mu Bingyun’s eyes were looking at Yun Che with a soft expression, they didn’t seem as calm as in the past, and there were some inexplicable emotions mixed within the look in her eyes. “I don’t know what you’re thinking at the moment, but your performance today was completely shocking, and countless people will want to know everything about you. So... you need to be even more careful than earlier now!”

“I’ve got it.” Yun Che nodded his head.

The night passed by quietly.

Next day, at the Conferred God Stage, the fierce battles of the fourth round of Losers Group were about to start.

Yun Che had arrived at an earlier time, but Huo Poyun hadn’t appeared in the seating area adjacent to the Snow Song Realm even when the first battle

had begun.

Yun Che hadn't asked anything from the people of the Flame God Realm, and just quietly waited for Huo Poyun to come.

In the first battle, Lu Lengchuan easily won against his opponent and was promoted to the top eight.

In the second and third battle, Meng Duanxi and Chao Feng, who had fallen out of the

Conferred Gods Group, displayed their extraordinary strength and defeated their opponents. As such, they were also promoted to top eight.

The fourth battle...

“Now we will have the fourth battle of the fourth round of Losers Group. Huo Poyun from the Flame God Realm versus Yun Che from the Snow Song Realm!”

In an instant, the whole place became quiet. All gazes focused on Yun Che, as if they were forcibly drawn to a magnet.

At the eastern seating area, the gaze of every great god emperor shifted to the stage at the same time. Cang Shitian, who had been dozing off all this while, swiftly sat upright, like a spring.

Even Luo Changsheng would absolutely not receive such attention.

Yun Che got to his feet, but let out a sigh.

It was because Huo Poyun had still not appeared, and Yun Che could not sense his aura in the surroundings, either.

Yun Che flew up in the air and landed on the Conferred God Stage. It was only after a long while passed that everybody discovered that Yun Che's opponent was not even present in the seating area of the Flame God Realm.

It was at this time that Yan Juehai stood up, as he said in a calm voice, “Honorable Qu Hui, Huo Poyun, the disciple of the Flame God Realm, wasn’t able to fully recover from the severe injuries that he had received in the battle yesterday, as the Time Wheel Pearl he had was completely used on a previous occasion. Therefore, he is unable to participate in the battle. This Yan concedes in place of disciple Huo Poyun.”

Yun Che, “...”

Immediately, hisses could be heard from the audience seating area.

Honorable Qu Hui's eye grew serious, as he said in a heavy voice, "In the Conferred God Battle, no can make any decision in place of the concerned Conferred God Candidate!"

"Huo Poyun of the Flame God Realm, hurry to the Conferred God Stage in fifteen breaths' time. Otherwise, it will be viewed as you conceding the battle!"

Honorable Qu Hui's voice vibrated in all directions and... five breaths... ten breaths... time passed by quickly. Finally, Huo Poyun didn't appear even after fifteen breaths' time.

“Huo Poyun didn't arrive at the Conferred God Stage, which will be viewed as him conceding the battle. He can no longer participate in the Profound God Convention!”

“Yun Che has won, and will be entering the fifth round of the Losers Group tomorrow!”

In the audience seating area, people had all kinds of expressions on their faces, as they were discussing with each other. Some were sighing, others revealed a look of puzzlement.

Huo Poyun might have suffered a defeat with just one sword attack from Jun Xilei, but it was because his opponent was someone as strong as the latter, not that he was too weak. On the contrary, he had already received the praises and acknowledgements of countless people in the Profound God Convention. A great majority of

the audience and Mu Bingyun herself also believed that his overall strength was even above Wu Guike.

Therefore, everyone was really looking forward to the battle between him and Yun Che.

They didn't expect him to break down after a defeat. As for Yan Juehai's explanation that Huo Poyun couldn't come because he hadn't fully recovered from his injuries, because the Time Wheel Pearl had been completely used at an

earlier date, they didn't believe it in the least.

The audience found it regrettable that such an eye-catching dark horse had to end his journey in the Profound God Convention in such a way.

Returning to the audience seating area, Yun Che finally asked, "Sect Master Huo, Brother Poyun..."

Yan Juehai shook his head, as

he gave a brief reply, “It is not because of you.”

“Looks like my attempt to get him over his worries only had a temporary effect,” Yun Che thought in his heart. “Sigh, come to think of it, Huo Poyun’s life had been smooth sailing until now, and to face such a serious setback would be quite an awful experience for him. That girl Jun Xilei is really a bit too ruthless!”

Hmm? Speaking of which, Jun Xilei’s current mental condition

should not be that different from Huo Poyun too. Although it has been so long since that incident in the Snow Song Realm, her killing intent, anger and resentment seems to increase more and more every time she catches sight of me. She is dying to swallow me whole.

Man, what should I do about these spoiled youngsters? Sigh... Yun Che sighed while shaking his head.

Such an outcome meant that Yun Che would enter the ranks

of the top eight without having to fight a battle.

He cheated in the preliminaries, and lost in the first round due to conceding the battle, which made Yun Che the biggest laughing stock in the Profound God Convention. If God Emperor Shitian hadn't caused a stir like the maniac he was, Yun Che would have been driven out of the Eternal Heaven Realm.

God Emperor Shitian had done so because he wanted to annoy

the Eastern Divine Region, and watch the Eastern Divine Region make a fool of itself. Who would have thought that Yun Che would surprise them so much again and again that even their eyeballs would pop out, and from the biggest joke become the greatest focus of attention. Moreover, he had even made his way into the ranks of the top eight.

This whole thing was absolutely the most peculiar development that had been seen in the history of the Conferred God Battle.

What did it mean to be among the top eight in the Conferred God Battle? It meant that you were placed at the top eight among the young profound practitioners of the whole Eastern Divine Region, who numbered no less than the stars.

As Yun Che was from the Snow Song Realm, he was also the sole person from a middle star realm among the Conferred God Candidates who had entered the battle between the top eight profound practitioners.

A young profound practitioner of a middle star realm had trampled upon the countless young geniuses of the upper star realms. There was no doubt that as the name Yun Che became known in the Eastern Divine Region, due to him winning unexpectedly over and over again, the name of the Snow Song Realm would also reach unprecedented heights. At least, during the period of the Conferred God Battle, the name of the Snow Song Realm would surpass the fame of all the upper star realms.

It had been a jubilant

atmosphere these past days in the very distant Snow Song Realm. The people of the Snow Song Realm hadn't even dreamed of such an extravagant thing as someone from their realm reaching the Conferred God Battle stage, and the Holy Eaves Realm and the Divine Martial Realm were transcendent existences they could only look up to these realms. But not only had Yun Che succeeded in reaching the Conferred God Battle stage, he had also dealt a great defeat to the son of the Holy Eaves Realm, as well as sweeping the floor with the son of the Divine Martial Realm. Now that he had even entered the ranks of the

top eight, it was simply too much of a pleasant surprise and glory for the people of the Snow Song Realm. They were so surprised that they even doubted whether they had fallen into a dream.

In the audience seating area, everyone from the Snow Song Realm had completely red faces as they felt restless with excitement. Luo Changsheng, Jun Xilei, Shui Yingyue... they were a group of monstrous existences that had been long famous in the world, so it was very natural for them to join the ranks of the top eight. But Yun

Che, a disciple from the Snow Song Realm, was actually able to reach the same stage of the competition as the few of them!

But Yun Che had actually not the least sign of joy on his face, as his objective was far, far bigger than becoming one of the top eight.

Mu Bingyun's eyes also looked cold and crystalline in this moment. She said to Yun Che in a low tone as she looked at the sky above the Conferred God Stage, "Right now, the three

other people besides you in the Losers Group are, Lu Lengchuan, Meng Duanxi, and Chao Feng. So long as you aren't so unlucky that you come across Lu Lengchuan, you should be able to put up a fight against the remaining two, even if they are also quite strong contestants."

The fourth round of Losers Group had ended, and the voices discussing in the audience seating area had just begun to gradually become soft, when suddenly the audience became several times noisier than earlier.

On the screen of light at the Conferred God Stage, the match-up list of the battles that were going to be held the next day had appeared at this time.

Third round battles of the Conferred Gods Group:

Battle 1: Luo Changsheng of the Holy Eaves Realm versus Jun Xilei of Jasper Heart Sword Pavilion

Battle 2: Shui Yingyue of the

Glazed Light Realm versus Shui  
Meiyin of the Glazed Light  
Realm

Fifth round battles of the  
Losers Group:

Battle 1: Meng Duanxi of the  
Flying Star Realm versus Chao  
Feng of the Rising Sun Sacred  
Realm

Battle 2: Lu Lengchuan of the  
Shrouding Sky Realm versus  
Yun Che of the Snow Song

# Realm

# Chapter 1189 - Battle Between the Strongest

---

Looking at the match-up list of the battles the next day, everyone started to feel excitement in their hearts.

In the first battle of the Conferred Gods Group, it was once again a fight between the God Children. But unlike the previous day, it was the a battle between Luo Changsheng and Jun Xilei, the strongest of the Four God Children of the Eastern Region.

Although no one believed that Jun Xilei could win against Luo Changsheng, it was certainly going to be an absolutely splendid fight between the two of them. At the least, Jun Xilei would fully display the true strength that the Sword Sovereign's successor of this generation possessed to the masses.

The second battle of the Conferred Gods Group was going to be comparatively complicated, as the two sisters, Shui Meiyin and Shui Yingyue would actually be fighting each other.

It was the first time such a situation had happened in the history of the Conferred God Battle.

In the first battle of the Losers Group, Meng Duanxi would be facing Chao Feng. As both of them were well-matched in strength, it was definitely going to be a hard fight between them. No matter which of them won in the end, it would be no surprise to anyone.

But, it was the last battle that alarmed everyone from the

Snow Song realm at the same time.

“...” Mu Bingyun took her eyes off the screen of light, as she sighed faintly. Of all the possibilities, the worst one had happened.

Yun Che's opponent the next day was actually going to be Lu Lengchuan.

One of the Four God Children of the Eastern Region!

The Four God Children of the Eastern Region were the absolutely invincible, transcendent existences of the Eastern Divine Region. Although they also belonged to the young generation, it was like they were at a completely different realm compared to other people of the same generation. This point had been thoroughly proven on the Conferred God Stage.

Mu Bingyun glanced at Yun Che. The expression on his face was incomparably serious, and his gaze had turned a bit gloomy... She also noticed that his hands were tightly clenched

into fists as they trembled faintly.

It was very evident that Yun Che didn't have the slightest confidence in winning against someone as strong as Lu Lengchuan.

Mu Bingyun's lips quivered lightly. She tried several times to say something, but was unable to do so. Only Yun Che knew of his true objectives as well as the limits of his true strength, and he could only rely on himself in the battle the next day.

“It seems that this boy has also reached the end of his journey.”

“No, it is already enough for him to come so far,” the Brahma Heaven God Emperor said slowly. “He is bound to lose tomorrow, but at least in the opinion of this king, he is the one who has gained the most out of us in this Profound God Convention. He defeated a profound practitioner at the Divine Spirit Realm, despite being only in the Divine Tribulation Realm, and without the assistance of soul suppression or anything of the sort, like that girl from the

Glazed Light Realm. Given such an aptitude, so long as he doesn't lose his talent, who could still be his opponent among these Conferred God Candidates once he has cultivated his profound strength for three thousand years in the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm?"

Hearing the words of Brahma Heaven God Emperor, the expressions of all the god emperors changed.

"That is indeed correct." God Emperor Shitian raised the

corner of his mouth sideways. "At the least, this boy has made this king feel that I didn't make this trip for nothing. It's a pity that he is still a bit inexperienced. If he was the same age as his next opponent, that Lu Lengchuan wouldn't even deserve to carry his shoes."

As the competition had ended for the day, people had begun to leave the place.

Yun Che was flying at a very slow speed, and he didn't utter a single word. Mu Bingyun

accompanied him right by his side, as she stayed quiet too. When they were approaching the courtyard, Yun Che suddenly stopped in his tracks, “Palace Master Bingyun, I want to roam around to relax.”

“...Go then.” Mu Bingyun gave him a slight nod.

Watching Yun Che’s back as he left, Mu Bingyun let out a faint sigh.

A nobody like him who had the lowest level of cultivation strength among the participants of the Profound God Convention, had now made his way into the ranks of the top eight, consequently, becoming quite famous throughout the whole Eastern Divine Region. This short period of a few days had been like a dream for Yun Che. Standing at such great heights in the Eastern Divine Region, if it was anyone else, they would have considered it a lifetime of honor to be among the top eight Conferred God Candidates, even if they were the son of an upper star realm king.

Anyone would certainly be prepared to lose when their opponent was a “God Child,” and it was absolutely not disgraceful for them to lose to a “God Child.” On the contrary, it was also a kind of honor in itself.

But Yun Che... had set such an objective for himself that no one would dare to imagine. He had given himself so much pressure that no one would be able to endure. He didn't want to just fight but also win against Lu Lengchuan!

The sky was gradually becoming darker as it was nearing evening. In the vast Eternal Heaven Realm, every wisp of aura contained such a feeling of stateliness that it would seep right into your mind. Therefore, it was still incomparably quiet, despite the fact that people from every star realm had gathered at this place, and no one dared to recklessly cause any sort of uproar either.

Yun Che was laden with anxiety as he was traveling in a random direction. It was at this time that two human figures suddenly appeared in his line of sight, and

one of them made Yun Che's figure come to a halt.

This person had a tall and broad physique, their eyes looked serious and powerful, and their aura was deep and strong like a mountain.

It was actually his opponent in the next battle, and also the strongest profound practitioner that he would face after entering the God Realm...

Lu Lengchuan!

Lu Lengchuan also stopped upon catching sight of him.

“Oh? Isn’t this the greatly famous Yun Che of the Snow Song Realm?”

An extremely displeased voice came from the side of Lu Lengchuan. Yun Che glanced sideways and very soon recognized the identity of the person that had said those words

just now. This person was Huo Poyun's opponent in his first fight of the Conferred God Battle. His name was Lu Chenyuan, who was from the same clan as Lu Lengchuan.

He hadn't met Yun Che face-to-face before, but his tone had sounded thorny and his gaze was gradually turning gloomy and grim. There was naturally a reason behind him acting in such a manner.

As a heaven favored son who was born in the Shrouding Sky

Realm, Lu Chenyuan would feel an extremely strong sense of superiority even in front of the people from the upper star realms. Just like the great majority of the heaven favored children who were born in the upper star realms, the middle and lower star realms were utterly lowly places in his eyes.

But in his very first battle, he was manhandled by Huo Poyun who was from a middle star realm, even though he had been acting really unbridled in front of him earlier. As a result, he fell into the Losers Group. Afterwards, he lost in the first

round battle. Huo Poyun continued to advance forward while displaying great performance in his battles, and eventually made his way into the top twelve... On the other hand, he ended up as stepping stone that would be forgotten by others very soon.

Yun Che, who was also from a middle star realm and clearly had a deep friendship with Huo Poyun as well, had even placed in the top eight ranks! Moreover, he was actually going to fight against Lu Lengchuan whom Lu Chenyuan deeply respected. This was why his feelings of

dejection and intense jealousy were ignited at the same time when he saw Yun Che. He said in a gloomy voice, “You lowly existence from a middle star realm, you should prepare for your death. You’ll be facing Brother Lengchuan tomorrow, after all!!”

Yun Che, “...”

Yun Che still hadn’t taken any action but Lu Lengchuan knitted his brows when he heard his words. His right arm moved suddenly as he firmly slapped Lu

Chenyuan's face.

Lu Chenyuan let out a miserable shriek. His body rotated in the air as it flew away and crashed straight into the top of a strange, pale tree.

This slap had great weight behind it. The right side of Lu Chenyuan's face had turned blood red and his frontal bone had been deformed. He covered his face with his hand and his body started to tremble, as he looked fearfully and helplessly at Lu Lengchuan, who had an ice

cold face right now, “Brother... Lengchuan...”

“Chenyuan,” Lu Lengchuan didn’t even look at him, as he spoke with a slightly dark expression. “Yun Che absolutely has the qualifications to be my opponent. You can be arrogant and willful in front of the weak, but you don’t have the right to humiliate Yun Che. Scram back to the residence and reflect upon your actions!”

Lu Chenyuan’s body swayed. He said while trembling with fear,

“Brother Lengchuan, I... I was wrong... I...”

“Get lost!” Lu Lengchuan’s voice suddenly became heavier.

“Yes... Yes.” Lu Chenyuan’s face turned pale. He didn’t dare to say another word or even glance at Yun Che as he left dejectedly.

Yun Che, “...”

Lu Lengchuan walked a few

steps forward. He let out a sigh as he said apologetically, "Brother Yun, this clan brother of mine didn't get sufficiently disciplined, which caused him to grow into an arrogant and despotic person, and make a fool of us just now. However, I don't believe that you would feel it worth taking his attitude seriously."

Yun Che sized up Lu Lengchuan as he got closer to him. Although he had a powerful and intimidating look in his eyes, they also seemed sincere.

“Brother Lu is truly an eccentric,” Yun Che said with a faint smile.

“Hahaha,” Lu Lengchuan laughed. “I don’t deserve to be called such in front of you.”

“Frankly speaking, I held great contempt for you in the beginning, and never thought that you would be my opponent on the Conferred God Stage someday.”

“Same here,” Yun Che said.

“Although I don’t think that you can win against me, I will absolutely not underestimate you.” Lu Lengchuan’s gaze was sharp as a sword, and it shone with power. “Perhaps, there is no one in this world who can afford to underestimate you.”

“Therefore, I’ll face you with my full strength, without holding back in the least. You need to be careful.”

“I will also do the same,” Yun Che responded in an incomparably serious manner.

Lu Lengchuan faintly smiled before he slowly left. Even though he was currently present in such a vast Eternal Heaven Realm, his figure still had the bearing of an unshakable and towering existence.

Yun Che remained standing in place, before his gaze finally turned serious after a long time.

“Looks like I have to make use of the Golden Crow flame.” Yun Che raised his hand, ball of flame igniting at the center of his palm. “Right now, I can only maintain the ‘Rumbling Heaven’ state for a hundred breaths’ time at the most. The moment I’m unable to be in my most powerful state, I’ll immediately suffer a defeat, with no hope for a comeback.”

“That’s why, I must defeat Lu Lengchuan in a hundred breaths’ time, at all costs. Otherwise...”

Given Lu Lengchuan's strength, it was easy to imagine how difficult it would be to defeat a "God Child" like him, in the very short period of a hundred breaths' time... Moreover, the thing that made it even more difficult to pull off was the fact that Lu Lengchuan was most proficient in defense.

This was also the reason that Yun Che needed to completely give up on defense and put all his power into attacking the other party. Only then would there be a slight chance of victory for him... The Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon

wouldn't be able to help him out much in such a situation, as it primarily provided powerful defense and control over profound strength. He had to make use of the Golden Crow flame that had the strongest burning and extermination power!

Yun Che didn't immediately return to his courtyard, and instead went over to the residence of the Flame God Realm in order to look for Huo Rulie.

“Sect Master Huo, this junior wishes to ask your help with something...”

The audience seating area this day was already completely filled with people. There were also countless profound practitioners gathered in front of the star tablets that could be found everywhere in the Eastern Divine Region.

It was because the first battle this day was between the God Children, which caused people to be excited just thinking about

it.

Among the Four God Children of the Eastern Region, Luo Changsheng was the strongest and Lu Lengchuan was the weakest. As Jun Xilei and Shui Meiyin had never fought against each other, it was hard to tell which one of them was stronger. Therefore, the battle between Lu Changsheng and Jun Xilei could certainly be considered the battle between the two strongest ones among the young generation of the Eastern Divine Region. It was basically equivalent to the final battle of the competition taking place in

advance.

Yun Che had also arrived early, and he was gazing fixedly at the Conferred God Stage.

“Now we will have the first battle of the third round of Conferred Gods Group. Luo Changsheng of Holy Eaves Realm versus Jun Xilei, the successor of the Sword Sovereign!”

Jun Wuming was standing

outside the audience seating area. His white beard was blowing in the breeze and he had the bearing of a transcendent being.

“Lei’er, it’s time to go,” Jun Wuming slowly said. “You and he are of the same generation, and he will probably be the strongest opponent of your life. Today is the first battle between you two, so use everything that you have learned in your life against him. Do not be concerned about success or failure!”

“Understood, Master. Disciple will definitely not disappoint you.” Jun Xilei had no fear on her face, despite the fact that she was about to fight Luo Changsheng.

On the other side, Luo Shangchen, the Holy Eaves Realm King, patted Luo Changsheng’s shoulder, “Changsheng, this isn’t just any fight of the Conferred God Battle. Once you defeat Jun Xilei, you will ascend the peak of the Conferred God Battle in advance.”

“Changsheng, remember your master’s words. Do not underestimate any opponent, even if you are hundred percent sure of winning against them.” There was a person in black clothes beside the Holy Eaves Realm King. It was a magnificent and charming young woman, with long hair that hung to her shoulders. Her voice was soft and she had a doting look in her eyes, “Jun Wuming is the sovereign of the way of the sword, so it’s absolutely not easy for even master to win against him. The successor he has chosen must be a heaven-blessed rare genius.”

The woman didn't look more than thirty years old. Her temperament was like wind and water, and a slight delicateness could be felt in her elegance. But her name was enough to make any region of the God Realm quake with fear.

Luo Guxie!

She was the younger sister of the Holy Eaves Realm King, and Luo Changsheng's aunt, as well as his master.

At the same time...

She was the strongest person in the Eastern Divine Region, excluding the people from the king realms!

Her existence made the Holy Eaves Realm's title of "the strongest star realm" unshakable.

Luo Changsheng got to his feet, and bowed deeply, "Father, Master, child will be careful to

follow your instructions.”

“Go now.”

Luo Guxie faintly smiled. She slightly flicked her black sleeve and a breeze lightly carried Luo Changsheng over to the Conferred God Stage. Having landed on the stage, he faced Jun Xilei who was standing far away from him.

No matter what time it was, Luo Changsheng would always

have a calm look in his eyes, without any fluctuations of emotions within them. He was clearly only thirty years old but appeared to have already seen countless changes through a period of hundred generations.

Jun Xilei, however, had a frosty look on her face. Her bright eyes, in particular, gave off such sharpness that others wouldn't dare to look directly into them.

“Begin!”

Following Honorable Qu Hui's command, the atmosphere of the whole place grew solemn.

“Miss Jun, the weight of your esteemed master's sword should be quite heavy, and hence will become a burden for you. It'd be better to take it off your back.” Luo Changsheng didn't enter battle mode at once, and instead warned his opponent out of good will.

No matter what time it was, Jun Xilei would always carry the “Nameless Sword” on her back,

despite the fact that she could not unsheathe it. At this moment, she was still carrying the sword, even though her opponent was none other than Luo Changsheng.

“It’s none of your business!” Jun Xilei replied coldly, after which suddenly a light sound resounded as the “Misty Light” was unsheathed by her. In that instant, a sword-shaped streaming light flashed across the arena and darkened the heaven and earth.

“All right!” Luo Changsheng nodded with a faint smile. “I ask for guidance!”

Luo Changsheng spread open his hands as the Holy Lightning Sword and the Divine Wind Battleaxe appeared in them at the same time. There was clearly no wind or lightning in the surroundings, but the soul-shaking whistling of wind and cracking of lightning resounded in the minds of everyone present for an instant.

# Chapter 1190 - The Only One in the Primal Chaos

---

“RIP!”

Misty Light's blade only shook lightly but it produced an incomparably ear-piercing sound of space being cut through. A formless sword aura unrestrainedly cut through over a hundred meters of space, and surprisingly carved out a one hundred fifty meter long, perfectly straight, sword mark on the Conferred God Stage.

The difficulty of leaving even a faint mark on the Conferred God Stage was far greater than splitting apart a huge mountain.

In the audience seating area, everyone trembled uncontrollably, as they were terrified and shocked at the scene before them. This was the first time that Jun Xilei had truly released the aura of her sword intent. There was clearly such a long distance between her and the audience, and there was also a barrier separating them from the contestants on the stage. However, they still felt a chill run down their spines, as if

that shining white streak of sword beam was mercilessly pressed against their backs.

Luo Changsheng had still not made any movements, but the sleeve of his robe fluttered intensely for an instant, causing his indifferent face to finally turn serious... It was also his first time revealing such an expression on the Conferred God Stage.

After remaining still for a moment, Jun Xilei disappeared all of a sudden. Her figure and

her sword both disappeared at the same time without a trace, as if they had plunged into a spatial crack.

Before anyone could react to such a sudden change in the situation, a sword intent, boundless as the sky, swept downward without making a sound. It immediately extended to every corner of the Conferred God Stage, after which a sword beam from the Misty Light shot straight towards Luo Changsheng, like a shooting star suddenly flashing across the dark night.

In the audience seating area, countless young profound practitioners, including those heaven favored ones of the Eastern Divine Region who had succeeded in becoming the heaven chosen children, had turned pale from shock. It was because they were complete unable to clearly see the origin of this sword beam.

The instant the sword beam appeared in their line of sight, the only things they could feel were fear and... despair.

Luo Changsheng's eyes looked like cold stars. Following a muffled exploding sound, he thrust out with his sword and battleaxe simultaneously. The sound of both wind and lightning could be heard as a hurricane and rumbling lightning whirled around and fused with each other before traveling ahead to meet the sword beam.

Eeeeeeeee!!!!

There was still some space between the sword aura and the

tempest, resulting from the fusion of the wind and lightning, but before they could truly come into contact with each other, the sword intent and the tempest exploded at the same time. For a period of time, only the whistling sound of the sword aura, the explosion of the tempest, the sword aura ripping apart the tempest, and the tempest shattering the sword beam into fragments, could be heard throughout the place. It seemed as if a natural disaster had descended on the Conferred God Stage, causing a drastic change in the surroundings.

Jun Xilei and Luo Changsheng's gazes met each other through the sword aura and the tempest between them. One had ice-cold eyes that were as sharp as a sword, the other stern and cold, crystalline eyes.

They had only exchanged blows once until now, but it had such impact that countless people were dumbfounded with shock, and even all the great realm kings had an intense change in their expressions.

A large number of people

believed that it was impossible for anyone from the young generation to damage the Conferred God Stage in the least, but at this moment, a fine crack was quickly extending across it like a spider web.

BANG!!

As an exploding sound resounded, the calamitous windstorm burst apart and the two people on the stage were blown away far from each other, towards the back. Jun Xilei's beautiful figure gracefully spun

in midair and the Misty Light in her hand disappeared once again.

“Undistracted...                      Sword...  
Domain...”

Rays of light darkened at once all of a sudden.

All sorts of sounds in the surroundings vanished abruptly as well.

The scene before the eyes of all the people blurred indescribably, and then a dreamy, vast, starry sky appeared in front of them.

The space of the Conferred God Stage turned murky gray, as if the rays of light had been swallowed mercilessly. In the midst of this darkness, there were countless bright stars twinkling in the sky. Jun Xilei seemed to be covered in moonlight, as she stood amidst the stars. The whole scene appeared as if countless stars were welcoming the moon god of the celestial palace, a sacred, mighty and lofty existence, with

cupped hands.

As the countless stars shone towards Luo Changsheng, his completely murky gray body made him look quite low and petty in this suddenly opened world.

“This... This is...”

“Undistracted Sword Domain!” the Holy Eaves Realm King said in a heavy voice.

“Legend has it that back then Jun Wuming had only comprehended this ‘Undistracted Sword Domain’, after reaching the late stages of the Divine King Realm.” The Holy Eaves Realm King gasped in surprise. “His successor has already succeeded in comprehending it in the Divine Spirit Realm.”

“This is definitely nothing as simple as just comprehending the art,” Luo Guxie said in a light tone. “She can already execute it perfectly.”

“There has never been a female Sword Sovereign in the history of the Divine Eastern Region. It’s no wonder that Jun Wuming actually chose a female as his successor after looking hard for so many years.” There was now a slight change in Luo Guxie’s eyes as she looked at Jun Xilie. “It seems that I took her lightly. Changsheng has no choice but to use his full strength against her.”

With the Undistracted Sword Domain opened up before him, Luo Changsheng had an incomparably serious expression on his face. The glow of

lightning drifted on his body as an ear-piercing sound resounded across the place, but his pupils were turning emerald green, little by little.

[Note: The ‘divine spirit’ here refers to his evolution in the path of cultivation. Just as those who reach the Divine King Realm are called Divine Kings, once profound practitioners cultivate up to the Divine Spirit Realm, they are called Divine Spirits. Of course, these Divine Spirits and the divine spirits of beings such as the Ice Phoenix and the Golden Crow are two completely different things.]

His Divine Spirit aura, which was growing increasingly denser, fluctuated in the space enshrouded by the sword domain.

People held their breaths as they noticed the stirring of a wisp of aura.

In a split second, all the stars transformed into terrifying sword beams, and as if they were a form of punishment sent down by heaven, they immediately shot down towards Luo Changsheng. Jun Xilei also

transformed into a streaming figure as she flew straight in the direction of Luo Changsheng.

Luo Changsheng let out a loud roar, and the divine aura he exuded also became extremely strong at this moment. Following a long cry and whistling sound, two divine images emerged before and behind him at the same time.

The one before him was a giant hawk, and the one behind him was a giant bear.

The giant hawk let out a long cry, generating a sky-blotting windstorm that brutally destroyed the incoming sword beams and forced Jun Xilei far, far away. As more and more sword beams poured down, they were firmly blocked by a yellow light, and thoroughly annihilated before they could come closer to Luo Changsheng.

All things could be used as swords in the Undistracted Sword Domain, and every wisp of air could be used as sword energy. Even if the sword beams were getting shattered and annihilated constantly, more

and more sword beams would pour down, as if there was no end to them.

Such a level of strength surpassed the limit of the Divine Spirit Realm, and the power Jun Xilei possessed made countless young profound practitioners feel ignorant. However, despite the fact that she had so much power, and her sword energy had filled the sky like countless stars, all the incoming attacks were blocked by Luo Changsheng, and not even one of the sword beams was able to get close to his body for so much as an instant.

Not only was each and every young profound practitioner staring blankly at the scene before their eyes, those older in age also had looks of surprise, which showed no signs of disappearing even after a long while.

Jun Xilei had defeated Huo Poyun instantly the other day, and Luo Changsheng had torn apart Lu Lengchuan's Glowing Dragon's Scared Barrier. Both of these feats had stunned the whole audience.

But the scene that had unfolded before them now was much more shocking than anything they had seen so far in this session of the Conferred God Battle.

“This... This... Is this power... truly from someone from the young generation?” A lower star realm king was so frightened his soul almost flew out of his body. He simply didn’t dare to believe his eyes.

“Not only are they from the young generation... the two of

them are no more than thirty years old,” another person gasped and said.

“No wonder that they are called the ‘God Children’...”

“As expected of the Sword Sovereign’s successor, and Young Master Changsheng!”

Whoosh! BOOM... BOOM!!

Jun Xilei’s pupils could no

longer be seen at this time. In the midst of the Undistracted Sword Domain, she had also entered an “undistracted” realm, and no other thing besides her sword intent existed in her mind. The endless, sword-shaped, streaming lights were frightening countless souls every second.

“If it was me fighting her, I’d have already died several hundred times,” a young profound practitioner muttered absentmindedly. He was actually Meng Duanxi, who had entered the top eight as well. Among the young generation of the Eastern

Divine Region, he was ranked only second to the Four God Children of the Eastern Region.

The swords looked like daylight and their typhoons also grew more and more violent. It was at this time that a world-shocking cry resounded. Soon after, an unusual light flashed in Luo Changsheng's pupils and the images of the giant hawk before him and the giant bear behind him burst apart all of sudden.

BOOOOM—————

All the sword beams got forcefully dispersed by the impact of the shockwaves, before they started to move in a disordered manner. A strange crack suddenly opened up inside the Undistracted Sword Domain, after which... it completely collapsed and disintegrated.

Jun Xilei's eyes regained their focus, as her whole body shook intensely. Amidst the windstorm generated by the explosion of profound energy, both of them were blown away uncontrollably, and were already fifty kilometers apart from each

other by the time their bodies came to a stop.

Drifting in the sky, Jun Xilei's body swayed a bit and her face turned ghastly pale in an instant. It was evident that she had sustained internal injuries, which she forcibly suppressed with her incomparably unyielding will.

Luo Chansheng was also drifting in the sky, lightly gasping for breath.

A cool breeze blew past him, after which his left sleeve suddenly turned into fragments that filled the sky. Blood streaked down his arm, gathered at his fingertip, and dripped on the ground.

A bloody cut had also opened up on his face at some point in time.

The audience seating area became deathly silent.

Luo Changsheng stretched out his right hand and caressed that deep bloody scar. There was a drop of blood held between his finger and thumb carefully.

Seeing the dark red blood at his fingertip, he let out a faint sigh, "It has been so long... since I last saw my own blood."

He put away the Divine Wind Battleaxe and there was only the Holy Lightning Sword left in his hand. It was at this time that he faintly smiled all of a sudden as he slowly raised his sword and

pointed it towards Jun Xilei, “As expected of the Sword Sovereign’s Successor. In that case... Changsheng will use his sword to face you.”

ZZZNG!!

An extremely muffled sound of explosion came from some unknown place, sounding like the rumbling of lightning from five thousand kilometers away. The absolutely astonishing aura on Luo Changsheng’s body suddenly increased dramatically at this moment. A formless blast

of aura swept across the entire Conferred God Stage, causing the threatening sword aura emitting from Jun Xilei to abruptly decrease significantly, as if it had sunk into an ocean.

“Ah... Th-Th-This...”

“Luo Changsheng... had still not used his full strength!?”

“The pinnacle of the Divine Spirit Realm’s peak level... No! It is simply incomparable to the

profound strength that this old man possessed at the ultimate level of the Divine Spirit Realm! Such spirit suppression... is already comparable to the Divine King Realm!”

“...Earlier, I always felt that the rumors related to Young Master Changsheng were a bit too exaggerated. Who would have thought, that he would be even better than the rumors about him! This generation of the Eastern Divine Region is simply unfathomable!”

Having been wounded by Jun Xilei, Luo Changsheng had finally unleashed his full strength. The look in his eyes and the aura around him had undergone a complete change. The gazes of everyone firmly focused on him, as if they were being attracted by an irresistible magnet. From this moment onwards, he seemed to have become the center of the whole heaven and earth.

Jun Xilei's long hair blew in the wind and her white robes fluttered as she stood in the middle of the windstorm. It seemed as if ten thousand

swords were embedded in her eyes, and they looked even more ice-cold and terrifying.

Although Luo Changsheng was only holding the Holy Lightning Sword in his hand at this time, the force coming from him was far greater than just a while ago. He raised his sword little by little and when the tip of the sword was finally pointed to the sky, a bolt of lightning struck down from the firmament and attached itself to the blade of his sword. Soon after, a faint howl of a wolf could be heard.

“Windy Hawk, Rock Bear, Lightning Wolf... Not only has he cultivated three kinds of profound strength, he has even inherited three kinds of divine blood.” God Emperor Shitian had an unusual look in his eyes. “This boy is really a monster.”

“To be able to practice three kinds of profound strength successfully is the ultimate limit of a person, and so is having three kinds of divine power inheritances. Be it the former or the latter, both of them are extremely rarely seen. However, for a person to have attained both of these ultimate limits...”

the look in the Dragon Monarch's eyes grew a bit serious. "Let alone your Eastern Divine Region, there are no more than twenty people who have achieved such a thing even in the history of the entire God Realm."

"Furthermore, the continuous thinning of the primordial aura means that fewer and fewer people with heaven-gifted talent and extraordinary physiques will appear in the world. Right now, Luo Changsheng should be the only one with such aptitude in the whole God Realm, and even the Primal Chaos."

“This generation of your Eastern Divine Region is certainly going to be extraordinarily dazzling,” the Dragon Monarch said in an incomparably serious tone.

“There are indeed many youngsters in this generation that are extraordinarily talented. But I always have this feeling that they were born in order to face the calamity that will be upon us eventually,” the Eternal Heaven God Emperor said.

## The Dragon Monarch, “...”

“Haha.” The Eternal Heaven God Emperor shook his head while smiling faintly. “But I hope that everything turns out to be groundless worry in the end.”

The sudden increase in the force coming from Luo Changsheng didn't cause the slightest fluctuation in Jun Xilei's chilly eyes. When she drew an imaginary picture of a full moon with her Misty Light sword, the aura in her

surroundings moved along with her sword, silently forming a formless sword domain. In the blink of an eye, the sword energy around her began to flow disorderly, and quickly tore apart the coercion and surging aura being emitted from Luo Changsheng. Her long hair swept through the air and sword light burst from her eyes. The endless sword might thoroughly repelled the dramatically increased coercion from Luo Changsheng, as she once again landed on the Conferred God Stage.

Next, Luo Changsheng took the

initiative to attack. Swinging the Holy Lightning Sword in the air, a purple, lightning sword beam suddenly shot out and transformed into a lightning dragon more than three thousand meters long. It was exuding a world-frightening power.

Jun Xilei's figure flashed as she reached fifty kilometers closer to her opponent in an instant. A bright light accumulated on the blade of her sword, and shone to such an extent that everyone felt as if their eyes were being pricked with needles.

“Star... Breaking... Art!”

A bright light flashed all of a sudden and pierced through the air for an instant. However, it had left a pitch-black line in its wake.

Space had been actually split apart!

# Chapter 1191 - A Strike for Dignity

---

As the sword light and the lightning dragon collided against each other in the air, the daylight was smashed to pieces. A black mark, that appeared like a bolt of lightning, burst apart in the midst of the remaining light and disappeared in the next instant.

“Spatial... crack!?”

“The clash between two

profound practitioners of the Divine Spirit Realm, who are still so young that their age hasn't exceeded thirty, actually caused a spatial crack to appear!"

Yun Che heard countless sighs of astonishment, and he himself also felt intensely shaken in his heart. When he was in the Profound Sky Continent, he could casually make the space quiver and break, and even cave in. But the law forming the space of the God Realm, was of a far greater level than that of the lower realms. Even if Yun Che were to launch an all-out attack

in his most powerful state, let alone cracking the space, he could not even cause the slightest ripple in the space.

DING DING DING DING DING  
BOOM BOOM BOOM...

Amidst the shattered profound light, two sword beams fiercely clashed with each other while maintaining a great distance between them. In the blink of an eye, they had already collided against each other several hundred times. Whenever the two of them came into contact,

it would produce a sudden flash of profound light; sometimes making eardrum-ripping sound, other times a rumbling sound like that of the thunderclap from the Ninth Heaven.

“Since Luo Changsheng unleashed his full strength, his strength has become unbelievably tyrannical. But Jun Xilei... is actually still able to contend with him!” Mu Huanzhi had a deep look of surprise on his face.

“No... She is just barely holding

on,” Mu Bingyun said. “Jun Xilei will be completely suppressed before long.”

Not long after Mu Bingyun finished her words, a streak of lightning blew up all of a sudden and its light filled the sky while swallowing all the sword images. Jun Xilei let out a light groan as she forcefully fell down from amidst the purple light.

“This... Looks like the victor has been decided,” Mu Huanzhi said.

Jun Xilei was falling downward like a meteor. When her body was about to touch the ground, it suddenly spun lightly and shot up in a magnificent arc. The rays of light darkened all of a sudden and all sorts of sounds gradually disappeared too. The “Undistracted Sword Domain” was opened up once again as it immediately extended to engulf Luo Changsheng within it.

“This woman is truly extraordinary to be able to so quickly enter the state of sword and heart unification in such a situation.” A look of surprise appeared in Luo Guxie’s eyes as

she sighed lightly.

In the sword domain, thousands upon thousands of stars appeared all of a sudden and the sword energy grew menacing. However, the Undistracted Sword Domain failed to surround Luo Changsheng this time. A deep purple lightning domain rapidly formed in the area around Luo Changsheng, and as if a purple star had burst abruptly, it instantly extended across an area of fifty kilometers, forcefully pushing away Jun Xilei's Undistracted Sword Domain.

In the midst of the lightning domain, the image of a giant wolf could be vaguely seen letting out a long howl to the sky

A big frown emerged on Jun Xilei's face, and the look in her eyes grew serious again. Thousands upon thousands of stars twinkled in the sword domain, as countless sword beams poured down heavily, like meteors tearing through the air on their way to the stage below.

The two powerful domains remained in deadlock for a short

period. Their energies erupted at the same time, and two enormous whirlpools appeared on the Conferred God Stage in an instant. One sword had heavenly lightning entwined around it, and another had terrifying sword beams shooting from it. The heavens and earth seemed to have been cut up suddenly, as sword light shone on one side, and a purple glow filled the sky on the other.

The deadlock didn't continue for long. Following a soul-shaking wolf's howl, the purple lightning domain suddenly expanded by greatly as it firmly

suppressed the sword domain. Once this suppression force came into existence, it advanced with an unstoppable momentum. The gradual expansion of the lightning domain caused the sword domain to shrink little by little.

Originally, the two domains were only countering each other with equal power, but Jun Xilei's sword domain had now shrunk to less than twenty kilometers in just ten odd breaths' time. On the other hand, Luo Changsheng's lightning domain had already occupied seventy percent of the Conferred God

Stage.

Jun Xilei's figure could also been seen retreating. She slowly raised her beautiful neck as unusual light burst in her blank eyes once again.

Swoosh!

A sword image emerged behind her before expanding at a very fast rate. The sword might emitting from Jun Xulie increased crazily as well, with

every expansion of the sword image.

Luo Changsheng had a dark face, as if his body was pressed down by an extremely big mountain. The lightning domain shrank at an extremely fast speed due to the enormous suppression.

“This is... Dual Sword Domain!” the experts of the way of sword cried out unconsciously in surprise.

The sword image enlarged to a size of fifty kilometers in no time. Like a heavenly sacred sword standing proud in the midst of the sky and earth, it thoroughly suppressed Luo Changsheng's domain which held absolute superiority in an incomparably domineering manner.

Luo Changsheng had to take a few steps back. At this time, a big hole was torn open in the lightning domain all of a sudden, and a large number of sword beams made their way in through it, piercing through several layers of lightning in

their way while heading straight to Luo Changsheng.

Luo Changsheng didn't panic in the slightest and causally stretched out his hand. Immediately, a semi-circular barrier appeared in front of him. When the sword beams bumped into the barrier, all of them were disintegrated without coming into contact with Luo Changsheng's body.

Luo Changsheng lightly moved his lips, as an incomparably deep purple light flickered in the

depths of his eyes. Afterwards, he let out an extremely loud shout...

It appeared as if tribulation lightning had suddenly blown up on his body, and the resulting purple light had blotted out the sky.

The extremely suppressed lightning domain shone with a very bright purple light and forcibly shook away Jun Xilei's Dual Sword Domain. In the next instant, the sword domain was deformed. As if a deity had

descended to the world, a fifty kilometer tall lightning wolf let out a long howl as it stood proudly and loftily in the sky. It then immediately pounced towards Jun Xilei. When the huge mouth of the wolf opened, Jun Xilei's sword domain was completely swallowed by it.

Eeeeeeee!!

The images of the sword and wolf collapsed at the same time, and a crack more than three meters long was suddenly opened up on the extremely

tough and tenacious Conferred  
God Stage... The sound of the  
crack opening up exceeded even  
that of the heavenly lightning  
bursting in the sky.

Jun Xilei flew far, far away  
amidst the scattering light. Even  
after she had landed heavily on  
the ground, the remaining force  
of impact still caused her to  
retreat dozens of steps. Her face  
was pale, and her body was  
wobbly, but she forced herself to  
stand still nonetheless.

Luo Changsheng slowly landed

on the ground in front of her. Although the young man was breathing heavily, no new wounds had been inflicted on his body.

Jun Xilei frowned deeply and raised Misty Light once more, but her face suddenly turned white as blood uncontrollably spilled out of her mouth. The young woman collapsed on her knees and trembled from head to toe, unable to climb back to her feet for a very long time.

It was clear who was the victor

of the match.

The young woman hadn't even reached her fifties yet, but her sword mastery stunned every Eastern Divine Region sword profound cultivator that was given the chance to witness this battle. No one would question her title as the number one sword cultivator of the young generation in the Eastern Divine Region after today. In fact, someone could claim that she would become the number one sword cultivator of the Eastern Divine Region in the future and no one would dispute it.

The only reason she lost was because her opponent was Luo Changsheng. There were countless proud sons and daughters of heaven in the entire Eastern Divine Region, but Luo Changsheng was the only person who could defeat her.

“Lei’er, let us stop here.” Jun Wuming’s calm voice came from afar. He had predicted this outcome a while ago.

Jun Xilei respected Jun Wuming deeply, and she had

never gone against his orders. However, his voice spurred her to stand up slowly and power up Misty Light once more.

“I... won’t...”

Jun Xilei suddenly took to the air. She had obviously suffered severe internal injuries from the previous clash, regardless, her sword will instantly shrouded the sky. A single blade intent fell away from Misty Light like a meteor, but it suddenly split into ten, a hundred, a thousand, ten thousand...

“Comet Sword Formation!?”  
Luo Guxie’s eyebrows abruptly furrowed as he exclaimed in an obvious tone of disbelief.

Lightning ran along Luo Changsheng’s Holy Lightning Sword as the young man faced the attack with a calm look on his face. However, his instincts suddenly flared up with danger when the ten thousand swords approached, causing him to move away immediately in a burst of speed. He employed all of his profound energy and threw Holy Lightning Sword at the incoming sword lights. The sword seemingly transformed

into a three kilometer long giant sword as countless wind blades and lightning bolts blossomed into view in the blink of an eye.

After a loud noise erupted as the Comet Sword Formation clashed against the giant sword of wind and lightning, profound light enveloped the Conferred God Stage as if a disaster had descended upon it.

Jun Xilei's sword formation was unnaturally powerful despite her injuries, but Luo Changsheng's full power was

just more terrifying. The ten thousand swords were continuously crushed to pieces by Luo Changsheng's giant sword of wind and lightning, and in just a few breaths' time, about seventy percent of the sword formation was annihilated in the clash. Meanwhile, Luo Changsheng's wind and lightning power hadn't even dropped below fifty percent yet.

Jun Xilei's sword arm trembled slightly as pain rose to her face. Although she was supporting the sword formation with her full strength, she could feel that

it was gradually but surely falling apart.

Suddenly, she withdrew her power from the sword formation. She didn't try to block or avoid the giant sword either. A beam of light suddenly cut through space itself and flew towards Luo Changsheng.

The beam of light was incredibly glaring, like a light that suddenly flashed through one's mind. Even time seemed to slow down because of its presence... this wasn't the first

time they had seen this attack.

Huo Poyun had lost instantly because of this sword beam.

Luo Changsheng obviously didn't expect Jun Xilei to do such a thing. He had injected all of his strength into the giant sword, and the sword beam was so fast that he wasn't able to withdraw all of his strength in time. He waved his arm and created a shoddy round barrier before him.

Ding!

The beam of light dissipated, but his father's growl abruptly entered his ears. "Changsheng watch out!"

When the young man looked up, a total of seven sword beams were already flying towards him...

Boom———

Jun Xilei was fully struck by the giant sword and sent flying back like a rag doll. Her white clothes were drenched in blood.

Bang!

Luo Changsheng's barrier was destroyed after it had endured two attacks, and the young man managed to spin around just in time to avoid another three sword beams. However, there was nothing he could do about the final two attacks...

Riiipp!!

Blood sprayed through the air as the two sword beams penetrated Luo Changsheng's right ribs one after another. Two fist-sized holes appeared in his body as a result.

Luo Changsheng's stumbled backwards unsteadily, but he gritted his teeth and immediately annihilated or locked up the sword energy that had entered his body from the wound. Then, he charged forward and threw a gust of wind straight at the falling Jun Xilei.

Jun Xilei hadn't reserved any power for protection because she wanted to wound Luo Changsheng by force. Moreover, she was fully struck by the giant sword of wind and lightning and could barely stand on her two feet. Naturally, she had absolutely no way of cancelling out Luo Changsheng's profound wind and was instantly tossed outside the Conferred God Stage.

A person instantly vanished from the spectator's stand and caught Jun Xilei in midair. After he landed safely outside the Conferred God Stage, he quickly

sealed her wounds using his profound energy.

“Jun Xilei has left the bounds of the Conferred God Stage and lost the match! She will enter the Losers Group and fight in the fifth round of tomorrow’s loser bracket match!”

“Luo Changsheng wins! He will enter the finals of the winner bracket!”

Honorable Qu Hui declared the

result at first notice.

No one was surprised that Luo Changsheng had won the match. However, no one had imagined that the battle would be as intense as it was.

Everyone had high hopes for the battle between the two strongest God Children. However, both Luo Changsheng and Jun Xilei's true strength far exceeded their expectations and had surprised them again and again.

The short period of silence was suddenly broken by thunderous claps and loud cheers.

Luo Changsheng slowly walked to the edge of the God Conferred Stage while covering his right ribs with his left hand. Blood poured out between his fingers like water, but he didn't show any sign of pain on his face. He asked Jun Wuming, "Senior Jun, is Miss Jun... alright?"

Jun Wuming looked up and shot him a deep glance. "She's fine... I should thank you for

holding back.”

Anxious, Luo Changsheng immediately saluted Jun Wuming despite his injuries. “You’re exaggerating, Senior Jun.”

A hand rose to the air and pushed Jun Wuming away. Jun Xilei was very badly injured both inside and outside, and she had practically no profound energy left. However, she stood up stubbornly and glared at Luo Changsheng just as fiercely and coldly as before. “Wipe... that

smugness... one day... I'll...  
cough... cough cough..."

Blood poured down Jun Xilei's lips, and her face kept turning paler and paler. But even then, she refused to let Jun Wuming support her and left the place step by step on her own two feet. As Luo Changsheng stared at Jun Xilei's back, an unconscious smile sprung to his lips. His eyes glowed with unprecedented radiance as he muttered half-consciously, "What an amazing woman."

“She endured all those injuries just to put two holes in Luo Changsheng. That woman is seriously...” Yun Che hid a couple of gasps as he recalled Jun Xilei’s hatred of him.

## Chapter 1192 - Do or Die

---

“Hoo...” Lu Lengchuan let out a long sigh from Shrouding Sky Realm’s seating.

He wasn’t as strong as Luo Changsheng. He couldn’t compete with Jun Xilei or Shui Yingyue either. He was well aware that he was the weakest cultivator out of the “Four God Children of the Eastern Region,” and that many people thought there should only be three, not four god children.

Lu Lengchuan never got angry though. Not only was he the weakest, he was also the oldest out of all of them. That was why he himself believed that he would be disqualified from the title in at most a hundred years' time.

However, Luo Changsheng and Jun Xilei's battle had made him realize that... he didn't need to wait for a hundred years. He was already unworthy.

“It looks like I was born in the best era,” Lu Lengchuan mocked

himself, but smiled from the bottom of his heart.

Meanwhile, in the Glazed Light Realm's seating area, Shui Yingyue became absorbed in her own thoughts for a very long time.

“Sister?” Shui Meiyin stared at her with vibrant eyes.

“For the longest time, I thought that I was the only one who was hiding my strength. But...” Shui

Yingyue looked up and said seriously, “It appears that the match between Jun Xilei and I will be a difficult one.”

Shui Meiyin blinked. “Is it just me, or did you forget something very important, sister?”

“?” Shui Yingyue turned to look at her.

“Your next opponent is me, sister!” Shui Meiyin’s expression suddenly turned very serious.

“Ah?” Shui Yingyue gave her a beautiful smile. “You’re right. I nearly forgot about that.”

She extended a hand and caressed Shui Meiyin’s soft black hair while looking at her tenderly, “We haven’t fought each other seriously for a very long time, Meiyin.”

“Who do you think will win then?” Shui Meiyin smiled.

Shui Yingyue shook her head.

“I don’t know. At the very least, I don’t have any confidence that I can beat you.”

She wore a frown when she spoke of her upcoming battle against Jun Xilei, but the possibility of losing to her younger sister actually brought a faint smile of pride to her face.

Seated next to the two sisters, a smiling Glazed Light Realm King watched his two daughters and listened to their conversation quietly without interrupting. No matter who the victor of the

battle between sisters was, it would be the best result nonetheless.

The Glazed Light Realm King's love life was a strange tale of its own. He had a hundred and one children to date, but the first ninety nine were all males. His two daughters had only just entered his life about thirty years ago.

He could add up all ninety nine of his sons, and they would still be incomparable to his two daughters.

Shui Meiyin especially was outstanding beyond words. Despite being only fifteen years of age, she was already the greatest pride of his whole life. She was so outstanding that sometimes the high and mighty Glazed Light Realm King himself doubted his own worthiness—was Shui Meiyin really his seed?

Shui Meiyin had undoubtedly grown up in a sea of love. Her parents weren't the only ones who pampered her; her ninety nine brothers would literally climb a mountain of blades or traverse a sea of flames if it was her will. However, Shui Meiyin's

personality was completely absent of arrogance despite growing up in such an environment. Even better, she was born with a charm which made others want to protect her. It was so potent that it was almost demonic.

“Next, we have the second battle of the Conferred Gods Group third round battles, Shui Yingyue from the Glazed Light Realm versus Shui Meiyin from the Glazed Light Realm!”

The battle between the two

pearls of Glazed Light was without a doubt a battle that everyone was looking forward to. Even Honorable Qu Hui was staring at the sisters strangely.

“Let’s go.”

Shui Yingyue held her sister and floated all the way to the Conferred God Stage’s airspace. Then, a soft push separated the two sisters—a blue butterfly and a black butterfly—as they landed on opposite ends of the stage.

“Let us begin.”

Although Honorable Qu Hui normally maintained a serious outlook, he sounded exceptionally even and gentle this time. His gaze was mostly drawn towards Shui Meiyin as emotions of admiration, praise and affection flitted across his eyes. He knew that the Eternal Heaven Divine Emperor had purposely visited the Glazed Light Realm because he wanted to take her in as his personal disciple. She was the only one who ever had the honor, including the honor of turning down his offer.

Besides her unbelievable amount of talent, Shui Meiyin was also unusually attractive. She could just stand there and do nothing, and anyone who looked at her would feel their irritation fading away and unconsciously start smiling as well. Their fondness for her eventually swelled to the point where they couldn't even bear to take their eyes off her.

There was a soft ring, and Shui Yingyue's sword, "Moon In Water," left its sheathe. Water instantly flowed around the body of the sword.

But Shui Meiyin didn't move at all. Her eyebrows moved as if she was hesitating about something. Finally, she looked towards Honorable Qu Hui and asked, "Grandpa Qu Hui, can I surrender this match?"

Shui Yingyue, "..."

"Huh?" Honorable Qu Hui was caught off guard. "Of course you can, but... may I know your reason?"

“Well,” Shui Meiyin said seriously, “I gave this fight some serious thought just now, and I just don’t think I can beat sister because she’s so powerful. If I accidentally got hit and it hurts... I think it’s best if I surrender this fight.”

Honorable Qi Hui hadn’t smiled for god knows how many years already, but he actually felt tempted to do so as he stared at Shui Meiyin’s innocent face. When he shot a sideways glance at the Glazed Light Realm King, he discovered that he was beaming from his seat.

“...” Shui Yingyue didn’t say anything. It was obvious that she didn’t want to fight against Shui Meiyin either.

“Shui Meiyin, I shall ask you this one last time. Are you sure you want to surrender this battle?” Honorable Qu Hui asked.

“Mn, I surrender.” Shui Meiyin nodded.

“Alright,” Honorable Qu Hui

said softly as if not being able to see the two sisters fight was a great loss for him. Then, he declared, “Shui Meiyin has voluntarily surrendered the match and will enter the Losers Group. She will fight in the sixth round of tomorrow’s Losers Group match!”

“Shui Yingyue wins. She will be fighting in the Conferred Gods Group final round the day after tomorrow!”

Although the battle between the sisters, which everyone was

looking forward to, had ended in an unexpected manner, it wasn't exactly a surprising outcome. They were sisters after all.

The Conferred Gods Group battles had ended, and Jun Xilei and Shui Meiyin were both sent down to the Losers Group. This meant that there were only two people left in the Conferred God Group—Luo Changsheng and Shui Yingyue.

Their match was also the Conferred Gods Group's final battle.

“Big sister, please do your best during the next match!” Shui Meiyin encouraged her sister after she returned to her seat.

Shui Yingyue nodded slightly. She knew that she was no match for Luo Changsheng, and her defeat the day after tomorrow was certain... her only real opponent left was Jun Xilei.

After a short period of rest, the Losers Group matches officially began.

The first round was between Meng Duanxi and Chao Feng. The two participants were equally matched, and after a grueling battle that nearly lasted for two hours, Meng Duanxi ultimately emerged victorious and entered the top six. Chao Feng's journey in the Conferred God Battle was ended here.

The second Meng Duanxi and Chao Feng's battle ended, Yun Che's eyes abruptly focused, and his blood boiled with great excitement.

Lu Lengchuan had also turned to look at him as their gazes clashed in midair, generating invisible sparks. It was clear that they were eager to fight one another.

“Next, we have the second battle of the Losers Group fifth round battles, Lu Lengchuan from the Shrouding Sky Realm versus Yun Che from the Snow Song Realm!”

Countless gazes became concentrated on Yun Che. The moment Honorable Qu Hui

made his declaration, Yun Che and Lu Lengchuan rose from their seats and landed on the Conferred God Stage at the same time.

Everyone from the Snow Song Realm and the Flame God Realm had fallen silent. It was because they knew that this was Yun Che's final match. However, his astounding achievement had won great honor for the Snow Song Realm; an achievement that he could be proud of for his entire lifetime. That was why they didn't feel any heaviness, despite feeling nervous for Yun Che.

Mu Bingyun was the only one who was still frowning deeply. Although she thought that Yun Che would lose—but not without honor—she also knew that Yun Che wouldn't want to be stopped here no matter what.

“Match begin!”

Boom!!

The Skysplitter Spear and Heaven Smiting Sword appeared

in their wielders' hands at the same time as Lu Lengchuan and Yun Che detonated their profound energy... but instead of ice, it was golden flames that had surged from Yun Che's body and transformed the Conferred God Stage into a fiery hell in an instant.

Every Golden Crow Sect, Phoenix Sect, and Vermillion Bird Sect elder and disciple goggled at Yun Che. They were so shocked that they nearly fell off their seats.

“G-g-g-g-golden  
flames!!??”

crow

“T-t-t-t-t-t-this...”

Huo Rulie was the only one who looked completely unfazed. He turned his head sideways and said with unbelievable calmness, “Stop making a fuss about nothing and stay quiet.”

Huo Rulie’s unnatural calmness only caused the crowd to become even more flabbergasted. Yen

Juehai asked hurriedly, “What’s going on, Sect Master Huo? Yun Che...”

Huo Rulie waved a hand to cut him off. “We can talk about this after we have returned to the Flame God Realm.”

“...” Yan Juehai frowned but didn’t say anything more. Instead, he focused his attention back on Yun Che.

Huo Rulie looked calm in front

of his people, but his emotions were actually in great turmoil. If Yun Che hadn't purposely sought him out and showed him the Golden Crow flames, his jaw would probably be the first to hit the floor just now.

“Golden Crow flames... it's actually the Golden Crow flames!”

“Isn't Yun Che a Snow Song Realm disciple? He clearly used the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon earlier! How on earth is he wielding these flames?”

“Is... is he a fire and ice cultivator!? There’s actually a fire and ice cultivator in this world?”

The spectator’s stand was without a doubt stunned by the display of power. The god emperors in the eastern seating area were slightly caught off guard as well.

“A fire and ice cultivator? This is truly rare,” the Eternal Heaven Divine Emperor said.

The profound elements naturally reject each other, but those with sufficient talent and power of understanding could manipulate multiple elements at once. However, ice and fire were the only two elements that sat at completely different ends of the spectrum. Not only was it nearly impossible to master both elements at once, the two powers would only clash and diminish each other's power even if they could be forcefully mastered. The cultivator might as well just choose one or the other power as they would be much better off in the end.

Therefore, even if someone was born with an extraordinary body that could accommodate both elements at once, they still wouldn't cultivate both elements seriously. Those who did would only be thought of as very unwise.

“It's not merely dual cultivating fire and ice,” the Brahma Heaven God Emperor said. “The Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon must be cultivated with the Ice Phoenix's bloodline, and the Golden Crow flames must be cultivated with the Golden Crow bloodline. Yun Che is clearly cultivating two divine blood

inheritances at once!”

“Yun Che is the Snow Song Realm’s direct disciple, so it’s only natural that he was given the Ice Phoenix’s bloodline. However... giving divine blood to outsiders is a big taboo. Why in the world did the Flame God Realm decide to grant Yun Che the Golden Crow bloodline?”

A lot of people turned to look at Huo Rulie, only to discover that the sect master was sitting perfectly calm and unfazed in his seat. His behavior

immediately made everyone think that he was the one who granted Yun Che the Golden Crow bloodline... it could only be him anyway.

“Heh,” Cang Shitian laughed. “What’s so strange about that? Even I’m willing to break my rules for a monster like him, much less the likes of the Flame God Realm!”

Although Cang Shitian’s tone was purposely eccentric, the logic behind his words was very sound.

On the Conferred God Stage, Yun Che's profound energy shot upwards like it was riding a rocket. Evil Soul, Burning Heart, Purgatory, and Rumbling Heaven. He instantly entered his peak form and charged towards Lu Lengchuan like a loosed arrow.

He could only maintain his peak state for a mere hundred breaths' time, and defeat was certain if he couldn't take him out during this time limit. Not only must he end this battle as soon as possible, he absolutely couldn't give Lu Lengchuan the chance to activate his Glowing

Dragon's Sacred Barrier! Not  
even once!

# Chapter 1193 - Profound Art Dominance

---

Lu Lengchuan's profound energy had also climbed to the peak. The Skysplitter Spear let out an excited dragon's roar, and the weapon was swept straight at Yun Che's face.

Lu Lengchuan had once said that he would fight Yun Che with all his power. He was a man of his word.

The two cultivators didn't

speaking or probing each other's strength. The moment Honorable Qu Hui said the word "begin", they immediately unleashed all of their profound energy and charged one another as if they were sworn enemies, even though they obviously hadn't crossed each other's path in the past.

Boom!

Two kinds of power ran fiercely into each other. A yellow explosion pushed both combatants away, but they

bounced back into the battle at the same time and clashed once more. Every time the burning Heaven Smiting Sword clashed against the Skysplitter Spear that was enveloped in dragon's breath, it was like a thunderclap.

Yun Che's power was absolutely oppressive and Lu Lengchuan's ferocity was unrivaled. Every time the two powers ran into each other, it was as if a hurricane was coming or the ground was shattering.

Everything Yun Che touched

became tinged by wildfire. The golden flames illuminated countless stunned faces.

“Yun Che... is... fighting Lu Lengchuan head on?”

Earlier, Yun Che's feat of enduring Wu Guike's attacks head on and sweeping him in just seven strikes had already shocked everyone. It was even praised as a miracle.

But Wu Guike was one man,

and Lu Lengchuan another. Wu Guike was absolutely inferior to Lu Lengchuan, and while Yun Che's attack might have stunned the entire Eastern Divine Region, no one thought he would be a worthy opponent for Lu Lengchuan.

However, Yun Che was meeting every single one of Lu Lengchuan's attacks head on... Even scarier was the fact that he wasn't falling behind at all!

Lu Lengchuan was a rank ten Divine Spirit cultivator! He was

one of the famous Four God Children of the Eastern Region!

“Lu Lengchuan is obviously going all out.”

“It can’t be... was Yun Che hiding his strength even during the previous battle?”

“But he... he’s just in the eighth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm!”

“Doesn’t that mean... that Yun Che is actually at the level of the god children!? Heavens...”

The shock on everyone’s faces was only growing deeper and deeper as the fight went on. Every single cultivator from the young to the realm kings was shaking with emotion as the flames on the Conferred God Stage burned stronger and stronger.

“This boy never fails to give a pleasant surprise.” God Emperor Shitian narrowed his eyes

intently at Yun Che and whispered to himself very, very quietly, “Eighth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm, huh... Tsk tsk...”

“The intensity of his power and the amount of profound energy he possesses are clearly inferior to Lu Lengchuan’s,” the Eternal Heaven God Emperor said. “Even his sword is weaker than Lu Lengchuan’s Skysplitter Spear.”

Every God Emperor nodded in agreement of his assessment.

“Profound Art Dominance.”  
The Brahma Heaven God Emperor spoke up. “He is weaker than Lu Lengchuan in every aspect, but he’s on an equal footing with Lu Lengchuan because he’s using the Golden Crow flames... it truly deserves its title as one of the three strongest divine flames ever!”

“The Flame God Realm has never produced a Divine Master, and it has stayed a middle star realm for a very long time. It’s no wonder that some people have forgotten that the Vermillion Bird, Phoenix and

Golden Crow were once the Three Supreme Fire Attribute Beasts of ancient times! The fact that Huo Poyun's strength far surpasses his peers was a proof of the Golden Crow's power already, but this dominance is made even clearer on Yun Che. When this fight is over, the entire God Realm will certainly be reminded of the Three Supreme Fire Attribute Beasts."

"This stalemate isn't going to last for long." The Dragon Monarch suddenly spoke up. "In fact, Yun Che is the one with the upper hand right now. His advantage is already starting to

show.”

Fire was everywhere on the Conferred God Stage right now. Every time Yun Che swung his sword, large eruptions of golden flames would immediately follow. Moreover, the flames didn't just dissipate immediately after they appeared. Instead, they continued to burn wildly until more than half of the Conferred God Stage was completely covered in flames. Conversely, the yellow stone dragon aura covering Lu Lengchuan's body was very dim.

As the God Emperors had mentioned earlier, Lu Lengchuan was superior to Yun Che in terms of strength, aura and weapon might.

However, his stone dragon aura was instantly burned into nothingness every time it came into contact with Yun Che's Golden Crow flames. Even a large portion of his profound energy was burned along with it. Worse, the burning sensation that was pressing against his body grew more and more intense with every breath drawn, causing him increasing levels of pain over time.

Boom!

The sword and the spear clashed once more, and there was a terrific explosion of fire. Finally, the yellow stone dragon aura covering Lu Lengchuan's body vanished completely.

Lu Lengchuan frowned deeply and regathered his breath, but Yun Che had already jumped into the air and slammed the increasingly hot Heaven Smiting Sword right down on him.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Cries erupted from the spectator's stand after Yun Che threw four consecutive strikes at Lu Lengchuan in a single breath. It was because Lu Lengchuan was forced to take a step backwards every time he blocked.

Yun Che's eyes were ferocious. He flipped once in the air, summoned a ten meter long fire around the Heaven Smiting Sword and slashed downwards with even greater strength.

“Falling... Moon... Sinking...  
Star!!”

Boom!!!!

Everyone’s heart skipped a beat during the attack.

Lu Lengchuan threw everything he had behind the Skysplitter Spear and was barely able to hold out amidst the exploding fire. However, his right knee crumpled and he hit the floor in the next instant.

Lu Lengchuan clenched his teeth so hard he could've crushed them. His pupils were completely colored by shock.

He had never underestimated Yun Che, or he wouldn't have used his full strength from the get go.

However, his lack of disdain was more akin to respect towards another powerful opponent. He didn't actually believe that Yun Che could fight him on equal footing... after all, he was one of the Four God

Children of the Eastern Region!  
He might be the weakest god  
child on the list, but he was  
invincible among the rest of his  
generation!

As the fire approached Lu  
Lengchuan, his protective  
profound energy was burned  
swiftly away. Suddenly, his  
eyebrows and the front part of  
his clothes began to burn as the  
stench of burning flesh lingered  
in the air.

Lu Lengchuan clenched his  
teeth in pain, but his pupils were

bright with excitement.

“Hah!!”

Roar~~~~~

Lu Lengchuan roared, and yellow light erupted from his body. The dragon's roar knocked Yun Che forcefully away and gave Lu Lengchuan the opportunity to summon a yellow dragon around his spear and throw a straight thrust.

Riipp!!

Lu Lengchuan missed, his attack hitting only an ice afterimage. However, he didn't panic and summoned a dragon's image behind himself.

Yun Che appeared behind Lu Lengchuan like a ghost and swung his burning sword downwards.

Boom!!

Lu Lengchuan's dragon protection exploded, causing him to stagger and fall down from the sky. Yun Che himself was knocked far, far away.

Lu Lengchuan extinguished the Golden Crow flames on his body as quickly as he could, but before he could turn around a new wave of power was already approaching him like a tidal wave.

Yun Che didn't give Lu Lengchuan or himself any opportunity to breathe. He

hounded Lu Lengchuan like a leech or a shadow.

“Come at me!!”

Lu Lengchuan wasn't afraid at all. On the contrary, he was boiling with passion. He roared again and caused the Skysplitter Spear to glow brightly with profound light.

Boom!!

The two powers clashed yet again, but this time Lu Lengchuan was in full defense mode. He allowed himself to be thrown far, far away by Yun Che's strike and flew several thousand meters up into the sky. Then, he raised the glowing Skysplitter Spear above his head.

“Demon Dragon Seal!!”

There was a dragon's roar, and the giant image of a dragon suddenly plunged towards the ground. Its head had grown to

several hundred meters wide by the time it got close to Yun Che, and it opened its mouth in an attempt to swallow him whole. Blinding yellow light could be seen behind its mouth.

Yun Che's instinct warned him of danger, and he backed away from the dragon in a burst of speed. However, the world before his eyes suddenly changed into a desolate and yellow desert. Yellow light danced across the sky like flying dragons, and they collapsed on top of his head ruthlessly as if they would bury him alive.

Yun Che's eyes burned, and a single lotus of fire blossomed around him. He didn't even bother to look at the dragon images. The brilliant flames of gold and red instantly became the center of the illusionary world and destroyed all the dragon images upon contact. Forget hurting Yun Che, they couldn't even get close to him.

Yun Che lifted the Heaven Smiting Sword and summoned a pillar of fire that was several hundred meters long. The moment the flames took form, he swung his sword downwards in the style of "Golden

Annihilation”.

Crack!!

A golden crack instantly appeared around the desolate, yellow world. Then, the entire illusion shuddered and collapsed.

In the air, Lu Lengchuan shuddered all over at the sight. After sealing Yun Che into the Demon Dragon Seal, he tried to gather energy to form the

Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier. He thought he would have enough time to form one layer at least, but in reality Yun Che had broken through the Demon Dragon Seal in just two breaths!

It was almost as if he was breaking through rotten wood!

“The title of the strongest divine flame... is well deserved!”

Lu Lengchuan muttered to

himself.

The battle had gone completely against his expectations. By now, he was starting to realize that it was only a matter of time before he was fully suppressed by Yun Che. If he couldn't conjure the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier in time, defeat... was practically a certainty.

Lu Lengchuan ultimately had a far greater profound energy reserve than Yun Che. Although Yun Che's successful breakthrough had resulted in a

minor profound energy backfire, he was able to gather the profound energy necessary to unleash yet another “Dragon Demon Seal”. A new dragon image dropped towards Yun Che yet again.

Yun Che wasn't falling for the same trick twice. Not only did he choose to stand his ground, he charged straight toward the dragon image and flung a “Golden Annihilation” at it. The golden light penetrated the dragon image entirely.

“Crack!!

Cut in half, the Demon Dragon Seal exploded into a cloud of yellow light before it came anywhere close to Yun Che.

“W... what?” This outcome stunned the spectators so much they could faint.

Lu Lengchuan’s profound energy and profound weapon were clearly superior to his opponent’s, and yet Yun Che was

the one who was slowly but surely gaining the upper hand...

One of the reasons the Shrouding Sky Realm was able to become one of the strongest upper star realm in existence was thanks to their powerful dragonstone ability.

However, the dragonstone ability they were proud of was completely defeated by the golden crow flames!

If this was the outcome when Lu Lengchuan had the stronger profound energy and better profound weapon, then... didn't that mean that Lu Lengchuan would be thrashed like a small fry if they were at equal strength!

“No need to panic.” Shrouding Sky Realm King remained calm, however. “Defense is the dragonstone ability's greatest trait, not offense. It's only natural that its destructive power is incomparable to the golden crow flame's.”

“Right now, they’re almost at equal strength. If Lengchuan can conjure even one layer of barrier, it’ll be nearly impossible for him to lose this fight... there’s no reason he can’t find an opportunity to do so.”

Yun Che kept his attention fixed on Lu Lengchuan after he tore the second Demon Dragon Seal apart. He flew straight into the air towards his opponent at high speed, but Lu Lengchuan was also backing away at his highest possible speed. Swinging the Skysplitter Spear, he conjured a five kilometer desert that was formed in front of him

and threw it straight towards Yun Che.

Yun Che's brow creased slightly, but he didn't slow down. He charged straight towards the desert like a burning meteor.

“Break!”

The ten kilometer wide desert was instantly cut in half by the Heaven Smiting Sword, causing the spectators to let out yet

another exclamation of surprise. This time though, a frown suddenly appeared on Yun Che's face.

The desert Lu Lengchuan conjured looked incredibly intimidating. It was clearly made using an incredibly high level law of earth. However, his attack had cut through it way too easily.

“Oh no...” Mu Bingyun suddenly turned pale.

The decapitated desert didn't lose its power. On the contrary, it suddenly joined back together and devoured Yun Che completely.

The ten kilometer long desert continued to float in midair. Yun Che's presence had completely vanished.

Lu Lengchuan fell towards the ground while yellow light erupted continuously from his body. The frowning young man was clearly creating the first layer of the Glowing Dragon's

Sacred Barrier.

“Is that... Shrouding Sky Realm’s “A World In Sand”!?” Mu Huanzhi exclaimed.

“Yun Che has no idea how to break through ‘A World In Sand’! It’s highly unlikely that he’ll be able to escape it in a short time. Worse, if Lu Lengchuan successfully forms even a single layer of Glowing Dragon Sacred Barrier, then there’s no way he’ll be able to beat Lu Lengchuan!” Huo Rulie said heavily.

# Chapter 1194 - Barrier of Despair

---

Yun Che was stuck in a borderless world of yellow sand.

He spread out his spiritual perception, but couldn't sense any presence or danger at all.

He realized immediately that it was a non-offensive sealing domain!

The only reason Lu Lengchuan

would execute a pure sealing domain like this was to evoke the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier.

Yun Che spread his spiritual perception to the max, but he still couldn't sense anything but rolling yellow sand. Not daring to hesitate any longer, he fired the Golden Crow flames and the power of his heavy sword straight to the space in front of him.

Boom!!

Space itself shook, and yellow sand filled the air. A crack appeared in the distant sky, but it slowly repaired itself over time.

“A World in Sand” could be brought down in one hit if Yun Che could find its core and destroy it, but he had never come into contact with a Shrouding Sky Realm denizen until today, much less fought one. Naturally, he wouldn’t have any idea where or how to find the core of “A World in Sand”. The only thing he could do was to break it down by force.

The Heaven Smiting Sword's repeated strikes caused the sky to become filled with cracks in the blink of an eye, and the world of flowing sand itself to shudder again and again. However, despite Yun Che firing more than a dozen strikes in a row the world stubbornly remained intact.

Yun Che paused slightly and gathered his flames. It was as if a new sun had suddenly risen in the world of flowing sand.

“Yellow... Spring... Ashes!”

Boom... Boom!!

The floating desert above the Conferred God Stage suddenly exploded in a sea of flames. Even the bits and fragments of power of the desert were engulfed by the flames before they could scatter into the distance.

Yun Che locked onto Lu Lengchuan the second he emerged back onto the Conferred God Stage. Both cultivators' pupils shrank at once.

Lu Lengchuan was shocked because Yun Che had broken through “A World in Sand” in an unbelievably short amount of time, by force no less.

Yun Che was shocked because a barely discernible layer of profound light had appeared around Lu Lengchuan.

It was the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier!

“Ah. It’s over.” Huo Rulie and

Yan Juehai sighed at the same time.

The same sigh came from every corner of the spectator's stand.

The Golden Crow flames were so powerful that they enabled Yun Che to fight Lu Lengchuan on even ground despite being inferior to his opponent. He was even slowly but surely gaining the upper hand. However, the strength gap between them was still very small, and now that Lu Lengchuan was empowered by the Glowing Dragon's Sacred

Barrier...

Everyone could predict what was going to happen.

The Shrouding Sky Realm King knew that Lu Lengchuan had won the moment he successfully evoked the first layer of the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier. However, instead of smiling at Lu Lengchuan's success, he kept a tight rein over his rioting heart... He hadn't expected Yun Che to break through "A World in Sand" as quickly as he did without

knowing the correct way. He thought it would take him at least two Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barriers layers' worth of time before he could break through it by force.

In fact, Yun Che didn't just break "A World in Sand" by force. He utterly annihilated every speck of power that was used to create the domain, just after Lu Lengchuan had successfully evoked the first layer of the barrier!

The Shrouding Sky Realm King

couldn't help but feel both admiration and regret when he thought of Yun Che's age and cultivation level. Lu Lengchuan would win this match without fail, he knew... but this might also be both the first and last time he could ever beat Yun Che.

This was without mentioning that the current Yun Che was more than qualified to replace Lu Lengchuan as one of the God Children.

The scenario he least wanted to come true had happened, and

Yun Che's breathing grew heavier as a result. However, the fire in his eyes also burned brighter than ever.

Lu Lengchuan was reacting the same way. Although he was protected by the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier, he didn't look relaxed or pleased at all. He continued to inject all of his power into the Skysplitter Spear.

Both combatants burst into movement at the same time their eyes met one another.

Boom boom boom...

Yun Che and Lu Lengchuan growled as they clashed weapons against each other with the speed lightning. The airspace above the Conferred God Stage barely had a moment to breathe before it became filled with fire once more.

Every time Yun Che and Lu Lengchuan clashed weapons, the impact went straight into the people's hearts. It was a clash of pure strength without any tricks behind the attacks, and it was

definitely the first time a clash like this had ever happened in this Conferred God Battle. Even the spectators who had to watch the fight through the star tablets were bristling with passion.

Boom boom boom... BOOM!!

Lu Lengchuan was finally knocked back a step after Yun Che threw a dozen or so strikes at him, but this time he simply allowed the Golden Crow flames to wash over him. His expression was calm, and his body wasn't burned in the

slightest. All foreign power and energy shockwaves were held at bay by the half visible Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier, so no harm came to Lu Lengchuan at all.

Yun Che frowned deeply and slowed his attacks a little. Suddenly, his body erupted with power like a volcano before he swung the Heaven Smiting Sword straight at Lu Lengchuan's chest with unparalleled might.

Lu Lengchuan's dragon

wrapped spear moved straight forwards to meet it... but instead of sticking out his spear at the first available opportunity, the young man suddenly slowed his attack for some reason.

Yun Che immediately understood what he was trying to do, but not only did he not withdraw his strength, he charged Lu Lengchuan faster than ever before... He had to break through Lu Lengchuan's barrier by force even at the cost of an injury! He couldn't afford to drag out this fight! This was his only choice—perhaps even the perfect chance Lu

Lengchuan had delivered right into his hands!

Boom!!

Burning with an extreme amount of Golden Crow flames, the Heaven Smiting Sword slammed fiercely into Lu Lengchuan's chest. At the same time, Lu Lengchuan finally stabbed his spear forwards and struck Yun Che perfectly in the left ribs.

There was one loud, combined bang as two terrific explosions erupted at the same time. A depression appeared on Lu Lengchuan's Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier, and blood poured out of Yun Che's left ribs as he was thrown back wildly by the impact.

Lu Lengchuan remained perfectly unharmed even as he stepped backwards three times in a row. However, the result of the clash had shocked him deeply.

The Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier was deeply dented. A scarlet golden mark could be seen burning incessantly on the barrier. But what shocked him even more was the overall effect of his spear strike.

Technically speaking, even if the spear strike might not be enough to penetrate a cultivator in full, the spear strike still should've been powerful enough to crush both muscles and bones. However, when his spear penetrated Yun Che's profound energy defense and struck his body, it felt less like hitting flesh and bone, but more like an

unbelievably sturdy profound steel. He didn't even break a rib with the stab.

Yun Che staggered backwards a dozen steps or so, his white clothes drenched in blood. However, like a loosed arrow he pounced straight towards Lu Lengchuan again without even checking his wound. His aura hadn't diminished in the slightest.

Yun Che was in fact as shocked as Lu Lengchuan was. Lu Lengchuan was only covered by

a single Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier, and he already knew from the battle between Lu Lengchuan and Luo Changsheng that the first layer of the barrier was the weakest of the three.

But not only did the barrier manage to block his full power slash entirely, he didn't even succeed in tearing a hole through the barrier!

Lu Lengchuan's eyes blazed brightly as he held the Skysplitter Spear horizontally

before him, actually taking a fully defensive stance.

Boom boom boom boom...

Yun Che charged at Lu Lengchuan using Moon Splitting Cascade and swung his burning sword at his opponent from seven different positions. However, Lu Lengchuan successfully blocked all his attacks. By the time Yun Che swung his sword for the seventh time, the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier had already healed itself back to full.

Yun Che left behind yet another icy afterimage and appeared behind Lu Lengchuan, swinging his sword for the eighth time towards the back of Lu Lengchuan's heart. However, his opponent suddenly switched from defense to offense by transforming the profound light around his spear into a roaring dragon and performing a reverse wide sweep. He ignored Yun Che's attack entirely during the process.

Boom!!

Crack!!

The full throttle attacks landed on their intended targets at nearly the same time.

Red and yellow erupted, and Lu Lengchuan was thrown a dozen or so steps away from the point of impact. However, once again he was perfectly unscathed, except that the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier had depressed yet again.

Yun Che's right arm took the full brunt of Lu Lengchuan's sweep. A loud snap and a dull grunt later, Yun Che was thrown nearly a hundred meters away from the point of impact before he crashed heavily on the floor.

“Yun Che!” Mu Bingyun shouted in shock and fright.

“His right arm has to be a goner after that hit.” Everyone had heard the snap as clear as day.

“This battle has ended since the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier appeared.”

“Yun Che's performance is so unbelievable it's practically a miracle. Sigh, what a shame.”

Yun Che slowly climbed back to his feet under everyone's pitying gazes.

Blood dripped down the corner of his lips, and his face was contorted with pain. However,

his eyes remained as dark and fierce as ever.

His right arm was currently twisted backwards in an exaggerated fashion. Yun Che inhaled deeply, grabbed it with his left arm and pulled it back into position abruptly.

Crack! His dislocated arm returned to its original position. Yun Che didn't groan out in pain even once throughout the process. The only things that changed were the color of his face and the sweat beads

pouring off his forehead.

“Wha... his arm was only dislocated?” It was such stunning revelation that no one could believe their own eyes for a time.

Lu Lengchuan’s full throttle attack was so deadly that Yun Che was swept nearly a hundred meters away from the point of impact. Even the reverberation of the attack was powerful enough to scare some cultivators already.

But that powerful attack... only succeeded in dislocating Yun Che's arm!?

“...Hmm?” Even the god emperors looked surprised by this.

“It has nothing to do with profound energy,” Eternal Heaven God Emperor said, “He was planning to destroy the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier, so he didn't saved any energy for defense at all. His body... is extraordinarily tough.”

“...” The Dragon Monarch’s eyebrows twitched indiscernibly for an instant.

Meanwhile, Yun Che forced himself to grip the Heaven Smiting Sword once more despite the fact that his right arm was screaming in intense pain. However, his pupils contracted yet again when he looked at Lu Lengchuan.

A new, faint yellowish barrier that was more visible than the first barrier had encased Lu Lengchuan before he knew it.

His opponent had successfully evoked the second Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier!

“...” Yun Che clenched his teeth tightly.

Yun Che obviously had no hope of winning, but Lu Lengchuan didn't conserve his strength at all. After evoking the second Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier in a nearly cruel fashion, he suddenly charged towards Yun Che like wild thunder. He swept his spear in front of him and fired a dozen or so spear auras

straight towards Yun Che.

He had just fixed his right arm from a very severe dislocation, and it was hurting so much that he couldn't quite move the limb as he wanted to. At this point, Yun Che dared not suffer Lu Lengchuan's attacks head on. He backed off in a burst of speed, but Lu Lengchuan threw down a dragon image from the sky.

“Demon Dragon Seal!”

Yun Che stopped himself and stared at the dragon image. He cut down the stone dragon image with Golden Annihilation, but Lu Lengchuan was already charging towards him. His spear was brimming with draconic power.

Yun Che's right arm was working slowly, so his counter attack was just slow enough that he was knocked back by the enemy's spear. Suddenly, Yun Che jumped into the air and summoned aura that surpassed his limits.

The sudden, unbelievable power gave Lu Lengchuan pause.

“Destroying... Sky...  
Decimating... Earth!!”

Ignoring the intense pain in his right arm, Yun Che summoned every ounce of strength in his body to commence this ultimate strike. The Golden Crow flames had actually turned a pure golden color at some point.

Lu Lengchuan looked at him

seriously and raised his spear right in front of him. His entire body was enveloped in yellow light. The attack hadn't even come down on him yet, but its sheer might had nailed him to the ground.

“Haah!!!!”

Destroying Sky Decimating Earth took a lot out of Yun Che, but it was also his strongest attack. The moment he swung the Heaven Smiting Sword at Lu Lengchuan, the air within a radius of tens of kilometers was

pushed away completely.

Everyone in the spectator's stands opened their eyes wide. However, Lu Lengchuan remained calm in the face of the mighty attack. He didn't try to dodge out of the way. He hadn't even raised his Skysplitter Spear higher to block the attack.

Boom—————

There was a terrible explosion that shook space itself.

Destroying Sky Decimating Earth landed perfectly on the second layer of the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier. However, Yun Che's expression abruptly changed drastically.

The moment the Heaven Smiting Sword touched the second layer of the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier and caused it to distort, a large portion of its explosive power suddenly vanished as if it had sunk into water, while the rest was completely repelled... This time, he wasn't able to cause even a scratch on the barrier.

Lu Lengchuan's counter attack abruptly came.

The moment after Destroying Sky Decimating Earth was unleashed was also Yun Che's weakest moment. Lu Lengchuan had been waiting for this moment to fling Yun Che into the sky. He jumped into the air, his three meter long spear transforming into a True Dragon whose soul shaking roar reached nearly every corner of Eternal Heaven Realm.

“Dragon... Crush... Strike!!”

The words sounded like both Lu Lengchuan's voice and the mighty roar of a True Dragon. A power as strong as Yun Che's Destroying Sky Decimating Earth gathered inside the dragon that was the Skysplitter Spear before it fell mercilessly on Yun Che's back.

BOOM————

The space within tens of kilometers was filled with dragonstone power in an instant.

Yun Che spat out a mouthful of blood and crashed onto the stage like a falling meteor. The entire Conferred God Stage shook intensely as a result.

“Ah... ah!!”

“His back! His back... he must have broken his back... Hsss...” a profound cultivator gasped in response. It was clear to everyone that the absolutely destructive attack had landed squarely on Yun Che’s back. An injury like this was so serious that even a divine way profound

cultivator must spend a long time in recuperation, much less get back into the fight.

Members of the Snow Song Realm and the Flame God Realm looked like they could faint. Mu Bingyun slowly rose to her feet with slightly pale cheeks. “Yun... Che...”

Yun Che lay immobile on the ground for a very long time. Honorable Qu Hui studied Yun Che with his spiritual perception to see if the young man had fainted entirely, but to his

surprise... Yun Che slowly sat back up on his own.

Although his movements were painful and difficult, it was a sight that stunned everyone once more.

“He could sit up? Does that mean that the attack... failed to break his spine?”

“But he was struck dead on by Lu Lengchuan’s Dragon Burst Spear! This is impossible!”

“...Sigh. What does it matter?  
Look at Lu Lengchuan, you all.”

Roar!!

A dull sounding dragon's roar suddenly entered everyone's ears.

The spectators turned their gaze towards Lu Lengchuan, only to find the image of a yellow dragon slowly swimming around the profound cultivator. Its aura was as towering as a

hundred thousand meter tall mountain.

The third and final layer of the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier had formed!

Hah... hah... hah...

Right now, Yun Che could only hear his own panting, his absolutely heavy panting.

Lu Lengchuan's Dragon Burst

Spear was so powerful that his spine would've been shattered into bits if he didn't have bones as tough as refined steel and the dragon god marrow. However, he still suffered severe internal injuries from the attack. He staggered back to his feet using the Heaven Smiting Sword, but the moment he stood still his aura fell into disorder, prompting him to cough out three full mouthfuls of blood.

Every time he coughed, he was coughing blood and bits of flesh out of his mouth.

He had a vague idea that nearly forty percent of his internal organs were crushed by the impact.

At the same time, he noticed that Lu Lengchuan's aura had changed massively yet again. When he looked up, he was immediately greeted by the sight of a dragon swimming around his opponent.

The Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier... the absolute barrier of despair... was complete.

Before Lu Lengchuan had evoked the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier, he was able to gain an increasing amount of advantage with the Golden Crow flames over time.

However, from the moment Lu Lengchuan had evoked the barrier's first layer, the fight had become completely one sided.

Lu Lengchuan had even evoked the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier all the way to the third layer.

He didn't think that Lu Lengchuan's Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier was all that impressive when he saw how easily Luo Changsheng had torn it apart... but after facing down the barrier himself, Yun Che finally realized just how scary this ultimate technique of the Shrouding Sky Realm truly was.

Lu Lengchuan hadn't broken his promise and gone easy against Yun Che. Despite wielding the absolute advantage, he still evoked the third layer of the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier without hesitation.

Yun Che had already lost when Lu Lengchuan successfully evoked the first layer of the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier. After that, he was seriously wounded after Lu Lengchuan had evoked the second layer. Now...

He had been defeated by his opponent completely and utterly. There was no longer even a trace of a chance for Yun Che to overturn this outcome.

That was what everyone thought at least.

However, they didn't think that Yun Che's defeat was shameful in the slightest. Considering his age, cultivation level, and his ability to suppress Lu Lengchuan at the beginning, it was an honorable defeat to say the least.

Lu Lengchuan slowly stepped towards the blood drenched Yun Che while holding the Skysplitter Spear. He could've advised Yun Che to surrender the fight, but he refrained from doing so because of Yun Che's ferocious gaze. He knew that his opponent would fight to the last second even if he was destined to lose this fight. Telling him to

surrender would only serve to insult that resolve.

Lu Lengchuan's heavy footsteps approached closer and closer. Yun Che's right arm continued to cling onto the Heaven Smiting Sword as he panted heavily.

He did something strange with his left arm, however. He lifted it into the air with the palm facing up to the sky.

# Chapter 1195 - Profound Handle: God Manifestation

---

“What is he doing? Is he going to surrender?”

“It... doesn’t look like it?”

Yun Che’s internal injuries were severe, and his breathing was incredibly heavy. However, he closed his eyes and quickly emptied his mind. Blue light suddenly flashed from his left arm before it flew away from the

limb entirely.

The blue light flashed in midair before it suddenly discharged a great amount of heat and light. The fire quickly took on the shape of a giant three-legged bird.

It was the Golden Crow's image!

“Is that... the Golden Crow's divine image?”

“Why is he conjuring this image now?”

Every spectator looked confused and puzzled by this sight.

“Oh? What is he doing?” the Star God Emperor asked. “Is he trying to show off the majestic presence of the Golden Crow before his moment of defeat?”

“Maybe. He has inherited the power of the Golden Crow

despite being a Snow Song Realm disciple.” Eternal Heaven God Emperor nodded slightly.

The Golden Crow image moved rapidly above Yun Che. At first, it was completely an illusion. Over time, it slowly gained substance and became a half real, half illusory thing. Finally, it manifested... fully into existence?

Swoosh—

The fiery Golden Crow image spread its wings and let out a long, resounding cry.

In that moment, the five great god emperors and every Divine Master present froze where they were. A blank moment later, their expressions changed drastically.

“Is... is that the...”

Both the Star God Emperor and Moon God Emperor stood up at

once. They cried out in utter disbelief:

“God...                      Manifestation...  
Art!???”

The two God Emperors’ exclamations stunned every spectator in the stands... Just what was it that stunned the two god emperors so much that they forgot themselves?

“The God Manifestation Art?... How... how is this possible?” An

indescribably strange atmosphere started spreading from the spectator's stands. Nearly every Divine Master was staring at Yun Che's Golden Crow image with a stupefied look on their faces. They looked like they had just seen the most unbelievable and ridiculous thing in the whole wide world.

The Golden Crow image stood proudly above Yun Che as it quietly spread its fiery might to every corner and every soul present at the Conferred God Stage, oppressing them.

When a Divine Spirit's power was wielded to a certain extent, or when a Divine Spirit was executing a certain profound technique, they could manifest a divine spirit image to show off their power. They could manifest or erase the image whenever they wanted to. For example, there were the Golden Crow flame image, Phoenix flame image, Heavenly Wolf image and Azure Dragon image...

However, an illusion was ultimately just an illusion. It had no use other than to intimidate.

The fiery Golden Crow image above Yun Che's head was different though. Not only was it emitting a tremendous amount of spirit pressure and fiery aura, they could sense its life and soul as well!

“That’s not a phantom...” Huo Rulie looked up into the sky and mumbled like he was dreaming. “That’s a god he manifested!”

“Manifest God” was an alien concept to most young profound practitioners and average experts. Only those who stood at the

peak of the Primal Chaos would truly understand how precious the God Manifestation Art was.

It was precious because it was an ultimate power that only Divine Masters who inherited a certain level of primal god blood and above could unleash.

But Yun Che... was obviously just a Divine Tribulation cultivator!

“No... it cannot possibly be the

God Manifestation Art. No matter how amazing he is, he cannot possibly use the power of a Divine Master.” The Eternal Heaven God Emperor stared at Yun Che with clear shock in his eyes.

He tried to find a flaw or abnormality in the Golden Crow image as best he could, but the more he tried, the bigger his shock became.

A Divine Tribulation cultivator executing the God Manifestation Art... it was a revelation so

ridiculous that their common sense, the common sense of god emperors, was completely overturned. That was why they couldn't believe it no matter what.

Lu Lengchuan stopped in his tracks and stared at Yun Che in astonishment.

The God Manifestation Art was a power that could only be wielded by Divine Masters. Naturally, Yun Che couldn't execute it. Therefore, the Golden Crow image he unleashed wasn't

a product of the God  
Manifestation Art, but Profound  
Handle: God Manifestation!

The day he returned to Snow  
Song Realm and dove to the  
bottom of the Heavenly  
Netherfrost Lake, after his  
request for power was turned  
down by the Ice Phoenix girl,  
she had given him a simple bit of  
advice. She had told him to fuse  
his profound handle, profound  
veins, and god souls together.

At first, Yun Che didn't pay her  
advice much attention. His

biggest desire at the time was to increase his profound energy level and nothing else.

After the Universe Penta Jade Pellet was completely refined, he still had some time before the Time Wheel Pearl was completely used up. It was during that time he started fusing the god soul granted to him by the Ice Phoenix girl. When the fusion process was complete, the girl's advice flashed across his mind during his moment of enlightenment and greatest clarity.

A trace of sudden realization flowed into his soul.

The power of the profound handle was the Illusory Demon Realm Yun Family's core power. Back then, it was this power that had brought the Yun Family to the top of the Twelve Guardian Families.

However, Yun Che's profound energy was special. The Evil God Arts sat at the core of his power, but didn't affect the profound handle. Moreover, the profound handle was unusable because it

helped little at the cost of much strength. The gain wasn't worth the cost.

That was why Yun Che very rarely used it back in the Profound Sky Continent. Most of the time, he only used it to confuse his enemy's senses.

After he arrived in the God Realm, the profound handle was practically useless to him.

However, in that instant of

enlightenment, he finally realized that the profound handle in his bloodline wasn't just an unsophisticated, completely separate special power. When he unlocked a certain key and completed the fusion process, he suddenly discovered a new, awesome power that had never been revealed to him until that moment.

Right now, his profound handle wasn't just a profound handle anymore. It had completely fused with Yun Che's bloodline, profound veins, and god soul. Although it was subordinate to

Yun Che, it had a life of its own. Some of its power came from Yun Che, but it also had its own power, and a high level consciousness that originated from the god soul!

In terms of its very nature and level of power, it was completely on par with the so-called God Manifestation Art practiced by the God Realm's profound practitioners.

However, a practitioner of the God Manifestation Art must be at Divine Master Realm and

possess a rich amount of primal god blood. Yun Che's Profound Handle: God Manifestation could be executed whenever he wished from the moment he learned how to use it... It was a special, divine power that he had learned on his own that belonged to no other.

It literally was the one and only in the entire Primal Chaos!

Profound Handle: God Manifestation was one of the trump cards Yun Che had planned for the Conferred God

Battle. Originally, his plan was to use it during the final battle. However, he had underestimated the Four God Children's true strength, and had no choice but to use it now.

When Profound Handle: God Manifestation was fully formed, Yun Che lowered his arm and gripped the Heaven Smiting Sword once more. By now, the discomfort plaguing his right arm had lessened by a lot, but instead of sparing some profound energy to suppress his wounds, he summoned his profound energy for battle once more.

Boom!!

Yun Che's destroyed forcefield erupted into existence again. Despite his terrible wounds, it was as strong as it was before. Lu Lengchuan was staring at the bizarre Golden Crow image in doubt and puzzlement when Yun Che's aura eruption caught him by surprise. He was just about to tell Yun Che to suppress his wounds when he saw the latter charging towards him while covered in fire.

Lu Lengchuan's brow creased as

the Skysplitter Spear's dragon image danced around him. It was at this moment that he sensed a second blazing aura swinging towards him from above, prompting him to look up. The Golden Crow image, with spread wings, was swinging a three hundred meter long sword of fire straight down at his head! Its form was so mighty that it was only slightly inferior to Yun Che's.

The crowd's deafening roars of shock entered his ears.

“G... Golden Annihilation!?”  
The Flame God Realm elders and disciples were so shocked their eyeballs nearly fell out of their sockets.

Momentarily distracted, Lu Lengchuan subconsciously raised his spear to block the flaming sword swinging down from the sky. By then Yun Che had already gotten close to Lu Lengchuan and struck him with his sword.

Boom... Boom!!

Two fiery auras exploded on the Skysplitter Spear and Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier separately. The amplified attack was a fiery hell that Lu Lengchuan had never experienced until now. It left a dim golden mark on the barrier, and caused the guardian dragon image to cry out in pain.

Lu Lengchuan's pupils widened in an instant. The Golden Crow image's power was bigger than he imagined, and more importantly Yun Che's power hadn't decreased at all.

The fiery image was no illusion. In fact, its life and soul presence might be the real thing. Even more unbelievable was the fact that the Golden Crow image had executed the same Golden Crow sword technique Yun Che had used before!

“Did an image... just use... Golden Annihilation?” A Golden Crow disciple rubbed his eyes strongly.

“I said it’s not an image. It’s highly like that it’s a... Manifest God!” Huo Rulie said slowly. His

lips had been trembling visibly for a while now.

“What’s a... Manifest God?”

“It’s a power none of you can understand right now. It’s not something even I can execute. You only need to know that a Manifest God is capable of using the power of the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World. It’ll exhaust Yun Che faster, but won’t weaken his power. It’s like... getting a huge support for free!” Huo Rulie explained while reining in his boiling blood.

“Manifest God... sss... how can a power like this exist in the world? Still, even if his power isn’t split, he has to spare some consciousness to control the Manifest God, especially when he’s executing a flame technique, right? Isn’t he afraid that he’ll lose control?”

“No!” Yan Juehai shook his head firmly. “If that really is a Manifest God... then it could operate entirely on its own. You can say that it has its own consciousness... or soul!”

It wasn't just the Golden Crow Sect. Every Divine Master and god emperor present in the Conferred God Stage felt their eyes twitch like they were pricked by a needle when they saw the Golden Crow image unleashing the flaming sword.

Although Lu Lengchuan was completely unharmed, the force of impact still knocked him back hard. He did his best to quell his puzzlement and shock as quickly as he could, but Yun Che was already slashing downwards at Lu Lengchuan.

Bang!!

Yun Che's attack was blocked by the Skysplitter Spear. At the same time, a giant, golden fireball several hundred meters wide fell from the sky towards Lu Lengchuan like a meteor. Lu Lengchuan was kept occupied by Yun Che's heavy sword, so he had no choice but to resist the attack with the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier. There was a loud explosion, and both Yun Che and Lu Lengchuan became engulfed in flames.

Ssssssssssst...

Distorted sizzles could be heard from the surface of the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier, but the Golden Crow image was already following up with another attack. Again, the image swung its sword straight at Lu Lengchuan's body.

Lu Lengchuan was keeping the sea of flames at bay with the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier and struggling full force against Yun Che. The attack instantly broke the balance between the

duo and knocked Lu Lengchuan a dozen steps backwards. Yun Che immediately followed up with a torrent of attacks.

Boom boom boom boom boom!

Every time Yun Che swung, he left behind a fiery impression on the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier. It took five hits before Lu Lengchuan finally recovered his balance, and he counterattacked with a straight stab while ignoring Yun Che's attacks.

This time though, Yun Che didn't try to trade damage with Lu Lengchuan. Instead, he stopped his assault and dodged the attack instantly with Moon Splitting Cascade. Meanwhile, a new blast of fire buried Lu Lengchuan in a sea of flames yet again. The attack was quickly followed by more swings from Yun Che. The one man and one image duo kept attacking Lu Lengchuan with the Golden Crow flames and kept him buried in flames nearly all the time.

A profound handle's strength could be deduced from its color.

A blue profound handle could unleash sixty percent of Yun Che's strength.

A profound handle was the body of the Manifest God. Therefore, the Manifest God could only wield sixty percent of Yun Che's strength. But unlike a normal profound handle, the blue profound handle that had fused completely with the Evil God profound veins now wielded the same type of power as Yun Che, meaning that it could now be amplified by the Evil God Arts. In short, the Manifest God wielded sixty percent of Yun Che's current

strength.

Combat strength wise, there was very little difference between Yun Che and Lu Lengchuan. The stalemate at the beginning of the fight was a sign of that.

Since the difference between their strengths was so small, any tiny variable could change the tides of battle entirely. For example, Lu Lengchuan was able to push Yun Che gradually to the edge of defeat after evoking just one layer of the Glowing

## Dragon's Sacred Barrier.

But now what would happen if Yun Che suddenly gained sixty percent more power out of nowhere?

Even better, it wasn't just a plain addition of strength. Yun Che himself gaining sixty percent more strength, and Yun Che gaining a Manifest God with its own soul and consciousness wielding sixty percent of his strength were two entirely different concepts!

The cries of the Golden Crow resounded again and again on the Conferred God Stage. Yun Che and the Manifest God cooperated flawlessly to attack and defend, defend and attack, or both attack Lu Lengchuan at the same time. Lu Lengchuan could take on Yun Che alone, but not Yun Che and his Manifest God at once. His defense was easily picked apart, and his attacks were interrupted before he could complete any one of them... It almost felt like he was dragged into a borderless sea of Golden Crow flames. The Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier kept sizzling like it was on fire, and the dragon image never stopped crying out in pain.

One might say that Yun Che was wiping the floor with Lu Lengchuan in a sea of fire.

If Lu Lengchuan chose to stop Yun Che, he wouldn't be able to defend himself from the Manifest God. But if he chose to stop the Manifest God, he wouldn't be able to defend himself from Yun Che. If he tried to stop both of them... it couldn't be done even if he went all out against them.

If he hadn't encased himself in three layers of Glowing Dragon's

Sacred Barrier, his body and soul would have crumbled already.

Countless mouths were agape as the spectators watched the fight.

“Are we sure... that isn’t a... contracted profound beast?”

“Have you ever seen a profound beast that can use an ancient divine flame god art? This is the Golden Crow flame we’re talking about, the Golden Crow’s Record

of the Burning World!”

# Chapter 1196 - All or Nothing

---

Boom! Booom!

Before anyone realized it, the entire Conferred God Stage was flooded with Golden Crow flames and turned into a one hundred and fifty kilometer wide golden purgatory. Both Yun Che and Lu Lengchuan were buried under a sea of fire while the Golden Crow image hung majestically up in the sky. It poured down more and more Golden Crow flames to turn the Conferred God Stage into a

scarier purgatory.

Although Yun Che was severely injured, his attacks and the Manifest God's were as frantic as ever.

Before Yun Che had summoned the Manifest God, Lu Lengchuan was able to defend himself perfectly, and Yun Che had to open himself up to massive counterattacks if he wanted any chance of breaking open his Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier at all. Moreover, he couldn't destroy the first layer of the

Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier in one go even if he struck it with everything he had. Worse, Lu Lengchuan could use the opening to wound him deeply and restore the barrier unhurriedly while Yun Che was down.

But now, Lu Lengchuan no longer had that luxury. Although he was still able to defend himself against Yun Che's attacks, he couldn't spare any energy to resist the Golden Crow image's flames. Not only had Yun Che's attacks become like a downpour just like before, but he gave Lu Lengchuan no

openings to exploit, like the time he tried to break through the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier in one go, not to mention he also had the Moon Splitting Cascade. As a result, Lu Lengchuan couldn't find even an instant to restore his barrier.

This meant that Lu Lengchuan's Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier was burning all this time. There was only damage and no recovery!

The Golden Crow flame itself was an incredible power on its

own. Both the persistent sizzling noise coming from his barrier and the painful cries of the stone dragon scared Lu Lengchuan immensely. He wanted very much to find an opportunity to restore the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier, but Yun Che hadn't even given him the chance to breathe. If he tried to restore the barrier by force, and Yun Che seized the opportunity to shoot a direct blast, he would only lose his barrier faster.

Lu Lengchuan was completely suppressed, and the aura of the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier was weakening by the second. It

was clear to everyone that the barrier would collapse if Lu Lengchuan couldn't produce a trump card that would overturn this dire situation.

Lu Lengchuan would lose when all three of his barriers had crumbled.

However, that was assuming that Yun Che could hold out that long... It was just as clear to everyone that he was severely injured and deeply exhausted.

Everyone on the Snow Song Realm's side had long since stood up from their seats. Flame God Realm's elders and disciples were the same too. In fact, they seemed to be even more excited and tense than the Snow Song Realm was, judging from the fact that they had slightly lost control over their fiery auras.

“Do your best, Yun Che!”

Every one of them were cheering for Yun Che inside their heads. Their eyes were wide open, and they dared not

blink even once for a long time. The disciples seemed to be especially agitated, considering that their veins were bulging and their hair was standing on end.

Yun Che was a Snow Song Realm disciple, true.

But the flame burning on his body was without a doubt the Golden Crow flame!

When Huo Poyun was defeated,

they thought that the Golden Crow flame would never burn on the Conferred God Stage again. However, not only had it reentered the Conferred God Battle through Yun Che, it was shining like never before!

The Four God Children were undefeated legends of the Eastern Region.

They all desired to see the moment a legend was burned to dust by the Golden Crow flame!

It no longer mattered at all why Yun Che was able to ignite the Golden Crow flame—and such a pure one no less—despite being a Snow Song Realm disciple.

“Yellow... Spring... Ashes!!”

Yun Che’s roar overlapped with the Golden Crow’s cry as two Yellow Spring Ashes erupted at once. The dozens of kilometers long golden flames were so powerful that spectators could clearly sense its world annihilating heat even through the barrier.

Lu Lengchuan's figure was thrown far away by the highly concentrated flames. However, the Conferred God Stage suddenly turned quiet.

The Golden Crow flames slowly descended and revealed Yun Che and Lu Lengchuan.

Both combatants were standing quite a distance from each other. Lu Lengchuan couldn't control his expression because the double Yellow Spring Ashes he suffered earlier had left several cracks that were nearly a meter

long on his Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier.

Although the cracks were faint, their appearance meant that the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier could be destroyed at an even faster rate than before. But what was puzzling was that Yun Che had stopped trying to pursue his enemy. It wasn't just him either, the Manifest God simply hung in the air and did nothing for a time.

Lu Lengchuan hurriedly seized the opening to restore his

barrier. The cracks that took Yun Che so much to create began healing at a visible rate.

“Yun Che... He’s...” The members of both the Snow Song Realm and the Flame God Realm felt their hearts clenched at once.

Slowly, Yun Che raised a palm and pressed it to his lips. He shook once, and blood poured down his fingers for a very long time.

He had suffered quite a few internal injuries earlier, but not only did he try to suppress them, he even used his full strength and summoned the Manifest God. All these exertions had without a doubt worsened his injuries.

Even worse than his injuries was the physical burden of his body and loss of profound energy.

It was true that Lu Lengchuan had to spend a lot of energy to maintain the Glowing Dragon's

Sacred Barrier, but he was also a bona fide rank ten Divine Spirit practitioner. Although the Evil God Arts helped amplified Yun Che's strength to the point where he was a match for Lu Lengchuan, the amount of profound energy he possessed was overwhelmingly inferior to the latter's.

If he had another three hundred breaths... no, two hundred breaths' time, Yun Che was confident that he could break apart all three layers of the Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier.

However, he could sustain “Rumbling Heaven” for only a hundred breaths even when he was at his peak. Now that he was gravely wounded, and he had to use Profound Handle: God Manifestation, his time limit was drastically shortened. His body was telling him that ten breaths was his ultimate limit.

He just couldn’t break open the Glowing Dragon’s Sacred Barrier in such a short time no matter what.

“Yun Che!” Those from the

Snow Song Realm cried out in unison.

The atmosphere lingering around the Conferred God Stage suddenly became greatly subdued. At the beginning, they didn't believe that Yun Che had any chance of beating Lu Lengchuan at all. But as he showed them one miracle after another, their attitudes began to shift down another direction. By the time the Golden Crow image made its appearance and worked together with Yun Che to suppress Lu Lengchuan completely, almost all of them were rooting for Yun Che to win.

Even the Shrouding Sky Realm's disciples were waiting for the moment Yun Che achieved victory.

After all, it was everyone's dream to see legends broken, and new history made.

In the end though, a legend was still a legend. It was no easy feat to overcome them.

“Ah,” Yan Juehai let out a long sigh, “It's a miracle he made it

this far, really. If he had used the God Manifestation Art from the beginning then... this fight may have ended another way.”

Suddenly, his mind turned blank.

Why hadn't Yun Che used the God Manifestation Art from the beginning?

He had purposely kept this trump card under wraps, and he used it only when he had no

other choice... was beating Lu Lengchuan not his ultimate goal?

Slowly, Yun Che lowered his hand. The Heaven Smiting Sword and even the Golden Crow image vanished from view.

Lu Lengchuan, “...”

“Yun Che... Yun Che finally gave up. Sigh.”

“It’s a miracle he managed to make it this far. He may not be a match for Lu Lengchuan right now, but he’ll definitely be Lu Lengchuan’s better in five years’ time at most!”

“To think that a Manifest God would appear on the Conferred God Stage... I guess I really have gotten old. The next generation has arrived earlier than I expected.”

There were sighs everywhere in the spectator’s stand. Although this was their predicted result

from the start, their feelings were completely different from before. Still, Yun Che had no doubt become the shiniest star of the Conferred God Battle. Not even Luo Changsheng and Jun Xilei could surpass his glory.

Just when everyone including Lu Lengchuan thought that this battle was over, Yun Che suddenly raised his left arm and summoned the blue profound handle again.

Screee—

A long cry cut through the air, and an icy figure slowly manifested into existence. A sudden chill descended on the still burning Conferred God Stage, followed by an icy might that was just as powerful as the Golden Crow image's before.

Everyone from the Snow Song Realm jumped out of their seats again. "That's... that's the Ice Phoenix!"

It was a phoenix with feathers of ice. Dreamy mist and dazzling light trailed its body like smoke.

It was none other than the Ice Phoenix of the three ancient Supreme Water Attribute Beasts!

Just like the Golden Crow image from before, it was a mighty being with perfect life presence and soul presence!

“Ice... another Manifest God? I...”

“Two Manifest Gods? This... this can’t be real, can it?”

“He can summon the Golden Crow Manifest God and the Ice Phoenix Manifest God? Hmm... you can do this with the God Manifestation Art?” God Emperor Shitian half-stared, and half-narrowed his eyes at Yun Che for a long time.

“Unheard... of. Never... seen,” the Brahma Heaven God Emperor said very, very slowly.

“The God Manifestation Art is one and only, and it has to be powered by a Divine Master. This is common sense among all

Divine Masters,” the Dragon Monarch explained, “Therefore, Yun Che’s technique cannot possibly be the God Manifestation Art.”

“The fact that we have no idea how Yun Che managed to do what he did probably means that it is a power that he had created and learned by himself... that’s the scariest part of all this.”

The Dragon Monarch’s words caught all god emperors off guard.

“A young man who’s less than fifty years has invented a power that’s comparable to that of the God Manifestation Art... do you understand how significant that is?”

The god emperors fell silent. They weren’t able to say anything for a very long time.

“What’s Yun Che trying to do?” Mu Huanzhi looked confused. Destructive power wise, the ice phoenix was absolutely inferior to the Golden Crow. Yun Che was also grievously wounded,

deeply exhausted, and now without a weapon because he had put away his sword. By all accounts, he looked like he was going to give up the fight, but if that was the case why had he summoned the Ice Phoenix's image?

Was he trying to show to the world that he was a Divine Ice Phoenix Sect disciple during his last moments on the stage?

The Ice Phoenix didn't attack Lu Lengchuan after it appeared. It simply hovered quietly above

Yun Che's head.

Yun Che slowly moved his hands towards his chest and closed his eyes. His fingers were curled, and his palms were facing each other. A tiny, golden spark burned in between his hands.

The moment the tiny spark appeared, Yun Che's body suddenly burned wildly with fire. A Golden Crow image appeared around Yun Che and let out a proud cry.

In an instant, the very air of the Conferred God Stage seemed to screech to a halt as a deadly heat like never before spread to the surroundings. At the same time, light suddenly underwent a bizarre transformation and painted the world red without a sound. By the time the people returned to earth, the world became even redder until dreamy gold suddenly joined the palette as well.

Lu Lengchuan's face was contorting drastically on the Conferred God Stage. He could sense the air temperature rising and rising and rising at an

unbelievable rate.

“Look... look up there!!”

Everyone at the spectator's stand subconsciously looked up to the sky. They finally discovered the source of the red and gold color.

The pale white sky had turned completely red.

A golden sun had appeared at

the center!

“It’s... it’s...”

“Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury!!”  
Mu Huanzhi, Huo Rulie, and Yan Juehai roared in unison.

“Yun... Yun... Yun Che can use  
Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury!?” Mu  
Huanzhi was so shocked he  
could barely articulate himself.

“...” Huo Rulie’s feeling was

only more turbulent than his.

Nine Suns Heaven's Fury was the tenth stage of the Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World, the ultimate flame that not even he, the sect master of Golden Crow Sect, was able to cultivate! It was why Huo Poyun's successful cultivation of Nine Suns Heaven's Fury was a historical moment to them.

But Huo Poyun was clearly not the only one who could do it, because Yun Che was gathering the flames of Nine Suns Heaven's

Fury right before his eyes!

Still, his rationality made him clench his teeth. “It won’t work! Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury is the ultimate divine flame of the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World. The cultivator must concentrate fully when circulating the laws, and spend a long time to gather the flames. They also can’t be interrupted at any point while the technique is channeled. Lu Lengchuan can easily cut it off before it forms completely... there’s no way he can activate Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury by force this way!”

# Chapter 1197 - Outcome

---

Nine Suns Heaven's Fury was the ultimate flame in the Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World. It could even be called the strongest and most destructive flame in the entire god realm.

Knowing extremely high level flame laws and having perfect control over the Golden Crow flames was just the start. The person in question must also be extremely smart and lucky to have a chance at learning Nine Suns Heaven's Fury.

Not even Huo Rulie, the number one cultivator of the Golden Crow Sect was able to learn this technique.

But Yun Che...

He had defeated those in the Divine Spirit Realm at Divine Tribulation Realm, he possessed both the Ice Phoenix and the Golden Crow divine bloods, he knew the technique Profound Handle: God Manifestation, he even had two Manifest Gods of ice and fire... in comparison, it was surprisingly unsurprising

that he had the ability to unleash this ultimate flame.

The sky was golden. Everyone including Lu Lengchuan was looking up at the legendary strongest divine flame and becoming absentminded for a very long time.

That being said, his Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier was slowly returning to normal.

Huo Rulie wasn't exaggerating.

Nine Suns Heaven's Fury was the Golden Crow's strongest power, so of course the requirements to unleash it were stringent. Not only must the user concentrate fully on the task, but they must gather their flame powers for a very long time... when Huo Poyun used Nine Suns Heaven's Fury at Snow Song Realm, it had taken him fifteen breaths to charge up his power.

Huo Poyun could unleash his Nine Suns Heaven's Fury because of the rules of the gamble that time. He didn't need to worry about being

interrupted.

However, in a real fight a powerful opponent would never allow an instant's opening to go unpunished... much less one that was fifteen breaths long!

Nine Suns Heaven's Fury was powerful, but logically speaking there was just no way it would be allowed to go off successfully on the Conferred God Stage.

That was why Yun Che's choice

looked like an unwise decision made under desperation's spur.

The fire surrounding Yun Che grew more and more intense. Soon, his entire body was enveloped in golden flames. Although no visible change could be seen from the golden sun in the sky, its power was in fact skyrocketing at an incredible rate, seemingly without end.

The Shrouding Sky Realm King roared, "Interrupt him now, Lengchuan!"

Honorable Qu Hui abruptly turned around and shot a fierce, warning look at the Shrouding Sky Realm King.

Lu Lengchuan was already flying toward Yun Che. The warning was completely unnecessary because he was the closest person to Yun Che, and he wasn't isolated by the Conferred God Stage's barrier. He knew better than anyone present just how terrifying those flames were.

The moment he moved, the Ice

Phoenix broke its long silence with a cry and swooped down at Lu Lengchuan. It fired an ice beam that looked as gorgeous as the rays of dawn at the north magnetic pole.

Kakakakakaka...

A dozen or so thick ice walls rose from the ground and blocked Lu Lengchuan's path. At the same time, an icy mist appeared and sealed off Lu Lengchuan's vision and spiritual perception. The instant Lu Lengchuan plunged into the

mist, he lost track of Yun Che completely.

A bone deep chill penetrated Lu Lengchuan's soul, but for some reason it didn't insulate him from the rising heat. These two powers were supposed to cancel each other out, but somehow he felt like he was submerged in lava and trapped in an icy hell at the same time.

It was an incredibly bizarre and uncomfortable experience to say the least.

Despite his alarm, Lu Lengchuan didn't fail to react immediately. He easily destroyed the ice walls with one horizontal sweep, but even more icy obstacles were already forming and blocking his way. Soon, they grew so big and numerous that it was apt to describe them as an icy fortress. Meanwhile, the icy mist continued to spread and seal off any chances of Lu Lengchuan detecting and advancing toward Yun Che.

“Yun Che is borrowing the Ice Phoenix's power to stop Lu Lengchuan,” Mu Bingyun said.

“This... this is the power of the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon!” Mu Huanzhi whispered to himself. “The Golden Crow image could use the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World, the Ice Phoenix image could use the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon... How am I not comprehending this power at all despite surviving for over ten thousand years?”

“I told you, it’s a Manifest God, not a mere image!” Huo Rulie emphasized for the third time.

Huo Rulie had inherited the purest Golden Crow bloodline, so it was absolutely possible for him to cultivate the Golden Crow God Manifestation Art, “Golden Crow’s Descent” if he reached Divine Master Realm. It was the power he hoped to obtain even in his dreams, which was why he couldn’t stand others calling the Manifest God an “image” again and again.

Mu Bingyun was right. Yun Che had unleashed the Ice Phoenix Manifest God to hinder Lu Lengchuan.

Ten breaths was all he needed!

It was true that the Ice Phoenix was incomparable to the Golden Crow in terms of destructive power. However, the opposite was also true. The Ice Phoenix's ability to defend and control the enemy far exceeded the Golden Crow's!

Although the Ice Phoenix only had sixty percent of Yun Che's power, and there was no way it could hinder Lu Lengchuan for long... delaying him for ten breaths was absolutely within

the realms of possibility!

In order to complete Nine Suns Heaven's Fury in the shortest amount of time, Yun Che went so far as to seal off all six of his senses to focus on his task. It meant that he couldn't sense Lu Lengchuan even if the latter was just three steps away from him... It was a decision spurred by his trust in his Manifest God's power, and a lack of any other choice.

The consciousness and combat instinct of a Profound Handle

Manifest God came from the god soul, not Yun Che. Therefore, he didn't need to spare it any attention at all.

Yun Che's god soul was the soul fragment of a True God. Therefore, its combat instinct could only be far greater than Yun Che's!

The chains of frosty obstacles turned into a giant ice barrier formation in just a few breaths. Lu Lengchuan couldn't escape the ice barriers despite attacking again and again.

However, he wasn't attacked at all during this period... obviously, the Ice Phoenix had decided to focus all of its efforts on defense.

Lu Lengchuan raised his eyebrows before concentrating his power into his spear. A dragon image suddenly appeared around the spear and let out a roar.

“Dragon Burst Spear!!”

A draconic roar shook the heavens, and yellow light shrouded the sky for an instant. The explosion of power took out nearly seventy percent of the icy mist and the ice barriers. Finally the ice barrier formation crumbled, and Lu Lengchuan was able to charge out of the icy mist. He looked to the front but couldn't find Yun Che. When he turned around, he was shocked to find his opponent more than fifty kilometers away from him!

He had actually lost his direction while he was destroying the barriers inside the ice barrier formation!

Lu Lengchuan locked onto Yun Che once more, but he didn't try to get near this time. Instead, he held his spear horizontally in front of him and enveloped the space one hundred and fifty kilometers around him with an aura.

“Not good!” Huo Rulie and the others felt their hearts clenching.

“Dragonstone Formation!”

After spending two breaths to gather his strength, a burst of dragonstone power erupted from the dragon image.

It was an explosion that enveloped the entire Conferred God Stage, so there was nowhere for Yun Che to dodge, especially since he was fully concentrated on his task. If the explosion affected him in any way at all, the channeling of Nine Suns Heaven's Fury would definitely be cut short.

The Ice Phoenix flashed once in

midair. A dozen or so ice barriers instantly sprang up around Yun Che as it circled above his head.

The power of an attack would be spread out if it was applied across a large area. The ice barriers crumbled one after another as the yellow light approached Yun Che, but by the time the eleventh layer fell apart so did the dragonstone power behind Lu Lengchuan's attack. Not only was Yun Che completely unharmed, the attack hadn't even ruffled his sleeves.

Suddenly, instead of creating more ice barriers around Yun Che, the Ice Phoenix switched directions and engulfed Lu Lengchuan in a gust of snow and ice during the short period he was depleted by his attack.

The airspace above Lu Lengchuan instantly turned white.

As the snowstorm raged, a giant blue ring appeared soundlessly where Lu Lengchuan stood. Then, the ring contracted and transformed the

space Lu Lengchuan was in into an icyhell.

“Frozen End Heaven Sealing Formation!!” Every Snowsong Realm disciple yelled in unison.

“Dragonstone Formation” was an attack that was as big as it was exhausting, so Lu Lengchuan had to wait for a moment to recover his strength. The Ice Phoenix had seized this opening instantly to conjure the Frozen End Heaven Sealing Formation and bury him under a devastating, apocalyptic

snowstorm.

Krakrakrakrakrak...

Ice swelled exponentially where Lu Lengchuan was. By the time the snowstorm had come to a stop, an iceberg over three hundred meters tall had spawned on the Conferred God Stage, reflecting the golden light of the Golden Crow flames. Surprisingly, its coolness wasn't affected by the Golden Crow flame's burning heat in the slightest.

“He... he’s sealed!!” Every Snow Song Realm disciple who was watching from the spectator’s stand or on a star tablet roared out in excitement.

“How did an Ice Phoenix image activate such a huge Frozen End Heaven Sealing Formation in an instant...” Mu Huanzhi wondered absentmindedly.

“It’s a Manifest God! A MANIFEST GOD!!” Huo Rulie shouted at him. He would’ve sat on the guy’s head if he could.

“Now Lu Lenhchuan won’t be able to escape the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect’s Frozen End Heaven Sealing Formation in a short time. To think that this Ice Phoenix would know how to entrap Lu Lengchuan the second he exposed a huge opening... this Manifest God doesn’t just have independent consciousness, it obviously possesses a high level of intellect as well,” Yan Juehai praised.

“But Lu Lengchuan still has three layers of Glowing Dragon’s Sacred Barrier. Is the weakest first sun really enough to break through his defenses?” Yan

Juehai voiced his worries.

“Look closer,” Huo Rulie said while staring at the sky.

Yan Juehai’s pupils abruptly shrank when he looked up again.

The golden light was so bright that it spread all the way to the horizon. One might even claim that the golden sun had become the center of the world, blazing with heat that couldn’t be

touched directly.

It was near the edge of the fiery light that Yan Juehai saw a floating outline.

“There’s... there’s two suns!!”

It wasn’t one sun, but two suns overlapping each other!

At another corner of the Eternal Heaven Realm.

The sky above Huo Poyun was dyed a scarlet gold as well. Under a thick tree trunk, the young man stared at the two suns and felt their incredible heat brushing against his skin even from this distance. He turned absentminded for a very, very long time.

One breath... two breaths...  
three breaths... four breaths...  
five breaths...

Krak!!

A long crack appeared on the iceberg, followed by a sudden explosion. Still covered in ice, Lu Lengchuan finally escaped from the iceberg. There were clear frostbite marks on his body.

It took him five breaths to escape the Frozen End Heaven Sealing Formation. The moment he appeared, he immediately felt a terrifying aura pressing down from above.

"Oh no..." Shocked, Lu Lengchuan immediately locked

onto Yun Che's current position and gathered every ounce of his energy on the Skysplitter Spear as quickly as possible. Dragon roars reverberated through the air as the weapon glowed yellow. The Ice Phoenix was thrown out of his mind completely.

“Dragonhunt Kill!!”

Shhhhhh!!

Space itself seemed to be torn as an impossibly shrill cry

pierced the air. Then, Lu Lengchuan threw the roaring Skysplitter Spear straight at Yun Che. The weapon travelled at the speed of a meteor.

Scree!!

A phoenix's cry suppressed the dragon's roar entirely. The Ice Phoenix Manifest God threw ice barriers and snowstorms at the Skysplitter Spear again and again.

Bang bang bang bang bang...

The ice barriers weakened the power behind the spear non-stop, and the snowstorms kept distorting its flight trajectory. However, the Manifest God only wielded sixty percent of Yun Che's strength. It simply wasn't strong enough to block Lu Lengchuan's entire, concentrated power fully. Despite everything, the Skysplitter Spear made it through all the ice barriers and was about to collide with Yun Che.

Another phoenix cry rang out, and the Ice Phoenix suddenly appeared right in front of Yun Che.

“Moon... Moon Splitting Cascade!?” Mu Huanzhi was so shocked his jaw nearly hit the floor.

Bang!!!!

The Skysplitter Spear pierced right through the Ice Phoenix. The Manifest God dissipated

into nothingness after a death cry.

Thanks to the Ice Phoenix's efforts, the Skysplitter Spear's power and flight speed were greatly decreased. Even its trajectory was distorted so much that it passed harmlessly by Yun Che; at least two hundred and fifty meters to the right.

Yun Che slowly opened his eyes.

Two suns shone golden in the air.

Lu Lengchuan stood still and ceased all attacks. There was no point in continuing because Nine Suns Heaven's Fury had already been completed... Now, all Yun Che needed to do was to drop the suns on him with a single thought. He had no way of interrupting that.

Thanks to the Ice Phoenix, he had failed to even touch Yun Che's sleeves for ten breaths.

The Conferred God Stage was completely silent. Everyone was staring at the suns in the sky. The Golden Crow Sect disciples in particular were shaking like they were looking up to a god.

In ancient legends, it was said that the Golden Crow's fire came from the sun itself. Therefore, Nine Suns Heaven's Fury was literally made up of the sun's flame.

“He made it... he actually made it... he actually created two suns in just... ten breaths!?” Huo

Rulie whispered like he was in a dream.

Despite standing on the Conferred God Stage and facing down one of the four God Children of the Eastern Region himself, Yun Che still managed to complete the Nine Suns Heaven's Fury!

“This Yun Che boy... you can never judge him by common sense,” Yan Juehai praised.

Normally, the entire Golden Crow Sect would be alarmed that an outsider was wielding their unique bloodline and profound art. Right now though, Yan Juehai could only feel envy for Golden Crow Sect.

How gratifying and glorious would it be if the power shining on the Conferred God Stage right now was the Phoenix Sect's World Illuminator Red Lotus?

Yun Che's eyes were calm, but his breathing was heavy and his face was constantly twitching in

pain.

He had poured every ounce of strength into this Nine Suns Heaven's Fury. He hadn't conserved even the slightest bit of power for himself.

If he still couldn't beat Lu Lengchuan with this attack, then he had no choice but to submit himself to fate.

Although Yun Che was on the verge of losing control, he didn't

throw Nine Suns Heaven's Fury at Lu Lengchuan immediately. The two combatants said nothing as they stared at each other. When Nine Suns Heaven's Fury falls, whatever happens will be completely out of my control—that was what Yun Che's eyes were telling Lu Lengchuan right now.

“...” Lu Lengchuan stretched out his arm and summoned the Skysplitter Spear back to him. Then, he raised the weapon high into the sky and covered himself in yellow light. A dense defensive aura surrounded him. “Come!”

Yun Che panted once, and fire suddenly erupted from his skin. The golden red sky above everyone's heads suddenly crumbled as the two overlapping suns sank to the ground, straying away from one another in the process. The spectators cried out loudly.

“Aaaaaaahhh!”

The Conferred God Stage was isolated by a powerful barrier, so it was impossible for the powers occurring inside the barrier to affect anyone outside. However,

more than half of the profound practitioners watching the battle still lost control over their own mouths when the sky collapsed, and the suns swelled abruptly before their very eyes.

Lu Lengchuan looked up as the terrifying aura approached him. He could hear his father roaring beside his ears, but he still chose to stay instead of escaping the Conferred God Stage. He roared. “HAH!!!!”

BOOM

There was a dull explosion, and the suns exploded so brightly that the entire sky was died completely red and gold. Everyone felt like they had just witnessed the explosion of two real suns.

Lu Lengchuan's figure was completely devoured by the two suns. The entire Conferred God Stage had transformed into a golden world where only world ending golden flames could be seen. The sheer force of presence that was brimming from the arena was so scary that even Divine Kings were stunned beyond words.

“Sect master, the young master, he... he’s safe, right?”

“...” The Shrouding Sky Realm King was on his feet. His hands were clenched so tight that they were shaking ever so slightly.

“This... is the power of our Golden Crow Sect!” Every Golden Crow Sect member from the elders to the disciples was staring at the Conferred God Stage piously like they were witnessing a divine miracle.

Yun Che fell from a sky of golden flames. He was so spent that he couldn't even get up on his feet. Unleashing Nine Suns Heaven's Fury had worsened his injuries and pained him greatly, but finally, he could have a moment's respite.

That was what he thought... until he suddenly sat up and stared down in a particular direction. His gaze slowly focused.

The terrifying golden flames burned for a very, very long

time. If this wasn't the Conferred God Stage, no one had any doubts that this whole area would burn down to nothingness.

A long time later, the golden flames gradually thinned and subsided. The two figures that were swallowed by the flames for a very long time slowly came into view.

Yun Che was sitting on the floor with a pale white face and bloody lip corners. The aura he was exuding was unbelievably

weak.

In front of him, Lu Lengchuan was clinging to his spear in a half crouch. His head was bowed, and he wasn't moving in the slightest. The three-layer Glowing Dragon's Sacred Barrier on his body was long gone, and his clothes, right down to his exposed skin, were completely burned. Some of the burn marks on his body were so deep that the crowds could see the bones inside.

His aura had also become very

weak.

Weak, but it was a nightmare for Yun Che all the same.

Lu Lengchuan finally moved as the flames around him gradually subsided. He slowly stood up while holding the Skysplitter Spear.

Lu Lengchuan was burned so badly that he was completely unrecognizable, but he still managed to stand as straight as

an arrow.

His aura was so weak that it was less than a tenth of a tenth, but he was still faring far, far better than Yun Che.

The long long silence was shattered by a cheer from the Shrouding Sky Realm's seats. The Shrouding Sky Realm King let out a huge sigh of relief and collapsed on his seat, drenched in cold sweat from head to toe.

Everyone from the Snow Song Realm and the Flame God Realm fell silent and somber. Those spectators who were hoping for a miracle were just as quiet. In the end... Yun Che ultimately lost the battle.

“Sigh, it was so close. It was so, so close.” Huo Rulie closed his eyes and let out a long, bitter sigh.

Yun Che’s Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury was unleashed in a state of grievous injuries and near exhaustion. Lu Lengchuan

couldn't possibly have endured the attack otherwise.

“He could've won this. He should've used the Manifest God from the start,” Yan Juehai said while looking up. At the beginning, he hadn't believed that Yun Che could defeat Lu Lengchuan at all. But now, he simply couldn't find it in himself to accept this result.

Yun Che pushed the ground with his hands and slowly, very slowly climbed to his feet.

Right now, he was as weak as a child. Simply standing on his two feet had taken everything he had. Lu Lengchuan might appear to be as weak as he was, but in reality it would take only an instant for his opponent to defeat him.

The result was set. He had poured every bit of power into the fight without saving anything, and this was the final outcome. Acceptance was the only path left for him... no matter how much reluctance he felt.

Lu Lengchuan stared straight at him, but for some reason he didn't send Yun Che away from the stage. Instead, his gaze wavered as if he was struggling with something.

Suddenly, Lu Lengchuan's eyes turned peaceful as he smiled at Yun Che.

The Skysplitter Spear vanished from his hands, and he turned around to face Honorable Qu Hui. "I surrender."

The two indifferently spoken words stunned everyone so much that they almost thought that their ears had gone awry.

Yun Che, "... ??"

"What did you say...? Did you just ask to surrender?" Honorable Qu Hui frowned. "You have the absolute advantage right now, so why have you asked to surrender?"

Lu Lengchuan shot a glance at

Yun Che before saying seriously,  
“I am Lu Lengchuan, a son of  
Shrouding Sky, and I have lived  
my entire life proud and  
deserving, but in this fight... I  
don't deserve victory.”

# Chapter 1198 - Overnight Celebrity

---

“I don’t deserve victory.”

To think that such words would be uttered by a God Child of the Eastern Region in front of so many people. The people were definitely surprised, but they suddenly realized that they weren’t puzzled by his reaction. On the contrary, his words sparked a strange resonance in their hearts.

“Sect master, the young master is...” a Shrouding Sky Realm elder spoke up urgently.

However, the Shrouding Sky Realm King raised a hand and stopped him from continuing any further. His gaze was surprisingly approving.

Honorable Qu Hui wrinkled his eyebrows and asked again, “Lu Lengchuan, this is your last warning...”

“I surrender!” Lu Lengchuan declared before Honorable Qu Hui could finish his question. This time, the words were spoken even more unhesitatingly than before.

Yun Che, “...”

Honorable Qu Hui stopped trying and declared immediately, “Lu Lengchuan surrenders the Conferred God Battle!”

“Yun Che wins and will enter the sixth Loser’s Group battle tomorrow!”

There was a short silence, and the spectator’s stand erupted into thunderous applause and earthshaking cheers.

Lu Lengchuan was victorious, but had surrendered the battle willingly. Normally, his actions would be booed especially considering that he was fighting on the Conferred God Stage, but the applause and cheers kept going on and on like a tidal

wave. Countless profound practitioners were standing or even flying in the air. As it turned out, the reception of this battle far exceeded the one between Luo Changsheng and Jun Xilei.

Yun Che looked up and surveyed his surroundings slowly... I didn't realize there were so many people who wanted me to win.

If someone were to recall the battle, they would realize that it was nearly a one man show by

Yun Che. Again and again he had shaken every profound practitioner's eyeballs, heart, and soul. Again and again he had created miracles right before their eyes.

Although Lu Lengchuan was one of the famous four God Children of the Eastern Region, Yun Che was the one who pulled at their heartstrings from the beginning to the end. His performance today was as bright as the Golden Crow flames he ignited, whereas Lu Lengchuan was really just a foil that added to his brilliance.

This was Yun Che's battle. This was a miraculous battle that belonged to the Eastern Divine Region alone.

Yun Che deserved to win... he deserved to win far more than Lu Lengchuan ever would in this particular battle! Since the moment Yun Che summoned his Manifest God and challenged Lu Lengchuan with all three layers of his barriers active, nearly every spectator, including a large majority of the Shrouding Sky Realm disciples, had come to root for Yun Che.

That was why the spectators were unusually silent when the golden crow flames died, and Lu Lengchuan got back onto his feet. That was why they were all looking dissatisfied and reluctant until just now. When Honorable Qu Hui declared Yun Che's victory, the cheers were so loud that it was as if thunder had descended from the Ninth Heaven.

It was clear from this huge discrepancy who was the true victor of this battle.

“Yun Che!”

“Hahahaha... well done boy!!”

The Snow Song Realm’s elders and disciples could no longer rein in their excitement or tears. They were so excited that they forgot Eternal Heaven Realm’s renown and charged onto the Conferred God Stage, surrounding Yun Che. If the young man wasn’t grievously wounded, they would’ve tossed him into the air in celebration.

“Junior Brother Yun, you are... the pride of Snow Song Realm!” an elder disciple said tearfully and tremblingly.

“Well done, Yun Che! Divine Ice Phoenix Sect... no, the entire Snow Song Realm is proud of you! Well done!” Mu Huanzhi was so excited that his beard was flying all over the place. When he remembered that his granddaughter had the fortune to become his dual cultivation incubator, he couldn't help but laugh from the bottom of his heart.

“Yun Che, you’ve actually beaten one of the four God Children! Your name is going to spread throughout the Eastern Divine Region!”

“Hahahaha, let’s see who else dares question the sect master’s decision to take Yun Che in as her direct disciple... Yun Che, you may... no! You’ll definitely surpass the sect master in the future! You won’t just be the pride of Snow Song Realm today, you’ll definitely bring prosperity and honor to the Snow Song Realm in the future as well!”

“Back down, please.” Mu Bingyun walked forwards and isolated the crowd from Yun Che. “Yun Che is seriously wounded, and he has used up all of his profound energy. Watch yourselves and make sure you don’t accidentally hurt him.”

She then put a hand on Yun Che’s chest and injected a gentle wave of frost energy straight into his body.

Yun Che smiled, “It’s okay, I’m fine.”

“All five of your viscera have fallen apart! There’s nothing fine about that at all!” Mu Bingyun frowned and scolded him slightly.

Yun Che continued to smile at her. “This really is not a problem for me.”

Although the battle was already over, the crowd’s presence on the stage was still impudent to say the least. However, Honorable Qu Hui didn’t chase them off the stage despite wearing a frown. Instead, he

stared at Yun Che with complicated feelings for a very long time.

Every Flame God Realm member—especially those who belonged to the Golden Crow Sect—was flushed red with passion.

They were excited because Yun Che had used the golden crow flames to beat Lu Lengchuan!

From this day onwards, Yun

Che's name would resound throughout the world. The golden crow flames would become a deep memory in every profound practitioner's mind once more.

They could imagine how much better they would be treated in the future when they revealed themselves to be Golden Crow Sect members in the future.

On the other side, the Shrouding Sky Realm King stood up and walked towards Lu Lengchuan. Although Lu

Lengchuan lost the battle and became the only God Child who failed to become a top six fighter in the Conferred God Battle, the realm king didn't blame him in the slightest. On the contrary, he gave his son a heavy slap on the shoulder and laughed loudly, "You've made the absolute best decision. You truly are my son, hahahaha."

Meanwhile, earthshaking roars were exploding from every region and corner of the Snow Song Realm and Flame God Realm. The shouts were so great that both star realms were literally shaking.

“Yun Che won! Our Yun Che won the Conferred God Battle! Top six... top six!!”

“To think that he’s one of us and our realm king’s disciple... I’m not dreaming, am I?”

“Since Yun Che beat one of the four God Children of the Eastern Region, does that mean that Yun Che will replace Lu Lengchuan and become the new God Child?”

“Of course he will!!”

“Waaah! First he whipped the son of the Holy Eaves Realm King, then he crushed the son of the Divine Martial Realm King... who cares if they’re the top geniuses of upper star realms? They’re all losers under his feet! Now he’s even beaten a God Child... Ooo... he’s one of us... I’m so glad I was born in Snow Song Realm...”

Although Yun Che’s complete victory over Luo Changan and Wu Guike had also started a loud

commotion, they were utterly incomparable to the noise generated by this new victory.

It was true that Lu Lengchuan was the one who had surrendered willingly, but Yun Che still would've been the victor in the people's hearts even if he hadn't done so. Their cheers were reserved for Yun Che only.

The four battles today had ended in an absolutely gorgeous manner.

The two fights that would happen during the sixth Losers Group battle that would be fought tomorrow and the battle ranking list were displayed on the screen.

First battle: Flying Star Realm's Meng Duanxi versus Jasper Heart Sword Pavilion's Jun Xilei.

Second battle: Glazed Light Realm's Shui Meiyin versus Snow Song Realm's Yun Che.

After the battle ended, just before the spectators left, nearly everyone at the Conferred God Stage, the God Emperors, Star Gods, Moon Gods, Guardians, Realm Kings, elders and young profound practitioners had glanced at Yun Che at least one time.

Before they knew it, Yun Che had become the absolute center of attention of this Conferred God Battle.

Mu Bingyun waited until Yun Che's wounds had sufficiently

stabilized before she led him away.

“I wonder if your master would be happy or furious after seeing your match today,” Mu Bingyun whispered. Even she couldn’t believe that Yun Che had actually taken out Lu Lengchuan.

He had fought Lu Lengchuan head on... stunned every Divine Master out there with his Manifest God... and conjured a Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury that looked like a falling sun...

She would never have imagined that the man she took back to the Snow Song Realm, as repayment for saving her life, would rock the entire Eastern Divine Region with his feats on the Conferred God Stage in just three years.

“Master... probably can’t bear to get angry with me even if she wanted to,” Yun Che replied softly.

Mu Bingyun, “...”

They fell silent for a very long time. The atmosphere between Mu Bingyun and Yun Che instantly grew awkward.

A group of people happened to pass by them at this very moment. When Yun Che subconsciously turned his head to see who it was, he came eye to eye with Lu Lengchuan.

Yun Che and Lu Lengchuan stopped in their tracks at nearly the same time.

Mu Bingyun glanced sideways before saying, "He's the one who gave you your victory. Go thank him."

Yun Che nodded and flew towards Lu Lengchuan. Lu Lengchuan sent his people away before flying towards Yun Che too.

"Brother Yun, you seem to be... fine?" Lu Lengchuan looked very surprised when he saw Yun Che's condition. It wasn't obvious because he had changed into a new set of clothes, but

there were still burn marks all over Lu Lengchuan's body. Even with his cultivation level, it would take him quite a bit of time before he could recover fully.

“I'm fine now.” Yun Che answered before thanking him sincerely, “Brother Lengchuan, this victory is very important to me. I thank you very much for your aid.”

“You don't have to thank me.” Lu Lengchuan shook his head. “I've cultivated almost twice as

long as you have, and you're only in the Divine Tribulation Realm. However, your bloodline, elemental power, power of comprehension and potential... you've surpassed me in nearly every way. I simply don't deserve to win."

Yun Che, "..."

"You deserve this victory. You deserve to stand on the Conferred God Stage far more than I do." Lu Lengchuan smiled. "I'm certain that everyone—even me—is looking

forward to your next match, not mine.”

“That is why I accept this loss wholeheartedly. I would only feel uncomfortable had I claimed this victory by force, and I’m certain that no one would cheer for me.”

Yun Che smiled. “You’re the one who gave me the victory, but here you are trying to console me. You truly are a rare character, Brother Lengchuan.”

“Hahaha, ‘rare’ characters like me can be found everywhere, but people like you can’t be found even after one million years, I suspect.” Lu Lengchuan laughed loudly. Suddenly, he narrowed his eyes and said seriously, “I’m not sure if your technique is the God Manifestation Art my father spoke of, but I do know that I would’ve lost much sooner if you had used it from the beginning.”

Yun Che. “...”

“You were planning to save this

trump card for another time, weren't you? Your goal in this Conferred God Battle is farther than it appears... are you aiming for Luo Changsheng, for example?"

"..." Yun Che didn't deny it. He slowly nodded.

"I thought so." Lu Lenghchuan raised his eyebrows and looked like he wanted to say something.

"How do you compare to Jun

Xilei, Brother Lengchuan?” Yun Che asked.

Lu Lengchuan said slowly and heavy heartedly without any hesitation. “I’m far beneath her.”

The word “far” was emphasized quite strongly.

Yun Che’s chest heaved once before he let out a sigh. “I guess it’s impossible for me to beat Jun Xilei as she is... much less

Luo Changsheng.”

“Jun Xilei is Senior Sword Sovereign’s only successor, and there’s nothing ordinary about her. As for Luo Changsheng, everyone knows that he’s a real monster. Maybe if you had a couple more years, you’d be able to fight them evenly or even surpass them...” Lu Lengchuan obviously thought very highly of Yun Che, but his tone took a sharp turn as he said, “But as of now, there’s no way you’re a match for either one of them.”

Lu Lengchuan just fought Yun Che on the Conferred God Stage, so no one knew about Yun Che's limits better than him right now. That was why he sounded so certain.

Yun Che immediately fell silent.

“Jun Xilei will definitely beat Meng Duanxi. If you can win your match tomorrow, your next opponent will definitely be Jun Xilei.”

“However...” Lu Lengchuan’s face grew even more serious. “You absolutely mustn’t underestimate Shui Meiyin either. Meng Duanxi had proven his strength by entering the top six, but he could do nothing against Shui Meiyin at all... In fact, Shui Meiyin is much scarier than Jun Xilei in certain areas!”

# Chapter 1199 - The Devil Inside

---

“Thank you for the reminder, Brother Lengchuan. I’ll be careful.” Yun Che nodded, but he didn’t actually feel much on the inside.

He had witnessed the battle between Shui Meiyin and Meng Duanxi with his own eyes, and he had to agree that her mental powers were extraordinary. Meng Duanxi was powerful, but he was almost completely helpless before her mental powers. If Shui Meiyin hadn’t let

up in the end, he wouldn't have even noticed that he was mind controlled past the point of defeat.

Although Shui Meiyin couldn't be underestimated, he had four types of divine souls in this body... He was at least confident that he wouldn't lose to a little girl in terms of mental power.

As for profound strength... Shui Meiyin was without a doubt the weakest out of everyone present. As long as he could suppress her mental attacks, the

rest of the battle should be as easy as bullying a three-year-old.

Lu Lengchuan examined Yun Che's expression shortly before saying, "It looks like you're pretty confident about tomorrow's fight. That is good, of course... I still don't think you can beat Jun Xilei as you are now, but I definitely look forward to your battle against her."

Lu Lengchuan tossed three glittering items at Yun Che after he said this.

Yun Che caught them and gave them a glance. They were three Time Wheel Pearls.

“They are useless to me now, but you... maybe a few months’ time is enough for you to create a miracle.” Lu Lengchuan smiled.

Yun Che didn’t turn down his offer. He held the Time Wheel Pearls tightly and thanked Lu Lengchuan gratefully, “Thank you, Brother Lengchuan. I definitely need these items.”

“You don’t have to thank me.”  
Lu Lengchuan turned around  
before speaking in a low tone.  
“Thank you, Brother Yun.”

“Why are you thanking me?”  
Yun Che looked confused.

“There are two reasons.” Lu  
Lengchuan sounded rueful when  
he said this, “One, you...  
purposely separated the two  
suns before you unleashed Nine  
Suns Heaven’s Fury, didn’t you?”

“...” Yun Che looked caught off guard, but he didn’t speak up or shake his head in denial.

It was true that he had split the two overlapping suns right before he threw Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury. It was also true that its power was diminished as a result... he had used up all of his profound energy at the time, so he had no way of controlling the two suns once he unleashed them. It was entirely possible that a full powered Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury might kill Lu Lengchuan.

The reason he changed his mind at the last moment and did something that went completely against his own objectives was because of Lu Lengchuan's slapping of Lu Chenyuan and the things he said the day before.

“I thought so.” Lu Lengchuan smiled. “You obviously want to win a lot, and yet you still hold yourself back from passing the line of cruelty and ruthlessness. You never brought this up until I asked you about it, which makes it obvious that you’re protecting my pride... despite possessing unparalleled strength and

talent, you also have a good nature. The Eastern Divine Region is lucky to have a genius like you.”

Yun Che shook his head. “You praise me too much, Brother Lengchuan. I’m sure you can block the attack even if I hadn’t done so. Plus, I personally don’t think that my nature deserves your praise at all. I’ve done many ruthless things in the past, and about my final attack... I doubt I’ll do that again if I have to repeat myself.”

Lu Lengchuan smiled noncommittally before continuing, "The next thing I want to thank you for... is about the fact that I'm about to hit sixty in a couple of years. Thank you for giving me a battle like this at the end of my youth. I no longer have any regrets left in this part of my life."

Lu Lengchuan walked away, but not without giving Yun Che a few more parting words, "Feel free to visit Shrouding Sky Realm when you're free. My father praises you a lot, and I'm sure he'll be absolutely delighted to meet you."

How many people in the entire Eastern Divine Region had the honor to be “praised a lot” by the Shrouding Sky Realm King himself?

Yun Che didn't leave immediately. Instead, he stayed where he was, silently, for a very long time.

“Far beneath, huh...” Yun Che hid a sigh as he recalled Lu Lengchuan's words.

If even the likes of Lu Lengchuan was “far beneath” Jun Xilei, then there was no way he could beat her as he was right now.

His only ray of hope... was the six months of extra time granted by the Time Wheel Pearls in his hands.

“I must find a way to improve my strength as much as I can in the next two days.” Yun Che muttered to himself before glancing at his left hand. “As for Hong’er... Her power is lagging

behind mine already. I remember that she hasn't finished all the swords Ji Ruyan gave me... but in the end, they are swords from lower star realms. Her power wouldn't improve drastically even if she ate all of them. I guess I must find another way."

He looked up into the sky and muttered absentmindedly. "Jasmine, have you seen my fight today?"

-----

The Eternal Heaven Realm was as quiet as usual. The moment Yun Che returned to his courtyard, he immediately noticed the master and the disciple Huo Rulie and Huo Poyun. It was obvious that they were waiting for him.

“Brother Yun!” Huo Poyun strode towards him excitedly, “The entire Eastern Divine Region has learned that you’ve beaten Lu Lengchuan. I... I can’t believe I missed the match. I can’t even begin to tell you how regretful I’m feeling right now. Er... how are your wounds?”

“Haha, they’re fine, it’s nothing,” Yun Che said casually. He felt relaxed after judging that Huo Poyun was looking a lot better.

“Boy Yun...” Huo Rulie walked over with a chuckle. “Your opponents will only be more and more powerful from this point onwards. They are all the strongest young geniuses of the Eastern Divine Region. No one will question your current achievements, but... I’m sure that everyone of us are looking forward to you reaching even greater heights. Therefore, you must do your best in your next

match... everything else can wait until after the Profound God Convention.”

Yun Che nodded. “Don’t worry, Sect Master Huo. I will do my best... including Brother Poyun’s portion.”

“Brother Yun...” Huo Poyun shot Yun Che an emotional look. “Not only did you manage to beat Lu Lengchuan, you even helped spread the glory of our Golden Crow Sect. It should’ve been my duty... but I ultimately failed to live up to everyone’s

expectations.”

“Haha, do you understand now, Yun’er? The Golden Crow flame isn’t weak at all, on the contrary it’s very, very powerful. There are none more deserving of the title “strongest divine flame” than the Golden Crow flame. Yun boy’s Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury especially stunned those upper star realm fellows so much that they couldn’t wipe their expressions off their faces for a very long time, hahahaha.”

Huo Rulie couldn’t control his

sense of pride and passion and laughed loudly the moment he recalled the moment the world became illuminated by golden flames.

That was definitely the most fame Golden Crow Sect had ever gotten during his lifetime.

“Mn!” Huo Poyun nodded strongly. “Brother Yun defeated Lu Lengchuan, a God Child of the Eastern Divine Region with the Golden Crow flames. The entire Eastern Divine Region has borne witness to its power. I

finally understand that my defeat at the hands of Jun Xilei isn't because the Golden Crow flame isn't strong enough. It's because my cultivation is utterly lacking... To think that I had become depressed for such a ridiculous reason... I must have disappointed you greatly, master."

"Hahahaha," Huo Rulie waved his hands smilingly, "Of course not. Yun'er, Yun boy was right that day. You're just a young boy, and it's only natural for you to feel lost sometimes. The fact that you managed to escape your depression so quickly only

makes me proud and happy for your sake. Why would I ever be disappointed by this?”

“Well, hehe... I would’ve been depressed for much longer if it wasn’t for Brother Yun. For the longest time, I thought I was strong enough to hold my own. I even thought that I was good enough to support Flame God Realm’s future already. In the end, I guess I was too young and naive. I’ll do my best to cultivate harder in the future... I’ll cultivate the Golden Crow flames hard and my mind even harder.”

Huo Poyun stretched out his hand and revealed a Time Wheel Pearl. “Brother Yun, this is my last Time Yun Pearl... Please accept this insignificant gift.”

Yun Che accepted the Time Wheel Pearl and looked at him firmly. “Brother Poyun, just you wait. I’ll take back what’s yours from Jun Xilei... using the Golden Crow flames no less.”

Huo Poyun’s eyes flashed once before he nodded firmly.

He had obtained three Time Wheel Pearls from Lu Lengchuan and one from Huo Poyun. This meant that Yun Che had a total of seven Time Wheel Pearls, and could extend fourteen hours to seven months right now.

Huo Rulie and Huo Poyun soon left the area. Neither of them asked Yun Che how he came by his Golden Crow bloodline. Huo Rulie's explanation was that he wanted Yun Che to focus fully in the next few matches... Everything else could wait until afterwards.

Yun Che's eyebrows furrowed a couple of times as he gripped Huo Poyun's gift.

It was obvious that Huo Poyun had pulled himself free from depression and regained his usual spirit, but for some reason he still felt that something was wrong with him.

However, he couldn't exactly figure out what was wrong with him either. It was just a feeling.

Maybe... maybe he hasn't completely walked out of his shadow. Although today's battle has dispelled his doubt about the Golden Crow flame's strength, the defeat was a terrible shock. I guess he still needs more time before he can truly regain himself.

-----

It was night. When Huo Rulie returned to his accommodation, he noticed that Huo Poyun had been lowering his head and staying silent all this time.

Huo Rulie's eyebrows moved.  
“Yun'er?”

Huo Poyun jolted slightly  
before looking up. “Ah?”

“What are you thinking about?  
Are you still regretting that you  
missed out on Yun boy's fight  
against Lu Lengchuan?” Huo  
Rulie smiled. “It's okay.  
Someone must've captured that  
fight using a Profound Imagery  
Stone. You will be able to watch  
it.”

Huo Poyun bit his lips slightly before asking, “Master, were you the one who gave Brother Yun his Golden Crow bloodline and Golden Crow Divine Soul?”

Of course, this wasn't the first time someone asked him this question. Huo Rulie shook his head immediately. “Of course not. Yun'er, do you remember? The Golden Crow Divine Spirit once mentioned that there was another Golden Crow inheritance in a certain place beyond the God Realm.”

Huo Poyun looked surprised.  
“Master, are you saying...”

Huo Rulie nodded. “The fact that he’s able to unleash such pure and refined Golden Crow flames proves that the Golden Crow blood he bears is no ordinary inheritance. It can only be the Golden Crow origin blood just like you.”

Huo Poyun, “...”

“The Golden Crow Divine

Spirit presented its final origin blood and divine soul to you, meaning that there is no Golden Crow origin blood or Golden Crow divine soul left in this world. Therefore, his Golden Crow bloodline can only come from the other Golden Crow inheritance.”

When Huo Rulie looked up, his eyes were shaking with excitement. He sighed. “Maybe this is the Golden Crow Divine Spirit’s guidance. Although he isn’t a Golden Crow Sect disciple, this is the first time the Golden Crow flame was glorious as this in the Eastern Divine

Region. After today, all Golden Crow Sect disciples will come to respect him greatly, and the elders can't stop praising him for his actions. It doesn't actually matter where he came to earn his Golden Crow bloodline now, hahahahaha..."

Huo Rulie laughed to his heart's content. Huo Poyun's terrible defeat and depression had made him feel down for a little, but Yun Che's fight today had opened up so many pores and made him so happy that he literally couldn't describe his emotions. Who knew how many times he had laughed like he did

today.

Huo Rulie didn't notice that Huo Poyun wasn't laughing or smiling alongside him. Instead, the young man looked down to his feet.

“Master,” Huo Poyun said, “Brother Yun’s obviously at the eighth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm... but he still managed to defeat Lu Lengchuan with the Golden Crow flames, who’s at the tenth level of the Divine Spirit Realm. His Golden Crow bloodline...

must be a lot purer than mine, isn't it."

"Oh no." But Huo Rulie shook his head and answered seriously, "The Golden Crow Divine Spirit once said that you're the next Golden Crow Divine Spirit. This means you have the richest Golden Crow bloodline in the entire world. Yun Che..."

Huo Rulie paused for a second before continuing, "Yun'er, do you remember how Yun Che blocked your Golden Annihilation and Nine Suns

Heaven's Fury head on and suffered no damage three years ago at Snow Song Realm?"

Huo Poyun. "..."

"I never really understood how he did it until today. Considering his cultivation level that day, it should've been impossible for him to block your Golden Crow flames no matter how good he was at commanding ice profound energy... the fact that he was able to resist your power while being completely unharmed proves that he has

tremendous control over the power of ice and fire... a level that's far higher than yours."

"Plus, he has the Golden Crow's bloodline in him. This means that it's definitely possible for him to block your Golden Crow flames perfectly."

"..." Huo Poyun couldn't say anything for a very long time.

"I finally understood why Mu Xuanyin wanted me to gamble

the Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World that day. It was all for..." Huo Rulie shook his head and smiled unconsciously.

If he had learned of the truth that day, he would've been absolutely furious with Mu Xuanyin. However, his "loss" had contributed largely to Yun Che's victory... he could only feel pleased and lucky when he thought about this. He actually didn't feel displeased by Mu Xuanyin's trickery in the slightest.

“I see.” Huo Poyun muttered before continuing, “The Snow Song Realm King took the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World from master because she wanted to give it to Brother Yun. This means that Brother Yun probably hadn’t cultivated the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World even though he already had its bloodline. If that’s true, that means that he was able to unleash Nine Suns Heaven’s Fury... despite cultivating the Golden Crow’s Record of the Burning World for only three years...”

Huo Poyun's words caught Huo Rulie completely off guard. He stopped in his tracks and stared blankly into space for a very long time. "Now that you mention it... this kid... is seriously a monster..."

He was the Golden Crow Sect's sect master, and he hadn't been able to cultivate Nine Suns Heaven's Fury despite spending almost ten thousand years trying to do so... Meanwhile, Yun Che took only three years to cultivate Nine Suns Heaven's Fury!! Three measley years!!

If he didn't love Yun Che to death right now, he would probably choke him to death instead.

“Yes.” Huo Poyun said, “Brother Yun is just so impressive. It's only today that I realize that I'm incomparable to him in every way... actually, I should say that I'm not even qualified to be a comparison. To think I would be so foolish as to think that I'm...”

“Hahaha, now, you shouldn't undervalue yourself so much,

Yun'er. Yun Che is an absolute monster that surprised even the god emperors. This God Conferred Battle will definitely make him famous throughout the entire God Realm, and there's no praise that he doesn't deserve. He's the kind of monster that may not show up even in a hundred thousand years after all! You don't need to compare yourself to him. You only need to know that you will always be my greatest pride."

Huo Poyun sucked in a deep breath. "Don't worry, master. I won't disappoint you any longer."

“Good! Your promise gladdens me considerably, Yun’er. Mn, speaking of which, that Yun boy has the Golden Crow bloodline even though isn’t a member of our Golden Crow Sect, and now the entire Eastern Divine Region knows about it. The two of you are best friends, and I’m fond of him too, so I guess we can call him half a member of the Golden Crow Sect? To think that our Golden Crow Sect will be fortunate enough to welcome both of you into its fold. I, Huo Rulie can meet my ancestors with a smile even if I were to die right away, hahahahaha...”

Huo Rulie laughed loudly as he strode back into his room. Even an idiot could see that his feelings couldn't get any better than this.

A surge of irritation suddenly rose from the bottom of Huo Poyun's heart as he stared at Huo Rulie's departing back.

He went out of the courtyard with a heavy heart to take a walk, unaware of the passage of time or where he was headed to until he nearly ran into an ancient tree.

“Sigh.” Huo Poyun stopped in his tracks and smiled mockingly at himself. He shook his head and looked at the sky with clear regret. “My master’s praise, my peers’ admiration, and fame throughout the entire Divine Eastern Region... Brother Yun rightfully deserves all these. He even inherited my will and kept the Golden Crow flames burning on the God Conferred Stage...”

“I should be happy, gratified and honored by his deeds. He even thinks of me as a friend! He’s the first person who came over to console me when I fell into depression. I can definitely

see that he's trying to help me regain my confidence by beating Lu Lengchuan with the Golden Crow flames as well."

"Brother Yun is undoubtedly a proud son of god, and yet he was never an arrogant or insincere person. I'm truly lucky to be able to make a friend like him. But as his friend... to think that I was so jealous of him just now."

He exhaled deeply before continuing, "It seems that my cultivation of the mind is far behind my cultivation of the

profound way. I probably don't even deserve to call him my brother the way I am right now."

After breathing the air outside for a very long time, Huo Poyun was finally able to muster a smile. The walk had made him feel a lot better.

Yun Che's Golden Crow flames had stunned the entire Eastern Divine Region. Huo Rulie, Yan Juehai, and the elders only had endless praise for him. Even the disciples of all three Flame God sects couldn't hold back their

respect and admiration when they were speaking of Yun Che. All these factors had undoubtedly caused an uncontrollable spurt of jealousy inside his heart.

Had Yun Che won all this using any other power, he would only be happy for him and cheer for him from the bottom of his heart.

However... the power he used was the Golden Crow flame...

He, Huo Poyun was the one who had the richest Golden Crow bloodline and Golden Crow Divine Soul. He was the one who was supposed to become Flame God Realm's hope and future. He was the one who was supposed to burn the brightest Golden Crow flame to ever exist... for the longest time, he had believed that he was the one and only...

He had never felt such a smothering pressure and jealousy in his life until today. It made him afraid, ashamed, and disgusted with himself.

His emotions also made him realize that he was sorely lacking in the mind department.

His emotional issues slightly resolved, Huo Poyun turned around and got ready to return. It was at this moment two white figures dressed in Ice Phoenix snow robes suddenly walked over from the distance. They were obviously Ice Phoenix disciples, and they were chatting excitedly about something.

“Everyone’s talking about Senior Brother Yun right now.

To think that he would actually beat Lu Lengchuan, Sss... it still feels like a dream honestly.”

“Yeah, did you notice that the upper star realm people we ran into earlier were looking at us with different eyes? It’s not just a dream, it’s a dream I wouldn’t even dare to imagine.”

“Haha, speaking of which, do you remember the time the sect master took in Senior Brother Yun as her direct disciple and gifted Senior Sister Feixue as his dual cultivation partner? At

first, I thought it was a shame that the great elder and Senior Sister Feixue had to deal with Yun Che. But now? Tsk, I can't believe I was stupid enough to doubt our sect master."

"But of course, our sect master is beyond amazing."

"..." Suddenly, Huo Poyun stopped in his tracks and shuddered like he was just struck by lightning...

It took him a very long time before he moved and walked away in silence. However, his footsteps looked a tad floaty...

# Chapter 1200 - A

## Warning Sign

---

Yun Che completely healed from his injuries and recovered his profound strength inside the Time Wheel Pearl. Afterwards, he immediately deactivated the time wheel barrier instead of choosing to cultivate inside it. It was almost impossible for him to raise his profound strength to the same level as Jun Xilei just by cultivating for a few months.

He had to make the best use of the seven Time Wheel Pearls in his possession before his fight

against Jun Xilei. Otherwise, it would be waste of them.

The night passed by quietly as Yun Che adjusted his state to its peak. When he opened his eyes, it was bright outside.

His battle on this day had come so soon, and his opponent was... Shui Meiyin.

Perceiving the change in his aura, Mu Bingyun came over to his side, “The time for your

battle is near. Let's go."

Yun Che got up and said as he thought of something, "Palace Master Bingyun, Brother Poyun's condition still didn't seem to be in a good condition yesterday, so I'll go over to take a look at him. It would naturally be the best if I can get him over to the competition site to watch the battle."

"...That's all right." Mu Bingyun nodded her head. She had already realized during this time period that Yun Che really

considered Huo Poyun his friend, and was very concerned about him getting disheartened because of Jun Xilei.

Yun Che came over to the residence of the Flame God Realm, but he was not able to sense Huo Poyun's aura.

“Oh... Senior Brother Poyun has already gone to the Conferred God Stage, along with Sect Master, quite a while ago,” a Golden Crow Sect disciple, who was staying behind in the residence, told him. There was a

look of worship in his eyes as he informed Yun Che.

The look of worship in his eyes was absolutely much more intense than when facing Huo Poyun.

“I see.”

As Yun Che was about to leave, the Golden Crow Sect disciple called out, as he found it difficult to suppress his excitement, “S-sir... Yun Che, best of luck in

your Conferred God Battle today!”

Yun Che soared into the sky as he made his way to the Conferred God Stage by himself. Huo Poyun had finally gone to the audience seating area today along with Huo Rulie, which made it seem as if he had come out of his depression. But Yun Che didn't feel relaxed in the least, and he became even more worried instead.

Looking at the extremely passionate look in that Golden

Crow Sect disciple's eyes had made him think of something all of a sudden.

“Sigh.” Yun Che let out a light sigh. He talked to himself, “Seriously, these youngsters...”

He appeared to have forgotten that his current biological age was even lower than Huo Poyun's.

As he drew closer to the Conferred God Stage area, a

group of three flew over from another direction. Yun Che was immediately startled when he cast a sideways glance in their direction.

The one leading the group was actually none other than Shui Yingyue! The most eye-catching among the three people, that subconsciously made others look at her first, was an exquisite and petite girl of tender age who was dressed in black skirt.

It was his opponent on this day  
—Shui Meiyin!

The third person was a youth in blue. His face was fair and clear, and had delicate features, but he still looked heroic despite that.

“Huh?” When Yun Che saw the group of three, Shui Meiyin also caught sight of him. She moved her beautiful eyes in a circle before suddenly pulling her elder sister as she flew straight to Yun Che.

“Big Brother Yun Che!” Shui Meiyin’s fine eyebrows curved as she waved her little hand at Yun Che. “What a coincidence. We

meet again.”

“Eh... ah, it is indeed quite a coincidence.” This heaven favored girl who was the focus of attention of the people throughout the world had surprisingly taken the initiative to come over and chat with him. Yun Che had no idea how to respond in such a situation.

Shui Meiyin slightly raised her face as her starry eyes twinkled, “Big Brother Yun Che, your performance was truly awesome in the fight with Brother

Lengchuan yesterday! I worship you so much!”

“...” Yun Che was startled. He noticed that Shui Yingyue and the youth who were with Shui Meiyin were completely taken aback at her words, and even the expressions in their eyes seemed to have changed.

Seeing the clear look of disbelief on Yun Che’s face, Shui Meiyin pursed her tender lips, “I’m telling you the truth. Moreover, this is my first time sincerely worshiping someone.

It's because Big Brother Yun Che is truly so, so awesome... Oh, that's right!"

Shui Meiyin moved a bit to the side, "This is my big sister. You must have seen her before."

Shui Yingyue slightly nodded towards Yun Che. There was no doubt that the look in her eyes, while looking at Yun Che, was completely different from the first time she saw him.

“He is my Ninety-ninth Big Brother.” Shui Meiyin pointed to the youth. “Ninety-ninth Big Brother also participated in this session of the Profound God Convention, but was defeated in the third round of the preliminaries. He is so much worse than Big Brother Yun Che, and can’t be compared to even your little finger.”

The identity of the youth was naturally extraordinary for him to be able to travel with Shui Yingyue and Shui Meiyin. He could have acted proud in front of Yun Che given his identity as a son of the Glazed Light Realm

King, but his noble and towering presence was instantly reduced to nothingness by the remark Shui Meiyin made. He said to Yun Che with an awkward expression, "Cough, this humble one is Shui Yinghen, the ninety-ninth son of my royal father. Watching little brother Yun's battle yesterday, broadened the horizons of this humble one."

"...So it's the ninety-ninth young master of the Glazed Light Realm. I'm very pleased to meet you." Yun Che returned the greeting, as he sighed with emotion in his heart. If it was before the Profound God

Convention, how was it possible for a proud person of the Glazed Light Realm, a peak level upper star realm, to even spare a glance at a person from a middle star realm? But now, not only did a son of the Glazed Light Realm King take the initiative to talk to him, but he even called himself “this humble one”...

He had an impression of Shui Yinghen. He vaguely remembered that he was one of the thousand heaven chosen children, but was not able to pass the third round inside the Eternal Heaven Tower, and consequently, was unable to

enter the Conferred God Battle.

Considering how Shui Meiyin roasted him without any mercy just now, it appeared to be quite a disgrace to this ninety-ninth young master of the Glazed Light Realm.

“Big Brother Yun Che, your opponent today is me, so you need to be careful.” Shui Meiyin’s eyebrows curved as she revealed a sweet and lovely smile. She didn’t seem as if she was facing an opponent in the least.

“Same goes for you,” Yun Che replied.

“However,” the girl slightly moved her starry eyes, as she said smilingly, “it doesn’t look like you are completely unworried about losing to me.”

“No.” Yun Che shook his head. “I have never underestimated my opponent, and it is even more so in your case.”

Shui Meiyin blinked her eyes.

She wore a serious face, as she pointed her nose and lips up a bit and said in a certain tone, “But... do you really think so in your heart?”

“...” Shui Meiyin’s eyes looked pure like crystals, however, they had the same depth to them as a dark night. It seemed as if she could directly see through a person’s soul.

Yun Che was definitely not taking Shui Meiyin lightly, but as he was extremely confident in his mental power, he had never

thought of the possibility of him losing to Shui Meiyin, not even subconsciously. After winning the battle against Lu Lengchuan the previous day, he had spent the whole night racking his brain to come up with a way to win against Jun Xilei. He almost didn't bother thinking about how he was going to fight his battle with Shui Meiyin.

Looking at Shui Meiyin's pitch-black eyes and hearing the surety in her tone, he suddenly grew wary of her in the depths of his heart for the first time... Furthermore, it was an extremely strong feeling of

wariness.

“Haha,” Shui Meiyin lightly laughed at this time all of a sudden. Her laughter sounded quite lovely. “I may be younger in age and such a cute girl, but you might find it even more difficult to deal with me than Big Brother Lengchuan. Big Brother needs to be extremely careful.”

“All right,” Shui Yingyue pulled Shui Meiyin by the hand and slightly glanced at Yun Che. “The time for the battle to start is near, so let’s be on our way.”

“Mn!” Shui Meiyin pulled her elder sister’s hand. “Big Brother Yun Che, we’ll meet again in a bit

The pair of sisters slowly flew away, one dressed in black, the other blue. As the sleeves of their robes fluttered in the wind, they appeared like two butterflies dancing in the air, which was quite a delightful sight to say the least.

Shui Yinghen’s figure, however, came to a stop in the sky. He suddenly turned around and

told Yun Che in a low voice, with a stern expression on his face, “Hey! I must warn you not to think that you will be able to defeat my little sister just because you defeated Lu Lengchuan. My little sister... is a monstrous girl that is several thousand times more capable and fearsome than what she has shown or you can imagine. You barely managed to keep your life to get that brilliant victory yesterday, so try not to be thoroughly destroyed today!”

“...” Yun Che was slightly stunned. He said while nodding, “I thank the ninety-ninth young

master for the warning.”

“It’s good if you understand!” Having finished his words, he surprisingly drew a bit closer instead of leaving. He also lowered his voice a lot, “Well... you see, I warned you out of kindness, so shouldn’t you, you know... cough, repay me for it? During your fight with Lu Lengchuan yesterday... how did you pull off that ‘God Manifestation’?”

Yun Che, “...”

“It isn’t the true ‘God Manifestation,’ right? Royal father told me that it is only after reaching the Divine Master Realm that one is able to use it to its utmost ability. Why did someone such as you, who is just at the Divine Tribulation Realm, succeed in doing it...? Is there some trick to it? Is it difficult to learn?”

“Ninety-ninth Big Brother! Hurry... up!”

Shui Meiyin’s voice was heard from far, far away. Shui Yingyue

promptly turned his head around, as if he had heard an imperial edict, and after a moment of hesitation, immediately flew in the direction of the voice. At the same time, he didn't forget to leave a few words for Yun Che, "Later... Let's talk about it again later!"

When Yun Che arrived at the Conferred God Stage, he immediately caught sight of Huo Poyun. Huo Poyun also saw him coming over and stood up to welcome him.

“Brother Poyun, you have finally come. It seems that you have definitely thought through a lot of things,” Yun Che said with a faint smile.

However, Huo Poyun shook his head in response, and let out a bitter laugh, “If I speak the truth, it would only sound like a joke to Brother Yun. Yesterday, I also once believed that I had broken free from the obstacles set up by my inner demons, but...”

“Sigh.” Huo Poyun let out a

light sigh, as a perplexed look surfaced in his eyes. “I clearly know that I’m under the influence of a heart demon, but I’m still utterly incapable of getting rid of it. I clearly know that I should not be thinking so pessimistically, but I’m still unable to change my way of thinking... It is only after arriving at the Eternal Heaven Realm that I discovered I’m actually a useless person.”

“Hahaha,” Yun Che unexpectedly laughed at his words. “Brother Poyun, do you still remember my words? Don’t treat your inner demon as a bad

thing. On the contrary, this is something one must experience in their life. Once you pass through this phase, you will be able to have a brand-new perspective of heaven and earth.”

“Mn!” Huo Poyun nodded heavily. “I won’t let myself continue to be in such a disgraceful state. Brother Yun, you will be able to enter the ranks of the top four after winning your battle today! You will be able to become part of the ‘Four Conferred God Children!’ I remember the Voice of Eternal Heaven saying that

the top four contestants will be given special rewards by the four great king realms. Therefore... you have to do your best. You must emerge victorious.”

“Of course!”

It was the sixth round of the Losers Group that was to be held this day, and a total of two battles would be fought. Following the announcement by Honorable Qu Hui, the Conferred God Battles for this day began quickly.

In the first battle, it was a face-off between Jun Xilei and Meng Duanxi. Nothing suspenseful or unexpected happened during this battle, and Jun Xilei easily won after only using six sword attacks.

“Meng Duanxi has lost, and his journey in the Conferred God Battle will stop here. Jun Xilei has won, and she will be participating in the seventh round of the Losers Group three days from now!”

“Now we will now have the

second battle of the sixth round of the Losers Group, Shui Meiyin of the Glazed Light Realm versus Yun Che of the Snow Song Realm!”

As soon as Honorable Qu Hui made the announcement, the gazes of everyone present, including the great god emperors, star gods, moon gods, and guardians, focused on Yun Che right away... This scene alone was enough to manifest the enormous influence Yun Che possessed after his battle the previous day,

Mu Bingyun spoke five words of warning, “You must be extremely careful.”

“Brother Yun, I suggest you suppress her with your profound strength as soon as possible, once the battle starts, so that she doesn’t get the chance to execute her mental attacks,” Huo Poyun said in a low voice.

Yun Che slightly nodded his head. He flew up into the air and landed on the Conferred God Stage, facing Shui Meiyin who was standing quite far away.

Vermillion rays of light flashed, after which the Heaven Smiting Sword appeared in his hand, though he hadn't moved his profound energy yet.

Compared to the serious look in his eyes, and him preparing himself for the battle, Shui Meiyin had both of her hands behind her back. Her delicate fingers were still dexterously fiddling with the butterfly-shaped knot that was tied around her slim waist. There was a faint, beautiful smile on her face that made others feel no tension or deterrence at all.

The audience seating area was particularly quiet, as everyone looked at the stage with bated breath.

It was because no one dared to predict the outcome of this face-off.

There was no doubt that Yun Che had great strength, and it could be said that the whole Eastern Divine Region was stunned by his performance in the battle the previous day.

Shui Meiyin, however, was an extremely special existence.

Her profound strength was only at the first level of the Divine Spirit Realm. Although it was an absolutely world-shaking cultivation for someone of her age, it was undoubtedly at the bottom level among the participants of the Conferred God Battle. She had not faced a single defeat so far in the Conferred God Battle, except for the one time when she took the initiative to admit defeat in her battle against Shui Yingyue!

Moreover, she was able to win each of her battles quite easily.

At the same time, she had never used her profound strength to fight until now, and instead relied entirely on her extremely high level movement skill, and her incomparably extraordinary mental power.

Besides, the two of them had the lowest profound strengths among the thirty-two Conferred God Candidates, and even the thousand heaven chosen children.

One was at the first level of the Divine Spirit Realm, the other at the eighth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm.

Despite having such low cultivations, these two had surprisingly trampled on all their opponents in the late stage of Divine Spirit Realm, and they were now going to fight for a position among the final four of the competition. There was no doubt that it was a great, miraculous spectacle to see such people facing each other at this stage in the history of the Conferred God Battle.

As Yun Che was staring fixedly at her, Shui Meiyin tilted her head to the side. Her charming eyes narrowed into the shape of crescent moons, as a very soft and light soul voice transmitted inside his mind, “Big Brother Yun Che, be careful.”

“Begin!!”

The moment Honorable Qu Hui’s voice resounded like a thunderclap, Yun Che rushed ahead, while unleashing all of his profound energy, like an arrow that had just left the

bowstring...

He had the same plan as Huo Poyun—to suppress her with his absolutely superiority in energy, and give her no chance to make use of her mental power!

# Table of Contents

## Against the Gods

Synopsis

Copyright

Chapter 1101 - Jasmine, Little Jasmine

Chapter 1102 - No Other Choice

Chapter 1103 - Blackhanded and Blackhearted

Chapter 1104 - Scarlet Immortal Spirit Pellet

Chapter 1105 - Adding Fuel to the Fire

Chapter 1106 - Visitors from the Divine Martial Realm

Chapter 1107 - Wu Guike

Chapter 1108 - A Great Scare

Chapter 1109 - Starfall Remnant Light

Chapter 1110 - Unexpected Harvest

Chapter 1111 - Comfort

Chapter 1112 - Heavenly Mystery Realm Closes

Chapter 1113 - The Cursed Northern Divine Region

Chapter 1114 - News of the Immortal Emperor Grass

Chapter 1115 - Illusory Sea Ancient Realm

Chapter 1116 - Sneaking into the Underground Palace

Chapter 1117 - Poison Miasma in the Underground Palace

Chapter 1118 - Third Layer World

Chapter 1119 - Immortal Among All Grasses

Chapter 1120 - As If Meeting In A Dream

Chapter 1121 - When Immortals Fight, Mortals Suffer

Chapter 1122 - The Ancient Realm Disintegrates

Chapter 1123 - Returning to Snow Song

Chapter 1124 - Weak Point

Chapter 1125 - Imprisoned  
Chapter 1126 - The Convention Draws Near  
Chapter 1127 - Dream  
Chapter 1128 - Perfect Divine Tribulation  
Chapter 1129 - Round the Corner  
Chapter 1130 - Jun Wuming, Nameless Sword (1)  
Chapter 1131 - Jun Wuming, Nameless Sword (2)  
Chapter 1132 - Sword Sovereigns Successor  
Chapter 1133 - None Shall Insult the Divine Ice Phoenix  
Sect  
Chapter 1134 - The Heart-roasting Insult  
Chapter 1135 - Eternal Heaven Divine Realm  
Chapter 1136 - Holy Eaves, Glazed Light, Shrouding  
Sky  
Chapter 1137 - A Chance Encounter  
Chapter 1138 - The Mysterious Girl  
Chapter 1139 - Eternal Heaven Battlefield  
Chapter 1140 - An Oddball  
Chapter 1141 - Number One in the Eastern Region  
Chapter 1142 - First Day Ranking  
Chapter 1143 - Grievous News from the Sky  
Chapter 1144 - The Last Hope  
Chapter 1145 - Coerce  
Chapter 1146 - Grievous News from the Sky 2.0  
Chapter 1147 - ATM  
Chapter 1148 - Eternal Heaven God Emperor  
Chapter 1149 - Star God Moon God  
Chapter 1150 - Unexpected Guest  
Chapter 1151 - Crimson Crack (1)  
Chapter 1152 - Crimson Crack (2)  
Chapter 1153 - Reaching the Sky in a Single Bound  
Chapter 1154 - Jasmine, Caizhi  
Chapter 1155 - Finally Entering Eternal Heaven  
Chapter 1156 - A Different Kind  
Chapter 1157 - Trial  
Chapter 1158 - Reverse Fury  
Chapter 1159 - Unpardonable Crime  
Chapter 1160 - Ups and Downs  
Chapter 1161 - Eternal Heaven Divine Tower  
Chapter 1162 - Tears of the Star God

Chapter 1163 - A Place Devoid of Anyone  
Chapter 1164 - The Thirty-two Conferred God  
Candidates (1)  
Chapter 1165 - The Thirty-two Conferred God  
Candidates (2)  
Chapter 1166 - Time Wheel Pearl  
Chapter 1167 - The Conferred God Battle Begins  
Chapter 1168 - I Concede!  
Chapter 1169 - Sudden Change  
Chapter 1170 - Jasmines Voice  
Chapter 1171 - You Are Not Worthy  
Chapter 1172 - Soul Touching  
Chapter 1173 - Resolve  
Chapter 1174 - Gift of the Ice Phoenix  
Chapter 1175 - Universe Penta Jade Pellet  
Chapter 1176 - Hell and Heaven  
Chapter 1177 - Returning to Eternal Heaven Again  
Chapter 1178 - Fighting Luo Changan Again  
Chapter 1179 - Returning the Insult Ten Thousand  
Time Over  
Chapter 1180 - The True Beginning  
Chapter 1181 - As if Awakening from a Startling Dream  
Chapter 1182 - Instant Defeat  
Chapter 1183 - Battle of the God Children  
Chapter 1184 - Young Master Changsheng  
Chapter 1185 - Illusory Black Butterfly  
Chapter 1186 - Seven Sword Attacks  
Chapter 1187 - Depression  
Chapter 1188 - Poyun Concedes  
Chapter 1189 - Battle Between the Strongest  
Chapter 1190 - The Only One in the Primal Chaos  
Chapter 1191 - A Strike for Dignity  
Chapter 1192 - Do or Die  
Chapter 1193 - Profound Art Dominance  
Chapter 1194 - Barrier of Despair  
Chapter 1195 - Profound Handle: God Manifestation  
Chapter 1196 - All or Nothing  
Chapter 1197 - Outcome  
Chapter 1198 - Overnight Celebrity  
Chapter 1199 - The Devil Inside

## Chapter 1200 - A Warning Sign